

MINUTES
of the
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA
IN TWO VOLUMES

Both volumes are included in this digital version.

VOLUME 1

PART I: Directory of General Assembly Committees and Agencies

PART II: Journal

PART III: Appendices A-P

VOLUME 2

PART III: Appendices Q-X

PART IV: Corrections to Previous Minutes

Part V: References and Index

June 13-15, 2023

Memphis, TN

**FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS
SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES**
Proposed amendments to *BCO*: 7-3; 8-2; 9-3; 38-1

THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:
June 10-14, 2024
Richmond, Virginia

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:
TBD

If your Presbytery would like to learn more about hosting a General Assembly,
contact the PCA Stated Clerk's office at 678-825-1000.

Order from:
PCA Bookstore
Committee on Discipleship Ministries
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143
E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org
Phone: 1-800-283-1357
www.pcabookstore.com

Copyright 2023[©]
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved.
Minutes of the Fiftieth General Assembly
Published by the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America
Lawrenceville, Georgia
2023

MINUTES
of the
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
VOLUME 1 of 2

PLEASE NOTE:

1. The pages of Volume 1 and Volume 2 are numbered consecutively.
2. The INDEX to both volumes is found at the back of Volume 2.

VOLUME 1, pp. 1-505

PART I: Directory of General Assembly Committees and Agencies

PART II: Daily Journal

PART III: Appendices A-P

VOLUME 2, pp. 506-1,082

PART III: Appendices Q-X

PART IV: Corrections to Previous Minutes

Part V: References and Index

**MINUTES OF THE
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

PART I DIRECTORY

| | | |
|------|--|----|
| I. | Officers of the General Assembly | 5 |
| II. | Ministries of the General Assembly | 6 |
| III. | Permanent Committees..... | 7 |
| IV. | Agencies | 10 |
| V. | Special Committees..... | 13 |
| VI. | Standing Judicial Commission | 14 |

| | |
|--|------|
| PART II JOURNAL (see *Note, p. 2) | 15 |
| Quick Reference Guide to Sessions and Item Numbers | 1065 |

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| PART III APPENDICES | 119 |
|----------------------------------|-----|

PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|---|-----|
| APPENDIX A | Stated Clerk | 121 |
| APPENDIX B | Board of Directors | 176 |
| APPENDIX C | Administrative Committee..... | 184 |
| APPENDIX D | Committee on Discipleship Ministries..... | 280 |
| APPENDIX E | Covenant College..... | 292 |
| APPENDIX F | Covenant Theological Seminary..... | 307 |
| APPENDIX G | Mission to North America | 349 |
| APPENDIX H | Mission to the World | 371 |
| APPENDIX I | PCA Foundation | 397 |
| APPENDIX J | Geneva | 408 |
| APPENDIX K | Reformed University Fellowship..... | 420 |
| APPENDIX L | Ridge Haven | 446 |

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|--|-----|
| ADDENDIX M | Cooperative Ministries Committee..... | 449 |
| APPENDIX N | Interchurch Relations Committee | 451 |
| APPENDIX O | Committee on Constitutional Business..... | 454 |
| APPENDIX P | Nominating Committee..... | 462 |
| | Supplemental Report | 495 |
| APPENDIX Q | Committee on Review of Presbytery Records... | 506 |
| APPENDIX R | Theological Examining Committee..... | 719 |

CONTENTS (Continued)

OTHER REPORTS

APPENDIX S Attendance Report.....723
APPENDIX T Standing Judicial Commission775
APPENDIX U Committee on Thanks963

OVERTURES

APPENDIX V Overtures 1-29 to 50th General Assembly966

COMMUNICATIONS

APPENDIX W Communications to 50th General Assembly 1046

WORSHIP SERVICES

APPENDIX X Tues. Eve, Wed. Afternoon, Thurs. Eve1047

PART IV CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES 1055

PART V REFERENCES AND INDEX

Docket1057
Quick Reference Guide to Sessions and Item Numbers1065
Index1067

***Note – re:** Recommendations in Reports of Committees of Commissioners

Double underlining in CoC Recommendations indicates that the Committee of Commissioners added or changed the wording from the original Permanent Committee or Agency Recommendation. (Where the original Permanent Committee or Agency Report has proposed a change in the *BCO* or *RAO*, that change is indicated by single underlining.)

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

| ASSEMBLY | YEAR | NAME | PLACE OF ASSEMBLY |
|----------|------|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1st | 1973 | RE W. Jack Williamson | Birmingham, AL |
| 2nd | 1974 | TE Erskine L. Jackson | Macon, GA |
| 3rd | 1975 | RE Leon F. Hendrick | Jackson, MS |
| 4th | 1976 | TE William A. McIllwaine | Greenville, SC |
| 5th | 1977 | RE John T. Clark | Smyrna, GA |
| 6th | 1978 | TE G. Aiken Taylor | Grand Rapids, MI |
| 7th | 1979 | RE William F. Joseph Jr. | Charlotte, NC |
| 8th | 1980 | TE Paul G. Settle | Savannah, GA |
| 9th | 1981 | RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp | Fort Lauderdale, FL |
| 10th | 1982 | TE R. Laird Harris | Grand Rapids, MI |
| 11th | 1983 | RE L. B. Austin III | Norfolk, VA |
| 12th | 1984 | TE James M. Baird Jr. | Baton Rouge, LA |
| 13th | 1985 | RE Richard C. Chewning | St. Louis, MO |
| 14th | 1986 | TE Frank M. Barker Jr. | Philadelphia, PA |
| 15th | 1987 | RE Gerald Sovereign | Grand Rapids, MI |
| 16th | 1988 | TE D. James Kennedy | Knoxville, TN |
| 17th | 1989 | RE John B. White, Jr. | La Mirada, CA |
| 18th | 1990 | TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr. | Atlanta, GA |
| 19th | 1991 | RE Mark Belz | Birmingham, AL |
| 20th | 1992 | TE W. Wilson Benton Jr. | Roanoke, VA |
| 21st | 1993 | RE G. Richard Hostetter | Columbia, SC |
| 22nd | 1994 | TE William S. Barker II | Atlanta, GA |
| 23rd | 1995 | RE Frank A. Brock | Dallas, TX |
| 24th | 1996 | TE Charles A. McGowan | Fort Lauderdale, FL |
| 25th | 1997 | RE Samuel J. Duncan | Colorado Springs, CO |
| 26th | 1998 | TE Kennedy Smartt | St. Louis, MO |
| | | TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary) | |
| 27th | 1999 | RE Thomas F. Leopard | Louisville, KY |
| 28th | 2000 | TE Morton H. Smith | Tampa, FL |
| 29th | 2001 | RE Stephen M. Fox | Dallas, TX |
| 30th | 2002 | TE Joseph F. "Skip" Ryan | Birmingham, AL |
| 31st | 2003 | RE Joel Belz | Charlotte, NC |
| 32nd | 2004 | TE J. Ligon Duncan III | Pittsburgh, PA |
| 33rd | 2005 | RE Howard Q. Davis Jr. | Chattanooga, TN |
| 34th | 2006 | TE Dominic A. Aquila | Atlanta, GA |
| 35th | 2007 | RE E. J. Nusbaum | Memphis, TN |
| 36th | 2008 | TE Paul D. Kooistra | Dallas, TX |

MODERATORS, continued

| ASSEMBLY | YEAR | NAME | PLACE OF ASSEMBLY |
|-----------------|-------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 37th | 2009 | RE Bradford L. “Brad” Bradley | Orlando, FL |
| 38th | 2010 | TE Harry L. Reeder III | Nashville, TN |
| 39th | 2011 | RE Daniel A. Carrell | Virginia Beach, VA |
| 40th | 2012 | TE Michael F. Ross | Louisville, KY |
| 41st | 2013 | RE Bruce Terrell | Greenville, SC |
| 42nd | 2014 | TE Bryan S. Chapell | Houston, TX |
| 43rd | 2015 | RE James W. Wert Jr. | Chattanooga, TN |
| 44th | 2016 | TE George W. Robertson Jr. | Mobile, AL |
| 45th | 2017 | RE Alexander Jun | Greensboro, NC |
| 46th | 2018 | TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr. | Atlanta, GA |
| 47th | 2019 | RE J. Howard “Howie” Donahoe | Dallas, TX |
| 48th | 2021 | TE L. Roy Taylor | St. Louis, MO |
| 49th | 2022 | RE John R. Bise | Birmingham, AL |
| 50th | 2023 | TE Fred Greco | Memphis, TN |

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

| YEARS | NAME |
|--------------|----------------------|
| 1973 - 1988 | TE Morton H. Smith |
| 1988 - 1998 | TE Paul R. Gilchrist |
| 1998 - 2020 | TE L. Roy Taylor Jr. |
| 2021 - | TE Bryan Chapell |

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2023-2024

I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

TE Fred Greco
23434 Fairbranch Drive
Katy, TX 77494
Phone: 281-392-0002
E-mail: fred.greco@cckpca.org

Stated Clerk

TE Bryan Chapell
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Administration

TE Bryan Chapell, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org
www.pcaac.org

Committee on Discipleship Ministries

TE Stephen T. Estock, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1100
E-mail: sestock@pcanet.org
www.pcacdm.org

Covenant College

TE Brad Voyles, Interim President
14049 Scenic Highway
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164
Phone: 706-419-1119
Email: brad.voyles@covenant.edu
www.covenant.edu

Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Tom C. Gibbs, President
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609
Phone: 314-434-4044
E-mail:
tom.gibbs@covenantseminary.edu
www.covenantseminary.edu

Mission to North America

TE Irwyn Ince, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1200
E-mail: iince@pcanet.org
www.pcamna.org

Mission to the World

TE Lloyd Kim, Coordinator
1600 North Brown Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-823-0004
E-mail: lloyd.kim@mtw.org
www.mtw.org

PCA Foundation, Inc.

RE Timothy W. Townsend, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1040
E-mail: ttownsend@pcanet.org
www.pcafoundation.com

Geneva Benefits Group

TE Edward W. Dunnington, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1260
E-mail:
ed.dunnington@genevabenefits.org
www.genevabenefits.org

Reformed University Fellowship

RE Will W. Huss Jr., Coordinator
1600 North Brown Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1070
E-mail: will.huss@ruf.org
www.ruf.org

Ridge Haven

TE Cameron Anderson, Exec. Director
215 Ridge Haven Road
Brevard, NC 28712
Phone: 828-862-3916
E-mail:
cameron.anderson@ridgehaven.org
www.ridgehaven.org

GENERAL ASSEMBLY DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES
(2023-2024)**

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: TE Robert Brunson **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Danny McDaniel
SECRETARY: RE Pat Hodge

Class of 2027

TE Jason Helopoulos, Great Lakes RE Dave Cias, Houston Metro
RE Alan Walters, Mississippi Valley

Class of 2026

TE Michael Dixon, Fellowship RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

Class of 2025

TE Roger G. Collins, Tennessee Valley RE Richard Dolan, Georgia Foothills
TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida

Class of 2024

TE Robert F. Brunson, Metro Atlanta RE Frank Cohee, Providence
RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

Alternates

TE EJ Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain RE Richard Phillips, Calvary

Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate

TE Thomas M. Harr, New Jersey RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills
Committee on Discipleship Ministries Covenant College

TE Hansoo Jin, Korean Capital TE Hugh Barlett, Missouri
Mission to North America Covenant Theological Seminary

TE James Richter, Tennessee Valley TE Martin Wagner, Evangel
Mission to the World PCA Foundation

TE Josh Martin, Calvary TE Andrew E. Field, Metro New York
Reformed University Fellowship Geneva Benefits

TE Richard Smith, Susquehanna Valley
Ridge Haven

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

CHAIRMAN: TE Thomas Michael Harr Jr. **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE W. Scott Barber

SECRETARY: RE Taylor Clement

Class of 2028

TE Richard Burguet, Central Florida
TE Robert Cathcart, Calvary

RE David Hinkley, Great Lakes

Class of 2027

TE Christopher Lee Hutchings., Ohio

RE Randy Stair, Metro Atlanta
RE Taylor Clement, Missouri

Class of 2026

TE W. Scott Barber, Georgia Foothills
TE Dean Williams, Mississippi Valley

RE Dan Barber, Central Indiana

Class of 2025

TE Thomas Michael Harr Jr., New Jersey

RE Jacob Lightsey Wallace, James River
RE Jeremy Whitley, South Texas

Class of 2024

TE Charles Johnson, Evangel
TE Dave Lindberg, North Texas

RE Dennis Crowe, Southeast Alabama

Alternates

TE Dave Vosseller, Savannah River

RE Larkin Chapman, Mississippi Valley

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

CHAIRMAN: TE Hansoo Jin **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Timothy Threadgill

SECRETARY: RE Jason Kang

Class of 2028

TE Jeremy Byrd, Great Lakes

RE Brett Doster, Gulf Coast
RE Lance Kinzer, Heartland

Class of 2027

TE Dean Faulkner, Central Carolina
TE Hansoo Jin, Korean Capital

RE Timothy Threadgill, Mississippi Valley

Class of 2026

TE Roland Barnes, Savannah River

RE Brent Andersen, Central Carolina
RE Jason Kang, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2025

TE R. Lyle Caswell Jr., Southwest Florida
TE Robert A. Willetts, Tidewater

RE Ernie Shipman, Northern New England

Class of 2024

TE Robert Penny, Mississippi Valley

RE Keith W. Goben, Pacific Northwest
RE Julian Battle, Savannah River

Alternates

TE Hunter Brewer, Covenant

RE Samuel Suttle, Mississippi Valley

GENERAL ASSEMBLY DIRECTORY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

CHAIRMAN: TE Owen Lee **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE James Richter

SECRETARY: TE William Dempsey **TREASURER:** RE Daryl Brister

Class of 2028

TE Joshua Rieger, Houston Metro

RE Bryan Wintersteen, Evangel
RE Scott Wulff, Ohio

Class of 2027

TE Maranatha Chung, Philadelphia
TE Owen Lee, Korean Capital

RE Theo Hagg, Westminster

Class of 2026

TE Shaun M. Nolan, Pittsburgh

RE John E. Bateman, North Texas
TE Oscar R. Aylor, Blue Ridge

Class of 2025

TE Brett W. Carl, Tidewater
TE William E. Dempsey, Mississippi Valley

RE Byron Johnson, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2024

TE James E. Richter, Tennessee Valley

RE Daryl Brister, Houston Metro
RE David Kliewer, Rocky Mountain

Alternates

TE Tom Patton, Evangel

RE Alexander Jun, Korean SW Orng Cnty

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

CHAIRMAN: TE Joshua A. Martin **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Charles Duggan

SECRETARY: TE Jackson Howell

Class of 2028

TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

RE Stephen Berry, S New England
RE Tobe Hester, Lowcountry

Class of 2027

TE Martin Biggs, Hills and Plains
TE Eric Zellner, Southeast Alabama

RE Justen Ellis, Northwest Georgia

Class of 2026

TE Iron D. Kim, Northern California

RE Jeremy Kath, Nashville
RE Rob Grabenkort, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2025

TE Joshua A. Martin, Calvary
TE David Osborne, Eastern Carolina

RE Charles Powell Jr., Evangel

Class of 2024

TE Jackson Howell, Tidewater

RE Charles Duggan III, Central Georgia
RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi

Alternates

TE David Felker, Mississippi Valley

Vacancy

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

CHAIRMAN: RE John Truschel **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE R. Craig Wood

SECRETARY: RE Robert Wilkinson **TREASURER:** RE Martin A. Moore

Class of 2027

TE Scott Seaton, Potomac
TE Thurman Williams, Missouri

RE Michael Kramer, Tennessee Valley
RE Ken Smith, North Texas
RE John Truschel, Eastern Carolina
RE Robert Wilkinson, Missouri
RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

Class of 2026

TE Thomas Groelsema, Central Carolina
TE Lance Lewis, Northern California
TE Sean McGowan, Gulf Coast
TE Omari Hill, Central Carolina

RE Don Mellott, Pacific Northwest
RE Towner Scheffler, Piedmont Triad
RE Gordon Sluis, Mississippi Valley

Class of 2025

TE Bradley J. Barnes, Southern New England
TE Alexander Brown, Savannah River

RE David Caines, Tennessee Valley
RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
RE Drew Jelgerhuis, Great Lakes
RE Sam Smartt, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2024

TE Matthew David Fray, North Texas
TE Duncan Highmark, Missouri

RE Richard T. Bowser, Eastern Carolina
RE Robert Curtis, Southwest Florida
RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills
RE William H. Ryan, South Florida
RE Stephen E. Sligh, Southwest Florida

GENERAL ASSEMBLY DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

CHAIRMAN: TE Hugh M. Barlett **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Miles E. Gresham

SECRETARY: RE Frank Wicks

Class of 2027

TE Jimmy Agan, Metro Atlanta
TE Robert Flayhart, Evangel
TE Fredric Ryan Laughlin, Potomac

RE Mark Ensio, Arizona
RE John Fitch, South Texas
RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia

Class of 2026

TE Russell St. John, Missouri
TE David Sinclair, Calvary

RE James Albritton, Evangel
RE Doug Hickel, Missouri
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2025

TE Brian Cosby, Tennessee Valley

RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant
RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel
RE Donald Guthrie, Chicago Metro
RE Otis Pickett, Mississippi Valley
RE Curtis S. Shidemantle, Ascension

Class of 2024

TE Hugh M. Barlett, Missouri

RE William Bennett, Evangel
RE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION

CHAIRMAN: TE Martin Wagner **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE W. Russell Trapp

SECRETARY: RE Willis L. Frazer

Class of 2027

TE Solomon Kim, Southern New England

RE William O. Stone Jr., Miss. Valley

Class of 2026

RE Owen H. Malcolm, Georgia Foothills
RE W. Russell Trapp, Providence
DE Andrew Schmidt, Central Carolina

Class of 2025

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

Class of 2024

TE Patrick W. Curles, Southeast Alabama

RE John Alexander, Metro Atlanta
RE Rob W. Morton, Central Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF GENEVA BENEFITS

CHAIRMAN: TE Andrew E. Field **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Chris Rogers

SECRETARY: TE Jon Medlock **TREASURER:** RE Chet Lilly

Class of 2027

RE L. Robert Clark, Tennessee Valley
RE David C. Allegood, Pittsburgh
RE Huey Townsend, Mississippi Valley

Class of 2026

TE William Chang, Korean SW Orange Co. RE Ken Downer, Highlands
RE Chris Rogers, Covenant

Class of 2025

TE Roderick Miles, Northern California RE Gary D. Campbell, Metro Atlanta
RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh

Class of 2024

TE Andrew E. Field, Metropolitan NY RE Cody Dick, Houston Metro
DE Theodore J. Dankovich, Calvary

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN

PRESIDENT: TE David Sasser Hall **VICE PRESIDENT:** TE Richard Smith

SECRETARY/TREASURER: RE John Randall Berger

Class of 2028

TE Travis Hutchinson, Southern New England RE Tuan La, South Texas

Class of 2027

TE David Sasser Hall, Fellowship
TE Richard Smith, Susquehanna Valley

Class of 2026

RE Art Fox, North Florida
RE Ellison Smith, Pee Dee

Class of 2025

TE Larry Doughan, Iowa RE John Randall Berger, Eastern Carolina

Class of 2024

TE David Hart Sanders, Pee Dee RE Pete Austin IV, Tennessee Valley

GENERAL ASSEMBLY DIRECTORY

V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: RE KJ Drake **SECRETARY:** RE Edward Currie

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| | Class of 2026 |
| TE Jonathan Master, Calvary | RE James Elkin, Mississippi Valley |
| | Class of 2025 |
| TE Guy Richard, Metro Atlanta | RE KJ Drake, Central Indiana |
| | Class of 2024 |
| TE Bruce Baugus, Great Lakes | RE Edward Currie, Mississippi Valley |
| | Alternates |
| TE Drew Martin, Central Carolina | RE Jim Wert, Metro Atlanta |

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

CHAIRMAN: RE Fredric Marcinak **SECRETARY:** TE Jason Piland

| | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| | Class of 2027 |
| TE Stephen Tipton, Gulf Coast | RE Chris Shoemaker, S New England |
| | Class of 2026 |
| TE Jason Piland, Ohio | RE Bryce Sullivan, Nashville |
| | Class of 2025 |
| TE J. Scott Phillips, Providence | RE Matt Fender, James River |
| | Class of 2024 |
| TE Joel Craig St. Clair II, Potomac | RE Fredric Marcinak, Calvary |
| | Alternates |
| TE Per Almquist, Northern New England | RE John Ward Weiss, Southeast Alabama |

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

CHAIRMAN: TE L. Roy Taylor **VICE CHAIRMAN:**
SECRETARY: RE James Walters

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| | Class of 2026 |
| TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge | RE Dennis Watts, Mississippi Valley |
| | Class of 2025 |
| TE Wallace Tinsley, Fellowship | RE Billy Ball, Evangel |
| | Class of 2024 |
| TE L. Roy Taylor, Georgia Foothills | RE James Isbell, Tennessee Valley |
| | Alternates |
| TE Nathan Chambers, Pacific Northwest | RE Aaron Reeves, Hills and Plains |

Ex-Officio Member

TE Bryan Chapell, Northern Illinois

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

CHAIRMAN: RE Jack Wilson **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Samuel Duncan
SECRETARY: RE Howie Donahoe **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE Fred Greco

Class of 2027

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| TE Rhett Dodson, Ohio | RE Daniel A. Carrell, James River |
| TE Brad Evans, Southern New England | RE John Maynard, Central Florida |
| TE David Garner, Philadelphia Metro West | RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta |

Class of 2026

| | |
|--|------------------------------------|
| TE Art Sartorius, Siouxlans | RE James Eggert, Southwest Florida |
| TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro | RE John Bise, Providence |
| TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley | RE John Pickering, Evangel |

Class of 2025

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia | RE Steve Dowling, Southeast Alabama |
| TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac | RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension |
| TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior | RE R. Jackson Wilson, Georgia Foothills |

Class of 2024

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Korean Northeastern | RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific Northwest |
| TE Sean M. Lucas, Covenant | RE Melton Ledford Duncan, Calvary |
| TE Michael F. Ross, Columbus Metro | RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace |

Clerk of the Commission

TE Bryan Chapell, Northern Illinois

PART II

JOURNAL

MINUTES OF THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session – Tuesday Evening June 13, 2023

50-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Fiftieth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 6:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 13, 2023, at the Renasant Convention Center in Memphis, Tennessee. Outgoing Moderator, RE John Bise, called the Assembly to order for worship and observance of the Lord's Supper. TE Randy Thompson preached from Lamentations 3:19-24.

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 8:10 p.m. to reconvene at 8:30 p.m.

50-2 Assembly Reconvened – Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

The Moderator reconvened the Assembly at 8:30 p.m. for business. He called on RE Sam Graham to open the Assembly with prayer. The Moderator declared a quorum present, with a total of 2,290 (1599 TEs, 691 REs) enrolled.

50-3 Video of First General Assembly Moderator's Sermon

The Assembly viewed a video portion of the audio sermon of RE Jack Williamson, Moderator of the first General Assembly of the PCA.

50-4 Voting Devices

At the Moderator's request, Mr. Jonathan Calloway briefed the Assembly on the use of the voting devices for the Assembly.

50-5 Nominations for Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the Fiftieth General Assembly.

TE David Strain placed in nomination TE Fred Greco.

TE Charles McGowan placed in nomination TE Randy Pope.

A **motion** to close the nominations was made, seconded, and **adopted**, and the Moderator declared nominations closed.

50-6 Election of Moderator

The Assembly proceeded to vote for Moderator, and TE Fred Greco was **elected**, 1077-739.

Moderator Greco assumed the chair. He briefly addressed the Assembly, giving thanks and urging a spirit of collegiality.

TE Bob Brunson, Chairman of the Administrative Committee, presented to retiring Moderator Bise a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service as Moderator of the 49th General Assembly.

50-7 Docket

TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk, presented the third draft of the Docket (p. 1057), which was moved, seconded, and passed. The Moderator declared the docket **adopted**.

50-8 Election of Clerks, Assistant Parliamentarians, and Committee on Thanks

On recommendation by the Stated Clerk to the Moderator, the following men were **elected**, by the **adoption** of an in gross **motion**, to serve the Assembly: TEs Paul L. Bankson, Hoochan Paul Lee, Kenneth A. McHeard, and D. Steven Meyerhoff, recording clerks; TE Eddie Lim, voting screen operator; TE Per Almquist, timekeeper; Initial Production Group (IPG), event technology production team; RE Richard "Ric" Springer, Chairman of the floor clerks; TE Tom Taylor, Vice Chairman of the floor clerks; TE Tom Stein, Assistant to the Chairman of the Floor Clerks; TE Larry Roff, Assembly organist; RE Sam Duncan, TE Matthew Bradley, and RE John B. White Jr., assistant parliamentarians; and RE Mel Duncan, TE Caleb Cangelosi, and TE Jon Medlock, Committee on Thanks. TE L. Roy Taylor was declared Stated Clerk Emeritus.

50-9 Commission to Review Minutes

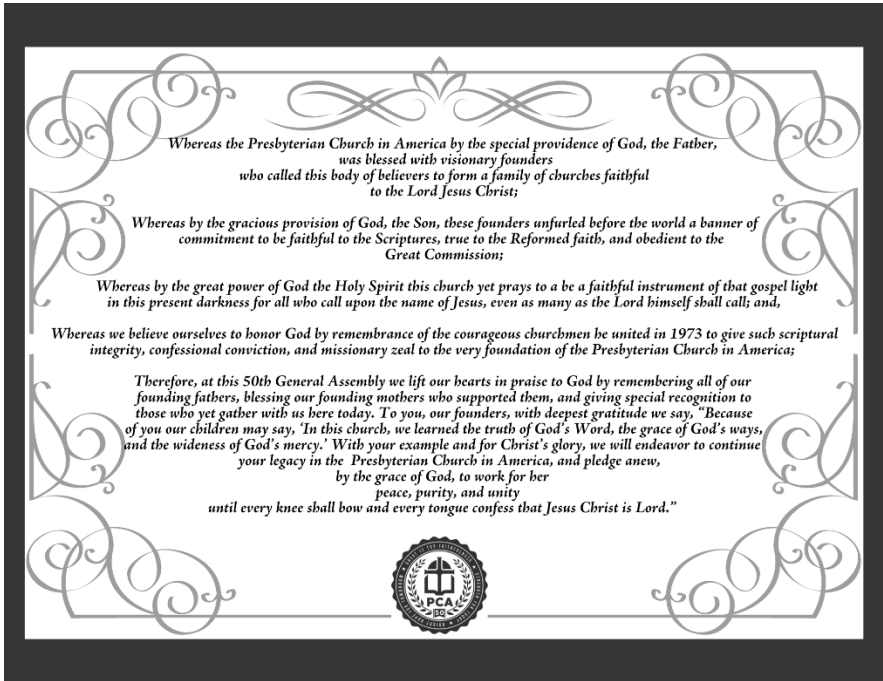
The Moderator appointed TEs Steve Meyerhof, Matthew Bradley, and Roy Taylor, and RE John White as a Commission to review the final minutes.

50-10 Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly

TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk, presented his report, opening with prayer. (For a full report of the Stated Clerk, see Appendix A, p. 121.)

TE Chapell introduced RE Jim Wert, Chairman of the 50th Celebration Committee, who reported on its work and plans.

The Stated Clerk then read a Resolution of praise to the Lord and honor to the founding fathers and mothers of the PCA, who were asked to stand and presented with an official copy of the Resolution. The Assembly affirmed the Resolution with a standing ovation and a hearty “Amen.”



The Stated Clerk continued with his report, celebrating God’s faithfulness through the 50 years of the PCA.

The Moderator introduced three TEs, who led the Assembly in prayer for various matters of concern for the PCA. TE Ken McHeard gave thanks for spiritual leaders in the PCA who have now gone to glory and asked God’s blessing on the celebration of our 50th year. TE Matthew Bradley prayed for those grieving in the aftermath of the shootings at Covenant School in Nashville. TE Billy Park prayed for the future growth and mission work of the PCA.

50-11 BCO Amendments Sent by 49th Assembly to the Presbyteries

The Stated Clerk presented the BCO amendments sent down by the 49th General Assembly to the Presbyteries for voting, ten of which had

received ratification by two-thirds (2/3) of the Presbyteries. He moved that they be voted on in gross by this Assembly. (See p. 133 for tallies of Presbytery votes.)

Items 2 (BCO 8-8), **3** (BCO 15-1 and 15-3), **4** (BCO 16-4), **5** (BCO 21-4 and 24-1), **6** (BCO 31-1 and 33-4), **8** (BCO 35-1 through 5), **9** (BCO 38-1), and **12** (BCO 43-2 and 43-3), were moved by the Moderator for final approval by the 50th Assembly and **adopted** in gross. 1487-22-28.

The Enrollment was updated to 2164 commissioners. Two-thirds (2/3) of half the enrollment is required to pass the *RAO* amendments, a total of 722.

Item 11 (BCO 42-6) was **adopted**, 1363-84-74.

Item 10 (BCO 38-1 and 42-2) was **adopted**, 1428-29-52.

50-12 Partial Report of the Review of Presbytery Records

TE Paul Lee, chairman, opened the report in prayer.

The chairman moved in gross the RPR-approved changes to the *RAO* (see RPR Report to GA, Appendix Q, p. 510, V. General Recommendations 6-9).

Items 6-9 **passed**, meeting the requisite 2/3 of half of the registered commissioners, 1365-5-43.

The report was closed with prayer.

50-13 Partial Report of the Overtures Committee

RE Steve Dowling, Chairman, opened the report with prayer.

Recommendation 7, that Overture 7 be answered in the affirmative as amended, was adopted, 1271-88-39, amending *RAO* 4-21.d.

PARTIAL REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

IV. Recommendations

7. That **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery ("Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies," p. 979) be answered **in the affirmative as amended**. **122-12-0**

Be it resolved that *RAO* 4-21.d be amended by adding paragraph (4) as follows (underlining for new section):

d. The contents of the minutes should include the following items:

JOURNAL

1. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
2. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the minutes;
3. A recording of the actions of the Committee or Board, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee or Board deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in church courts, motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.

A recording of information sufficient to demonstrate the Committee's or Board's implementation of instructions received from General Assembly and of material policies and material policy changes adopted by the Committee or Board in that year.

Respectfully submitted,

RE Steven Dowling, Chairman

RE Edward Wright, Secretary

50-14 Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)

RE Jack Wilson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer.

The chairman presented proposed changes to *OMSJC* (4.2; 4.4.a, b; 8.4.a), which were **adopted** in gross, 1269-8-33.

50-15 A brief celebratory testimony video regarding the future of the PCA was presented to the Assembly.

50-16 Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report

TE John Bise, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see Appendix M, p. 449), which was received as information.

The Chairman closed with prayer.

50-17 Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB)

TE Larry Hoop, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented its report, reviewing the duties of the CCB as outlined in *RAO* 8-2 and reporting on this year's CCB activity. He noted that the CCB does not make recommendations to the General Assembly.

The Chairman reported that the committee took an exception to the minutes of the SJC as outlined in its report. (For the full report of the Committee on Constitutional Business, see Appendix O, p. 454.)

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

50-18 Theological Examining Committee (TEC) Report

RE KJ Drake, Acting and Incoming Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and gave the Committee's report, which was received as information. (For the full report of the Theological Examining Committee, see Appendix R, p. 719.)

The Chairman closed with prayer.

50-19 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 10:35 p.m., to reconvene at 9:30 a.m. on Wednesday.

The Stated Clerk reminded the Assembly that floor nominations are due by the end of business day on Wednesday.

The Moderator recessed the meeting with prayer.

**Second Session - Wednesday Morning
June 14, 2023**

50-20 Assembly Reconvened and Announcements

The Assembly reconvened at 9:30 a.m. on June 14, 2023, being called to order by the Moderator and with the singing of "Holy, Holy, Holy."

50-21 50th Anniversary Video

A video presentation in celebration of the 50th Anniversary was viewed.

TE Jason Helopoulos led the Assembly in prayer.

50-22 Review of Presbytery Records (RPR) Committee Report

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see Appendix Q, p. 506).

The Chairman moved Recommendations V.1-5 (General Recommendations) and VI.1-88 (except for numbers 44 and 56) in gross. The motion **passed** without objection.

The Chairman moved **Recommendation VI.44.**

TE Bruce O’Neil, Metropolitan New York Presbytery, brought a substitute motion to replace Recommendation **44.f** with the following exceptions of substance:

Exception: Sept 20, 2022 [p. 69-71] (*WCF* 21-5; *WLC* 158; *BCO* 4-4; 58-4) permitting a woman to expound the Scriptures during a worship service on the Lord’s Day

Exception: Sept 20, 2022 [p. 69-71] (*WCF* 21-5; *WLC* 158; *BCO* 4-4; 58-4) permitting worship services without the preaching of the word

Exception: Sept 20, 2022 [p. 69-71] (*WCF* 21-5; *WLC* 158; *BCO* 4-4; 58-4) conducting the Lord’s Supper at services without a preceding Sermon.

Debate ensued. A motion to extend the debate 5 minutes (*RAO* 19-4(d)) **passed**, 1203-363-3. Without objection, TE David Coffin was granted an additional two minutes of debate time. A second motion to extend debate failed, 737-885-7.

RE Matt Fender gave the final word on behalf of the RPR committee, arguing against the substitute.

The **substitute motion failed**, 318-1326-44.

RPR **Recommendation 44** in its entirety, now before the Assembly, was **adopted**, 1447-168-51.

The Chairman moved **Recommendation VI.56.**

TE Dominic Aquila **moved** to amend Recommendation 56.

TE Steve Tipton raised a **point of order** that the motion made by TE Aquila was too broad in nature. The Moderator declared the point **well taken**.

TE Aquila then moved to amend Recommendation 56 by striking Item 56.e.

It was argued that the matter was not properly before the Assembly. The Moderator stated that it was properly before the body. His ruling was challenged, and the ruling of the chair was sustained, 1303-224-108.

The substitute motion to amend by striking item 56.e was again brought for debate.

TE Jason Piland presented the closing arguments against the substitute motion on behalf of CRPR.

A question was raised regarding the issues raised in closing debate by the RPR representative, and the Moderator brought clarity.

The substitute motion to amend by striking item 56.e failed, 303-1305.

Recommendation 56 in its entirety being properly before the Assembly, the Recommendation was **adopted**, 1559-82-54.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

50-23 50th Anniversary Video

A video was presented in celebration of the 50th anniversary of the PCA.

50-24 Interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners (CoC) Report

RE Levoy Bankson, CoC chairman, opened the report with prayer. The chairman then introduced the chairman of the Permanent Committee, Dr. L. Roy Taylor. (For the full report of the Interchurch Relations Permanent Committee, see Appendix N, p 451.)

Dr. Taylor reported that fraternal delegates had given greetings, via videos, at a luncheon with Committee and Agency Coordinators and Presidents. He introduced fraternal delegates to the Assembly who were present:

Rt. Rev. Walter Banek, Reformed Episcopal Church and the Anglican Church of North America

Dr. Davi Gomez, Igreja Presbiteriana do Brasil (Presbyterian Church of Brazil) and the World Reformed Fellowship

Mr. David Meredith, Free Church of Scotland

Rev. Sam Jin Na, Korean Presbyterian Church Kosin

RE Mark Sampson, Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

Dr. Chad Van Dixhoorn, Orthodox Presbyterian Church

Dr. William VanDoodevaard, Associated Reformed Presbyterian Church

CoC Chairman Bankson moved a substitute for **Recommendation 5**, (See CoC Report to GA below). He noted that the CoC substitute was technically out of order because it included instructions to the Permanent Committee (which are not allowed by *RAO* 14-9.e).

Permanent Committee chairman Taylor responded that he would convey to the Permanent Committee the concerns of the CoC.

The Moderator ruled that instructions 1 and 2, included in CoC substitute Recommendation 5, cannot be approved and that they will be struck from the record and will not appear in the minutes of the General Assembly. He noted that this ruling was made with the understanding that Permanent Committee chairman Taylor has knowledge of the CoC concerns and will make them known to the Committee.

The chairmen of the Permanent Committee and the CoC each spoke to the substitute recommendation, the CoC chairman explaining that the CoC affirmed the need for referral, but had erred in including instructions.

The **substitute passed** (825-201-172), thereby becoming the main motion before the Assembly. **Recommendation 5** (the substitute) was then **adopted**, 1183-16-59.

Recommendations 1-4, now properly before the Assembly, were **adopted** in gross, 1238-4-32.

With no objection from the Assembly, the CoC added a final Recommendation (#6) to the CoC Report, commending and thanking the Permanent Interchurch Relations Committee for their efforts.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
INTERCHURCH RELATIONS
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. IRC Permanent Committee Report
- B. IRC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - September 14, 2022
 - March 22, 2023
- C. IRC Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. IRC Permanent Committee Report
- B. IRC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - September 14, 2022
 - March 22, 2023
- C. IRC Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the fraternal relations with Gaehyuk (Reformed) Korean Presbyterian Church be terminated because they have merged with another Korean denomination with whom we have fraternal relations. 40-0-0
- 2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly, *BCO* 13-13. 40-0-0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the minutes of September 14, 2022, be approved without exception. 40-0-0-
4. That the minutes of March 22, 2023, be approved without exception. 40-0-0
5. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 2** from Covenant Presbytery (“Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC)”) by referring back to the Inter-Church Relations Committee.

[Editorial note: material struck by ruling of the moderator.]
40-0-0

Grounds [given by Permanent Committee]:

- a. ICRC rules require that a denomination attend an ICRC meeting first before applying for membership. The next meeting of the ICRC is in 2026 in Korea.
- b. There are financial issues. The overture estimates that the costs for the PCA’s membership in the ICRC would be approximately \$9,880/year, but the overture does not specify how the costs would be borne nor reflect how the estimated costs are formulated in a manner consistent with the ICRC Regulations (IX.1.c).

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Arizona
Ascension
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Chicago Metro
Covenant
Eastern Canada
Eastern Carolina
Eastern Pennsylvania
Evangel
Fellowship
Great Lakes

Commissioner (*Convener)

TE Jonathan Foster
TE Scott P. Moreland
TE Essen G. Daley
RE Kevin Mobley
RE Douglas Pohl
TE Mark Tippin
TE Jeffrey Allen Schneider
TE Donovan K. Riley
TE Michael Chhangur
TE John A. Musgrave
TE Jonathan Kuciemba
RE Levoy Bankson*
TE Lewis Albert Ward Jr.
RE Jerry Stutzman

JOURNAL

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Heartland | TE Brad Hansen |
| Highlands | TE Skip Gillikin |
| Hills and Plains | RE Matt Lee |
| Houston Metro | RE Ryan Bowling |
| Illiana | TE Brian Matthew Sandifer |
| Iowa | TE Brian V. Janssen |
| James River | RE Rick Hutton |
| Korean Capital | TE Dong Woo Kim |
| Lowcountry | RE Ron Woernle |
| Nashville | RE James Payne |
| North Texas | RE Benjamin Thompson |
| Ohio | TE Jacob Pilan |
| Pee Dee | TE Zachary Wilson Simmons |
| Piedmont Triad | RE Trevor Laurence |
| Pittsburgh | TE Seth Dakota Gurley |
| Potomac | TE Daniel Warne |
| Rocky Mountain | RE James Solis |
| Savannah River | TE Geoff Gleason |
| Siouxlands | TE Luke Bluhm |
| Southeast Alabama | RE Mark Anderson III |
| Southern Louisiana | TE A. Campbell Silman |
| Southern New England | RE Andy Norquist |
| Southwest Florida | TE Stan Keith McMahan Jr. |
| Susquehanna Valley | TE David Kertland |
| Tidewater | TE Clay Warden |
| Wisconsin | TE Joshua Golackson |

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ RE Levoy Bankson Chairman

/s/ TE Don Riley Secretary

The Moderator reminded the Assembly of the process for floor nominations.

50-25 Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports

TE Walter Henegar, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to RE Will Huss, RUF coordinator.

A video highlighting the ministry of RUF was presented.

RE Will Huss introduced TE Mike Biggs, who gave a testimony of the ministry of RUF. Coordinator Huss continued with the Informational Report of RUF. (For the full report of the RUF Permanent Committee, see Appendix K, p. 420.)

CoC Chairman Henegar moved **Recommendations 2, 3, 4, and 6** in gross and they were **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 1.b was moved and **adopted**.

Recommendation 5 was **declared moot** by the Moderator because it had already been acted on by the Assembly (see p. 18).

Recommendation 7 was **adopted**.

Recommendation 1.a.a,b,c was put before the Assembly as a substitute for the Permanent Committee's Recommendation 1.

TE Joshua Martin presented arguments in favor of the Permanent Committee's Recommendation.

The CoC Chairman responded with arguments in favor of the CoC Recommendation.

TE Martin yielded to RE Will Huss to present the closing statement.

A **motion** was made and **passed to divide the question** so that 1.a.a and 1.a.b could be considered separately from 1.a.c.

Debate ensued on the CoC's Recommendation 1.a.c, concerning an exception of substance to the Permanent Committee minutes in regard to a new affiliation agreement.

Referring to Overture 7, TE Jay Neikirk argued for the substitute on the basis that a new affiliation agreement was a material change in policy that should be brought back to the 51st Assembly.

On a **point of order** TE Joseph Pipa noted that commissioners had been told that the agreement would remain in effect and come back to the Assembly in the proper manner. The Moderator ruled the point **not well taken** because what is said in debate is not authoritative.

TE Larry Hoop made a **point of order** that if the Assembly approved taking an exception of substance to the minutes of the RUF Permanent Committee, the minutes would be sent back to the Permanent Committee for

action and the Assembly would not be taking further action on the matter at hand. The Moderator **affirmed** this interpretation.

RE Michael Martin, speaking for the Permanent Committee Recommendation, pointed out that the intent of the new agreement was to protect presbyteries from legal liabilities by compliance with federal and state employment laws.

The debate was interrupted for the order of the day (lunch).

50-26 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at noon to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

The Moderator closed the session with prayer.

**Third Session – Wednesday Afternoon
June 14, 2023**

50-27 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of “Crown Him with Many Crowns.”

TE Mike Ross led the Assembly in prayer.

50-28 50th Anniversary Video

A video was presented celebrating the 50th anniversary of the PCA.

50-29 Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports, continued

The Assembly resumed its consideration of the RUF Committee of Commissioners report. Before the Assembly was the substitute motion proposed by the CoC, Recommendation 1.a.c.

TE Pipa called the question on all matters before the house, and the call was approved, 1273-135-20.

TE Martin, Permanent Committee Chairman, gave the final word of debate on the issue.

In answer to an inquiry for clarification, the Moderator stated that in his understanding, if the substitute motion is approved, the affiliation agreement would be returned to the 51st General Assembly through the normal CoC route as an approval of a line item in the RUF Permanent Committee minutes, but that this would not undo any agreements made by Presbyteries already or between this Assembly and the next.

The **substitute motion** proposed by the CoC was **adopted**. 813-571-68.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The **substitute, now the main motion**, was **adopted**. 996-378-71.

The Moderator stated that the RUF Permanent Committee is now required to bring a response to this exception of substance in its minutes. In the understanding of the Moderator, RUF may not in the coming year disaffiliate any ministry that has not yet signed the new affiliation agreement.

TE Henegar closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RUF Permanent Committee Report
- B. RUF Permanent Committee Minutes from:
October 5, 2022, March 22, 2023
- C. RUF 2022 Audit
- D. RUF 2024 Proposed Budget
- E. RUF Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RUF Permanent Committee Report
- B. RUF Permanent Committee Minutes from:
October 5, 2022, March 22, 2023
- C. RUF 2022 Audit
- D. RUF 2024 Proposed Budget
- E. RUF Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1a. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for October 5, 2022, with exceptions of form and the following exceptions of substance, and that the General Assembly require the permanent committee to give response to exception of substance “c” at the 51st General Assembly.

a. Contra RAO 4-21.d.3, no minutes from the executive session were provided.

b. Contra RAO 4-21.d.3, although the minutes refer to recommendations regarding compensation, no record of any action taken is recorded.

- c. The permanent committee established and executed a substantial new policy not approved by the general assembly, contrary to BCO 14-1.7.

Rationale:

In their October 5, 2022 meeting, the permanent committee of Reformed University Fellowship approved a new “Affiliation Agreement” between Presbyteries and RUF concerning Campus Ministers, changing the agreement to make sure that RUF is the legal employee with the responsibility to hire, fire, and exercise fiduciary control. The permanent committee erred in approving this new “Affiliation Agreement” and in permitting Reformed University Fellowship to execute that new policy contrary to BCO 14-1.7:

The Assembly’s committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly.

The permanent committee of Reformed University Fellowship admits this is a substantial change in a document sent to presbyteries entitled *Affiliate Agreement FAQs* when they write, “This does represent a substantive change from the previous language of call letters where Presbyteries have been the calling bodies.”

RUF is a committee with limits on policy changes, as noted in BCO 14-1.7 and illustrated in Overture 2019-24:

BCO 14-1.7 has historically been understood to mean major ecclesiastical policies, not every day-operations policies. For example, the MTW Cooperative Agreement with independent missions agencies was a major issue at the Second General Assembly (M2GA, 1974, pp. 66, 68).

Whereas historically permanent committees have brought material and employment changes to policy before the General Assembly in the form of overtures (as seen in Overture 2021-14 in reference to MTW material policy), the permanent committee of Reformed University Fellowship erred additionally in not

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

bringing this policy before the General Assembly pursuant BCO 14-1.15:

All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through committees of commissioners, except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee and Ad Interim committees, which shall come directly to the Assembly.

The committee of commissioners does not wish to speak to the substance of the change, but the procedural ways in which this policy was brought about. 28-8-0

- 1b. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for ~~October 5, 2022, and~~ March 22, 2023 with exceptions of form. 35-0-1
2. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Fellowship for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2022 by Carr, Riggs, & Ingram, LLP. 36-0-0
3. That the action on 2024 budget for Reformed University Fellowship be deferred until the Report of the Committee on Administration for the Administrative Committee's recommendation to the General Assembly. 36-0-0
4. That the General Assembly receive as information the submitted attachment. 36-0-0
5. ~~That the General Assembly receive the Permanent Committee response to Overture 7.~~ That the General Assembly postpone consideration of Overture 7 until the 2024 General Assembly. 33-0-3
6. That the General Assembly re-elect RE Will W. Huss, Jr. as National Coordinator of Reformed University Fellowship for the 2022/2023 term. 36-0-0
7. That the Assembly thank National Coordinator RE Will W. Huss, Jr. and staff and permanent committee for their humble and faithful leadership of RUF. 36-0-0

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Central Carolina
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Eastern Pennsylvania
Evangel
Fellowship
Georgia Foothills
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Highlands
Houston Metro
James River
Metro Atlanta
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Nashville
New Jersey
North Texas
Ohio
Ohio Valley
Pacific Northwest
Savannah River
South Coast
South Texas
Southeast Alabama
Southern New England
Southwest Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Tidewater
Westminster

Commissioner (*Convener)

RE Steven Morley
RE Dave Eddy
TE Pat Hickman
TE Jonathan Song
RE Jason Conner
TE Dan S. Seale
TE Mark A. Herzer
TE Max Bunn
RE Neil Allen
TE Joe Deighton
TE Brian McCollough
TE Andrew M. Gretzinger
TE Joshua Sparkman
RE Vernon Dekker
TE James Curtis
TE Curt Mire
TE Harrison Ford
TE Walter H. Henegar*
TE Zachery Byrd
TE Christopher Smith
TE Ryan Clark Anderson
TE Peter James Eck
RE Matt Linebarger
RE James Parkin
TE Zach Meyer
TE Luke Morton
RE Travis Peacock
TE James Won Kwak
RE Bret Mercer
TE Ross Hodges
TE Daniel J. Jarstfer
TE Wright Busching
RE Jay Hassinger
TE Sam Brown
RE Kurt Nelson
TE Bill Leuzinger

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Walter Henegar, Chairman

/s/ TE Harrison Ford, Secretary

TE Ryan Biese made a **procedural motion** that all questions related to the RUF affiliation agreement and attendant motions made by the RUF CoC be submitted to CCB.

The Moderator **ruled** the procedural motion **out of order**, based on the fact that the matter was no longer before the Assembly. The ruling of the chair was **challenged**.

On a **point of order**, the chairman of the CCB noted that individuals may not bring questions to the CCB. The Moderator clarified that the Stated Clerk may request advice from the CCB on matters brought to him by an individual or a Presbytery.

The **ruling** of the chair was **sustained**, 1213-240-50.

50-30 Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS) Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Dave Schutter, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to TE Thomas C. “Tom” Gibbs, President of the Seminary, who presented the Informational Report on the work of the Seminary. (For the full report of CTS, see Appendix F, p. 307.)

CoC Chairman Schutter moved Recommendations 1-10 in gross, Recommendations 8 and 10 were removed from the motion, and **Recommendations 1-7, 9**, were **adopted** in gross without objection.

Recommendation 8 was moved.

TE Steve Tipton **moved** to remove certain wording from Recommendation 8. The Moderator **ruled** the request **out of order** because changes to CoC recommendations cannot be made from the floor.

Recommendation 8 was **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 10 was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

The Moderator declared **Recommendation 11** moot.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CTS Report to General Assembly
- B. CTS Stated Board Meeting Minutes
 - Stated Board Meeting Minutes

April 29, 2022; September 23, 2022; January 27, 2023

JOURNAL

- Called Board Meeting Minutes - None
- C. CTS Executive Committee Minutes
 - Stated Executive Committee Meetings:
April 28, 2022; September 22, 2022; January 26, 2023
 - Called Executive Committee Meetings:
June 30, 2022; September 14, 2022; December 14, 2022
- D. CTS 2023-2024 Proposed Budgets
- E. 2022 CTS Audits
- F. CTS Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CTS Report to General Assembly
- B. CTS Stated Board Meeting Minutes
 - Stated Board Meeting Minutes
April 29, 2022; September 23, 2022; January 27, 2023
 - Called Board Meeting Minutes - None
- C. CTS Executive Committee Minutes
 - Stated Executive Committee Meetings:
April 28, 2022; September 22, 2022; January 26, 2023
 - Called Executive Committee Meetings:
June 30, 2022; September 14, 2022; December 14, 2022
- D. 2023-2024 Proposed Budgets
- E. 2022 CTS Audits
- F. CTS Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students, graduates, faculty, staff, and trustees; and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts. 38-0-0
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. 27-1-7
3. That the General Assembly ask the ~~Lord to bless~~ the Lord's blessing on Covenant Seminary's new President, Rev. Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs, and grant him and the Seminary's leadership team, faculty, and Board

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of Trustees great wisdom, biblical faithfulness, and clear vision as they lead the institution forward in training fruitful pastors and other ministry leaders. 38-0-0

4. That the General Assembly ask God to guide Covenant Seminary’s ongoing efforts at recruiting new students, evaluating and strengthening our programs, and seeking to make the Seminary a greater resource for the church both locally and globally. 38-0-0
5. That the General Assembly ask God’s blessing on the Seminary’s planning and fundraising efforts, and on its attempts to recruit a new generation of dedicated pastor-scholars to train new generations of leaders for Christ’s church and Kingdom. 38-0-0
6. That the General Assembly praise God for his provision during the ongoing pandemic, and that he would guide the Seminary’s leaders as they seek to maintain the health and safety of our students, faculty, and staff while at the same time continuing to build on the new and effective ways to carry out our mission developed during the challenges of the pandemic. Praise him for the gift of resilient and creative people who enable the institution to function so well during an unusual time. 38-0-0
7. That the General Assembly pray for unity among the brethren of the PCA and ask the Lord to work in all our hearts to foster a deeper desire to engage with one another and the world in compassionate and gospel-centered ways, and that we might bear strong witness to the truth and power of God’s redeeming grace. 38-0-0
8. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated and called meetings of the Seminary’s Board of Trustees and Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for 2021–2022 as follows:
Stated Board Meetings:
April 29, 2022 (26-9-2)
September 23, 2022 (30-2-2)
January 27, 2023 (35-0-0)
Called Board Meetings:
None
Stated Executive Committee Meetings:
April 28, 2022 (37-0-0)
September 22, 2022 (33-0-0)

JOURNAL

| | |
|---|----------|
| January 26, 2023 | (33-0-0) |
| <i>Called Executive Committee Meetings:</i> | |
| June 30, 2022 | (29-6-0) |
| September 14, 2022 | (33-0-0) |
| December 14, 2022 | (31-0-2) |

9. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2021, by Capin Crouse LLC, be received. 36-0-0

10. That the proposed budget for 2022–23 for Covenant Theological Seminary, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. 36-0-0

11. ~~That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend RAO 4 21.d to permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.~~ That Overture 7 be referred to the Overtures Committee.

Rationale: Overtures Committee is positioned to address Overture 7 comprehensively. 32-2-2

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Arizona
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Columbus Metro
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Highlands

Commissioner (*Convener)

TE Justin McLendon
TE Todd Johnson
RE Theodore A. Richards
TE Stanley E. Layton
RE Chris A. Schuster
TE Sam Haist
TE Joshua P. Sillaman
TE Dave H. Schutter*
TE Gage Jordan
TE Robert W. Burns
RE Drew Ricketts
TE Caleb Blow
RE Ronnie Eaves
RE Bryan Burke
RE Jason Belcher
TE Timothy Elliott
TE Steven Hansen

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Hills and Plains | RE Stephen Rowe |
| Houston Metro | RE Eric Manthei |
| Illiana | TE Ryan Douglas Diehl |
| Iowa | TE Colin Andrade |
| Metro Atlanta | TE Bob G. Carter |
| Mississippi Valley | RE Craig Flowers |
| Missouri | RE Thomas Schmidt |
| Nashville | RE Bill Mooney |
| Northern Illinois | TE David Keithley |
| Northern New England | TE Sean Joseph Stessman Roberts |
| Northwest Georgia | TE Job Dalomba |
| Ohio | TE Jason Piland |
| Pacific Northwest | TE Matthew H. Allhands |
| Piedmont Triad | TE Pablo Ayllon |
| Pittsburgh | RE Dave Johnson |
| Platte Valley | TE Kyle McClellan |
| Potomac | TE John Porter Harlow |
| Providence | RE James Thigpen |
| Savannah River | TE Jonas Brock |
| South Texas | TE Jonathon Herr |
| Southern New England | RE Mike Leigh |
| Southwest Florida | RE Ryan Choate |
| Wisconsin | TE Spencer Thomas |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Nicholas Bullock |
| Catawba Valley Presbytery | TE Andrew Goyzueta |
| Southern Louisiana Presbytery | TE Matt Roelofs |

Respectfully submitted,

TE Dave Schutter, Chairman

TE Steven Hansen, Secretary

50-31 Geneva Benefits Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Lee Veazey, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer. He yielded to TE Ed Dunnington, President of Geneva Benefits Group, who presented the Informational Report, including a video presentation on the work of Geneva Benefits Group. (For the full report of Geneva Benefits Group, see Appendix J, p. 408.)

Recommendations 1 and 2 were adopted in gross without objection.

Recommendations 3 and 4 were deferred to the Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 5 was adopted without objection.

Recommendation 6 was **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 7 was declared **moot**.

Recommendation 8 was **adopted** without objection.

The CoC Chairman closed the report in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Geneva Board of Directors Minutes:
 - September 23, 2022
 - November 18, 2022
 - March 10, 2023
- B. Review of Audited Financials Report for 2022
- C. Review of the Proposed 2024 Budget
- D. Review of Board of Directors Recommendations
- E. Review of Old Business from the 2022 CoC Meeting

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The Chairman introduced TE Ed Dunnington, Geneva's President. TE Dunnington introduced the Geneva staff then he gave began a presentation on the work of Geneva. Specific topics in the presentation included:

- 1) What We (Geneva) Do
- 2) Who We (Geneva) Serve
- 3) Geneva's Passion
- 4) Consulting and Advocacy Services
 - a. Financial Wellbeing
 - b. Retirement Readiness
 - c. Sabbatical Best Practices
 - d. Call Package Consulting
- 5) Elements of a Call Package
- 6) Overview of Retirement Plan and Investments
 - a. Long-Term Investment Performance
 - i. Assets Under Management
 - ii. Expense Ratio
 - b. PCA Target Funds
 - c. Competitive Fees and Maximizing Value

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. Biblical Values Investing
- 7) Overview of Insurance Plans and Employee Benefits

TE Dunnington turned the meeting over to TE Medlock to continue the presentation.

- 8) Ministerial Wellbeing
 - a. The Need
 - b. Our (Geneva) Response
 - i. Counseling
 - ii. Coaching
 - iii. Lilly Grant Funding
 - 1. Sabbatical Consulting and Matching
 - 2. Peer cohorts in partnership with NXTGEN
 - iv. New Director of Ministerial Wellbeing
- 9) Ministerial Relief
 - a. 2022 Impact
 - b. Future Need

TE Dunnington continued the meeting.

B. CoC Business:

- 1) Floor Nomination RE Cody Dick
- 2) Review of Agency Recommendations

TE Dunnington opened the floor for a question-and-answer session during which questions from commissioners were answered.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings dated September 23, 2022, November 18, 2022, and March 10, 2023; 24-0-0
- 2. That the General Assembly receive the 2022 Audited Financials as reviewed by Capin Crouse LLP; 24-0-0
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 Operating Budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as

JOURNAL

- necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year; 24-0-0
4. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 Trustee Fee Agreements for the 403(b) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust; 24-0-0
 5. That the General Assembly exhort PCA Presbyteries, churches, and related ministries to review and utilize the PCA Call Package Guidelines in creating compensation packages for Teaching Elders; 24-0-0
 6. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in an annual offering to Ministerial Relief or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund; 24-0-0
 7. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend *RAO 4-21.d* to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee. 24-0-0
 8. That the General Assembly commend President Ed Dunnington and the staff of Geneva Benefits Group for their faithful service to the church. 24-0-0

IV. Commissioners Present:

| Presbytery | Commissioner (*Convener) |
|-------------------|---------------------------------|
| Blue Ridge | RE Michael Martin |
| Central Georgia | TE R. Parker Agnew |
| Central Indiana | TE John F. Peoples, Jr. |
| Covenant | RE Jamey Finley |
| Eastern Carolina | TE Timothy Sharpe |
| Evangel | TE Hunter Twitty |
| Georgia Foothills | TE Travis Joshua Brown |
| Grace | TE Charles Knox Baird |
| Gulf Coast | TE Joseph C. Grider |
| Heartland | RE Marlon Johnson |
| Highlands | RE Brandon Ray |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------------|
| Hills and Plains | TE Paul S. Sagan |
| Houston Metro | TE Benjamin S. Duncan |
| Illiana | RE Scott Lollar |
| Korean Capital | TE Brian Sang Hoon Shim |
| Mississippi Valley | TE Chris Stevens |
| Nashville | TE Mike Fennema |
| North Florida | TE J.D. Funyak |
| Northern Illinois | RE Fred Winterroth |
| Ohio Valley | TE Lee F. Veazey* |
| Pacific Northwest | RE Micah Michleson |
| Pittsburgh | TE Jonathan Price |
| Potomac | RE Mark Doehnert |
| Providence | TE Jason Ellerbee |
| South Texas | RE Randy Scott |
| Southwest Florida | TE John K. Keen |
| Susquehanna Valley | RE Darryl Kent MacPherson |
| Tennessee Valley | TE Frank A. Hitchings III |

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Lee F. Veazey, Chairman

/s/ TE Jonathan Price, Secretary

The Moderator announced the resignation of RE Timothy L. Murr from the MNA Class of 2024, leaving that position open to a floor nomination.

50-32 Ridge Haven Conference Center (RH) Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Wes Parsons, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to TE Cameron Anderson, Ridge Haven Executive Director, who presented the Informational Report on Ridge Haven, including a video highlighting the ministry of Ridge Haven. (For the full report of Ridge Haven Conference Center, see Appendix L, p. 446.)

TE Dave Hall, president of Ridge Haven Board of Directors, further updated the Assembly on the ministry of Ridge Haven, highlighting the transition to new Executive Director Cameron Anderson, son of outgoing Executive Director Wallace Anderson.

Recommendations 2, 3, and 4 were moved in gross and **adopted** without objection.

TE Hall noted a clerical error regarding Recommendations 6-8, which should have been double-underlined, because they were added by the CoC. **Recommendations 6-8** were then moved in gross and **adopted** without objection..

Recommendation 1 was deferred to the Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 5 was declared **moot**.

The CoC Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
RIDGE HAVEN
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RH Report to General Assembly
- B. RH Board of Directors Minutes:
March 14-16, 2022
September 12-14, 2022
- C. RH 2024 Proposed Budget and Revised 2023 Budget
- D. 2021 RH Audit
- E. RH Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RH Report to General Assembly
- B. RH Board of Directors Minutes:
March 14-16, 2022
September 12-14, 2022
- C. RH 2024 Proposed Budget and Revised 2023 Budget
- D. 2021 RH Audit
- E. RH Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the Ridge Haven 2024 Budget, and revised 2023 Budget, as presented through the AC Budget Review Committee be approved. **30-0-0**
- 2. That the 2021 audit dated July 8, 2022, performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, be received. **30-0-0**
- 3. That the following minutes of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven be approved: March 14-16, 2022, and September 12-14, 2022. **30-0-0**
- 4. That February 18, 2024, be a day for our churches to pray for the ministries of Ridge Haven. **30-0-0**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. “That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery, ‘Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies,’” ~~in the negative~~ by reference to the Overtures Committee. **30-0-0**
6. That the Lord would be praised and RE Wallace Anderson be commended for his fruitful service to the ministry of Ridge Haven. **30-0-0**
7. That the Lord would be praised and the staff and board of Ridge Haven be commended for their work in serving to advance the mission of Ridge Haven. **30-0-0**
8. That the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America be encouraged to make use of the tremendous resource for spiritual renewal provided by Ridge Haven. **30-0-0**

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Catawba Valley
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Highlands
Hills and Plains
Houston Metro
James River
Mississippi Valley
Nashville
Northern Illinois

Commissioner (*Convener)

TE Andrew Newman
TE Cory Wing
RE Robert Rawls
TE Trey Jackson
TE Nicholas Davelaar
RE Steven Madden
RE Frank Riley
TE Doug C. Domin*
TE Michael Wichlan
RE Daniel F. Hall
TE Jackson Chang Pei Lin
TE Richard A. Fennig
RE Larry Hauck
RE Rob Patete
TE Martin S.C. (Mike) Biggs
TE Mark J. Blalack
TE Steve Moulson
TE Eric Mabbott
RE Jack Watkins
RE Larry DeVries

JOURNAL

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Ohio | TE Justin Salinas |
| Pacific Northwest | TE Adam Parker |
| Piedmont Triad | TE Benjamin Tietje |
| Pittsburgh | TE Philip Amaismeier |
| Potomac | RE Matthew Pickens |
| Providence | TE Charles Duncan Cantrell |
| Rocky Mountain | TE Paul Ranheim |
| Savannah River | TE Robert L. Hendrick |
| Southern New England | TE Travis Hutchinson |
| Southwest Florida | RE Ed Jordan |
| Tennessee Valley | TE Charles “Wes” Parsons |
| Warrior | RE Lawrence Lavender |

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Wes Parsons, Chairman

/s/ TE Benjamin Tietje, Secretary

50-33 PCA Foundation Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

RE Phil VanValkenburg, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to RE Timothy Townsend, President, who presented the Informational Report of the Foundation, together with a video explaining “complex” donations. (For the full report of the PCA Foundation, see Appendix I, p. 397).

Recommendations 1, 3, and 6 were moved in gross and **adopted** with no objection.

Recommendation 2 was deferred to the Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 4 was declared **moot**.

A CoC **substitute** motion was made for **Recommendation 5** concerning risk management policy.

TE Martin Wagoner, chairman of the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation, argued for the Board’s recommendation and against passage of the substitute.

RE Patrick Sewell, spoke on behalf of the CoC in favor of the substitute motion.

Debate on the floor of the Assembly ensued.

RE Townsend, President of PCA Foundation, gave the final argument against the substitute motion.

The CoC **substitute motion** for Recommendation 5 **failed**, 289-966-76.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Recommendation 5 – to answer in the affirmative as amended (by the PCAF Board) **Overture 29**, “Direct the Board of the PCA Foundation to Adopt a Policy on Risk Management” – was **adopted**, 1112-118-66.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. PCAF Board of Directors Report
- B. PCAF Board of Directors Minutes
August 5, 2022, March 3, 2024
- C. 2022 Audit of PCAF by Capin Crouse, LLP
- D. 2024 PCAF Proposed Budget
- E. Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and report
- B. PCAF Board of Directors Minutes
August 5, 2022, March 3, 2024
- C. 2022 Audit of PCAF by Capin Crouse, LLP
- D. 2024 PCAF Proposed Budgets
- E. Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2022, by Capin Crouse, LLP be received and acknowledged. 25-00-00
- 2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2024 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation’s Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year. 26-00-00
- 3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 5, 2022, and March 3, 2023, be approved. 26-00-00
- 4. That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery, “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of

Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Overtures Committee. 21-04-01

Rationale: Committee of commissioners believed that the Overtures committee is the proper committee to address this overture.

5. That the General Assembly answer Overture 29 from Southern New England Presbytery, “Direct the Board of the PCA Foundation to Adopt a Policy on Risk Management” in the affirmative, as originally submitted. 19-05-00
6. That the General Assembly adopt the following schedule for the distribution by the Foundation of undesignated and unadvised gifts: 25-00-00

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Administrative Committee | 6% |
| Christian Discipleship Ministries | 6% |
| Ridge Haven | 6% |
| Covenant Theological Seminary | 8% |
| Covenant College | 8% |
| Geneva Benefits (Relief Fund) | 8% |
| Reformed University Fellowship | 14% |
| Mission to North America | 20% |
| Mission to the World | 24% |

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Central Carolina
 Central Georgia
 Chesapeake
 Covenant
 Evangel
 Fellowship
 Grace
 Great Lakes
 Heartland
 Hills and Plains
 Houston Metro
 James River
 Metro Atlanta
 Mississippi Valley
 Missouri

Commissioner (*Convener)

TE Cory Dean Colravay
 RE Tommy C. James III
 TE Michael S. Weltin
 TE Duncan Hoopes
 RE Matthew R. Moore
 TE John M. McArthur Jr.
 RE Bryan Kelly
 RE Allan Knapp
 TE Jonathan Whitley
 RE Eddy Moore
 RE Justin Chandler
 TE David Fischer
 TE Tim R. Locke
 RE David Cleland
 RE Phil VanValkenburg *

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| Nashville | RE Alfred Williams |
| Northwest Georgia | TE Joel Smit |
| Ohio | TE Seth Young |
| Pee Dee | TE Jordan M. Gallo |
| Piedmont | TE Austin Pfeiffer |
| Potomac | RE Christopher J. Lardner |
| Rocky Mountain | RE Tim Ringquist |
| Savannah River | TE Pete Joseph Whitney |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Jere Scott Bradshaw |
| Southern New England | RE Patrick Sewell |
| Southwest Florida | TE Charles Scott Williams |
| Tennessee Valley | TE Brian Salter |

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Phil VanValkenburg, Chairman

/s/ RE Tim Ringquist Secretary

The Moderator reminded the Assembly that floor nominations were due by 4:30 p.m. today.

50-34 Mission to the World Informational and Committee of Commissioners Report

TE Josh Reiger, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to TE Lloyd Kim, MTW Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report. (For the full report of the MTW Permanent Committee, see Appendix H, p. 371.)

Recommendations 1-4, 7, 8 were moved in gross and **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 5 was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

CoC substitute **Recommendation 6**, without objection by the Permanent Committee, was moved and **adopted**.

Recommendation 9 was declared **moot**.

The CoC chairman closed his report in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
MISSION TO THE WORLD
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of CMTW minutes from:
 - March 9-10, 2022
 - September 28-29, 2022

JOURNAL

- B. Review of Recommendations from the Permanent Committee
- C. Review of MTW's 2021 Financial Audit
- D. Review of 2024 Proposed Budget
- E. Recommendation on Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Review of CMTW minutes from:
March 9-10, 2022
September 28-29, 2022
- B. Review of Recommendations from Permanent Committee
- C. Review of MTW's 2021 Financial Audit
- D. Review of 2024 Proposed Budget
- E. Recommendation on Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside the month of November, 2023, as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (MTW will offer a 30 Days of Prayer Calendar, which your church can download from mtw.org/30DOP in the fall as well as other prayer resources); 48-0-0
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2023 and distributed by MTW (MTW offers bulletin inserts by mail, or ones that can be downloaded at mtw.org/compassion); 48-0-0
3. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside Sunday, November 5, 2023, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide; 48-0-0
4. Having performed an annual review of our coordinator, we give thanks to our gracious Lord for His gift to the Church in the person of Dr. Lloyd Kim, who continues to serve and lead humbly and effectively in the glorious cause of missions around the world. CMTW enthusiastically recommends that Dr. Kim be re-elected Coordinator; 48-0-0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved; 48-0-0
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 9–10, 2022, be accepted with one notation, that on page 13, HR-3/22-6, the Lord’s Supper policy is missing from the minutes; 48-0-0
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 28–29, 2022, be accepted; 48-0-0
8. Regarding MTW’s 2021 Financial Audit: that the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December 31, 2021. They also noted per CMTW’s minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit; 48-0-0
9. That Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend RAO 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies” be ~~answered with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee~~ referred to the Overtures Committee. 48-0-0

IV. Commissioners Present

| Presbytery | Commissioner (*Convener) |
|-------------------|---------------------------------|
| Ascension | TE David W. Hills |
| Calvary | TE Marty Huskey Martin |
| Canada West | TE Don Hulsey |
| Central Carolina | TE Matt Harris |
| Central Indiana | TE Ben Reed |
| Chesapeake | RE Joseph Raine |
| Chicago Metro | TE Ian Hammond |
| Covenant | TE Jim Plunk |
| Evangel | TE Josh Johnson |
| Fellowship | RE Dwight Hazard |
| Grace | TE James Logan |
| Great Lakes | TE Peter J. Wallace |
| Gulf Coast | TE John Kelly Dunwoody Jackson |
| Heartland | RE Morten Vigilius |
| Highlands | RE Stephen Todd |
| Hills and Plains | TE Levi Bakerink |
| Houston Metro | TE Joshua Rieger* |

JOURNAL

| | |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| James River | TE Joseph E. Brown |
| Lowcountry | TE Jon D. Payne |
| Metra Atlanta | RE Chuck Francis |
| Mississippi Valley | TE Kevin Vollema |
| Missouri | TE David D. Barnes |
| Nashville | TE Ryan Doyle |
| New River | TE Michael VanDerLinden |
| North Texas | RE James Poteet |
| Northern Illinois | RE Troy Young |
| Northern New England | RE Ernie Shipman |
| Ohio | RE Scott Wulff |
| Pacific Northwest | TE Patrick Severson |
| Palmetto | TE Jonathan Adam Shields |
| Pee Dee | RE Michael Brown |
| Piedmont Triad | TE Darin Stone |
| Pittsburgh | TE Derek Alan Bates |
| Potomac | TE Nathan Boyette |
| Providence | TE Matthew Duraski |
| Rocky Mountain | TE Ronnie Garcia |
| Savannah River | TE Mike Hearon |
| Siouxlands | TE Nathan Lee |
| South Coast | TE Daniel A. Dalton |
| South Texas | RE Larry Laine |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Richard Holbert |
| Southern Louisiana | RE John Spivey |
| Southern New England | RE Nick Angert |
| Southwest Florida | RE Bob Berry |
| Susquehanna Valley | RE Edward Lankford |
| Tennessee Valley | RE Bill Browne |
| Tidewater | RE Timothy Nargi Jr. |
| West Hudson | TE Daniel Ying |

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Joshua Rieger, Chairman

/s/ TE Kevin Vollema, Secretary

50-35 Committee on Discipleship Ministries Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

RE David Hinkley, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to TE Stephen Estock, CDM Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report which included a video presentation, highlighting CDM's certification program for children's ministry leaders.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

At the request of the Coordinator, the Assembly stood in acclamation for TE Mark Lowrey's fifty years of service as founder of RUF and subsequently as Director of Publications and Executive Director of Great Commission Publications.

CoC Chairman Hinkley moved in gross **Recommendations 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8**, which were **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 9 was declared **moot**.

Recommendation 10 was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendations 3 and 11 were moved as amended by the CoC and, without objection from the Permanent Committee, were **adopted**.

The chairman closed the report in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CDM Permanent Committee Report
- B. CDM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
September 8-9, 2022
March 9-10, 2023
May 23, 2023
- C. CDM 2024 Proposed Budget
- D. 2022 CDM Audit
- E. CDM Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CDM Permanent Committee Report
- B. CDM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
September 8-9, 2022
March 9-10, 2023
May 23, 2023
- C. CDM 2024 Proposed Budget
- D. 2022 CDM Audit
- E. CDM Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries on September 8-9, 2022; March 9-10, 2023, and May 23, 2023. **46-0-0**
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2022 audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, and approve the same firm for the 2023 audit. **46-0-0**
3. That the General Assembly encourage churches and individuals to contribute generously to the “**Love Gift Legacy**” (**pcacdm.org/wm-love-gift**). For 2022, the funds were used by CDM to promote and expand the new ministry to the wives of elders (“WE”). For 2023, the funds are designed to publish a new ESL curriculum designed by MNA. **46-0-0**
4. That the General Assembly encourage individuals, local churches, and presbyteries to utilize the many free resources available on the CDM website (**pcacdm.org/resources /ministry-tool-box/**). Ministry specific sites include: **children.pcacdm.org** (children’s), **women.pcacdm.org** (women’s), **pcanextgen.org** (student), and **pcabookstore.com** (books and resources). **46-0-0**
5. That the General Assembly encourage local churches to consider and use **Reachout Adventures** from CDM for Summer programming (**reachoutadventures.com**). This Reformed and covenantal curriculum was written by PCA members. The 2023 theme is *Summer Seaquest*, a voyage into the book of Jonah. The 2024 theme will be *Olympion*, a challenge to children to run the race of faith using the Book of Joshua, which connects with the theme of the Olympic Games in Paris. **46-0-0**
6. That the General Assembly encourage individuals and local churches to consider and utilize the excellent print and digital curricula from Great Commission Publications (GCP), e.g., *Show Me Jesus* and *Kids’ Quest Catechism Club* for children, *G2R Genesis to Revelation* Bible studies for preteens to teens—including *G2R God’s Promises*—and *So What?* Bible studies for youth. *Digging Deeper: Exploring Shorter Catechism* is a new 2-volume, 2-year study of the *Westminster Shorter Catechism*, designed for youth and anyone desiring to go deeper in the Christian faith. GCP also provides excellent training resources for your staff and volunteers. **46-0-0**
7. That the General Assembly give thanks to RE Bill Bolling, TE Danny Kwon, and RE Jack Wilkerson for their faithful service as members of the Permanent Committee. **46-0-0**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Stephen Estock to serve as the Coordinator for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM). **46-0-0**
9. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery, “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies,” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee. **45-2-0**

Grounds

CDM currently attempts to follow the guidelines mentioned in the overture. Since the overture refers to all the Committees and Agencies, it is wise to present a single response to the General Assembly through the Administrative Committee.

10. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 CDM budget as presented by the Administrative Committee. **Deferred to CoC on AC**
11. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the fruitful ministry of TE Mark Lowrey, who has served the PCA for over 45 years in his roles with Reformed University Ministries/Reformed University Fellowship (1971-1996) (~~1977-1996~~) and Great Commission Publications (1996-present). TE Lowrey was involved in starting Reformed University Ministries as the PCA was being formed and worked with Presbyteries and the Assembly to establish the ministry as the campus ministry of the PCA. He has been instrumental in training generations of covenant children and church leaders through resources, displaying an unwavering commitment to Scripture, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission. **46-0-0**

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Arizona
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Catawba Valley
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Columbus Metro
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel

Commissioner (*Convener)

TE Steve Paul Cavallaro
TE John Pennylegion
RE Ron McNeely
TE Steve Stout
TE John Chandler Black
RE John Mitchell
TE Robert Paul O'Bannon
TE Jonathan S. Pickens
TE Dan Layman
TE Ashley Dusenbery
RE Bruce Narveson
RE Mike Sanders

JOURNAL

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| Fellowship | TE Devin Kahan |
| Grace | TE Gardner Fish |
| Great Lakes | RE David Hinkley* |
| Gulf Coast | RE Rick Sullivan |
| Heartland | TE James A. Baxter |
| Highlands | TE Andrew Adams |
| Hills and Plains | RE Dewayne Taylor |
| Houston Metro | RE Philip Whitley |
| James River | TE Dennis Bullock |
| Metro Atlanta | TE R. Carlton Wynne |
| Mississippi Valley | RE Chuck Murphy |
| Nashville | TE Mitchell Carter |
| New River | TE Peter Andrew Green |
| North Florida | TE Tommy Park |
| Northern Illinois | TE Daren S. Dietmeier |
| Northern New England | TE Per Almquist |
| Northwest Georgia | RE Daryl Lipham |
| Ohio | TE Nathaniel Bower |
| Pacific Northwest | TE Jerid Krulish |
| Pee Dee | TE Robert Jolly |
| Piedmont Triad | RE Kevin Miller |
| Pittsburgh | TE LeRoy Capper |
| Platte Valley | TE Isaac Terwilleger |
| Potomac | TE Joo Young Kim |
| Rocky Mountain | RE Timothy Anderson |
| Savannah River | TE David A. Vosseller |
| Siouxlands | TE Steve Johnson |
| South Texas | TE Danny Morgan |
| Southeast Alabama | RE Thomas Jeffrey Danielson |
| Southern New England | TE Robert Steven Hill |
| Southwest Florida | TE Jeremy Fuller |
| Tidewater | TE Jeffrey Daniel Ferguson |
| Warrior | TE Pace Holdbrooks |
| Westminster | TE Andrew Lee Wyatt |
| Wisconsin | TE Zach Tarter |

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ RE David Hinkley, Chairman

/s/ TE Per Almquist, Secretary

The Moderator urged Commissioners to submit floor nominations immediately to meet the imminent deadline.

50-36 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 4:37 p.m. with prayer by TE Carl Robbins, to gather for worship at 4:45 and to reconvene for business at 8:00 a.m. on Thursday.

50-37 Worship Service

The Assembly entered a time of worship at 4:45 p.m.

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning
June 15, 2023**

50-38 Assembly Reconvened and Announcements

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. on Thursday, June 15, 2023. TE Larry Roff led the Assembly in the singing of Psalm 100.

The Moderator gave miscellaneous announcements to the Assembly. RE Bruce Stallings led the Assembly in prayer.

50-39 50th Anniversary Video

A video was presented, highlighting the faithfulness of God in the wake of the tragic shooting at Covenant Presbyterian School in Nashville, TN, and thankfulness for the loving support of churches and individuals throughout the PCA.

50-40 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)

RE Jack Wilson, chairman of the SJC, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report, which was received as information. (For the full report of the SJC, see Appendix T, p 775.)

TE Jared Krulish rose to lodge a *BCO* 45-3 **objection** to the procedure of the court. in one of its cases. The Moderator **ruled** the objection **out of order** because *BCO* 45 does not permit Commissioners to the General Assembly to object to a decision of the SJC.

RE Krulish **challenged** the ruling of the Moderator, citing *BCO* 45-4. The Moderator replied that *BCO* 45-4 refers to members of the Commission who had lost their right to vote, for example, because of membership in a Presbytery involved in the case. Historically, objection to a decision of a commission is only permissible for those who are members of the commission.

The challenge was put to a vote, and the **ruling** of the Chair was **sustained**, 830-139-24.

RE Wilson closed the report with prayer.

50-41 Covenant College Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Aaron Baker, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer. He yielded to RE Derek Halvorson, President, who reviewed the work of the college and expressed appreciation, as he steps down as President to assume a different role at the college, for Covenant's impact on his own life. TE Dr. Brad Voyles will serve as interim president. RE Craig Wood, chairman of the Board of Trustees addressed the Assembly, remembering the work of Dr. Halvorson.

A video highlighting the work of Covenant College was presented.

Recommendations 1-3, 5, 7 were moved in gross and **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 6 was moved and **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 4 was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 9 was declared **moot**.

Recommendation 10, thanking and praising God for the 11 years of fruitful service of President, Dr. J. Derek Halvorson, was moved, **adopted**, and read aloud to the Assembly. The Assembly responded with a round of applause.

The chairman closed his report in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
COVENANT COLLEGE
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CC Report to General Assembly
- B. CC Permanent Committee Minutes from: June 28, 2022, October 13-14, 2022, January 25, 2023, March 16-17, 2023, and March 31, 2023.
- C. CC 2022 Audit
- D. CC 2023-2024 Proposed Budget
- E. CC Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CC Report to General Assembly
- B. CC Permanent Committee Minutes from: June 28, 2022, October 13-14, 2022, January 25, 2023, March 16-17, 2023, and March 31, 2023.
- C. CC 2022 Audit

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- D. CC 2023-2024 Proposed Budget
- E. CC Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America by shaping students for lives of service in the Kingdom of God. 37-0-0
2. That the General Assembly commend the faculty and staff of the college for the faithful and God-honoring manner in which they responded to the challenges posed by the pandemic, rendering excellent service to the student body – and through it, the church – in a time of great uncertainty and difficulty. 37-0-0
3. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through prayer. 37-0-0
4. That the General Assembly approve the budget for 2023-2024, as submitted through the Administrative Committee. 37-0-0
5. That the General Assembly receive “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Consolidated Financial Statements” dated June 30, 2022, as prepared by Capin Crouse LLP. 37-0-0
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for June 28, 2022, October 13-14, 2022, January 25, 2023, and March 16-17, 2023, with notations. 35-2-0
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. 37-0-0
8. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 15, 2023, as a Lord’s Day on which churches of the denomination are encouraged to

highlight the ministry of Covenant College and to pray specifically for the College in its mission and ministry.

37-0-0

9. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend RAO 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committees and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee. 26-10-1

10. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the 11 years of fruitful service of President, Dr. J. Derek Halvorson. Echoing the expression of thanks from the Board of Trustees, the Committee of Commissioners wishes to highlight the following: Under Dr Halvorson’s faithful leadership, Covenant College competed its largest endowment campaign, raising over \$32 million in gifts and pledges, saw the extensive renovation of Carter Hall, and enjoyed a dramatic improvement in four-year and six-year graduation rates. Dr. Halvorson helped to introduce new majors and certificate programs, oversaw the transition of the College from NAIA to NCAA Division III and led the College through a global health pandemic with a sure and steady hand. Dr. Halvorson has fulfilled the duties of his office with exemplary wisdom and grace and has been a great blessing to the institution and to the denomination. His warmth and winsome demeanor has been a credit to the College and the General Assembly gives praise to God for his leadership as president and herein expresses their thanks to Dr. Halvorson for his service. 37-0-0

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Blue Ridge

Canada West

Central Carolina

Central Florida

Central Indiana

Chesapeake

Chicago Metro

Evangel

Great Lakes

Georgia Foothills

Commissioner (*convener)

RE Charles Nave

TE Adam Harris

RE Tim Shorey

TE Seth Wallace

RE Nathan Partain

RE Jeremiah Horner

TE R. Aaron Baker*

TE Dave W. Matthews

TE Matthew S. Luchenbill

TE Christian Brewer

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Grace | RE Robert Lee |
| Great Lakes | TE Matthew S. Luchenbill |
| Gulf Coast | TE Stephen B. Tipton |
| Heartland | TE Anthony J. Felich |
| Heritage | TE Michael Yurik |
| Highlands | TE Robert Recio |
| Hills and Plains | TE Chris Taylor |
| Houston Metro | TE Jason T. Wegener |
| James River | RE Matthew Murray |
| Metro Atlanta | RE Francois Longeiret |
| Mississippi Valley | TE Perry McCall |
| Missouri | TE Chris Alan Polski |
| Nashville | TE Nate Shurden |
| New Jersey | TE Ted W. Trefsgar Jr. |
| North Texas | RE Larry Perry |
| Northern Illinois | RE Benjamin Dean Harding |
| Northwest Georgia | RE Chuck Lokey |
| Ohio Valley | TE Brian Ferry |
| Pacific Northwest | TE Michael Awtry |
| Palmetto | TE Trent Still |
| Piedmont Triad | TE Derek Emerson Radney |
| Pittsburgh | TE Michael D. Bowen |
| Potomac | TE James Timothy Tarter II |
| Providence | TE Dieter Paulson |
| Savannah River | TE Philip Ryan |
| Siouxlands | RE Ben Wiener |
| South Texas | RE Bob Hardister |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Kevin Corley |
| Southern New England | RE David Nok Daniel |
| Southwest Florida | TE Anthony Elswick |
| Southern Louisiana | RE Ken Kostrzewa |
| Susquehanna Valley | TE Erik David Swanson |
| Tennessee Valley | RE Loren Hartley |
| Tidewater | RE Jim Rogers |

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Aaron Baker, Chairman

/s/ TE Steve Tipton, Secretary

50-42 Mission to North America Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Kyle Hackmann, CoC Chairman, led with prayer and yielded to TE Irwyn Ince, Coordinator, who presented the MNA Informational Report, including a video with the theme “one church, one mission.”

Recommendations 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 8 were moved in gross by the CoC Chairman and adopted without objection.

Chairman Hackmann moved **Recommendation 2**, involving a CoC amendment to the MNA budget and therefore requiring a 2/3 vote of the Assembly (*RAO* 4-11). Recommendation 2 was **adopted** without objection.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes
 - March 2-3, 2022
 - June 15, 2022 (called meeting)
 - September 14-15, 2022
- C. MNA 2024 Proposed Budgets
- D. MNA Permanent Committee 2022 Audits
- E. Overtures referred to MNA Committee
- F. Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes
 - March 2-3, 2022
 - June 15, 2022 (called meeting)
 - September 14-15, 2022
- C. MNA 2024 Proposed Budgets
- D. MNA Permanent Committee 2022 Audits
- E. Overtures referred to Committee
- F. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That, the MNA Committee having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2022 according to the General Assembly guidelines and commended TE Irwyn Ince for his excellent leadership with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA Ministry during 2022, the General Assembly re-elect TE Irwyn Ince as MNA Coordinator for another year. Attachment 2 provides a complete list of MNA staff; see Attachment 3 for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members. 53-0-1
2. That the General Assembly approve the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America 2024 budget through the Administrative Committee, removing \$6300 currently budgeted for the National Association of Evangelicals (This is consistent with our withdrawal from this organization after the 49th General Assembly) and commend it to the churches for their support. See proposed Budgets at p. 238. 53-0-1
3. That the General Assembly receive the 2022 MNA Audit. 53-0-1
4. That the General Assembly appoint Major General Brook J. Leonard, USAF, and TE Capt. Paul Riley Wrigley, CHC, Ret. to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2027 and appoint TE COL Keith N. Goode, USA to serve as a PCA member of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2024. 53-0-1
5. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 1** from the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, “Restructure Boundary of Presbytery of Southwest Florida” so that Pasco County will be included in its bounds, effective July 1, 2023, **in the affirmative**. 53-0-1
6. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 4** from Central Florida Presbytery **in the affirmative**, concurring with the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, to “Transfer Pasco County, Florida, to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida”, effective July 1, 2023, and to likewise transfer all existing PCA churches and church plants (if any) in Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida. 53-0-1

7. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 7** “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies” with reference to the answer of the ~~Administrative-Overtures~~ Committee. 29-18-4
8. That the General Assembly commend again to our church the Ad-Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation’s good report and recommendations to our Presbyteries, Sessions, Committees, and Agencies (see Attachment 4, p 368). 53-0-1
9. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 5** “Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments” **in the negative**. 53-0-1

Rationale:

1. Overture 5 has an excellent goal of Chaplains being granted the powers of an Evangelist for the duration of their approved call. However, the body of Overture 5 does make it difficult for military chaplains to practice their ministry within chapels. The overture as written is not representative of the PCA approved General Assembly PRCC Commissioners. Nor is it representative of the PCA-PRCC Staff, the MNA-PCA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator and PRCC Executive Director & Endorser. Nor is it representative of our Senior PCA Chaplains from three branches of services who discussed this Overture.
2. Although there are a lot of differences between a PCA Church service and a military Chapel service, there are also a lot of similarities, particularly among the three branches of the military (Army, Air Force, and Navy). The statement that “*Chapels are not churches*” has drawn concern from every PRCC Chaplain that has given feedback on this Overture. Certainly, a chapel service is not THE Church, but it is a church when defined as “a group of people meeting for a religious worship service.”
3. Overture 5 includes language that is unsubstantiated and broad generalizations that have been reviewed by senior PCA Chaplains from all branches of the military, including those serving on the Presbyterian Reformed Chaplain Commission. The military has chaplains and chapel services to minister to military personnel who are required by the nature of their military jobs not to be able to worship in their home church or even any church at times. This statement “who are not communicants in good standing” is not substantiated. There is no pressure to attend worship on military

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

installations and the fact that military personnel attend a chapel is a very strong indicator that they are communicant members in good standing of a congregation.

- a. Whereas, the vast majority of those attending military Chapels within the United States are military retirees, or those who have the ability to leave the military base and attend a local congregation, but choose not to.
 - b. Whereas, most military bases in the United States have a PCA church within a reasonable driving distance.
 - c. Although there are many bases where there is a PCA church nearby, there are many more where there is no PCA church, and when you add in everywhere Military Reserve, and National Guard Chaplains serve there are many more locations without a PCA Church nearby than those that have one.
 - d. Whereas, a Chaplain who serves communion at a military chapel within the United States is serving communion to a group of people that are likely not members at any church, are choosing to not attend a local church, or are choosing not to become members at a local church. There are exceptions to this, but the vast majority of those regularly attending chapels are choosing to act as if the chapel is a church.
 - e. Chapels have no ecclesiastical discipline, no elders, no session, and no accountability. Many chapels even rotate weekly which Chaplain presides over the service. This means that serving communion at most military chapels within the United States necessarily entails serving communion to a group of people who are not “communicants in good standing” at any evangelical church” (BCO 58-4). Additionally, closed communion is not an option at a chapel because there is no session to approve those who may participate in the ordinance.
4. The following paragraphs do not provide clear, thorough, and accurate language for the topic to be addressed well. Civilian Corrections Chaplains oversee worship services in prisons, Retirement and Hospice Community Chaplains oversee worship services to shut-ins in Retirement Communities. National Guard and Reserve Chaplains will most likely serve units away from their hometown, sometimes hundreds of miles from home and beyond. They are also deployed to areas as remote as any Active

Duty Chaplain. These Chaplains all need the powers of an Evangelist.

- a. Whereas, Chaplains do not have a session to admit people to the Lord's Table or for baptism. When an adult is baptized, they take vows to the church and become communicant members of the church (BCO 57-5). Chaplains administering baptism have no method of receiving the new convert into the visible church through membership.
 - b. Whereas, there is currently no requirement that chaplains be appointed to the work of an evangelist. For civilian chaplains, or those who are part-time Chaplains (military reservists, law enforcement, etc.), it is feasible that they do not need the powers of an evangelist because they will never be in a situation where they are called upon to administer the sacraments apart from a Session and a local congregation. However, for an active-duty military Chaplain, and some civilian Chaplains, the powers of an evangelist are necessary.
5. Overture 5 communicates criticism of PCA Chaplains for serving communion at a military chapel service where there is a PCA church within a reasonable distance. This becomes an awkward situation for a military Chaplain who is tasked with serving all members of his unit. Commanders and Supervisory Chaplains expect each Chaplain to fully support the religious program of the unit in accordance with what their faith group Endorser allows. This restriction violates Army, Air Force, and Navy guidelines for chapel operations. How should a Chaplain define "reasonable distance" when it comes to the location of a PCA Church? Finally, we're back to an issue raised earlier: for those in institutions like the military and some civilian situations, there would be those worshippers who would have no access to public worship without a Chaplain serving in their current location. So, is a PCA Chaplain supposed to tell his supervisor that he cannot participate in the chapel worship service since there is a PCA church somewhere outside the gates of his base? So, is a PCA Chaplain supposed to tell his supervisor they are not to administer the sacraments in the chapel worship service when there are PCA churches within a reasonable distance, and the attendees are able to attend the local church?

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. Although the goal of Overture 5 is a very good goal the overall body and Whereas Statements paint a negative and incorrect picture of military ministry and chapel ministry. We recommend a vote in the negative on Overture 5. We would suggest that the OC send Overture 5 back to Tidewater Presbytery for modifications and revisions in preparation for a new Overture to be sent forward next year.

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Chicago Metro
Eastern Canada
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Gulfstream
Heartland
Highlands
Houston Metro
Iowa
James River
Korean Capital
Metro Atlanta
Metropolitan New York
Missouri
Nashville
New Jersey
New River
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Northern New England

Commissioner (*Convener)

TE Stephen Richman
TE Jake Hooker
RE Philip Temple
TE Mark E. Upton
RE Paul McCommon
TE Jeff Nottingham
TE Brian LoPiccolo
TE Joe Cristman
TE Kyle Hackmann*
TE Skylar Adams
RE Nathan Kirkpatrick
TE Branden Cole Williams
RE Tommy Ellett
RE Jim Lopez
RE Brett Doster
TE Peter A. Bartuska
TE Nathan Currey
TE Craig S. Bulkeley
RE Neal Wade
RE Mark Bakker
TE Leonard Bailey
TE Mark Oh
TE Brandon Dean
TE Wei Ho
RE Ken Leslie
TE Paul Joiner
TE Donald F. Waltermeyer Jr.
TE Alan Hager
TE Jahaziel Cantu
TE Justin Coverstone
TE James Pavlic

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Northwest Georgia | TE Andrew Hendley |
| Ohio | TE Scott R. Wright |
| Pacific Northwest | RE Scott Hedgcock |
| Pee Dee | TE Mark A. Horne |
| Piedmont Triad | TE Thomas Brown |
| Pittsburgh | TE Greg Mead |
| Platte Valley | TE Andrew Lightner |
| Potomac | RE Scott Hatch |
| Providence | TE Alexander Myron Shipman |
| Savannah River | TE James R. Shaw II |
| Siouxlands | TE Daniel Brendsel |
| South Coast | TE Christopher A. Sandoval |
| South Texas | TE Billy Crain |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Josh Shideler |
| Southern New England | TE Benjamin Sheldon |
| Southwest Florida | TE Jonathan Winfree |
| Tidewater | TE W. Dennis Griffith |
| Westminster | TE Bobby T. Roberts |
| Wisconsin | TE James M. MacGregor |

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Kyle Hackmann, Chairman

/s/ TE Peter Bartuska, Secretary

50-43 Administrative Committee Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE David Zavadil, CoC Chairman, led with prayer and yielded to TE Bryan Chapell, PCA Stated Clerk, who presented the Informational Report acknowledging the good work of planning done by the host committee of Covenant Presbytery.

Recommendations 1, 2, 6-30, 32, and 33 were moved in gross by the CoC Chairman and **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 3 was declared **moot**.

Recommendation 4 was declared **moot**.

A parliamentary inquiry was made by TE Jay Neikirk regarding how best to deal with the outcome of Recommendations 5 (regarding Overture 12) and 34 (regarding Overture 28), because both Overtures were answered in different ways by different committees. By way of clarification, the Moderator explained that if different answers are given to an Overture by different Committees, the motion that is first adopted prevails.

TE Scott Edburg made a **Procedural Motion to postpone** consideration of **Recommendations 5 and 34** until after the Overture

Committee recommendation on these items are made. After a short debate, the motion **passed**, 1126-208-47.

The Administrative Committee report was paused to take up the order of day.

50-44 Special Order: Nominating Committee Report

At 9:30 a.m. a Special Order was recognized by the Assembly. RE Frank Cohee, Chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Nominating Committee.

Hearing no objection, the Moderator declared **all uncontested nominees elected**.

The following nominees were elected by the Assembly:

Administrative Committee:

Class of 2027

TE Jason Helopoulos, Great Lakes Presbytery 1182-266

Alternate

TE Richard Phillips, Calvary 1077-427

Board of Trustees Covenant College

Class of 2027

TE Thurman Williams, Missouri 1066-416

Board of Trustees Covenant Theological Seminary

Class of 2027

TE Jimmy Agan, Metro Atlanta 927-593

Committee on Interchurch Relations

Class of 2026

TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge 1062-357

Committee on Mission to North America

Class of 2024

RE Julian Battle, Savannah River 771-234-377

Class of 2028

TE Jeremy Byrd, Great Lakes 897-561

Committee on Mission to the World

Class of 2028

TE Joshua Reiger, Houston Metro 1113-388

JOURNAL

Alternate

TE Tom Patton, Evangel 957-557

Board of Directors of Geneva Benefits

Class of 2027

RE Huey Townsend, Mississippi Valley 1079-384

Board of Directors of Ridge Haven

Class of 2028

RE Tuan La, South Texas 1087-371

Committee on Reformed University Fellowship

Alternate

RE Jeremy Kath (unopposed)

Standing Judicial Commission

Class of 2027

TE Rhett Dodson 925-666

RE John Maynard 1097-503

The chairman closed the report with prayer.

50-45 Standing Judicial Commission Vows

The newly elected members of the SJC who were present – TE Rhett Dodson, RE John Maynard, RE Dan Carrell, RE John White, and TE David Garner – took their vows before the Assembly. As is the custom, TE Brad Evans will take his vows before the SJC prior to participating in SJC deliberations.

The Moderator **declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4.

50-46 Administrative Committee Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports, continued

Recommendations 1, 2, 6-30, 32, and 33, which had previously been moved in gross, were **adopted** without objection.

Recommendation 31 was moved and **adopted** without objection from the Permanent Committee or the Assembly.

The chairman closed the report with prayer.

The Assembly sang “It is Well with My Soul.”

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. AC Permanent Committee Report to GA
- B. Minutes of the 2022 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
 - 1. **AC – April 21, 2022, June 6, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022**
 - 2. BD – April 21, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022
- C. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- D. Overtures Referred to the AC
- E. Recommendations of the AC Committee

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. AC Permanent Committee Report to GA
- B. Minutes of the 2022 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
 - 1. **AC – April 21, 2022, June 6, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022**
 - 2. BD – April 21, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022
- C. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- D. Overtures related to the AC
- E. Recommendations of the AC Committee

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly elect Dr. Bryan Chapell for another term as Stated Clerk. 43-0-0
- 2. That the Assembly express gratitude and commendation to the Administrative Committee staff for their hard work on behalf of the denomination. 43-0-0
- 3. That **Overture 2** from Covenant Presbytery, “Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches,” **be answered as proposed by the Interchurch Relations Committee**: “Postpone consideration of Overture 2 until the IRC sends representatives to the next meeting of the ICRC to be held in Korea in 2026 to investigate submitting a request for the PCA to join the ICRC and report to the following General Assembly.” 42-0-0

Grounds:

- 1) The ICRC requires that denominations requesting membership send representatives to an ICRC meeting prior

- to application for admission that requires the recommendation of two member denominations.
- 2) A reading of the financial rules of the ICRC reveals that the number of baptized members is included in a formula that determines a denomination's membership fees, as well as the economic status of the nation of the denomination. According to the Stated Clerk's report to the last General Assembly the PCA had in 2021 5,159 ministers, 297,239 communicant members, and 75,991 non-communicant for a total of 378,389 baptized members. The PCA would be one of the largest denominations in ICRC and therefore would incur a significant annual membership fee that under the present arrangement would have to be borne by the AC.
 - 3) "Postponement will provide an opportunity to confirm appropriate theological and confessional alignment between the PCA and the ICRC.
 4. That **Overture 7** from Southern New England, "Amend *RAO 4-21.d* for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies" **be answered in the negative, affirmative with an amendment** that adds the word "material" before the word "policies" in the last clause, so that in the new paragraph, *RAO 4-21.d.4*, the wording would read:
 - ~~A recording of information sufficient to demonstrate the Committee's or Board's implementation of instructions received from General Assembly and of material policies adopted by the Committee or Board.~~

Grounds:

- ~~1) It would be inappropriate for any Committee or Agency to object to a standard that already exists. The AC notes that our *RAO 4-21.d.3* already says, "The contents of minutes should include... a recording of the actions of the Committee or Board, including all motions adopted and business transacted." The necessity of the second clause of the proposed amendment is not apparent to the AC. However, if this overture is adopted, its usefulness would be improved by adding the word "material" to the last clause, as the presbytery originally titled its overture. The General Assembly should not be burdened with matters that are incidental to the operations of Committees and Agencies.~~
- ~~2) The suggested amendment is also in conformity with 2019 Assembly approved Overture 24, which requires all Permanent~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

~~Committees and Agencies to have all material changes to policy manuals be reviewed by the General Assembly through its usual process (i.e. through Committees of Commissioners reporting to the GA):~~

~~“Further resolved, that any material change in a policy manual produced by any of the Permanent Committees and Agencies shall be approved by its respective committee or board and submitted to the General Assembly through the usual process of the reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies in accordance with RAO 4-21.j and RAO 14-11 [sic, 21].d.f.g.h.” (emphasis added, MGA 2019, p. 66). 38-0-5~~

5. That **Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery, “Petition Government to End Sex-change Procedures for Minors” **be answered in the affirmative.** 42-0-1

Grounds:

The AC recognizes that the substantive debate on the merits of this Overture belong to the Overtures Committee and General Assembly. The AC also recognizes that its primary connection to this Overture will be in the distribution of any communications to government agencies and leaders, as approved by the General Assembly; and is committed to fulfilling such instructions as directed.

6. That **Overture 19** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, “Request Administrative Committee to Address Questions re Presbytery Jurisdiction and Committee/Agency Employment,” **be answered in the negative.** 42-0-1

Grounds:

The request to study and make recommendations to GA regarding the jurisdiction of presbyteries, GA Committees, and GA Agencies is beyond the scope of responsibilities given to the Administrative Committee in the *BCO* or *RAO*.

7. That **Overture 20** from Potomac Presbytery, “Request Administrative Committee to Research Use of Electronic Records for Denominational Purposes,” **be answered in the affirmative.** 43-0-0
8. That the Administrative Committee budget for 2024 of \$3,718,100 Operating Budget and \$1,996,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
9. That the PCA Building budget for 2024 of \$403,250 Operating Budget be approved. The PCA Building does not participate in Partnership Shares. 43-0-0

JOURNAL

10. That the CDM budget for 2024 of \$2,493,240 Operating Budget and \$1,258,440 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
11. That the CC budget for 2024 of \$34,355,722 Operating Budget and \$2,000,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
12. That the CTS budget for 2024 of \$8,943,020 Operating Budget and \$2,000,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
13. That the Geneva budget for 2024 of \$5,866,782 Operating Budget be approved. Geneva does not participate in Partnership Shares. 43-0-0
14. That the MNA budget for 2024 of \$26,130,850 Operating Budget and \$9,637,461 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
15. That the MTW budget for 2024 of \$76,008,175 Operating Budget and \$10,289,065 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
16. That the PCAF budget for 2024 of \$2,150,423 Operating Budget be approved. The PCAF does not participate in Partnership Shar 43-0-0
17. That the RUF budget for 2024 of \$52,707,754 Operating Budget and \$9,627,819 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
18. That the RH budget for 2024 of \$3,820,000 Operating Budget and \$1,250,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. 43-0-0
19. That the “2024 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved. 43-0-0
20. That the Assembly take note that the 2022 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee was received and reviewed as required by *RAO 14-7.h*. 43-0-0
21. That the Assembly take note that the 2022 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund was received and reviewed as required by *RAO 14-7.h*. 43-0-0
22. That Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, be approved as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Discipleship Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 20 43-0-0
23. That Capin, Crouse, & Company be approved as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023. 43-0-0
24. That Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, be approved as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023. 43-0-0
25. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC’s mandated responsibilities.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2022 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

| Year | # of Commissioners | Total Costs | Cost per Commissioner | Amount of Fee Allotted to GA | Total Standard Fee |
|------|--------------------|-------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|--------------------|
| 2017 | 1461 | 585,301 | \$401 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2018 | 1537 | 628,815 | \$409 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2019 | 1652 | 729,515 | \$442 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2021 | 2114 | 844,600 | \$400 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2022 | 2385 | 920,326 | \$386 | \$350 | \$450 |

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

| Description | 2022 Total ² | Per Commissioner |
|--|-------------------------|------------------|
| Committee on Constitutional Business | \$14,078 | \$5.90 |
| General Assembly with Minutes ¹ | \$960,326 | \$402.65 |
| Interchurch Relations Committee | \$20,591 | \$8.63 |
| Nominating Committee ² | \$23,016 | \$9.65 |
| Standing Judicial Commission | \$255,303 | \$107.05 |
| Theological Examining Committee ³ | \$0 | \$0 |
| TOTALS | \$1,273,314 | \$533.88 |

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2022, RPR cost \$26,196; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$40,000 and is included in this "Total".

² The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

³ The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2022 as per their report to the AC.

43-0-0

26. That the registration fee remain at \$525 (TEs) and \$300 (REs) for the 2024 General Assembly, with \$350 of the TE fee allocated to the GA expenses, \$50 for publication of the GA Minutes, and \$125 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission; and the full \$300 RE fee allocated to GA expenses. Honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay \$150. Elders coming from churches with annual incomes below \$150,000, as per their 2023 statistics, may register for \$300.

43-0-0

JOURNAL

27. That the plan outlined below for the payment of the required contribution from the PCA Committees and Agencies to the PCA Administrative Committee be approved. 43-0-0

PLAN: Committees and Agencies are asked to pay in one of the following three options:

1. Semiannual – one-half paid in January and one-half paid in July.
2. Quarterly – one fourth paid the first month of each quarter: January, April, July, and October.
3. Monthly – one twelfth paid the first of each month.

NOTE: The chart shows the agreed upon amounts for 2024.

| PCA MINISTRY | CONTRIBUTION AMOUNT |
|--------------|---------------------|
| AC | |
| CDM | \$11,500 |
| CC | \$11,500 |
| CTS | \$11,500 |
| MNA | \$11,500 |
| MTW | \$11,500 |
| PCAF | \$11,500 |
| GEN | \$11,500 |
| RH | \$11,500 |
| RUF | <u>\$11,500</u> |
| | \$103,500 |

28. That the Annual Administration Fee for Ministers be set at \$100 for 2024. 43-0-0
29. That the General Assembly set the request to Presbyteries for GA Host Committee assistance at \$500 for 2024. 43-0-0
30. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors for April 21, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022. 42-0-0
31. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the Administrative Committee for April 21, 2022, ~~June 6, 2022~~, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022 subject to the notation of exceptions of form pending the Administrative Committee's meeting on June 13, 2023. 40-1-1
32. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the called meeting of the Administrative Committee with one exception of substance: failed to note the reason for the called meeting of June 6, 2022. 42-0-0
33. That the General Assembly approve the following resolution of thanks for our founders, which will be read the first night of the General Assembly

Whereas the Presbyterian Church in America by the special providence of God, the Father, was blessed with visionary founders who called this body of believers to form a family of churches faithful to the Lord Jesus Christ;

Whereas by the gracious provision of God, the Son, these founders unfurled before the world a banner of commitment to be faithful to the Scriptures, true to the Reformed faith, and obedient to the Great Commission;

Whereas by the great power of God the Holy Spirit this church yet prays to be a faithful instrument of that gospel light in this present darkness for all who call upon the name of Jesus, even as many as the Lord himself shall call; and,

Whereas we believe ourselves to honor God by remembrance of the courageous churchmen he united in 1973 to give such scriptural integrity, confessional conviction, and missionary zeal to the very foundation of the Presbyterian Church in America;

Therefore, at this 50th General Assembly we lift our hearts in praise to God by remembering all of our founding fathers, blessing our founding mothers who supported them, and giving special recognition to those who yet gather with us here today. To you, our founders, with deepest gratitude we say, “Because of you our children may say, ‘In this church, we learned the truth of God’s Word, the grace of God’s ways, and the wideness of God’s mercy.’ With your example and for Christ’s glory, we will endeavor to continue your legacy in the Presbyterian Church in America, and pledge anew, by the grace of God, to work for her peace, purity, and unity until every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord.” 43-0-0

- 34. That** Overture 28, **““Declare Message to All Nations a Faithful Expression of Biblical Polity Shaping the PCA,”** be answered in the affirmative as amended.

Amend the final paragraph as indicated:

Therefore, the General Assembly directs its Stated Clerk to send this letter to the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America and those churches with whom we have fraternal relations. ~~Presbyterian Church in the USA via its Stated Clerk as a communication from a loving daughter to a prodigal mother.~~

Rationale: We dearly love the principles articulated in the “Message to All Churches” and respect the added comments acknowledging sin in our ranks. Our own churches would be well served to be reminded of these founding principles and gospel advances in a letter from our Stated Clerk. However, addressing a church we left 50 years ago for its errors and naming that body a “prodigal mother” in the process seems a counterproductive backward look that could be interpreted as an unnecessary and uncharitable provocation. The historic stance of this Assembly has been to grieve others’ wrongs and advocate our own gospel fidelity and mission, rather than needlessly antagonizing or negatively labeling others. 40-0-3

IV. Commissioners Present

| Presbytery | Commissioner (*Convener) |
|----------------------|---------------------------------|
| Calvary | RE Melton Ledford Duncan |
| Central Carolina | TE Michael David Mock |
| Central Florida | RE Andrew Augenstein |
| Central Georgia | RE George Rountree |
| Central Indiana | TE Charles Anderson |
| Chesapeake | TE Jesse M. Crutchley |
| Chicago Metro | TE Wendell F. Collins III |
| Covenant | TE Benjamin David Ratliff |
| Eastern Carolina | RE Daniel Prins |
| Eastern Pennsylvania | TE Angel Gomez |
| Evangel | RE Charles Woodall |
| Fellowship | TE Jason Ryan Anderson |
| Grace | TE John Franklin |
| Great Lakes | RE Bob Haflews |
| Gulf Coast | TE Sean McGowan |
| Heartland | TE D. Timothy Rackley |
| Highlands | TE Sean McCann |
| Hills and Plains | RE Jeff Chewning |
| Houston Metro | RE Kenneth Wynne |
| Illiana | TE Scott Edburg |
| Iowa | TE Luke Wolfe |
| James River | TE Sean James Whitenack |
| Metro Atlanta | TE Erik Veerman |
| Mississippi Valley | RE Tim Threadgill |
| Nashville | RE John C. Pink |
| Northern California | TE Benjamin Kappers |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| Northern Illinois | TE John Paul Cherne III |
| Northern New England | TE Thomas Powell |
| Northwest Georgia | TE Daniel E. Myers |
| Ohio | TE Rhett P. Dodson |
| Palmetto | TE Jason Cornwell |
| Pee Dee | TE Matthew Dallas Adams |
| Piedmont Triad | TE George Sayour |
| Potomac | TE Stephen A. Fix |
| Providence | TE J. Scott Phillips |
| Savannah River | RE Glynn Dyer |
| South Texas | TE Gregory Allen Ward |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Brannon Bowman |
| Southern Louisiana | TE Kelly Dotson |
| Southern New England | TE Matthew Kerr |
| Southwest Florida | RE Jim Eggert |
| Tennessee Valley | TE Seth Hammond |
| Tidewater | TE David W. Zavadil* |
| Westminster | TE Thomas Edwin Rickard |

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE David Zavadil, Chairman

/s/ TE Jason Anderson, Secretary

50-47 Video Presentation – 50th Anniversary

A brief video celebrating the 50th anniversary of the PCA was presented.

50-48 Overtures Committee Report

The Moderator reminded the Assembly of the rules that govern the Assembly's actions with reference to the Overtures Committee report.

RE Steve Dowling, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and began the report (see below).

The Chairman moved thirteen Recommendations of the Overtures Committee in gross, three of which were removed by request.

RE Ed Wright raised a **point of order** that removing one item, Overture 23, from the in gross motion would necessitate removal of other items that were answered in reference to that item. The Moderator stated that such overtures did not need to be removed from the in gross motion, but that those recommendations would be answered in reference to Overture 23, however Overture 23 were answered.

Chairman Dowling then moved **Recommendations 3, 5, 6, 8, 10, 14, 16, 24, 25, and 27** in gross.

JOURNAL

The Moderator pointed out that Commissioners would be voting on the OC Recommendations, not on the Overtures themselves.

The in gross was **adopted**, thereby adopting **Recommendations 3, 5, 6, 8, 10, 14, 16, 24, 25, and 27**, 1768-42-19.

Chairman Dowling moved Recommendation 23, that **Overture 23** be **answered in the affirmative as amended**.

A **procedural motion** was made to call the previous question. The motion passed with a 2/3 majority, thereby ending any further debate. 1290-573-12

Recommendation 23 was **adopted, answering Overture 23 in the affirmative as amended**. 1673-223-15

TE Bob Mattis made a parliamentary inquiry regarding the Moderator's explanation that if the OC answers a Recommendation in the affirmative and the Assembly answers in the negative, the recommendation is recommitted to the OC.

The Chairman moved that Recommendation 9, regarding **Overture 9**, be answered **in reference to the answer to Overture 23**. The Recommendation was adopted, 1773- 106 -23.

The Chairman moved that **Recommendation 17**, regarding Overture 17, be answered **in reference to the answer to Overture 23**. The recommendation was **adopted**, 1771-97-22.

The Chairman moved that **Recommendation 15**, regarding Overture 15, be answered by **referring the overture back to the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church**, White Rock, New Mexico, without prejudice. The recommendation was adopted, 1725-139-8.

The Chairman moved that **Recommendation 26**, regarding Overture 26, be **answered in the affirmative as amended** by the OC. The Recommendation was adopted. 1427-481-20.

Recommendation 22, that Overture 22 be answered in the negative, was moved by the Chairman, who explained the grounds for the Committee's recommendation. The Recommendation was adopted, 1727-113-30

Recommendation 11, that Overture 11 **be answered in the negative**, was moved by the Chairman, who explained the grounds for the Committee's recommendation. The Recommendation was **adopted**, 1686-94-21.

Recommendation 21, that Overture 21 **be answered in the negative**, was moved by the Chairman, who explained the grounds for the Committee's recommendation. The Recommendation was **adopted**, 1666-113-19

Chairman Dowling moved **Recommendation 12**, that Overture 12 be answered "**by empowering the Moderator to appoint a commission to draft a humble petition (WCF 31-4)**, which the PCA Stated Clerk shall send to the President of the United States, the majority and minority party leaders in the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, and the Chief Justice of the United States; and recommend the Presbytery Clerks to send the petition to the Governors, the majority and minority party leaders in the State Legislatures, and the Chief Justice of the State Supreme Courts in their regions, condemning the practice of surgical and medical gender reassignment, especially of minors."

Debate ensued. A motion to extend debate by 5 minutes was approved, 1077-775-5.

The Moderator declared this recommendation was an answer to the Overtures as in the affirmative as amended.

Recommendation 12, that **Overture 12 be answered in the affirmative as amended**, was **adopted**, 1089-793-28.

TE David Coffin requested that his negative vote be recorded.

50-49 Video Celebrating 50th Anniversary

A video celebrating the 50th anniversary of the PCA featured one of the "founding mothers" of the PCA, Mrs. Susan Hunt.

50-50 Overtures Committee Report, continued

A **motion to reconsider the response to Overture 12** was made and seconded by a Commissioner who had voted with the majority to approve. This motion was **ruled out of order** by virtue of the fact that the maker of the motion was a member of the Overtures Committee.

A **motion to reconsider** the Assembly's response to Overture 12 was properly made by a Commissioner who had voted with the majority and who was not a member of the Overtures Committee, and the motion was seconded.

After debate, a **motion** made to **call the question** was **passed**.

JOURNAL

The **motion to reconsider** the Assembly's decision on Overture 12 **failed**, 655-962-23.

Recommendation 18, that Overture 18 be answered in the negative, was moved by the Chairman and **adopted**, 1156-318-19.

50-51 Order of the Day

The order of the day (lunch) was recognized.

50-52 Assembly Recessed

TE Richard Harris prayed for the Assembly.

The Assembly recessed for lunch at 12:00 p.m. to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

Fifth Session – Thursday Afternoon June 15, 2023

50-53 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of “Crown Him with Many Crowns” and prayer led by TE Nate Shurden.

50-54 Protest Regarding Assembly's Action on RPR VI.44.f

TE David Coffin brought a *BCO* 45-5 **Protest** to the 50th General Assembly regarding its action in approving the Review of Presbytery Record's Recommendation VI.44.f.

Protest With Respect to the Action of the Assembly on the
Report of Review of Presbytery Records
Submitted by TE David F. Coffin, Jr.
June 15, 2023

I protest (*BCO* 45-3) against the action of the 50th General Assembly approving the recommendation of Review of Presbytery Records item 44.f. (p. 651), i.e., that the Assembly “find that the minutes of Metropolitan New York Presbytery (September 20, 2022; pp. 69–71) constitutes a “credible report” of “an important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5).” This novel use of *BCO* 40-5 is a serious mistake, which mistake will provide a precedent for faulty interpretation of the *BCO* and will lead to an unwarranted and deleterious increase of business for the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC).

BCO chapter 40 has a clear logical progression which informs the sense of the terms used in each section. *BCO* 40-2 and -3 address the higher court's

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

responsibility to examine the records of the court below. *BCO* 40-4 leaves the review of records proper, and gives instruction as to as to how to deal with a possible neglect of accurate record-keeping. *BCO* 40-5 leaves the review of records behind entirely, and addresses how a court should handle *reports* of “any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” on the part of the court below coming through *other than* the records of the court below. It is *in this case* that the “the first step *shall* be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear.” The RPR and the Assembly entirely neglected the significance of this logic in the recommendation and action in question.

Should this interpretation prevail the SJC would be burdened with an increase to its labors that is unnecessary and distracting. *RAO* 16-10. c. was designed to bring before the SJC alleged exceptions of substance (“Apparent violations of the Scripture or serious irregularities from the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, actions out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, and matters of impropriety and important delinquencies”) only after the brotherly discussion of concerns between RPR and a presbytery, through which most such disputes would be resolved, had reached a stalemate. The erroneous view evident in the action in question, neglecting the wise procedure set forth in a proper reading of the *BCO* and the *RAO*, will do significant harm to the capacity of the SJC to adjudicate cases with efficiency and accuracy.

The Moderator **ruled** that the Protest was written **in temperate language**

TE Ryan Biese **moved** that the Moderator appoint a commission to answer the Protest brought by TE Coffin, the answer to be spread upon the minutes. The motion **passed** without objection, 928-201-6.

Commissioners were given the opportunity to sign the Protest. A list of signers is here:

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| TE Per Almqvist | Northern New England |
| TE Dominic Aquila | Rocky Mountain |
| RE Andrew Augenstein | Central Florida |
| TE Knox Baird | Grace |
| TE Curran Bishop | Southern New England |
| TE Robert Browning | Covenant |
| RE J. David Caldwell | Covenant |
| TE Jason Cornwell | Palmetto |
| TE David Driskill | Evangel |
| TE Stephen Estock | Georgia Foothills |
| TE Jeremy Fair | Hills and Plains |
| TE Larry Hoop | Ohio Valley |

JOURNAL

| | |
|---------------------|-----------------------|
| TE Timothy Inman | Eastern Carolina |
| TE Mike Kandjian | Chesapeake |
| TE David Kenyon | Pittsburgh |
| TE Jeremy King | Ohio |
| TE Wayne Larson | Iowa |
| RE Trevor Laurence | Piedmont Triad |
| TE Sean Lucas | Covenant |
| TE Kenneth McHeard | Savannah River |
| TE Mark Middlekauff | Metropolitan New York |
| TE Danny Morgan | South Texas |
| TE Walter Nilsson | Potomac |
| RE E.J. Nusbaum | Rocky Mountain |
| TE David O'Leary | Ascension |
| TE David Richter | Nashville |
| TE Brad Rogers | Palmetto |
| RE Patrick Sewell | Southern New England |
| TE Andrew Shank | Highlands |
| RE Ric Springer | New Jersey |
| TE L. Roy Taylor | Calvary |
| TE Kevin Twit | Nashville |
| TE Lou Veiga | Houton Metro |
| RE Michael Veitz | Gulf Stream |
| TE Gregory Ward | South Texas |
| RE James Wert | Metro Atlanta |
| TE Scott Wright | Ohio |

Answer of the 50th General Assembly
to the Protest brought forth by TE David F. Coffin, Jr. et al.

Pursuant to *BCO* 45-5, the General Assembly answers the *BCO* 45-3 protest from TE David F. Coffin, Jr. et al. “against the action of the 50th General Assembly approving the recommendation of Review of Presbytery Records item 44.f. (p. 651), i.e., that the Assembly ‘find that the minutes of Metropolitan New York Presbytery (September 20, 2022; pp. 69–71) constitutes a “credible report” of “an important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5)’” (hereinafter the “Action of the Assembly”). The protest describes the Action of the Assembly as a “serious mistake” and identifies two harms that will allegedly flow from it. First, that it “will provide a precedent for faulty interpretation of the *BCO*” and, second, that it “will lead to an unwarranted and deleterious increase of business for the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC).” Both assertions are mistaken. In order to demonstrate that the protest is in error, we address two topics: First,

the Action of the Assembly is consistent with the Constitution and *RAO*; and second, the Action of the Assembly is not unwise.

First, the Action of the Assembly is neither unconstitutional nor in conflict with the Rules of Assembly Operations (“*RAO*”). The protest argues in its second paragraph that *BCO* 40-5 is properly limited to reports of important delinquencies or grossly unconstitutional proceedings regarding the lower court “coming through *other than* the records of the court below” (emphasis in original). In other words, the protest asserts that a report from any source may immediately trigger a *BCO* 40-5 citation—except when the report comes from the records of the court below. This view is erroneous because it relies on an extra-Constitutional gloss that does not appear in the text of the *BCO*. There is nothing in *BCO* 40-5 that limits its application to cases of reports “coming through *other than* the records of the court below.” The Action of the Assembly faithfully applies the text of the *BCO* as written. Rather than “provid[ing] a precedent for faulty interpretation of the *BCO*,” the Action of the Assembly does just the opposite: it interprets the *BCO* based on the plain meaning of the text. The language of *BCO* 40-5 is clear and unambiguous. A report is heard, a finding is made, and a citation is issued. There is no need for recourse to legislative history or other extrinsic evidence of intent. The best evidence of the meaning of the current version of *BCO* 40-5 is the text itself, and, absent an ambiguity, that is where the inquiry ends.

The Action of the Assembly finds a case that meets the criteria of a “credible report” of “any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” and then proceeds to do exactly what *BCO* 40-5 mandates: “to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission.” Once the court has made a judgment that the case is one that meets the criteria of important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings, the citation becomes nondiscretionary. The *BCO* requires that the “first step shall be” to issue the citation. The court has no other option.

In its third paragraph, the protest suggests that the exclusive means of citing a presbytery to appear before the SJC for an error that is discovered in the presbytery’s minutes is via the mechanism described in *RAO* 16-10.c. Such an interpretation is unsupported by the text of the *BCO* and *RAO*. *RAO* 16-10.c does describe a process by which an exception of substance can rise to the level of important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings and by which the assembly may cite the offending presbytery to appear for a

judicial proceeding according to the provision set forth in *BCO* 40-5. But nothing in the text of either the *BCO* or the *RAO* limits *BCO* 40-5 such that this is the exclusive means of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee recommending the Assembly issue such a citation. This view is in fact counter-textual and contradicts the plain language of *BCO* 40-5. The protest appeals to legislative intent, stating in relevant part, “*RAO* 16-10.c. was designed to bring before the SJC alleged exceptions of substance” But such *ipse dixit* pronouncements cannot properly be understood to modify the unambiguous text of the *BCO*. To allow such an interpretation would create a state of affairs where elders could not rely upon the text of the *BCO* and administer the courts of the church based on its plain meaning without consulting with experts who hold the insider knowledge as to what was intended, rather than what was written into the Constitution.

Further, the interpretation of *BCO* 40-5 urged by the protest is not only counter-textual, it would produce absurd results. The protest argues that reports of important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings arising from any source other than presbytery minutes can give rise to an immediate citation for a presbytery to appear before the SJC, but that if the report arises from the presbytery’s minutes, then there must be a dialogue between the assembly and the presbytery via the *RAO* exception of substance process. It would be very strange if a presbytery that engaged in serious error would be able to delay dealing with any unconstitutional action for years in an instance discovered through the review of its minutes but would be subject to immediate action if the issue were discovered through any other means, such as a member filing a *BCO* 40-5 report regarding the exact same issue with the General Assembly. If a presbytery commits serious error, the General Assembly is empowered by the text of *BCO* 40-5 to immediately bring a disciplinary case based upon the records of the presbytery alone — and this power is most necessary as addressed below.

Second, the Action of the Assembly is not unwise. The protest makes an argument from consequence that the Action of the Assembly establishes a precedent that will lead to “an unwarranted and deleterious increase of business” for the SJC. First, there is no evidence that such an outcome necessarily follows from the Action of the Assembly. The fact that once in the 50-year history of the PCA the General Assembly has cited a presbytery to appear before the SJC based on the Review of Presbytery Records Committee finding a serious error in a presbytery’s minutes says absolutely nothing about when or how often such a citation might be issued again in the future. One of the ends of proper church discipline is “the promotion of the

purity and general edification of the Church” (*BCO* 27-3). The General Assembly hopes that the citation issued to the presbytery in the present case may serve as a reminder to others to be careful in their actions and deliberations so that future cases might be avoided.

Additionally, the argument that the General Assembly ought not exercise its powers under *BCO* 40-5 for fear that the SJC might have an increase in business is invalid. Church discipline is one of the marks of a true church, and the courts of the church must administer discipline whenever and wherever it is warranted. Failure to do so, for whatever reason, would be a serious dereliction of duty. If the case load increases, then it might become necessary to modify the rules by which the SJC operates, to increase the number of members on the commission, or to create some other commission or body to share the work (in keeping with the Biblical pattern of Exodus 18 and Numbers 11). Such actions might ultimately be necessary in any event if the Lord continues to grow and increase this branch of the church.

Finally, it is important to note that while in the vast majority of cases, errors discovered in presbytery minutes are properly addressed by notations, exceptions of form, and exceptions of substance, it is necessary as a matter of prudence and godly wisdom that the General Assembly have a means by which to call a presbytery to account in an expeditious manner if the presbytery commits serious error. *BCO* 40-5 provides that mechanism, and the Action of the Assembly properly exercises it. The view urged by the protest would hamstring the General Assembly and require a years-long back and forth process before judicial action could be implemented. Such an approach would leave the sheep in such a hypothetical presbytery vulnerable to error for an unnecessarily long period of time. The wisdom of past assemblies, as codified in the unambiguous language of *BCO* 40-5, prevents such an outcome, and the Action of the Assembly was a proper exercise of its authority pursuant to *BCO* 40-5.

Commission to Respond to the Coffin Protest

TE Stephen Tipton, Chairman
RE Chris Shoemaker, Secretary
RE Matthew Fender
TE Stephen O’Neill
TE Jason Piland

50-55 50th Anniversary Celebratory Video

A video celebrating the 50th anniversary of the PCA was presented.

50-56 Overtures Committee Report, continued

Chairman Dowling moved Recommendation 28, that Overture 28 be answered **in the affirmative as amended**. **Recommendation 28** was **adopted**. 1158-143-24

Chairman Dowling moved **Recommendation 13**, that Overture 13 be answered in the negative.

A Minority Report was presented and was properly before the court as a substitute (*RAO* 15.8.g).

The chairman presented arguments in favor of the Committee's recommendation.

TE Timothy LeCroy presented as a substitute the Minority Report, to answer Overture 13 in the affirmative as amended.

RE Dowling, chairman, presented a subsequent argument in favor of the Committee's Recommendation to answer Overture 13 in the negative.

Debate ensued in accordance with *RAO* 15.8.g and continued for almost the allotted time (one hour).

The question was called on all matters before the house, but a **point of order** was raised that the previous speaker was a member of the Overtures Committee. The Moderator **ruled** the point of order **well taken** because members of the Overture Committee cannot enter into debate, including the making of motions and points of order.

Time for debate having ended, the Assembly voted against extending debate for an additional 10 minutes. 117-1761-3

Chairman Dowling presented a final argument in favor of the Overture Committee Recommendation 13.

The **motion to make the substitute the main motion**, answering Overture 13 in the affirmative as amended, **failed**. 871-999-30

The Overture Committee's **Recommendation 13**, to answer Overture 13 in the negative was **adopted**. 1091-751-41

Commissioners requesting that their **negative votes** on Recommendation 13 be recorded are listed here:

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| TE Dan Adamson | Chicago Metro |
| RE Cannon Allen | Covenant |
| TE Matthew Allhands | Pacific Northwest |
| TE Blake Altman | Hills and Plains |
| TE Jon Anderson | Blue Ridge |
| RE Nick Angert | Southern New England |
| TE Drew Archer | Metro Atlanta |
| TE Mark Ashbaugh | Fellowship |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| TE Eric Ashley | Nashville |
| RE Andrew Augenstein | Central Florida |
| TE Michael Awtry | Pacific Northwest |
| TE Titus Bagby | South Texas |
| TE Knox Baird | Grace |
| TE Aaron Baker | Chicago Metro |
| TE Stephen Baldwin | Northern California |
| TE David Balzer | Gulf Coast |
| RE Dan Barber | Central Indiana |
| TE Bradley Barnes | Southern New England |
| TE Robby Baxter | Northwest Georgia |
| TE Loren Bell | Missouri |
| TE Jeff Birch | Central Georgia |
| TE Curran Bishop | Southern New England |
| RE Barry Blades | Hills and Plains |
| TE Jason Bobo | Hills and Plains |
| TE Kyle Bobos | Houston Metro |
| TE Matthew Boffey | Pacific Northwest |
| TE Erik Bonkovsky | James River |
| TE Matt Bostrom | Eastern Pennsylvania |
| TE Billy Boyce | Potomac |
| TE Joel Branscomb | Piedmont Triad |
| TE Nick Bratcher | Ohio Valley |
| TE Gavin Breeden | Pittsburgh |
| TE Steven Brooks | Georgia Foothills |
| TE Sam Brown | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Cam Brown | Wisconsin |
| TE Robert Browning | Covenant |
| TE Tim Burden | Palmetto |
| RTE Kevin Burrell | Catawba Valley |
| RE J. David Caldwell | Covenant |
| TE Josiah Carey | Blue Ridge |
| TE Brett Carl | Tidewater |
| RE Nathan Carlson | Philadelphia Metro West |
| TE David Cassidy | Gulfstream |
| TE Steve Cavallaro | Arizona |
| TE David Chambers | Central Indiana |
| TE Marc Champagne | Ohio Valley |
| TE Daniel Chin | Korean Southwest |
| TE Steven Chitty | Northern California |
| RE Yong Chong | Korean Capital |

JOURNAL

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| RE Benjamin Christmann | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Jonathan Clark | Rocky Mountain |
| TE Caleb Click | Metro Atlanta |
| RE Aaron Collier | Southern Louisiana |
| RE John Collmus | Blue Ridge |
| TE Michael Colvard | Catawba Valley |
| TE Andrew Conrad | James River |
| TE Jason Cornwell | Palmetto |
| TE Will Cote | Nashville |
| TE Bryan Coutts | Calvary |
| TE Steve Coward | Heritage |
| TE Matthew Creamer | Gulf Coast |
| RE Jordan Dahl | South Coast |
| TE Jason Davison | Southern Louisiana |
| TE Chase Daws | Nashville |
| TE Charles DeBardeleben | Central Florida |
| TE Troy DeBruin | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Joshua Desch | Palmetto |
| TE Brian Douglas | Gulf Coast |
| TE William Douglas | Central Georgia |
| TE John Downs | New River |
| TE Travis Drake | Southern New England |
| TE David Driskill | Evangel |
| TE Weston Duke | Nashville |
| TE Ashley Dusenberg | Covenant |
| TE David Fischer | James River |
| TE Joe Fischer | West Hudson |
| TE Alex Ford | Northern California |
| TE Logan Ford | Missouri |
| TE Harrison Ford | James River |
| TE Kenneth Foster | Heritage |
| TE David Gallagher | Wisconsin |
| TE Frank Garcia | Eastern Canada |
| TE Chris Garriott | Chesapeake |
| TE Collin Gingrich | Susquehanna Valley |
| RE Sluis Gordon | Mississippi Valley |
| TE Andrew Goyzueta | Catawba Valley |
| TE Peter Green | New River |
| TE Josiah Green | Missouri |
| RE JASON Greene | Northern California |
| TE Justin Grimm | Columbus Metro |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| RE Jason Groves | Missouri |
| RE John Gunter | Metro Atlanta |
| TE Kyle Hackman | Eastern Canada |
| TE Samuel Haist | Central Indiana |
| TE Boyce Hales | Northern California |
| TE Moses Han | Central Florida |
| TE Ian Hard | Northern New England |
| TE Brooks Harwood | Houston Metro |
| TE Shane Hatfield | Hills and Plains |
| TE Jonathan Hatt | Heritage |
| TE Pat Hickman | Central Indiana |
| TE Pace Holdbrooks | Warrior |
| TE Jason Hood | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Larry Hoop | Ohio Valley |
| TE David Hopping | Eastern Pennsylvania |
| TE Jason Hsu | Hills and Plains |
| RE Joshua Hurst | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Travis Hutchinson | Southern New England |
| TE Timothy Inman | Eastern Carolina |
| TE Tomoyuki Ito | Pacific Northwest |
| TE Corey Jackson | Eastern Carolina |
| TE Cody Janicek | Rocky Mountain |
| TE Steven Jeantet | Suncoast Florida |
| TE Ross Jelgerhuis | Eastern Carolina |
| TE Chris Jhu | New York State |
| TE Hansoo Jin | Korean Capital |
| TE Charles Johnson | Evangel |
| RE David Johnson | Pittsburgh |
| TE Ben Jolliffe | Eastern Canada |
| RE Brian Kaman | James River |
| TE Eric Kapur | South Coast |
| RE Kyle Keating | Missouri |
| TE Tommy Keene | Potomac |
| RE Donald Kent | Tennessee Valley |
| TE David Kertland | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Mike Khandjion | Chesapeake |
| TE Solomon Kim | Southern New England |
| RE Peter Kim | Korean Capital |
| TE Woonny Kim | Metro Atlanta |
| TE Jeremy King | Ohio |
| RE Robert King | Highlands |

JOURNAL

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| RE André Kok | Illiana |
| RE Ken Kostrzewa | Southern Louisiana |
| TE Jerid Krulish | Pacific Northwest |
| TE James Won Kwak | South Coast |
| TE Peter Lamme | Heritage |
| TE Jack Lash | Potomac |
| RE Trevor Laurence | Piedmont Triad |
| TE Mark Lauterbach | Arizona |
| TE Ben Leatherberry | Wisconsin |
| TE Timothy LeCroy | New York State |
| TE Luke LeDuc | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Kenny Lee | Korean Southwest |
| TE David Lindberg | North Texas |
| RE Matt Linebarger | North Texas |
| TE Nick Locke | South Coast |
| TE Caleb Long | Hills and Plains |
| TE Stan Long | Chesapeake |
| TE Brian LoPiccolo | Chesapeake |
| TE Dennis Louis | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Randy Lovelace | Nashville |
| TE Sean Lucas | Covenant |
| TE Paul May | Suncoast Florida |
| TE P.D. Mayfield | Evangel |
| RE William McCartney | Central Georgia |
| TE Justin McGuire | Palmetto |
| TE Ken McHeard | Savannah River |
| TE Mike McLaughlin | Missouri |
| RE Calvin Metz | Potomac |
| TE Brown Michael | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Mark Middlekauf | Metropolitan New York |
| TE William Milligan | Chesapeake |
| TE Tim Mindemann | Highlands |
| TE Matt Mobley | Northern California |
| TE Danny Morgan | South Texas |
| TE Jacob Morrison | Piedmont Triad |
| TE C. Stanley Morton | James River |
| RE Matthew Murray | James River |
| TE Ben Nelson | Gulf Coast |
| TE Steven Nicoletti | Pacific Northwest |
| TE Barry Noll | Potomac |
| RE Andy Norquist | Southern New England |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| RE Roger Norris | Georgia Foothills |
| TE David O'Leary | Ascension |
| TE Mike Palombo | Central Georgia |
| RE Nathan Partain | Central Indiana |
| TE Matt Patrick | Providence |
| TE Jake Patton | North Texas |
| RE Melvin Payne | Covenant |
| TE Austin Pfeiffer | Piedmont Triad |
| TE Matthew Pinckard | Blue Ridge |
| TE Chris Polski | Missouri |
| TE Thomas Powell | Northern New England |
| TE Jon Price | Pittsburgh |
| TE James Pulizzi | James River |
| TE Dan Quakkelaar | Wisconsin |
| TE Bill Radford | Eastern Canada |
| TE Derek Radney | Piedmont Triad |
| TE Russ Ramsey | Nashville |
| TE Mark Randle | Ohio Valley |
| RE Blake Reap | Covenant |
| TE Ben Reed | Central Indiana |
| TE Austin Reed | Great Lakes |
| TE Jonathan Richardson | Philadelphia |
| TE James Richter | Tennessee Valley |
| TE David Richter | Nashville |
| TE Brad Robson | Covenant |
| TE Matt Roelofs | Southern Louisiana |
| TE Brad Rogers | Palmetto |
| TE Angel Roman | Central Florida |
| TE William Ross | Central Carolina |
| RE David Roulo | Savannah River |
| TE Peter Rowan | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Israel Ruiz | Heritage |
| TE David Salsedo | Chicago Metro |
| TE Brian Salter | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Mark Samuel | Chesapeake |
| TE Sean Sawyers | James River |
| RE Nathan Scheidler | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Scott Seaton | Potomac |
| RE Patrick Sewell | Southern New England |
| TE Andrew Shank | Highlands |
| TE Alex Shipman | Providence |

JOURNAL

| | |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| TE Shawn Slate | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Benjie Slaton | Tennessee Valley |
| TE Trip Smith | Central Carolina |
| TE Dan Smith | Chesapeake |
| TE Jonathan Song | Chesapeake |
| TE Ryan Sparks | Missouri |
| TE Kalan Spencer | Wisconsin |
| TE Tyler Spry | Catawba Valley |
| TE James Suh | Korean Southwest Orange County |
| TE Jeff Suhr | South Coast |
| TE Kent Suits | Palmetto |
| TE Erik Swanson | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Douglas Tharp | North Texas |
| TE Spencer Thomas | Wisconsin |
| TE Benjamin Tietje | Piedmont Triad |
| TE Adam Tisdale | Providence |
| RE Joshua Torrey | South Texas |
| TE Ross Turner | Tidewater |
| TE Kevin Twit | Nashville |
| RE Lee Tyner | North Texas |
| TE Tim Udouj | Calvary |
| TE Angelo Valle | Susquehanna Valley |
| RE Michael Veitz | Gulfstream |
| TE Richard Vise | Warrior |
| TE Michael Vogel | Wisconsin |
| TE Shane Waldron | Rocky Mountain |
| TE David Wallover | Ohio |
| TE Donald Waltermyer | New Jersey |
| TE Gregory Ward | South Texas |
| TE Andrew Whitaker | Palmetto |
| TE Drew Wilkins | Chesapeake |
| TE Marshall Wilmhoff | Ohio Valley |
| TE Scott Winchester | Heritage |
| TE Keith Winder | Susquehanna Valley |
| RE Peter Winterburn | Covenant |
| TE Luke Wolfe | Iowa |
| TE Vincent Wood | Susquehanna Valley |
| TE Brad Wright | Houston Metro |
| TE Geoff Ziegler | Chicago Metro |
| TE Heath Zuniga | Central Florida |

Chairman Dowling moved the Committee's **Recommendation that Overture 2021-41 be answered with reference to the Assembly's answer to Overture 13**. The Recommendation was **adopted**. 1277-180-120

Chairman Dowling concluded the Overtures Committee report with prayer.

The Moderator declared that the **AC response to Overture 13** was now **moot** and no longer will be considered.

REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Business Referred to the Committee –

- 24 Overtures: 2021-41, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8-18, 21-28.
- One overture (12) was referred to the AC as well as to the OC.
- Six overtures (11, 13, 14, 21, 22, 25) were referred to CDM and CCB as well as to the OC.
- Eleven overtures (6,8-10, 15-17, 23, 24, 26, 27) were referred to CCB as well as to the OC.
- One overture (5) was referred to CCB and MNA as well as to the OC.
- The Committee voted to take up Overture 7 according to *RAO* 11-5. The Stated Clerk advised against this action based on *RAO* 11-5 and 15-1. Overture 7 was originally referred to CCB, AC, CDM, MNA, MTW, RUF, CC, CTS, PCAF, Geneva, and RH.
- Six overtures, referred exclusively to other Committees or Agencies, were not considered by the OC (2, 19, 20 to AC; 2 to IRC; 1, 4 to MNA; 29 to PCAF).

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Each overture was discussed, and recommendations were made. If the OC recommended no amendment to an overture, then that overture is not reprinted here, and we have included only the Clerk's Summary Title. In instances where the OC proposed amendments to an overture, the Presbytery's proposed action is reprinted, noting the changes proposed by OC.

The full text of the Overtures is found in Appendix V, p. 966. OC Recommendation numbers in this report correspond to the Overture numbers.

III. Summary of Recommendations

| | | |
|---|---------------------|----------|
| 2021-41. Tennessee Valley—Amend <i>BCO</i> 35-1 | Ref. to O-13 | 96-13-2 |
| 3. James River—Amend <i>RAO</i> 14-.h and 15-8.g | Negative | 109-20-0 |
| 5. Tidewater—Change <i>BCO</i> 8-6 | Refer back | 123-7-2 |
| 6. South Texas—Amend <i>BCO</i> 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24.1 | Refer back | 102-28-0 |
| 7. Southern New England—Amend <i>RAO</i> 4-21.d | Affirmative/Amended | 122-12-0 |
| 8. Arizona—Amend <i>BCO</i> 31-10 | Refer back | 120-4-0 |
| 9. Arizona—Amend <i>BCO</i> 7 | Ref. to O-23 | 101-31-2 |
| 10. Northern New England—Amend <i>BCO</i> 32-19 | Ref. to O-14 | 116-16-1 |
| 11. Platte Valley—Amend <i>BCO</i> 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 | Negative | 86-43-1 |
| 12. Evangel—Petition Govt. re: sex change for minors | Commission | 72-50-1 |
| 13. Northern California—Amend <i>BCO</i> 35-1 and 35-7 | Negative | 66-56-1 |
| 14. Northern California—Amend <i>BCO</i> 32-19 | Negative | 116-17-0 |
| 15. Bryce Ave Presbyterian Church—Amend <i>BCO</i> 53 | Refer back | 85-52-0 |
| 16. Catawba Valley—Amend <i>BCO</i> 7 | Ref. to O-23 | 113-17-1 |
| 17. Meadowview Reformed Pres. Church—Amend <i>BCO</i> 7 | Ref. to O-23 | 113-17-1 |
| 18. Carriage Lane PC, Covenant PC, East Cobb, PC Tucker PC —Statement on racial reconciliation, social justice and CRT | Negative | 91-39-3 |
| 21. First Presbyterian Church—Amend <i>BCO</i> 33-1 and 34-1 | Negative | 96-35-0 |
| 22. First Presbyterian Church—Amend <i>RAO</i> 8-4.h, 17-1, 19-2 | Negative | 98-36-1 |
| 23. Mississippi Valley—Amend <i>BCO</i> 8-2 and 9-3 | Affirmative/Amended | 99-38-0 |
| 24. Chesapeake—Amend <i>BCO</i> 8-3 | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | |
|---|---------------------|----------|
| | Ref. to O-23 | 113-17-1 |
| 25. Arizona—Amend <i>BCO</i> 31 | | |
| | Refer back | 116-10-0 |
| 26. Northwest Georgia—Amend <i>BCO</i> 7-3 | Affirmative/Amended | 91-44-1 |
| 27. Pacific Northwest—Amend <i>BCO</i> 38-1 | Affirmative/Amended | 124-1-0 |
| 28. Calvary—Declaration on Biblical Polity | Affirmative/Amended | 97-32-2 |

IV. Recommendations

2021-14 That **Overture 2021-41** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 35-1 to Expand Potential Witness Eligibility,” p. 966) be answered **with reference to the answer to Overture 13.** **96-13-2**

1. *[Overture 1 was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
2. *[Overture 2 was referred by the Stated Clerk to IRC and AC.]*
3. That **Overture 3** from James River Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 14-9.h and *RAO* 15-8.g to Limit General Assembly Debate,” p. 969) be answered in the **negative.**

109-20-0

Grounds: While the time limits during General Assembly debates are always challenging, the Overtures Committee did not see wisdom in limiting debate on minority reports from Committees of Commissioners or from Overtures committee, due to the fact that the issues arising from minority reports are often of high importance.

4. *[Overture 4 was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
5. That **Overture 5** from Tidewater Presbytery (“Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments,” p. 972) **be referred back to Tidewater Presbytery without prejudice.**

123-7-2

Grounds: There was a concern with allowing some evangelists (chaplains) to be commissioned for a period longer than 12 months (which is the current standard for all other evangelists in *BCO* 8-6).

The CCB also raised constitutional concerns about the proposed language. When drafting overtures, presbyteries are advised to anticipate such constitutional concerns and perhaps consider a non-judicial reference to CCB prior to finalizing an overture.

6. That **Overture 6** from South Texas Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24-1 To Require Criminal Background Checks of all Ministers and Officer Candidates," p. 975) **be referred back to South Texas Presbytery without prejudice.** **102-28-0**

Grounds: The Overtures Committee recommends that Overture 6 be sent back to the Presbytery without prejudice for the following reasons:

1. Presbyteries and churches are already free to do background checks at their discretion. Many churches choose to do background checks and are free to continue to do so. This overture, however, requires presbyteries and churches to require all candidates in every situation to undergo a type of formal investigation by the State, which unnecessarily restricts the liberty of presbyteries, churches, and candidates, and in its present form raises some particular concerns.
2. The overture is vague as to the type of background check required. It does not tell what kind of criminal background checks are sufficient. Is the \$1.99 background check on the internet sufficient? Is the official state and federal background check that costs \$79 and requires fingerprints the only one that satisfies this requirement? What if churches do not do the background checks? Are they liable to charges?
3. This overture commands presbyteries to share the results of the background check with the entire receiving presbytery, entire dismissing presbytery, and the calling church. Further, there are no safeguards included to protect the confidentiality of information obtained in the proposed mandatory background checks. Because these results of background checks are not always clear or accurate, this could result in unintentionally defaming a man in the church.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. This overture also requires all churches to perform criminal background checks on candidates for the offices of elder and deacon, which may be excessive in many situations. If a man has been a member of a small church and served as an elder or deacon for 25 years, the background check could legitimately be deemed unnecessary by a Session. They should be free to make that decision.
5. Some candidates who have nothing to hide may refuse to submit to a background check, because they do not trust the State and do not believe the church should be looking to the state for the approval of candidates. This liberty of conscience should be left free and not bound by extra-biblical rules.
6. It is also not clear what will happen if a candidate refuses to submit to a criminal background check. If a man refuses to be fingerprinted or undergo a background check for reasons of conscience, is he disqualified for office? Is refusal to submit to a criminal background check by the civil magistrate is not a legitimate ground to disqualify a man for office. Thus, the overture would add an extra-Biblical requirement for officers.
7. That **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery ("Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies," p. 979) be answered **in the affirmative as amended.** **122-12-0**

Be it resolved that *RAO* 4-21.d be amended by adding paragraph (4) as follows (underlining for new section):

- e. The contents of the minutes should include the following items:
 4. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
 5. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the minutes;
 6. A recording of the actions of the Committee or Board, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee or Board deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in

church courts, motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.

7. A recording of information sufficient to demonstrate the Committee's or Board's implementation of instructions received from General Assembly and of material policies and material policy changes adopted by the Committee or Board in that year.

8. That **Overture 8** from Arizona Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 31-10 for Non-censure Suspension Option During Investigation," p. 981) be **referred back to Arizona Presbytery without prejudice.** **120-4-0**

Grounds: The proposed overture seems to go too far and erodes the rights of the accused. Particularly in the case of a TE, a suspension at such an early stage will end up operating as a sanction, because the church likely cannot afford to keep a suspended teaching elder employed during the pendency of the case and any appeal. It would be wise to allow presbyteries to address those concerns via future overtures.

9. That **Overture 9** from Arizona Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers Related to Human Sexuality," p. 983) be answered **with reference to the answer to Overture 23.** **101-31-2**

10. That **Overture 10** from Northern New England Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Clarify Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process," p. 984) be answered **with reference to the answer to Overture 14.** **116-16-1**

11. That **Overture 11** from Platte Valley Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 to Allow Objections by GA Commissioners to SJC Decisions," p. 986) be answered **in the negative.** **116-16-1**

Grounds: The Overtures Committee had three major concerns about this overture: (1) the unfairness of allowing a commissioner who has not read the record of a case (which sometimes exceeds a thousand pages) to file an objection; (2) the lack of limitations on the number of objections that may be filed on any particular case; (3) no definition on which court (General Assembly or SJC) would rule on whether the language of an objection is temperate, or which court would write responses, in accordance with *BCO* 45-5.

12. That **Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery ("Petition Government to End Sex-change Procedures for Minors," p. 989) be answered **by empowering the Moderator to appoint a commission to draft a humble petition (*WCF* 31-4), which the PCA Stated Clerk shall send to the President of the United States, the majority and minority party leaders in the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, and the Chief Justice of the United States; and recommend the Presbytery Clerks to send the petition to the Governors, the majority and minority party leaders in the State Legislatures, and the Chief Justice of the State Supreme Courts in their regions, condemning the practice of surgical and medical gender reassignment, especially of minors.** **72-50-1**

13. That **Overture 13** from Northern California Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 35-1 and 35-7 to Allow All Persons as Witnesses in Cases of Process," p. 995) be answered **in the negative.** **66-56-1**

Grounds: This overture would have great potential to disrupt the courts of the church.

The committee heard no evidence of a witness who has been excluded from testifying in the courts of the church because he did not believe in a higher power or a future state of rewards and punishments. The current language has been in the *BCO* and its predecessor documents since the 19th century. It should not be lightly cast aside to accommodate the secular culture.

The concern that prohibiting atheists from testifying will limit the church's ability to investigate abuse cases is unpersuasive. Such investigations are primarily the province of criminal and civil courts. The courts of the PCA do not have the power of the sword.

But even if such a case were to come before a PCA court, allowing atheists to testify would be disruptive and contrary to the interests of justice. A witness who lacks belief in God or his justice will have no ultimate reason to refrain from violating the Ninth Commandment. Church courts have no power to sanction a witness for perjury beyond excommunication. Such a sanction is unavailable for those who are already outside the visible church. Allowing testimony from those who have nothing by which to swear would mean admitting inherently unreliable evidence.

14. That **Overture 14** from Northern California Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 32-19 Regarding Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process," p. 999) be answered in the **negative**. **116-17-0**

Grounds: This overture would have the effect of sharply restricting the ability of elders who are also civil lawyers to participate in the courts of the church. It would create *de facto* second-class elders. In addition to being fundamentally unfair and without Biblical authority, this is undesirable because the skills that such elders have to offer are very valuable in the pursuit of justice and particularly in the conducting of ecclesiastical trials.

This overture is also vague and worded in such a way as to produce adverse effects. For example, the prohibition on the "representative [being] remunerated in any form, including, but not limited to, fees, billings, reimbursement, or other non-monetary compensation" would prohibit almost all teaching elders from serving as representatives in cases before church courts because the work for which they are paid includes participation in the courts of the church. The prohibition on reimbursement of expenses would have the undesirable result of requiring counsel to bear all of his own expenses, thus substantially increasing the burden of acting as counsel and hindering the ability of an accused person to obtain assistance in his defense.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Most significantly, this overture is unnecessary. The committee heard no evidence of a representative being paid by an accused person to act as defense counsel.

15. That **Overture 15** from the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, White Rock, New Mexico ("Amend *BCO* 53 To Disallow Exhortation, Preaching, or Teaching by Women in Worship," p. 1002) be **referred back to Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, White Rock, New Mexico without prejudice.** **85-52-0**

Grounds: Terms in the overture like "exhort," "public worship assembly," and "where men are present" are overly broad and vague.

16. That **Overture 16** from Catawba Valley Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers as Related to Self-Description by Biblical Sins", p. 1004) be answered **with reference to the answer to Overture 23.** **113-17-1**

17. That **Overture 17** from the Session of Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC ("Amend *BCO* 7 To Disqualify from Office Men Describing their Personhood, Being, or Identity by a Sin Struggle" p. 1005) be answered **with reference to the answer to Overture 23.** **113-17-1**

18. That **Overture 18** from the Sessions of Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Peachtree City, GA, Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, GA East Cobb Presbyterian Church, Marietta, GA, Tucker Presbyterian Church, Tucker, GA ("Affirm Christ-Centered Racial Reconciliation and Reject Secular Social Justice and Critical Theory Ideology" p. 1007) be answered in the **negative.** **91-39-3**

Grounds: General issues regarding critical theory and racial reconciliation have already been well addressed by the Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation.

19. *[Overture 19 was referred by the Stated Clerk to AC.]*

20. *[Overture 20 was referred by the Stated Clerk to AC.]*

21. That **Overture 21** from the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama ("Amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 Specifying

Causes and Processes for Original Jurisdiction Requests" p. 1016) be answered in the **negative**. **96-35-0**

Grounds: This overture is closely related to overture 8 from 2022 that was rejected by half the presbyteries last year. In light of that, it is unwise to advance such a closely-related overture at this time, particularly as it does not seem to address the concerns raised in opposition to the prior overture. Among those concerns is changing the phrase "refuses to act" to "refuses to indict." The committee preferred the current language of the *BCO* to these changes.

22. That **Overture 22** from the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama ("Amend *RAO* 8-4.h; 17-1; and 19-2 to Specify When Minority Reports Are Permitted" p. 1019) be answered in the **negative**. **98-36-1**

Grounds: This overture would give individual members of CCB too much power to force retrial of cases decided by the SJC. Additionally, no judicial decisions would ever be able to be considered final until the final review of CCB.

23. That **Overture 23** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 8-2 and 9-3 to Require Officers' Conformity to Biblical Standards for Chastity and Sexual Purity in Self-description" p. 1022) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. **99-38-0**

Therefore, be it resolved that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 8-2 be amended to insert a new sentence as follows:

8-2. He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning and be blameless in life, sound in the faith and apt to teach. He should exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel. He should conform to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in his descriptions of himself, and in his convictions, character, and conduct. He should rule his own house well and should have a good report of them that are outside the Church.

So that the amended *BCO* 8-2 would read as follows:

8-2. He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning and be blameless in life, sound in the faith and apt to teach. He should exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel. He should conform to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in his descriptions of himself, and in his convictions, character, and conduct. He should rule his own house well and should have a good report of them that are outside the Church.

Be it further resolved that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 9-3 be amended to insert a new clause as follows:

9-3. To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit, warm sympathies, and sound judgment, conforming to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in their descriptions of themselves, and in their convictions, character, and conduct.

So that the amended *BCO* 9-3 would read:

9-3. To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit, warm sympathies, and sound judgment, conforming to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in their descriptions of themselves, and in their convictions, character, and conduct.

24. That **Overture 24** from Chesapeake Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 8-3 to Include Language from the AIC Report on Human" p. 1024) be answered **with reference to the answer to Overture 23. 113-17-1**
25. That **Overture 25** from Arizona Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 31 to Require Expedited and Conflict-free Investigations of Cases Involving Moral Failure or Victim(s)," p. 1026) be **referred back to Arizona Presbytery without prejudice. 116-10-0**
Grounds: The proposed language of this overture may make church courts unduly deferential to legal authorities. It would be wise to allow presbyteries to address those concerns via future overtures.

The CCB also raised constitutional concerns about the proposed language. When drafting overtures, presbyteries are advised to anticipate such constitutional concerns and perhaps consider a non-judicial reference to CCB prior to finalizing an overture.

26. That **Overture 26** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 7-3 Regarding Titling of Unordained People" p. 1028) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. **91-44-1**

Therefore be it resolved, that *BCO* 7-3 be amended by adding the following sentence (underlining for addition):

7-3.No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scripture. Furthermore, unordained people shall ~~should~~ not be referred to as, or given the titles of, the ordained offices of pastor/elder, or deacon.

So that if adopted it would read:

7-3. No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scripture. Furthermore, unordained people shall not be referred to as, or given the titles of, the ordained offices of pastor, elder, or deacon.

27. That **Overture 27** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 38-1 re Confessions and Offended Parties" p. 1029) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. **124-1-0**

Be it resolved that *BCO* 38-1 be amended. The following shows three paragraphs: the current *BCO* 38-1, then the paragraph with the proposed amendment annotated, followed by a clean amended paragraph showing the changes incorporated.

Current (April 2023)

38-1. When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person's specific confession, and any expression or evidence of repentance) must be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the accused and the court, and this prohibition includes individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions. The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

Proposed - The amendment proposes to delete the parts shown by strikethrough and add the parts shown underlined. (Footnotes are used only to briefly explain some of these changes, but footnotes *will not* appear in the *BCO*.)

38-1. ~~When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, before his court of original jurisdiction and confess to an offense, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded, and judgment rendered without process. The court may assign any or all the following tasks to a commission:~~

~~— In handling such a confession of guilt, it is essential that the court be persuaded that the person intends to confess acknowledge the offense and his guilt and permit the court to render judgment without process. The court, with due diligence and great discretion, shall evaluate the accuracy and sufficiency of the statement of facts and confession before it approves the same. Statements made by him in the presence of the court in connection with the provisions of this paragraph shall must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his the confessor's consent.~~

~~— In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person's specific confession, and any expression or The Statement to be recorded (i.e., shall include evidence of repentance) must shall include (1) a summary of the facts, (2) the person's confession as above, (3) any evidence of repentance, and (4) a description of the confessor's efforts to reconcile with any individuals against whom the court deems his offense bears a special relation (BCO 29-3).~~

~~— The written Statement must be approved by the accused confessor, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the accused confessor and the court, and this This prohibition includes information from individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions.~~

When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person's specific confession, and any expression or evidence of repentance) must be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the accused and the court, and this prohibition includes individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions. The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

In any instances involving a personal offense (BCO 29-3), the court shall attempt to inform the offended person(s) of that

part of the ~~Statement~~ Confession the court deems pertinent to the offense against him or her. The court shall invite the offended person to provide the court comment on the ~~Statement~~ Confession prior to final approval of the ~~Statement~~ Confession by the confessor and the court. The court shall encourage the offended person to enlist the help of an advisor in preparing any such comments. In all instances, the court shall report the way such offended persons were informed of the parts of the ~~Statement~~ Confession pertinent to them.

The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

Clean - Below is how 38-1 would read if the amendment is adopted as shown above.

38-1. When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person's specific confession, and any expression or evidence of repentance) must be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the accused and the court, and this prohibition includes individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions. The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

In any instances involving a personal offense (*BCO* 29-3), the court shall attempt to inform the offended person(s) of that part of the Confession the court deems pertinent to the offense against him or her. The court shall invite the offended person to provide the court comment on the Confession prior to final approval of the Confession by the confessor and the court. The court shall encourage

the offended person to enlist the help of an advisor in preparing any such comments. In all instances, the court shall report the way such offended persons were informed of the parts of the Confession pertinent to them.

The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

28. That **Overture 28** from Calvary Presbytery ("Declare Message to All Nations a Faithful Expression of Biblical Polity Shaping the PCA" p. 1035) be answered in the **affirmative as amended.** **97-32-2**

Therefore, be it resolved that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America declare the "Message to All Nations Churches" a faithful expression of Biblical polity which shaped the founding of the PCA in 1973. And

Therefore, the General Assembly directs its Stated Clerk to send ~~this letter~~ the "Message to All Churches" to the Presbyterian Church (USA) via its Stated Clerk as a communication from a loving daughter to a prodigal mother.

29. [*Overture 29 was referred by the Stated Clerk to PCAF.*]

VI. Commissioners Present

Presbytery

Arizona
Arizona
Ascension
Ascension
Blue Ridge
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Calvary
Canada West
Canada West
Catawba Valley
Catawba Valley
Central Carolina
Central Carolina
Central Florida

Commissioner (*Convener)

RE Dave Price
TE Joshua Walker
RE Frederick Neikirk
TE Jared Nelson
RE Stephen Hobson
TE Todd Pruitt
RE Scott Hultstrand
TE Richard M. Thomas
RE Paul Mandry
TE Garry Vanderveen
RE Jay Krestar
TE William Thrailkill
RE Flynt Jones
TE Benjamin Wray Thomas
RE Tommy Craggs

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Central Florida | TE Justin Borger |
| Central Georgia | RE Christopher Marks |
| Central Georgia | TE William C. Douglas |
| Central Indiana | RE Dan Barber III |
| Central Indiana | TE Taylor Bradbury |
| Chesapeake | RE Bradley James Chwastyk |
| Chesapeake | TE Mark Samuel |
| Chicago Metro | RE Don Kooy |
| Chicago Metro | TE Geoff M. Ziegler |
| Columbus Metro | TE Chris Mabee |
| Covenant | RE Jonathan Barlow |
| Covenant | TE Thomas L. Mirabella |
| Eastern Canada | RE Wilson Wong |
| Eastern Canada | TE Kenneth Franklin Garcia |
| Eastern Carolina | RE Michael Newkirk |
| Eastern Carolina | TE B. Gabriel Sylvia Jr. |
| Eastern Pennsylvania | RE Terry Carnes |
| Eastern Pennsylvania | TE Taylor Anthony Bradley |
| Evangel | RE Brandon Robbins |
| Evangel | TE Michael Brock |
| Fellowship | RE Chad Cureton |
| Fellowship | TE Richard John Wheeler |
| Georgia Foothills | TE Matt Siple |
| Grace | RE Troy Gibson |
| Grace | TE David T. Irving |
| Great Lakes | RE Jerome Gorgon |
| Great Lakes | TE Jason M. Helopoulos |
| Gulf Coast | RE Mike M. McCrary |
| Gulf Coast | TE Chad Watkins |
| Gulfstream | RE Michael Veitz |
| Heartland | RE Lance Kinzer |
| Heartland | TE Rick Franks |
| Heritage | TE Stephen Coward |
| Highlands | RE David Livernois |
| Highlands | TE Jonathan D. Inman |
| Hills and Plains | RE Heath Kirkeby |
| Hills and Plains | TE Ricky Dean Jones |
| Houston Metro | RE Mike Burns |
| Houston Metro | TE Richard B. Harris |
| Illiana | RE Andre Kok |
| Illiana | TE Harris Adams |

JOURNAL

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------------------|
| Iowa | RE Chris Sutton |
| Iowa | TE Wayne Larson |
| James River | RE Matt Fender |
| James River | TE Erik Bonkovsky |
| Korean Northeastern | TE Hoochan Paul Lee |
| Korean Southeastern | TE Edward Lim |
| Lowcountry | RE David Walters, Jr. |
| Lowcountry | TE Alexander Dorn Mark |
| Metro Atlanta | RE James W. Wert Jr. |
| Metro Atlanta | TE Drew Archer |
| Metropolitan New York | RE Bruce W. Terrell |
| Metropolitan New York | TE E. Bruce O'Neil |
| Mississippi Valley | RE Edward Currie |
| Mississippi Valley | TE Charles M. Wingard |
| Missouri | RE Jason Groves |
| Missouri | TE Michael G. McLaughlin |
| Nashville | RE Bryce Sullivan |
| Nashville | TE Matthew Todd Bradley |
| New Jersey | RE David John Keddie |
| New Jersey | TE Stephen O'Neill |
| New River | TE John W. Downs |
| New York State | TE Tim LeCroy |
| North Florida | TE Stephen Spinnenweber |
| North Texas | RE Willam A. Thomas |
| North Texas | TE Andy Wood |
| Northern California | RE Matt Cabot |
| Northern California | TE David H. Jones |
| Northern Illinois | RE Lee Gerrietts |
| Northern Illinois | TE Steve Jones |
| Northern New England | TE Ian G. Hard |
| Northwest Georgia | RE Justen Ellis |
| Northwest Georgia | TE David Gilbert |
| Ohio | RE Gregg Gorzelle |
| Ohio | TE Christopher Lee Hutchings |
| Ohio Valley | RE Shay Fout |
| Ohio Valley | TE Mark Randle |
| Pacific Northwest | RE Bill March |
| Pacific Northwest | TE Brant Bosserman |
| Palmetto | RE Andrew Rutherford |
| Palmetto | TE Brad Rogers |
| Pee Dee | RE Jack North |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| Pee Dee | TE Stuart Mizelle |
| Philadelphia | TE Carroll Wynne |
| Philadelphia Metro West | RE Thomas C. Albrecht |
| Piedmont Triad | RE Trevor Laurence |
| Piedmont Triad | TE Jacob Morrison |
| Pittsburgh | TE David R. Kenyon |
| Platte Valley | RE Robert DeYoung |
| Platte Valley | TE Jacob Gerber |
| Potomac | RE Doug Leepa |
| Potomac | TE William E. Boyce |
| Providence | RE John R. Bise |
| Providence | TE William Alan Spink |
| Rio Grande | RE Charles Bursi |
| Rio Grande | TE Daniel Ferrell Herron |
| Rocky Mountain | RE EJ Nusbaum |
| Rocky Mountain | TE Matthew William Giesman |
| Savannah River | RE Jon Thompson |
| Savannah River | TE David Senters |
| Siouxlands | RE Blake Pool |
| Siouxlands | TE Jeffrey Neikirk |
| South Florida | RE Gregory Miseyko |
| South Florida | TE David Barry |
| South Texas | RE Joshua Torrey |
| South Texas | TE Michael A. Singenstreu |
| Southeast Alabama | RE Steven Dowling* |
| Southeast Alabama | TE John Brewer Ames III |
| Southern Louisiana | RE Aaron Collier |
| Southern Louisiana | TE Brian Sleeth |
| Southern New England | RE Chris Shoemaker |
| Southern New England | TE Troy Albee |
| Southwest Florida | RE Frank McCaulley |
| Southwest Florida | TE Justin Conner Woodall |
| Suncoast Florida | RE Michael Levenhagen |
| Suncoast Florida | TE Brent Lauder |
| Susquehanna Valley | RE James W. Ressler |
| Susquehanna Valley | TE Vincent L. Wood |
| Tennessee Valley | RE Donald Kent |
| Tennessee Valley | TE Philip Caines |
| Tidewater | TE Jeffrey T. Elliott |
| Warrior | TE Derrick Brite |
| Westminster | RE Daniel A. Witcher |

JOURNAL

Westminster
Wisconsin
Wisconsin

TE Steven E. Warhurst
RE Chris Mott
TE Michael Bowman

There were no Commissioners from:

Korean Central
Korean Northwest
Korean Southern
Korean Southwest
Korean Southwest O.C.
Pacific
South Coast
West Hudson

Respectfully submitted,

RE Steven Dowling, Chairman RE Edward Wright, Secretary

**OVERTURES COMMITTEE
MINORITY REPORT
On Overture 13**

Overture 13 attempts to amend Chapter 35 of the *Book of Church Order* by altering the criteria for witness eligibility to allow all persons as witnesses in cases of process. Currently, *BCO* 35-1 disqualifies as witnesses persons “who do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments.” The proposed amendments would expand witness eligibility such that persons who do not believe in God or a future state of rewards and punishments are permitted to act as witnesses in cases of process and to offer their testimony to the courts of the church.

There was a time in the West when belief in God generally and belief in the Christian faith particularly were so widespread that even those outside of the church could be presumed to be theists of some sort, and the absence of such belief in an individual signaled an unusually significant philosophical and moral deviation from societal norms. Such is no longer the case in the rapidly secularizing modern world. In this cultural milieu, functional naturalism is no longer an exceptional anomaly, and those outside of the church who might possess valuable testimony for her courts are increasingly likely to formally profess no belief in God or a future state of rewards and punishments. The proposed amendment alters witness eligibility requirements in recognition of the sweeping and profound cultural shifts that have taken place in recent

decades in order that our courts are not unduly restrained in their pursuit of truth and justice.

In Holy Scripture, the efficacy of an oath invoking the justice of God is not contingent upon the internal faith or fear of the oath-taker. Indeed, the point of an oath is that human beings are never truly able to control or guarantee the truthfulness of other sinful humans. An oath invokes the eyes and hand of God and calls upon *him* to act, hold accountable, and render just recompense in response to false testimony. For example, in Numbers 5, the oath involved in the test of adultery has nothing whatsoever to do with any individual's subjective belief in God and everything to do with the objective reality of God and God's justice. Indeed, even when a witness cannot for conscientious reasons take the oath prescribed in *BCO* 35-8, the proposed amendment requires that, in addition to requiring some other oath or affirmation that impresses the solemnity of their duty upon the witness's conscience, the court shall declare to them that God himself will certainly hold them accountable, and the members of the court may consequently take heart in that declaration precisely because God truly is the God who is—the Judge of the living and of the dead. When invoking the justice of God by oath or otherwise, the most basic question is not, “Does this witness believe in the God of justice?” but rather, “Do *we* believe in the God of justice?”

The Westminster Standards make abundantly clear that there are many ways that falsehood may corrupt the life, witness, integrity, and justice of Christ's church. Of course, overt lies may come in from the outside. But falsehood may also take root if, internally, the church sets up obstacles to her unfettered pursuit of the truth. Westminster Larger Catechism 144–145 state that, beyond merely avoiding bearing false testimony, the ninth commandment enjoins Christians actively to “the preserving and promoting of truth” and that it prohibits “concealing the truth, undue silence in a just cause, and holding our peace when iniquity calleth for either a reproof from ourselves, or complaint to others” or otherwise acting “to the prejudice of truth or justice.” What is more, the command calls us to “a charitable esteem of our neighbors,” including our atheist neighbors, which at very least means that we ought to charitably entertain the possibility that our neighbors who bear the image of God are by common grace capable of telling the truth about grave matters.

The law of God binds not only the life of Christians individually but the life of the church collectively and the conduct of her courts. Insofar as a provision of our *Book of Church Order* inhibits the courts' preservation and promotion of truth in a manner that may functionally result in the concealment of the truth

and undue silence to the prejudice of justice, said provision impedes the church in its God-mandated commitment to the truth. The minority submits that fully and joyfully giving ourselves to the vision of the ninth commandment laid out in our Standards involves removing unnecessary hindrances that obstruct the courts of the church in their labors to pursue, establish, expose, and respond with justice to the truth wherever it may be found.

Significantly, the proposed amendment does not mandate that a court receive as equally credible every witness's testimony. It simply permits every witness to offer their testimony to be judged by the wisdom and discretion of the court, even as it retains the right of either party to challenge the competency of any witness. This provision will be incalculably valuable in the abundant and easily imagined scenarios wherein an individual who does not believe in God or a future state of rewards and punishments may be able to offer substantive testimony about the speech, actions, or abusive behavior of a member of the church. Whether an unbelieving neighbor who witnesses sinful conduct while attending a dinner in a member's home, or an adult child living at home who sees one spouse strike another, or an atheist coworker who individually observes unethical acts or an adulterous relationship in the workplace, or a medical professional who treats an injury and can corroborate a victim's disclosure to the court, or a victim of abuse within the church who has been so harmed as to have left the faith but nevertheless desires to bear witness to the court and seek the justice deserved, all of these individuals and so many more may be gifts to the church's courts as they seek to do what is right before God for the sake of Christ's bride and in the cause of truth and justice.

What is more, the requirement of *BCO* 8-2 (echoing 1 Timothy 3:7) that every elder "should have a good report of them that are outside the Church" suggests that the courts of the church ought to have a constitutional means of formally receiving and substantiating by way of judicial testimony an ill report from those outside the church—atheists among them—that would call into question an ordained elder's qualification and fitness for office. As the *Book of Church Order* currently stands, any offense witnessed and corroborated exclusively by individuals who do not believe in God or a state of future rewards and punishments, whether committed by an elder or any other member of the church, is rendered functionally invisible to the courts of the church because there is no avenue for such witnesses to offer admissible testimony to the offense.

Outright lies are not the only threat to the justice of the church's courts. Constitutional obstacles to the open pursuit of the truth, wherever it may be found, are perhaps a more sinister—because a more subtle—way that

falsehood may prevail and injustice multiply to the harm of the most vulnerable under our care.

By way of comparison, the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church already recognizes the competence of all persons created in the image of God to stand as witnesses: “All persons generally are competent to testify as witnesses, though the court shall make due allowance for age, intelligence, character, belief in God, possible bias, relationship to the parties involved, and other like circumstances” (Book of Discipline, 4.4J).

The formation of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault by the 47th General Assembly and the reception of their report at the 49th General Assembly indicated an initial commitment by the Presbyterian Church in America to take constructive action toward reviewing policies and procedures and implementing wise changes to the *Book of Church Order* in order to more effectively protect the vulnerable, respond to allegations of abuse, and create judicial processes whereby victims are not unduly burdened and are instead able to pursue and receive just recourse from the church. This amendment represents one step toward making good on that commitment. While the proposed changes to Chapter 35 of the *Book of Church Order* are relevant to all manner of judicial proceedings, they are particularly crucial to ongoing endeavors to better protect children and victims of abuse.

Please note that Item 8 as approved by this 50th General Assembly impacts the numbering, arrangement, and provisions of Chapter 35 of the *Book of Church Order*. The text of the motion below utilizes the most current text of Chapter 35.

Motion of the Minority Report

We, the minority, move the following to be adopted as a substitute motion to the recommendation of the Overtures Committee.

That the General Assembly **answer Overture 13 in the affirmative as amended:**

That *Book of Church Order* 35-1 and 35-8 be amended by deleting the current language (indicated by ~~strike through~~) and replacing it (indicated by underline), as shown below.

~~35-1. All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses generally are competent to testify as witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments though the court shall give consideration to age, intelligence, belief in God, relationship to the parties involved, and other like factors in judging testimony (BCO 35-5). Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency.~~

35-8. The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator in the following or like terms:

Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?

If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, or with other language, he should shall be allowed to do so, provided such oath or affirmation impresses the solemnity of this duty upon the witness's conscience, and the court shall impress upon him that the truthfulness of his testimony will be judged by God.

Such that the final text reads:

35-1. All persons generally are competent to testify as witnesses, though the court shall give consideration to age, intelligence, belief in God, relationship to the parties involved, and other like factors in judging testimony (BCO 35-5). Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency.

35-8. The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator in the following or like terms:

Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your knowledge in the matter in which

you are called to witness, as you shall answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?

If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, or with other language, he shall be allowed to do so, provided such oath or affirmation impresses the solemnity of this duty upon the witness's conscience, and the court shall impress upon him that the truthfulness of his testimony will be judged by God.

Minority Report Signed By

| | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| TE Jeff Elliott | RE Michael Veitz |
| TE Mark Samuel | RE David Livernois |
| TE Daniel F. Herron | RE Trevor Laurence |
| TE Steve Coward | RE Joshua Torrey |
| TE Geoff Ziegler | RE Matt Cabot |
| TE Stuart Mizelle | RE James Wert |
| TE Jacob Morrison | RE Dan Barber |
| TE Vincent Wood | RE David Keddie |
| TE Drew Archer | RE Douglas Leepa |
| TE Mike McLaughlin | RE Andre Kok |
| TE Justin Woodall | RE Heath Kirkeby |
| TE Ricky Jones | RE Christopher Marks |
| TE William Douglas | RE E.J. Nusbaum |
| TE Brad Rogers | RE Brandon Robbins |
| TE Will Spink | RE Donald Kent |
| TE John Downs | RE Chris Sutton |
| TE Philip Caines | RE Jason Groves |
| TE Tom Mirabella | TE Ian Hard |
| TE Frank Garcia | TE Erik Bonkovsky |
| TE Brent Lauder | TE Billy Boyce |
| TE Tim LeCroy | |

50-57 Committee on Thanks Report

RE Mel Duncan led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

The **Resolution on Thanks** was **adopted** by acclamation.

TE Caleb Cangelosi closed the report in prayer.

50-58 Adjournment and Benediction

At the vote of the Assembly, the Moderator declared the Assembly adjourned, to reconvene in Richmond, Virginia, on June 11, 2024.

The Assembly was dismissed with the singing of Psalm 133 led by TE L. Roy Taylor and pronouncement of the Apostolic Benediction by the Moderator.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank.

PART III

APPENDICES

NOTE: Appendices A-P are included in Volume 1 of these *Minutes*.
Appendices Q-X are found in Volume 2.
See a Table of Contents for these Appendices on the back of this page.

The Appendices include the Reports of the General Assembly Committees, Agencies, and Standing Judicial Commission as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted and may have been amended or not adopted by the Assembly. See Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

Appendix V presents the Overtures as originally submitted by the presbyteries. See the Overtures Committee report and other Committee of Commissioner reports for Assembly action on these overtures, including any amendments.

The PCA Committee and Agency budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 2, beginning on p. 208.

APPENDICES CONTENTS

PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|---|-----|
| APPENDIX A | Stated Clerk | 121 |
| APPENDIX B | Board of Directors | 176 |
| APPENDIX C | Administrative Committee | 184 |
| APPENDIX D | Committee on Discipleship Ministries..... | 280 |
| APPENDIX E | Covenant College | 292 |
| APPENDIX F | Covenant Theological Seminary | 307 |
| APPENDIX G | Mission to North America | 349 |
| APPENDIX H | Mission to the World..... | 371 |
| APPENDIX I | PCA Foundation..... | 397 |
| APPENDIX J | Geneva Benefits Group. | 408 |
| APPENDIX K | Reformed University Fellowship | 420 |
| APPENDIX L | Ridge Haven..... | 446 |

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|---|-----|
| APPENDIX M | Cooperative Ministries Committee..... | 449 |
| APPENDIX N | Interchurch Relations Committee..... | 451 |
| APPENDIX O | Committee on Constitutional Business | 454 |
| APPENDIX P | Nominating Committee | 462 |
| | Supplemental Report | 495 |
| APPENDIX Q | Committee on Review of Presbytery Records | 506 |
| APPENDIX R | Theological Examining Committee | 719 |

OTHER REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|------------------------------------|-----|
| APPENDIX S | Attendance Report..... | 723 |
| APPENDIX T | Standing Judicial Commission | 775 |
| APPENDIX U | Committee on Thanks..... | 963 |

OVERTURES

| | | |
|------------|--|-----|
| APPENDIX V | Overtures to 50 th General Assembly | 966 |
|------------|--|-----|

COMMUNICATIONS

| | | |
|------------|---|------|
| APPENDIX W | Communications to 50th General Assembly | 1046 |
|------------|---|------|

WORSHIP SERVICES

| | | |
|------------|--|------|
| APPENDIX X | Tues. Evening, Wed. Afternoon, Thurs. Evening..... | 1047 |
|------------|--|------|

APPENDIX A

STATED CLERK’S REPORT TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY

We give praise and thanks to the Lord that we are blessed to celebrate the 50th Anniversary of this branch of Christ’s Church at this 50th General Assembly in Memphis. We pray that the Holy Spirit will superintend our efforts and rule our hearts in the great privilege of celebrating God’s faithfulness – past, present, and future! The Anniversary Committee, gathered from across the denomination under the leadership of RE Jim Wert, has been working diligently with the Memphis Host Committee of Covenant Presbytery to coordinate many efforts of celebration, remembrance, honor, publication, worship, prayer, preaching, inspiration, and praise.

FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN MEMPHIS , JUNE 12-16, 2023

Registration for the 50th General Assembly to be held in Memphis, June 12-16, opened in early January. As of the writing of this report, over 2100 commissioners have registered for the 50th Anniversary Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in American in Memphis, TN. We are exceedingly thankful for a large attendance this year as we focus on the Lord’s blessings to the PCA – past, present, and future. Such large interest and involvement is deeply encouraging and profoundly important as we address issues vital to our church’s witness to our culture and seek God’s favor and guidance for our united mission.

As we seek to honor the Lord for his work among us this past half century, we made a special effort to assess our numbers. We are particularly thankful for the aid of our presbyteries’ stated clerks who worked with the Administrative Committee to compile our numbers. The short story, for which we praise the Lord, is that we returned to our pre-Covid pattern of regular growth this past year. Until Covid the regular pattern of the PCA has been small but consistent growth every year. We rejoice for the Lord’s provision of such blessing. See Attachment 2, p. 175, for the 2022 Five-year Summary of statistics, which has been updated to include selected statistics received through May 25, 2023. You

may also view statistics online at <https://presbyteryportal.pcanet.org/Report/StatsReport>.

This blessing has been particularly noteworthy as the growth of almost all major denominations has slowed in recent years. Of particular note was the announcement of the Southern Baptists in May of this year, reporting the loss of three million members since 2006 (or roughly 20 percent of their members), with the loss of a half million in 2022 alone. And lest we be tempted to high-five our advances, let us remember that our recent growth has not quite returned us to pre-Covid levels and is not consistent across the board. Our present growth tends to be in churches of the sun belt (benefiting from the Covid-migration from Northern cities), with eastern, midwestern, and smaller churches of the south experiencing significant losses.

As the demographers study the churches of our nation, the general report is that most churches are still 20 percent down in attendance since Covid, with African-American churches (typically representing the most spiritually-sensitive of constituencies) down 50 percent. The general decline of Bible-believing Christianity in our culture is to no one's benefit. The percent of Americans not attending any church regularly has grown 25 percent since Covid began. Particularly acute is the loss of young people. Currently only 14 percent of those 18-34 attend any church of any kind. The need for prayer, mission-mindedness, covenant-children priorities, witness to neighbors and family, and appreciation for the immigrant populations that are re-spiritualizing our nation (as European immigrants did previously in our history) has never been more evident.

This year of growth that continues to move the PCA toward the 400-thousand-member mark with roughly 2000 churches must be celebrated with the realization that one year of post-Covid growth does not a pattern make. However, we thank our Lord for increases in professions of faith among adults and children, accompanied by increases in adult and child baptisms. One statistic of particular hopefulness is the significant growth of our ministry candidates and licentiates. Bucking almost all national trends we see a new generation readying to assume leadership of a Bible-believing, Confessionally-faithful church. As I mentioned last year, we are one of the older evangelical denominations in terms of our membership, but our pastoral leadership is significantly younger than that of most evangelical and main line

denominations, and we give thanks for future leaders committed to biblical fidelity.

These blessings must be stewarded with faithfulness to Christ's mission. No statistic makes this more clear than the announcement of the denomination from which we separated to maintain our fidelity to Scripture and Confession. This May, the PCUSA reported a total membership of 1.1 million. That is a loss of 400-thousand (our total church size) in the last six years alone, and a loss of 4 million members from the combined northern and southern churches from which we distinguished ourselves 50 years ago. We are only a small branch in the tree of faith whose saving shelter the Lord is spreading across this world, but we praise him for growth that evidences his provision for the proclamation of the truth of his Word and the salvation that is in his Son alone. The challenges are great, the cautions against compromise are clear, as is our continuing mission for Christ's sake. There is no basis for any triumphalism, but great cause to lift our hands in praise for what God has done as we humbly bend our knees to honor his sovereign grace and to pledge our commitment to his Word and Christ's mission.

OVERTURES TO THE 50TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We have a significant number of overtures for the PCA General Assembly to consider in this Golden Anniversary year. One overture, dealing with victim protection and witness eligibility, has been referred to this 50th General Assembly Overtures Committee (OC) by the 49th Assembly. As of the writing of this report, twenty-nine (29) new overtures have also been submitted to the 50th General Assembly.

In addition to the usual overtures relating to presbytery boundaries, thirteen deal with standards for credentialing, titling, or disciplining ordained officers. Six overtures deal with how the General Assembly processes reports from its special or permanent committees. Two deal with how the denomination addresses social issues relating to racial discrimination and to gender dysphoria. Two overtures are concerned with who may participate in disciplinary processes, and one deals with inter-denominational associations. Untypically, four of the overtures before this Assembly were turned down by presbyteries, but were then submitted by individual church sessions.

You can find a complete listing and the text of the overtures submitted in Appendix V, pp. 966ff, or go to the General Assembly website <https://pcaga.org/>

resources/#overtures. The deadline for submitting overtures to this year's Assembly (if they did not require CCB review) was May 13.

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON *THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER* AMENDMENTS

Twelve Book of Church Order Amendments were sent to presbyteries this past year by the Forty-ninth General Assembly. Three did not receive the required approval from two-thirds of the presbyteries. The remainder passed by significant margins and will be before this Fiftieth Assembly for final vote (requiring approval by a majority of commissioners).

For a complete tally of the presbytery votes as of May 25, please see Attachment 1, p. 133.

Votes for *BCO* amendments may continue to be submitted up until the convening of the 50th GA. Presbyteries should be aware that not voting on a proposed amendment to the *BCO* is tantamount to a negative vote (*BCO* 26-2) because the advice and consent of two-thirds of Presbyteries are required. That differs from *Robert's Rules of Order*, in which abstentions (refraining to vote) are not counted in determining a majority. The *BCO* is of higher parliamentary authority than *Robert's Rules of Order*.

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE (IRC)

The Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC), which is supported in its operations and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk, met on March 22, 2023. The Committee corresponds with churches and organizations with whom we have fraternal or ecclesiastical relations and also communicates with sister denominations and issues invitations to our Assembly for their delegates. In addition to video greetings at this year's Assembly, we will have a number of fraternal delegates at our Fiftieth General Assembly to express appreciation for our Anniversary. We are expanding the fraternal delegate luncheon to include members of the IRC, the IRC Committee of Commissioners, past PCA moderators, members of the SJC, and other PCA leaders to hear the addresses and give special attention to the larger-than-usual attendance of fraternal delegates. We have also received a number of communications congratulating the PCA on its 50th Anniversary (e.g., the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the

Presbyterian Church of Korea, “Kosin,” who also joined with us in grieving for the tragic shootings at the Covenant School in Nashville).

Our founders’ wisdom in establishing the Interchurch Relations Committee to make deliberative recommendations regarding important associations has become increasingly plain in a time of increasing cultural, legislative, and judicial challenge. Even as we confess our relatively small size and the importance of our biblical associations, it is also important to thank the Lord for the PCA’s disproportionate influence in organizations with whom we have various levels of affiliation.

Our founding fathers prayed at the first PCA General Assembly that we would avoid a narrowing fundamentalism that would prevent our applying Scripture to the whole of life. So, they arranged for us to be able to rejoice in Christ’s work among others and to co-labor with them in various levels of association that allow us to taste and advance the "oneness" of which Jesus spoke in John 17. Our forefathers prayed that the Lord would use this church to bring a Biblical and Reformed witness to the wider church and the larger culture. Today we can rejoice in our God’s profound blessings upon those prayers.

This past year, IRC was grieved by the death of one of its long-term members and officers, TE E. Marvin Padgett, Jr., on December 18, 2022. TE Padgett served as both a ruling elder and a teaching elder in the PCA in Nashville Presbytery. He was the coordinator of Reformed University Ministries and Executive Director of Great Commission Publications, a joint ministry of the PCA and OPC. He was Executive Vice-President of Crossway Books. TE David Gilleran was seated as a voting member for the March meeting upon the death of TE Marvin Padgett, *BCO* 14-1.11, and *RAO* 8-4 g.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS (CCB)

The CCB is supported in its operations and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

The Stated Clerk refers to the CCB all proposed amendments to the *BCO* and *RAO* (*RAO* 11-5) to seek advice for the Assembly regarding the amendments’ conformity with our constitution. The Stated Clerk referred fifteen overtures to the CCB for advice on proposed changes to the PCA Constitution. For the

Committee's response regarding these overtures, please see the CCB Report to the General Assembly, Appendix O, pp. 454ff.

The Stated Clerk may also seek advice from the CCB on matters of constitutional import (*RAO* 8-2.b.1). This year the CCB received no requests for advice from the Stated Clerk.

The CCB responded to one non-judicial reference from a presbytery (please see CCB Report, Appendix O, p. 459).

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE (TEC)

The Theological Examining Committee is supported in its operations and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk. The Committee is comprised of three Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders (with two alternates) who serve the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. The TEC task, according to *The Book of Church Order*, is to examine "all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment."

Since the 49th General Assembly, three first- and second-level Committee and Agency persons have been referred to the TEC to be examined as required by *BCO* 14-1.14. **TE Murray Lee** was examined for the position of **Executive Coordinator, Mission to North America**, **TE Chris Vogel** was examined for the position of **Church Planting Coordinator, Mission to North America**, and **TE Cameron Anderson** was examined for the position of **Executive Director, Ridge Haven**. All areas of the exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee for all of these men.

For a report of these examinations, see Theological Examining Committee Report to 50th GA, Appendix R, p. 719.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION (SJC)

The Standing Judicial Commission is one of the treasures of the PCA, with members of differing perspectives typically rising above partisan debates and

APPENDIX A

internet suppositions to issue decisions according to how sworn testimony aligns with our Standards. The Lord has blessed our entire denomination through the dedication and sacrificial service of these men pursuing their responsibilities with integrity.

The SJC is not separately funded but operates administratively as a subcommittee of the AC (*RAO* 17-1). The Stated Clerk serves as Clerk of the Commission and parliamentarian (*OMSJC* 3-8). The SJC is also supported in its operations, arrangements, and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk. Since the meeting of the 49th General Assembly, the 24 members of the SJC have handled approximately 25 cases.

The SJC met October 20-22, 2022, led by Chairman Jack Wilson (RE). In addition to its regular process of judicial review, the SJC also agreed for the first time in its history under our present standards to assume original jurisdiction of a high-profile case of alleged abuse in Indiana. *Byfaithonline.com* reported on March 3, 2023, the preliminary verdict exonerating the pastor. That verdict was later finalized. Because of the intense interest in this case resulting from allegations in secular and social media, the Stated Clerk's office, with the approval of the SJC, published the full text of the SJC judgments in *byfaith.com*. The article appears at <https://byfaithonline.com/sjc-issues-preliminary-verdict-in-herron-case/>.

For the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) report of cases handled this past year see SJC Report to GA, Appendix T, p. 775.

The whole church is blessed by full and accurate reporting of SJC actions. Providing such reporting is one reason that we have sought to have *byFaith* supply more news of the denomination and its work. Consequently, many have turned to the *byFaith* website for critical information about the PCA in this past year. In addition to our website views and email distributions, according to Hootsuite data measuring social media engagement from May 1, 2022 to April 30, 2023: 162,000 Facebook users saw *byFaith's* Facebook posts; 11,259 Instagram users saw *byFaith's* Instagram posts; and *byFaith's* tweets appeared to 223,306 Twitter users.

COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE (CMC)

The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) is designed to unite the leaders of our various agencies and institutions with the elected leaders of the General Assembly in coordinated ministry to advance the mission of the PCA as a whole. The CMC includes the Coordinator and Presidents of all Permanent Committees and Agencies, the Chairmen of all the Committee and Boards, and the past five Moderators of the General Assembly. The goal of the gathering is to have all the horses in the harness pulling in the same direction. That goal is achieved by relational camaraderie as well as by ministry strategizing, denominational assessment, and shared insights regarding best practices and resources for advancing Christ's mission in our challenging times.

The Cooperative Ministries Committee met on January 18, 2023. Committee members reported on the work of the various Committee and Agencies and, as a whole, the CMC rejoices to report that many examples of interagency cooperation, communication, and collaboration were shared (*RAO 7-3*). For a report of the meeting see the CMC Report to GA, Appendix M, p. 449.

The CMC is supported in its operations, arrangements, and communications by the Office of the Stated Clerk. The Stated Clerk also serves as secretary of the CMC (*RAO 7-4 c.*).

TRANSLATIONS OF THE *BCO* AND OTHER DOCUMENTS

The Administrative Committee (AC) continues to make progress with foreign language (Spanish and Portuguese) translations of our *Book of Church Order (BCO)* to help our church minister to all peoples and generations. With the help of Korean-heritage leaders, the AC has also continued to update the Korean language version of the *BCO*. We realize that we cannot reach across language barriers by waiting for significant growth of ethnic communities and various national in our churches *before* providing services to the rapidly growing populations of our nation. Instead, we reach people groups by serving them before they are established in our church communities.

With the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM), the Administrative published the 49th General Assembly's *Study Report on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault*. In light of the realities of our times and needed protection of our churches and people, the report is receiving widespread study by local churches and presbyteries. Published versions of the report (as well as the 48th General Assembly *Study Report on Human Sexuality*) are available through CDM.

RESIGNATIONS FROM COMMITTEES AND AGENCY BOARDS

TE Murray Lee resigned from the Committee on Mission to North America class of 2024. Alternate TE Robert Penny will fill the unexpired term.

RE Keith Passwater resigned from the Board of Directors of Geneva Benefits class of 2023. Geneva appointed RE David Allegood to fill the unexpired term. This term expires at the end of General Assembly.

TE Marvin Padgett in the IRC class of 2023 passed away on December 19, 2022. Alternate TE David Gilleran will fill the unexpired term.

RE Bruce Wells resigned from the Committee on Mission to North America as an alternate February 14, 2023.

RE Paul Fullerton resigned from the Board of Directors of Geneva Benefits class of 2025 since the meeting of the Nominating Committee. Geneva appointed RE Gary Campbell to fill the unexpired term.

AC FINANCES

The AC finished this last year falling short of its net financial goals by about \$36k. We praise the Lord for his provision in a time of economic stress and uncertainty. We missed our final target by about 1.1% on a \$3.3 million budget that was planned 22 months ahead of time (due to GA deadlines) in the midst of Covid, during major church controversy, and prior to any predictions of 8% annual inflation. We are exceedingly thankful for Business Administrator John Robertson's planning, and our Development team's valiant efforts. Steps are being evaluated to minimize the impact of the shortfall and correct the situation, but added expenses for the 50th Anniversary increase the difficulty of a fast correction. The financial position of the AC will, by God's favor, remain strong in this challenging economic time. The Administrative Committee continues to need the support of all our churches in order to meet the administrative responsibilities committed to it. Our 50th Anniversary year is an important time for us to reflect upon the Presbyterian principles that commit us to mutual support of our corporate mission.

PRESBYTERY CLERKS SUPPORT

The annual training conference for Presbytery Clerks was held December 2-3, 2022. The AC has an important duty of facilitating communication among clerks for sharing knowledge and experience for the governance of our presbyteries. One way we do this is through the annual Presbytery Clerks Conference, which provides instruction for new clerks as well as a forum

where experienced clerks can compare notes and discuss challenges they face. Another platform for discussion throughout the year is the clerks' ongoing email group. By these means, clerks help each other with their responsibilities – such as processing GA business, providing advice on discipline cases, communicating with other presbyteries, and keeping presbytery minutes and other records such ministerial transfers, etc. The AC office also provides tools to this group (e.g., the Clerks Handbook, Discipline process summaries, and the presbytery statistical portal) to help all clerks in their work. I am delighted with the very active mutual support presbytery clerks give one another as we all work to serve the whole church in a unified effort to honor our Savior.

LEGAL MATTERS

The Stated Clerk's Office serves the Administrative Committee and the PCA as a whole by navigating legal matters at the denominational level. While we dealt with a number of legal matters this past year, we are able to thank the Lord that the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is not presently party of any lawsuits.

Despite our being presently at liberty from lawsuit, the litigious nature of our culture and the multitude of church cases dealing with abuse (actual wrongdoing or inappropriate responses) requires that we be very clear about childcare standards, abuse protocols, officer conduct, state regulations, and denominational standards. Additionally, it is important to remember that our "grass roots" commitments are not simply a slogan to cite during ecclesiastical debates. As the lawyers and judges among us frequently remind PCA leaders, if we establish these principles in our standards but operate differently in our practices, we could lose the legal status of being a "grass roots" denomination and our liabilities will grow exponentially. Wise forefathers established a form of government that has protected us well from devastating legal and financial vulnerabilities. The protections remain only as we all become responsible to understand and act in accord with that polity.

Trademark Monitoring

A new mandated task for the AC this year was reviewing the applications for use of the PCA name and/or trademark from the entities that have incorporated it into the titling of their website, Facebook, or organization naming. After informing the presbytery clerks at their December meeting, we clarified standards for use of the PCA trademark on the AC website and indicated how to apply for approved use. We have since looked into approximately 14

different sites or organizations (we discover more, the more we inquire) with PCA titling. Most are related to a PCA Committee or Agency or have readily changed their titling when requested. Some were seeking to market goods or services to the PCA with the appearance of PCA approval. Two social media sites, that are led by PCA TEs and REs, have insisted that we have no legal right to ask them to change, since their use of the PCA title is “adjectival.” Our attorney indicates that it is probably true that we cannot legally limit the “adjectival” use of the PCA name. So, at the request of the Board of Directors of the PCA, these entities have indicated a willingness to include a disclaimer that indicates they are not a PCA entities.

ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

As we honor the Lord in this Golden Jubilee Assembly for his faithfulness, protection, and provision, we should also consider the “double-duty” on the faithful AC staff members who have had to carry many extra duties and develop many innovations in order to handle the challenges of a pandemic and, then, plan the many details of our 50th Anniversary. Again this year the travel industry was recuperating from Covid, and we faced many new challenges with accommodations and contracts. Preparing for the Anniversary has required thousands of hours of “non-normal” effort that the staff have tackled with a joyful and willing spirit. Sensing the needs and tragedies that have faced our churches and people in the last year, the office staff self-initiated a Monday morning prayer time (in addition to our mid-week devotions) to intercede for the people and leaders of the PCA. We have an extraordinarily gifted and dedicated staff that deserves your support as they seek to honor the Savior. One sign of the sincerity of their service was the appreciation of the work crew that has been doing office innovations this past year in Atlanta. Said the workmen, “It’s different around here. You all seem to care about us.” The Savior is well served and represented by your AC staff, and we give the Lord thanks for those who serve the PCA with such evident love for the Savior and his people.

TREASURING CHRIST’S MISSION

As we honor the Lord in this Golden Jubilee Assembly for his faithfulness, protection, and provision, may we recommit ourselves to the mission that first rallied our forefathers to his cause. That cause began even before the Convocation of Sessions that was prelude to our first Assembly. The fathers and mothers of this church who gathered in Birmingham in 1973 were

boarding a long train of faithfulness that has been formed by those who have needed to stand for God's Word and Christ's mission in the face of sin and apostasy through the ages.

When our "Message to All Churches" was published to declare our founding and our reasons, our leaders united our cause with the *Missio Deo* embraced by the apostles, church fathers, and Reformers whose protests were nothing less than a call to return to the sources by which God's faithfulness is made known and preserved. No statement better expresses our roots and our commitments than that of the Diet (i.e., Council) of Speyer in 1529. By this time, Roman Catholics would no longer tolerate the teachings of the Reformation. Luther had been branded a heretic for teaching justification by faith alone and Reformation books were banned and burned, but the light of truth was spreading despite the apostasy of the church, the cruelties of the civil authorities, and the spiritual ignorance of the populace.

Faithful church leaders were called to submit to the authority of the established church, but they would not submit. Instead, those who would be the first to be called Protestants, gathered in Speyer to protest church wrongs and proclaim Scripture's truth with these words:

We are resolved, with the grace of God, to maintain the pure preaching of God's holy Word, such as is contained in the biblical books of the Old and New Testaments, without adding anything to it that may be contrary to it. This Word is the only truth; it is the sure rule of all doctrine and of all life, and can never fail or deceive us. He who builds on this foundation shall stand against all powers of hell, while all human vanities that are set up against it shall fail before the face of God.

For this Protestant tradition, we express our most profound gratitude and, on the Fiftieth Anniversary of this branch of Christ's church, gladly reaffirm our allegiance. Our stand for Scripture, Confession, and Mission is not merely our protest against the powers of darkness; it is our proclamation of the light of salvation by which the lost are won, our souls are saved, and our church is blessed. In this light, we proclaim our devotion and our cause: sola scriptura, sola fide, sola gratia, solus Christus, soli Deo gloria. Here we stand. By God's grace, we shall do no other. God help us. Amen.

Attachment 1

**2022-2023
BCO AMENDMENTS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES
BY THE 49th GENERAL ASSEMBLY
FOR VOTING, and for ADVICE AND CONSENT**

NOTE: The Stated Clerk's Office sends the proposed amendments only in their final form, as approved by the General Assembly.

ITEM 1: Amend *BCO 7* to disqualify from office men describing themselves as homosexual. [Overture 15 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

The proposed new paragraph *BCO 7-4* would read as follows:

BCO 7.

4. Men who describe themselves as homosexual, even those who describe themselves as homosexual and claim to practice celibacy by refraining from homosexual conduct, are disqualified from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America.

| |
|---------------------------------|
| For: 39 Against: 29 |
|---------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 1: BCO 7

| | Item 1 - BCO 7 | | | | | | | Item 1 - BCO 7 | | | | | |
|----|-----------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|---|----|-----------------------|------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|
| | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | | | Not P. | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed |
| 1 | Arizona | | | | | | 45 | Mississippi Valley | 77 | 4 | 2 | 1 | |
| 2 | Ascension | 28 | 7 | 0 | 1 | | 46 | Missouri | 28 | 39 | 0 | | 1 |
| 3 | Blue Ridge | 38 | 36 | 0 | 1 | | 47 | Nashville | 16 | 52 | 1 | | 1 |
| 4 | Calvary | 61 | 31 | 4 | 1 | | 48 | New Jersey | 14 | 5 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 | Canada West | | | | | | 49 | New River | 10 | 2 | 3 | 1 | |
| 6 | Catawba Valley | 31 | 6 | 1 | 1 | | 50 | New York State | 11 | 16 | 2 | | 1 |
| 7 | Central Carolina | 41 | 11 | 1 | 1 | | 51 | North Florida | 21 | 18 | 1 | 1 | |
| 8 | Central Florida | | | | | | 52 | North Texas | 48 | 45 | 4 | 1 | |
| 9 | Central Georgia | 38 | 8 | 0 | 1 | | 53 | Northern California | 12 | 20 | 2 | | 1 |
| 10 | Central Indiana | 6 | 11 | 1 | | 1 | 54 | Northern Illinois | 11 | 15 | 1 | | 1 |
| 11 | Chesapeake | 31 | 36 | 1 | | 1 | 55 | Northern New England | 4 | 14 | 1 | | 1 |
| 12 | Chicago Metro | 18 | 25 | 0 | | 1 | 56 | Northwest Georgia | 34 | 8 | 0 | 1 | |
| 13 | Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 | Ohio | 11 | 7 | 0 | 1 | |
| 14 | Covenant | 52 | 37 | 0 | 1 | | 58 | Ohio Valley | 17 | 28 | 4 | | 1 |
| 15 | Eastern Canada | 4 | 25 | 0 | | 1 | 59 | Pacific | 12 | 21 | 2 | | 1 |
| 16 | Eastern Carolina | 22 | 27 | 3 | | 1 | 60 | Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 | Eastern Pennsylvania | 12 | 15 | 2 | | 1 | 61 | Palmetto | 41 | 37 | 0 | 1 | |
| 18 | Evangel | 57 | 40 | 0 | 1 | | 62 | PeeDee | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 19 | Fellowship | 33 | 4 | 1 | 1 | | 63 | Philadelphia | 8 | 9 | 0 | | 1 |
| 20 | Georgia Foothills | 15 | 27 | 2 | | 1 | 64 | Philadelphia Metro W. | 13 | 5 | 1 | 1 | |
| 21 | Grace | 43 | 7 | 0 | 1 | | 65 | Piedmont Triad | 18 | 22 | 0 | | 1 |
| 22 | Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 | Pittsburgh | 39 | 15 | 2 | 1 | |
| 23 | Gulf Coast | 35 | 2 | 0 | 1 | | 67 | Platte Valley | 5 | 17 | 1 | | 1 |
| 24 | Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 | Potomac | 19 | 53 | 3 | | 1 |
| 25 | Heartland | 21 | 4 | 0 | 1 | | 69 | Providence | 37 | 13 | 4 | 1 | |
| 26 | Heritage | 19 | 20 | 4 | | 1 | 70 | Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 | Highlands | 41 | 18 | 0 | 1 | | 71 | Rocky Mountain | 32 | 47 | 4 | | 1 |
| 28 | Hills and Plains | 24 | 21 | 3 | 1 | | 72 | Savannah River | 39 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 29 | Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 | Siouxlands | 16 | 13 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 | Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 | South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 | Iowa | | | | | | 75 | South Florida | 21 | 5 | 4 | 1 | |
| 32 | James River | 55 | 22 | 2 | 1 | | 76 | South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 | Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 | Southeast Alabama | 42 | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 34 | Korean Central | | | | | | 78 | Southern Louisiana | 10 | 13 | 1 | | 1 |
| 35 | Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 | Southern New England | 29 | 39 | 0 | | 1 |
| 36 | Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 | Southwest Florida | 51 | 14 | 0 | 1 | |
| 37 | Korean Northwest | 20 | 2 | 0 | 1 | | 81 | Suncoast Florida | 34 | 14 | 1 | 1 | |
| 38 | Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 | Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 | Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 | Tennessee Valley | 39 | 54 | 0 | | 1 |
| 40 | Korean Southwest | 22 | 4 | 0 | 1 | | 84 | Tidewater | 17 | 23 | 2 | | 1 |
| 41 | Korean Southwest O.C. | 32 | 5 | 1 | 1 | | 85 | Warrior | 16 | 14 | 0 | 1 | |
| 42 | Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 | West Hudson | 13 | 13 | 1 | | 1 |
| 43 | Metro Atlanta | 29 | 81 | 0 | | 1 | 87 | Westminster | 26 | 2 | 0 | 1 | |
| 44 | Metropolitan New York | 1 | 31 | 1 | | 1 | 88 | Wisconsin | 24 | 26 | 1 | | 1 |

Official Totals: For - 39 Against - 29

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 2: Amend BCO 8 by the addition of a new paragraph, 8-8, adding chaplain endorsement requirements and recommendations; and **renumber** the following paragraphs accordingly. [Overture 28 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

8-8.A Presbytery may, at its discretion, approve the call of a teaching elder to work as a Chaplain whether military or civilian, with an organization outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America, provided that he be engaged in preaching and teaching the Word, that the Presbytery be assured he will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church, and that he reports at least annually on his work. The Chaplain may be appointed to the work of an evangelist when serving as a Chaplain. Teaching elders ministering as paid or volunteer chaplains are strongly encouraged to seek and obtain their Ecclesiastical Endorsement from the endorsing agency authorized by the General Assembly for such purpose.

8-89. As there were in the Church under the law, elders of the people for the government thereof, so in the Gospel Church, Christ has furnished others besides ministers of the Word with gifts and commission to govern when called thereunto, who are called *ruling elders*.

8-910. Elders being of one class of office, ruling elders possess the same authority and eligibility to office in the courts of the Church as teaching elders. They should, moreover, cultivate zealously their own aptness to teach the Bible and should improve every opportunity of doing so.

| |
|--------------------------------|
| For: 66 Against: 2 |
|--------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 2: BCO 8

| | | Item 2 - BCO 8 | | | | | | | | | Item 2 - BCO 8 | | | | | | |
|------------|-----------------------|----------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--|--|--|--|----------------|-----------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|---|
| Presbytery | | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | | | | | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | |
| 1 | Arizona | | | | | | | | | | 45 | Mississippi Valley | 83 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 | Ascension | 33 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 46 | Missouri | 60 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 3 | Blue Ridge | 61 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 47 | Nashville | 72 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 4 | Calvary | 88 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 48 | New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 | Canada West | | | | | | | | | | 49 | New River | 14 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 6 | Catawba Valley | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 50 | New York State | 5 | 21 | 1 | | 1 |
| 7 | Central Carolina | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 51 | North Florida | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 8 | Central Florida | | | | | | | | | | 52 | North Texas | 81 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 9 | Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 53 | Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 10 | Central Indiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 54 | Northern Illinois | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 11 | Chesapeake | 71 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 55 | Northern New England | 17 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 12 | Chicago Metro | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 56 | Northwest Georgia | 44 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 13 | Columbus Metro | | | | | | | | | | 57 | Ohio | 12 | 2 | 3 | 1 | |
| 14 | Covenant | 76 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 58 | Ohio Valley | 42 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 15 | Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 59 | Pacific | 19 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 16 | Eastern Carolina | 50 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 60 | Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 | Eastern Pennsylvania | 27 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 61 | Palmetto | 75 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 18 | Evangel | 87 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 62 | PeeDee | 40 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 19 | Fellowship | 36 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 63 | Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 20 | Georgia Foothills | 42 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 64 | Philadelphia Metro W. | 17 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 | Grace | 47 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 65 | Piedmont Triad | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 | Great Lakes | | | | | | | | | | 66 | Pittsburgh | 48 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 23 | Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 67 | Platte Valley | 7 | 10 | 4 | | 1 |
| 24 | Gulfstream | | | | | | | | | | 68 | Potomac | 46 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 25 | Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 69 | Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 | Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | | | | | 70 | Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 | Highlands | 58 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 71 | Rocky Mountain | 77 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 28 | Hills and Plains | 41 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 72 | Savannah River | 39 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 29 | Houston Metro | | | | | | | | | | 73 | Siouxlands | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 | Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 74 | South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 | Iowa | | | | | | | | | | 75 | South Florida | 22 | 0 | 8 | 1 | |
| 32 | James River | 79 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 76 | South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 | Korean Capital | | | | | | | | | | 77 | Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 | Korean Central | | | | | | | | | | 78 | Southern Louisiana | 19 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 35 | Korean Eastern | | | | | | | | | | 79 | Southern New England | 68 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 36 | Korean Northeastern | | | | | | | | | | 80 | Southwest Florida | 52 | 9 | 2 | 1 | |
| 37 | Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 81 | Suncoast Florida | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 38 | Korean Southeastern | | | | | | | | | | 82 | Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 | Korean Southern | | | | | | | | | | 83 | Tennessee Valley | 42 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 40 | Korean Southwest | 26 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 84 | Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 | Korean Southwest O.C. | 33 | 1 | 4 | 1 | | | | | | 85 | Warrior | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 42 | Lowcountry | | | | | | | | | | 86 | West Hudson | 20 | 1 | 2 | 1 | |
| 43 | Metro Atlanta | 106 | 2 | 3 | 1 | | | | | | 87 | Westminster | 28 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 44 | Metropolitan New York | 32 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | | | | | 88 | Wisconsin | 17 | 7 | 5 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 66 Against - 2

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 3: Amend BCO 15-1 and 15-3 to clarify the role of a Presbytery commission.

[Overture 25 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

15-1. A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider, and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it, ~~except in the case of judicial commissions of a Presbytery appointed under BCO 15-3.~~ A commission shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it. Upon such submission this record shall be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, the date of the submission being the date of “the meeting of the court” for filing requirements under the rules of discipline, with exception of the “notification” dates of BCO 42-4 and 43-3, except in the case of a presbytery commission serving as a session or a judicial commission as set forth in BCO 15-3. The effective date of dismissal of a commission of Session or Presbytery shall be not before the time allowed for the filing of a complaint or appeal against that commission’s decision has expired. Any complaint or appeal so timely filed, shall be adjudicated by that commission until the matter is settled by the that commission or a higher court. When a commission is appointed to serve as an interim Session, its actions are the actions of a Session, not a Presbytery. Every commission of a Presbytery or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court which commissioned it.

15-3. Presbytery as a whole may ~~try a judicial case within its jurisdiction (including the right to refer any strictly constitutional issue to a study committee with options listed below),~~ hear a case, with or without process (BCO 31-38), a reference (BCO 41), an appeal (BCO 42), a complaint (BCO 43), a BCO 40-5 proceeding, or a request to assume original jurisdiction (BCO 33-1) properly before it, or it may of its own motion commit ~~any judicial~~ such a case to a commission.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Such a commission shall be appointed by the Presbytery from its members other than members of the Session of the church from which the case comes up. The commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Presbytery a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered. ~~The Presbytery without debate shall approve or disapprove of the judgment, or may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee. In case of referral, the Presbytery shall either dismiss some or all of the specific charges raised in the case or decide the case only after the report of the study committee has been heard and discussed. If Presbytery approves, the~~ The judgment of the commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as the action the decision of the Presbytery, and the statement of the case and judgment printed in its minutes. ~~If Presbytery disapproves, it shall hear the case as a whole, or appoint a new commission to hear the case again.~~

So that *BCO* 15-1 and 15-3 as amended would read:

15-1. A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider, and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it. A commission shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it. Upon such submission this record shall be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, the date of the submission being the date of “the meeting of the court” for filing requirements under the rules of discipline, with exception of the “notification” dates of *BCO* 42-4 and 43-3. The effective date of dismissal of a commission of Session or Presbytery shall be not before the time allowed for the filing of a complaint or appeal against that commission’s decision has expired. Any complaint or appeal so timely filed, shall be adjudicated by that commission until the matter is settled by that commission or a higher court. When a commission is appointed to serve as an interim Session, its actions are the actions of a Session, not a Presbytery. Every

APPENDIX A

commission of a Presbytery or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court which commissioned it.

15-3. Presbytery as a whole may hear a case, with or without process (*BCO* 31-38), a reference (*BCO* 41), an appeal (*BCO* 42), a complaint (*BCO* 43), a *BCO* 40-5 proceeding, or a request to assume original jurisdiction (*BCO* 33-1) properly before it, or it may of its own motion commit such a case to a commission. Such a commission shall be appointed by the Presbytery from its members other than members of the Session of the church from which the case comes up. The commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Presbytery a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered. The judgment of the commission shall be the decision of the Presbytery, and the statement of the case and judgment printed in its minutes.

| |
|---------------------------------|
| For: 56 Against: 12 |
|---------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 3: BCO 15-1 and 15-3

| | | Item 3 - BCO 15-1 and 15-3 | | | | | | | Item 3 - BCO 15-1 and 15-3 | | | | | | |
|------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|---|--|
| Presbytery | | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | Presbytery | | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | | |
| 1 | Arizona | | | | | | 45 | Mississippi Valley | 83 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 2 | Ascension | 34 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 46 | Missouri | 30 | 12 | 13 | 1 | | | |
| 3 | Blue Ridge | 60 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 47 | Nashville | 66 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 4 | Calvary | 94 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 48 | New Jersey | 0 | 14 | 7 | | 1 | | |
| 5 | Canada West | | | | | | 49 | New River | 14 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 6 | Catawba Valley | 37 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 50 | New York State | 4 | 24 | 0 | | | 1 | |
| 7 | Central Carolina | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 51 | North Florida | 40 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 8 | Central Florida | | | | | | 52 | North Texas | 71 | 18 | 6 | 1 | | | |
| 9 | Central Georgia | 4 | 30 | 3 | | 1 | 53 | Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 10 | Central Indiana | 17 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 | Northern Illinois | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 11 | Chesapeake | 64 | 0 | 4 | 1 | | 55 | Northern New England | 18 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 12 | Chicago Metro | 42 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 56 | Northwest Georgia | 6 | 31 | 4 | | | 1 | |
| 13 | Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 | Ohio | 14 | 2 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 14 | Covenant | 1 | 77 | 1 | | 1 | 58 | Ohio Valley | 40 | 2 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 15 | Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 59 | Pacific | 7 | 14 | 13 | | | 1 | |
| 16 | Eastern Carolina | 45 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 60 | Pacific Northwest | | | | | | | |
| 17 | Eastern Pennsylvania | 24 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 61 | Palmetto | 76 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 18 | Evangel | 4 | 87 | 0 | | 1 | 62 | PeeDee | 13 | 25 | 0 | | | 1 | |
| 19 | Fellowship | 37 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 63 | Philadelphia | 15 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 20 | Georgia Foothills | 42 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 64 | Philadelphia Metro W. | 16 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 21 | Grace | 28 | 13 | 3 | 1 | | 65 | Piedmont Triad | 38 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 22 | Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 | Pittsburgh | 50 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 23 | Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 67 | Platte Valley | 20 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 24 | Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 | Potomac | 55 | 3 | 4 | 1 | | | |
| 25 | Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 69 | Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 26 | Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 70 | Rio Grande | | | | | | | |
| 27 | Highlands | 28 | 27 | 4 | 1 | | 71 | Rocky Mountain | 44 | 26 | 7 | 1 | | | |
| 28 | Hills and Plains | 40 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 72 | Savannah River | 5 | 30 | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 29 | Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 | Siouxlands | 11 | 16 | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 30 | Illiana | 15 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 74 | South Coast | | | | | | | |
| 31 | Iowa | | | | | | 75 | South Florida | 26 | 0 | 4 | 1 | | | |
| 32 | James River | 77 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 | South Texas | | | | | | | |
| 33 | Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 | Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 34 | Korean Central | | | | | | 78 | Southern Louisiana | 11 | 3 | 8 | 1 | | | |
| 35 | Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 | Southern New England | 35 | 22 | 7 | 1 | | | |
| 36 | Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 | Southwest Florida | 0 | 58 | 4 | | | 1 | |
| 37 | Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 81 | Suncoast Florida | 43 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 38 | Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 | Susquehanna Valley | | | | | | | |
| 39 | Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 | Tennessee Valley | 49 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 40 | Korean Southwest | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 | Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 41 | Korean Southwest O.C. | 33 | 1 | 4 | 1 | | 85 | Warrior | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| 42 | Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 | West Hudson | 20 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 43 | Metro Atlanta | 85 | 4 | 22 | 1 | | 87 | Westminster | 7 | 19 | 4 | | | 1 | |
| 44 | Metropolitan New York | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 88 | Wisconsin | 30 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |

Official Totals: For - 56 Against - 12

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 4: Amend BCO 16 by adding 16-4 regarding qualifications for church office.

[Overture 29 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

BCO 16.

4. Officers in the Presbyterian Church in America must be above reproach in their walk and Christlike in their character. While office bearers will see spiritual perfection only in glory, they will continue in this life to confess and to mortify remaining sins in light of God's work of progressive sanctification. Therefore, to be qualified for office, they must affirm the sinfulness of fallen desires, the reality and hope of progressive sanctification, and be committed to the pursuit of Spirit-empowered victory over their sinful temptations, inclinations, and actions.

| |
|--------------------------------|
| For: 67 Against: 1 |
|--------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 4: BCO 16

| | | Item 4 - BCO 16 | | | | | | | Item 4 - BCO 16 | | | | |
|----|-----------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|----|-----------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 | Arizona | | | | | | 45 | Mississippi Valley | 85 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 | Ascension | 32 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 46 | Missouri | 64 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 3 | Blue Ridge | 64 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 47 | Nashville | 71 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 4 | Calvary | 85 | 0 | 7 | 1 | | 48 | New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 | Canada West | | | | | | 49 | New River | 15 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 6 | Catawba Valley | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 50 | New York State | 24 | 3 | 0 | 1 | |
| 7 | Central Carolina | 50 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 51 | North Florida | 44 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 8 | Central Florida | | | | | | 52 | North Texas | 83 | 5 | 0 | 1 | |
| 9 | Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 | Northern California | 21 | 6 | 6 | 1 | |
| 10 | Central Indiana | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 | Northern Illinois | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 11 | Chesapeake | 69 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 55 | Northern New England | 16 | 1 | 2 | 1 | |
| 12 | Chicago Metro | 41 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 56 | Northwest Georgia | 42 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 13 | Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 | Ohio | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 14 | Covenant | 85 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 58 | Ohio Valley | 42 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 15 | Eastern Canada | 34 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 59 | Pacific | 15 | 4 | 1 | 1 | |
| 16 | Eastern Carolina | 51 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 60 | Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 | Eastern Pennsylvania | 27 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 61 | Palmetto | 69 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 18 | Evangel | 90 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 62 | PeeDee | 39 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 19 | Fellowship | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 | Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 20 | Georgia Foothills | 38 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 64 | Philadelphia Metro W. | 17 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 | Grace | 41 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 65 | Piedmont Triad | 22 | 15 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 | Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 | Pittsburgh | 53 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 23 | Gulf Coast | 36 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 67 | Platte Valley | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 24 | Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 | Potomac | 42 | 27 | 4 | 1 | |
| 25 | Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 69 | Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 | Heritage | 39 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 70 | Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 | Highlands | 54 | 4 | 0 | 1 | | 71 | Rocky Mountain | 75 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 28 | Hills and Plains | 39 | 1 | 4 | 1 | | 72 | Savannah River | 37 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 29 | Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 | Siouxlands | 29 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 | Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 | South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 | Iowa | | | | | | 75 | South Florida | 24 | 2 | 4 | 1 | |
| 32 | James River | 80 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 | South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 | Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 | Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 | Korean Central | | | | | | 78 | Southern Louisiana | 21 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 35 | Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 | Southern New England | 58 | 4 | 1 | 1 | |
| 36 | Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 | Southwest Florida | 61 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 37 | Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 81 | Suncoast Florida | 36 | 8 | 2 | 1 | |
| 38 | Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 | Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 | Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 | Tennessee Valley | 67 | 22 | 7 | 1 | |
| 40 | Korean Southwest | 28 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 | Tidewater | 42 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 | Korean Southwest O.C. | 34 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 85 | Warrior | 29 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 42 | Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 | West Hudson | 24 | 1 | 2 | 1 | |
| 43 | Metro Atlanta | 93 | 11 | 7 | 1 | | 87 | Westminster | 29 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 44 | Metropolitan New York | 9 | 23 | 2 | 1 | | 88 | Wisconsin | 18 | 8 | 7 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 67 Against - 1
 Number of Presbyteries: 88
 Number Reporting: 68
 2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 5: Amend BCO 21-4 and 24-1 by adding the following paragraphs regarding requirements for ordination:

- a new sub-paragraph 21-4.e and the re-lettering of subsequent sub-paragraphs 21-4.e-h to 21-4.f-i; and
- a new second paragraph to 24-1.

[Overture 31 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

BCO 21.

4. Ordination Requirements and Procedures

- e. In the examination of the candidate's personal character, the presbytery shall give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful attention must be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions, as well as to persistent sinful desires. The candidate must give clear testimony of reliance upon his union with Christ and the benefits thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this work of grace to make progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and to bear fruit (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the candidate must exercise great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the eyes of the congregation, as though they were matters of little consequence, but rather should testify to the work of the Holy Spirit in his progress in holiness (1 Cor. 6:9-11).

Reletter current paragraphs 21-4.e-h to 21-4.f-i

BCO 24.

1. Every church shall elect persons to the offices of ruling elder and deacon in the following manner: At such times as determined by the Session, communicant members of the congregation may submit names to the Session, keeping in mind that each prospective officer should be an active male member who meets the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. After the close of the nomination period nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office. Each nominee shall then be examined in:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. his Christian experience, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7 and Titus 1:6-9),
- b. his knowledge of Bible content,
- c. his knowledge of the system of doctrine, government, discipline contained in the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* Preface III, *The Constitution Defined*),
- d. the duties of the office to which he has been nominated, and
- e. his willingness to give assent to the questions required for ordination. (*BCO* 24-6)

In the examination of the nominee's personal character, the Session shall give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful attention must be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions, as well as to persistent sinful desires. The nominee must give clear testimony of reliance upon his union with Christ and the benefits thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this work of grace to make progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and to bear fruit (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the nominee must exercise great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the eyes of the congregation, as though they were matters of little consequence, but rather should testify to the work of the Holy in his progress in holiness (1 Cor. 6:9-11).

So that *BCO* 21-4.e and 24-1 as amended would read:

21-4. Ordination Requirements and Procedures

- e. In the examination of the candidate's personal character, the presbytery shall give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful attention must be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions, as well as to persistent sinful desires. The candidate must give clear testimony of reliance upon his union with Christ and the benefits thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this work of grace to make progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and

APPENDIX A

to bear fruit (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the candidate must exercise great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the eyes of the congregation, as though they were matters of little consequence, but rather should testify to the work of the Holy Spirit in his progress in holiness (1 Cor. 6:9-11).

24-1. (following 24-1.a-e)

In the examination of the nominee's personal character, the Session shall give specific attention to potential notorious concerns. Careful attention must be given to his practical struggle against sinful actions, as well as to persistent sinful desires. The nominee must give clear testimony of reliance upon his union with Christ and the benefits thereof by the Holy Spirit, depending on this work of grace to make progress over sin (Psalm 103:2-5, Romans 8:29) and to bear fruit (Psalm 1:3, Gal. 5:22-23). While imperfection will remain, when confessing sins and sinful temptations publicly, the nominee must exercise great care not to diminish the seriousness of those sins in the eyes of the congregation, as though they were matters of little consequence, but rather should testify to the work of the Holy Spirit in his progress in holiness (1 Cor. 6:9-11).

| |
|--------------------------------|
| For: 64 Against: 4 |
|--------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 5 BCO 21-4 and 24-1

| | | Item 5 - BCO 21-4 and 24-1 | | | | | | | Item 5 - BCO 21-4 and 24-1 | | | | |
|----|-----------------------|----------------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|----|-----------------------|----------------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 | Arizona | | | | | | 45 | Mississippi Valley | 85 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 | Ascension | 33 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 46 | Missouri | 64 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 3 | Blue Ridge | 64 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 47 | Nashville | 70 | 3 | 0 | 1 | |
| 4 | Calvary | 93 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 48 | New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 | Canada West | | | | | | 49 | New River | 15 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 6 | Catawba Valley | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 50 | New York State | 24 | 3 | 0 | 1 | |
| 7 | Central Carolina | 52 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 51 | North Florida | 41 | 3 | 1 | 1 | |
| 8 | Central Florida | | | | | | 52 | North Texas | 53 | 31 | 5 | 1 | |
| 9 | Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 | Northern California | 20 | 5 | 8 | 1 | |
| 10 | Central Indiana | 13 | 5 | 0 | 1 | | 54 | Northern Illinois | 21 | 6 | 2 | 1 | |
| 11 | Chesapeake | 71 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 55 | Northern New England | 11 | 3 | 6 | 1 | |
| 12 | Chicago Metro | 21 | 20 | 3 | 1 | | 56 | Northwest Georgia | 42 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 13 | Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 | Ohio | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 14 | Covenant | 76 | 3 | 5 | 1 | | 58 | Ohio Valley | 37 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 15 | Eastern Canada | 26 | 5 | 1 | 1 | | 59 | Pacific | 9 | 10 | 1 | | 1 |
| 16 | Eastern Carolina | 43 | 4 | 5 | 1 | | 60 | Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 | Eastern Pennsylvania | 26 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 61 | Palmetto | 67 | 4 | 0 | 1 | |
| 18 | Evangel | 88 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 62 | PeeDee | 38 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 19 | Fellowship | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 | Philadelphia | 15 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 20 | Georgia Foothills | 21 | 20 | 2 | 1 | | 64 | Philadelphia Metro W. | 17 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 | Grace | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 65 | Piedmont Triad | 30 | 7 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 | Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 | Pittsburgh | 49 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 23 | Gulf Coast | 37 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 67 | Platte Valley | 9 | 12 | 0 | | 1 |
| 24 | Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 | Potomac | 39 | 30 | 4 | 1 | |
| 25 | Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 69 | Providence | 52 | 3 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 | Heritage | 35 | 4 | 5 | 1 | | 70 | Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 | Highlands | 51 | 6 | 0 | 1 | | 71 | Rocky Mountain | 75 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 28 | Hills and Plains | 34 | 3 | 7 | 1 | | 72 | Savannah River | 27 | 10 | 1 | 1 | |
| 29 | Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 | Siouxlands | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 | Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 | South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 | Iowa | | | | | | 75 | South Florida | 25 | 0 | 5 | 1 | |
| 32 | James River | 80 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 | South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 | Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 | Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 | Korean Central | | | | | | 78 | Southern Louisiana | 14 | 5 | 4 | 1 | |
| 35 | Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 | Southern New England | 35 | 28 | 3 | 1 | |
| 36 | Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 | Southwest Florida | 59 | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 37 | Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 81 | Suncoast Florida | 36 | 5 | 2 | 1 | |
| 38 | Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 | Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 | Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 | Tennessee Valley | 52 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 40 | Korean Southwest | 28 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 | Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 | Korean Southwest O.C. | 32 | 3 | 3 | 1 | | 85 | Warrior | 28 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 42 | Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 | West Hudson | 23 | 1 | 3 | 1 | |
| 43 | Metro Atlanta | 48 | 60 | 3 | 1 | | 87 | Westminster | 27 | 1 | 2 | 1 | |
| 44 | Metropolitan New York | 2 | 26 | 2 | 1 | | 88 | Wisconsin | 18 | 8 | 8 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 64 Against - 4

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

APPENDIX A

ITEM 6: Amend *BCO 31-10* and *33-4* on pre-trial non-disciplinary suspensions.

[Overture 2021-20 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

BCO 31-10. When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure, and this requires a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

BCO 33-4. When it is impracticable immediately to commence process against an accused church member, the Session may, if it thinks the edification of the Church requires it, prevent the accused from approaching the Lord's Table until the charges against him can be examined, but this requires a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

| |
|---------------------------------------|
| <p>For: 66 Against: 2</p> |
|---------------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 6: BCO 31-10 and 33-4

| Item 6 - BCO 31-10 and 33-4 | | | | | | Item 6 - BCO 31-10 and 33-4 | | | | | |
|-----------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|-----------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 Arizona | | | | | | 45 Mississippi Valley | 85 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 Ascension | 35 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 46 Missouri | 60 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 3 Blue Ridge | 64 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 47 Nashville | 58 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 4 Calvary | 93 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 48 New Jersey | 20 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 Canada West | | | | | | 49 New River | 15 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 6 Catawba Valley | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 50 New York State | 28 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 7 Central Carolina | 48 | 3 | 0 | 1 | | 51 North Florida | 23 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 8 Central Florida | | | | | | 52 North Texas | 95 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 9 Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 10 Central Indiana | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 Northern Illinois | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 11 Chesapeake | 15 | 42 | 9 | | 1 | 55 Northern New England | 17 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 12 Chicago Metro | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 56 Northwest Georgia | 33 | 6 | 3 | 1 | |
| 13 Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 Ohio | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 14 Covenant | 5 | 74 | 4 | | 1 | 58 Ohio Valley | 39 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 15 Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 59 Pacific | 19 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 16 Eastern Carolina | 52 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 60 Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 Eastern Pennsylvania | 26 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 61 Palmetto | 70 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 18 Evangel | 84 | 1 | 5 | 1 | | 62 PeeDee | 37 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 19 Fellowship | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 20 Georgia Foothills | 42 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 64 Philadelphia Metro W. | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 Grace | 37 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 65 Piedmont Triad | 39 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 Pittsburgh | 40 | 3 | 6 | 1 | |
| 23 Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 67 Platte Valley | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 24 Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 Potomac | 62 | 1 | 2 | 1 | |
| 25 Heartland | 22 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 69 Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 70 Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 Highlands | 35 | 17 | 2 | 1 | | 71 Rocky Mountain | 65 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 28 Hills and Plains | 39 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 72 Savannah River | 37 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 29 Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 Siouxlands | 19 | 8 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 Iowa | | | | | | 75 South Florida | 25 | 0 | 5 | 1 | |
| 32 James River | 77 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 Korean Central | | | | | | 78 Southern Louisiana | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 35 Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 Southern New England | 65 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 36 Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 Southwest Florida | 64 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 37 Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 81 Suncoast Florida | 45 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 38 Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 Tennessee Valley | 48 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 40 Korean Southwest | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 Korean Southwest O.C. | 31 | 5 | 2 | 1 | | 85 Warrior | 28 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 42 Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 West Hudson | 19 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 43 Metro Atlanta | 93 | 3 | 15 | 1 | | 87 Westminster | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 44 Metropolitan New York | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 88 Wisconsin | 30 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 66 Against - 2
 Number of Presbyteries: 88
 Number Reporting: 68
 2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 7: Amend BCO 33-1 and 34-1, establishing a percentage threshold for Original Jurisdiction requests. [Overture 8 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

33-1. Process against ~~all a church members, other than ministers of the Gospel,~~ shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such members belongs, ~~except in cases of appeal.~~ However, if the Session does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and the Session refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and two other Sessions of at least ten percent (10%) of churches in the same Presbytery request the Presbytery of which the church is a member to initiate proper or appropriate action in a case of process and thus assume original jurisdiction for a case of process (to first receive and initially hear and determine) and authority, the Presbytery shall do so. The Presbytery may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Sessions and the Session of the church member.

34-1. Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and the Presbytery refuses to act in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and two other at least ten percent (10%) of Presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction for a case of process (to first receive and initially hear and determine), the General Assembly shall do so. The General Assembly may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.

So that BCO 33-1 and 34-1 as amended would read:

33-1. Process against a church member shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such member belongs. However, if the Session does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and the Sessions of at least ten percent (10%) of churches in the same Presbytery request the Presbytery of which the church is a member to assume original jurisdiction for a case of process,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the Presbytery shall do so. The Presbytery may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Sessions and the Session of the church member.

34-1. Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and at least ten percent (10%) of Presbyteries request the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction for a case of process, the General Assembly shall do so. The General Assembly may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.

| |
|---------------------------------|
| For: 33 Against: 35 |
|---------------------------------|

APPENDIX A

ITEM 7: BCO 33-1 and 34-1

| | Item 7 - BCO 33-1 and 34-1 | | | | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 Arizona | | | | | | |
| 2 Ascension | 22 | 5 | 9 | 1 | | |
| 3 Blue Ridge | 11 | 53 | 3 | | 1 | |
| 4 Calvary | 79 | 10 | 5 | 1 | | |
| 5 Canada West | | | | | | |
| 6 Catawba Valley | 35 | 3 | 0 | 1 | | |
| 7 Central Carolina | 40 | 2 | 0 | 1 | | |
| 8 Central Florida | | | | | | |
| 9 Central Georgia | 2 | 36 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 10 Central Indiana | 0 | 17 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 11 Chesapeake | 0 | 70 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 12 Chicago Metro | 43 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | |
| 13 Columbus Metro | | | | | | |
| 14 Covenant | 15 | 62 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 15 Eastern Canada | 0 | 22 | 8 | | 1 | |
| 16 Eastern Carolina | 5 | 36 | 11 | | 1 | |
| 17 Eastern Pennsylvania | 17 | 6 | 6 | 1 | | |
| 18 Evangel | 9 | 79 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 19 Fellowship | 16 | 17 | 5 | | 1 | |
| 20 Georgia Foothills | 34 | 2 | 6 | 1 | | |
| 21 Grace | 13 | 27 | 0 | | 1 | |
| 22 Great Lakes | | | | | | |
| 23 Gulf Coast | 27 | 10 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 24 Gulfstream | | | | | | |
| 25 Heartland | 23 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 26 Heritage | 23 | 17 | 4 | 1 | | |
| 27 Highlands | 16 | 35 | 5 | | 1 | |
| 28 Hills and Plains | 9 | 24 | 10 | | 1 | |
| 29 Houston Metro | | | | | | |
| 30 Illiana | 15 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 31 Iowa | | | | | | |
| 32 James River | 40 | 39 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 33 Korean Capital | | | | | | |
| 34 Korean Central | | | | | | |
| 35 Korean Eastern | | | | | | |
| 36 Korean Northeastern | | | | | | |
| 37 Korean Northwest | 20 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 38 Korean Southeastern | | | | | | |
| 39 Korean Southern | | | | | | |
| 40 Korean Southwest | 2 | 19 | 0 | | 1 | |
| 41 Korean Southwest O.C. | 33 | 3 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 42 Lowcountry | | | | | | |
| 43 Metro Atlanta | 28 | 73 | 10 | | 1 | |
| 44 Metropolitan New York | 2 | 21 | 3 | | 1 | |

| | Item 7 - BCO 33-1 and 34-1 | | | | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 45 Mississippi Valley | 80 | 5 | 0 | 1 | | |
| 46 Missouri | 12 | 49 | 0 | | 1 | |
| 47 Nashville | 10 | 55 | 0 | | 1 | |
| 48 New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | |
| 49 New River | 4 | 6 | 5 | | 1 | |
| 50 New York State | 4 | 25 | 0 | | 1 | |
| 51 North Florida | 25 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 52 North Texas | 55 | 36 | 3 | 1 | | |
| 53 Northern California | 0 | 34 | 3 | | 1 | |
| 54 Northern Illinois | 2 | 26 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 55 Northern New England | 0 | 19 | 0 | | 1 | |
| 56 Northwest Georgia | 23 | 12 | 8 | 1 | | |
| 57 Ohio | 14 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 58 Ohio Valley | 28 | 9 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 59 Pacific | 10 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 60 Pacific Northwest | | | | | | |
| 61 Palmetto | 28 | 36 | 7 | | 1 | |
| 62 PeeDee | 7 | 31 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 63 Philadelphia | 3 | 12 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 64 Philadelphia Metro W. | 14 | 2 | 0 | 1 | | |
| 65 Piedmont Triad | 16 | 20 | 0 | | 1 | |
| 66 Pittsburgh | 10 | 34 | 6 | | 1 | |
| 67 Platte Valley | 5 | 10 | 6 | 1 | | |
| 68 Potomac | 7 | 37 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 69 Providence | 43 | 8 | 3 | 1 | | |
| 70 Rio Grande | | | | | | |
| 71 Rocky Mountain | 55 | 17 | 3 | 1 | | |
| 72 Savannah River | 22 | 17 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 73 Siouxlands | 27 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 74 South Coast | | | | | | |
| 75 South Florida | 14 | 15 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 76 South Texas | | | | | | |
| 77 Southeast Alabama | 43 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | |
| 78 Southern Louisiana | 1 | 17 | 4 | | 1 | |
| 79 Southern New England | 35 | 19 | 8 | 1 | | |
| 80 Southwest Florida | 4 | 54 | 3 | | 1 | |
| 81 Suncoast Florida | 6 | 39 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 82 Susquehanna Valley | | | | | | |
| 83 Tennessee Valley | 34 | 25 | 7 | 1 | | |
| 84 Tidewater | 5 | 34 | 4 | | 1 | |
| 85 Warrior | 4 | 22 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 86 West Hudson | 20 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 87 Westminster | 6 | 22 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 88 Wisconsin | 25 | 1 | 6 | 1 | | |

Official Totals: For - 33 Against - 35
 Number of Presbyteries: 88
 Number Reporting: 68
 2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 8: Amend BCO 35, paragraphs 1-5 to allow victim protection provisions, and renumber paragraphs 6-14 accordingly. [Overture 2021-40 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

35-1. All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. ~~The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused.~~ Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. ~~It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.~~

35-2. The accused party is allowed, but shall not be compelled, to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. A husband or wife shall not be compelled to bear testimony against one another in any court.

35-3. A court may, at the request of either party, or at its own initiative, make reasonable accommodation to prevent in-person contact with the accused:

a. The court may have testimony taken by videoconference.

The videoconference shall employ technical means that ensure that all persons participating in the meeting can see and hear each other at the same time, and which allows for live cross-examination by both parties.

b. The court may restrict the accused from appearing on the videoconference screen, and when the accused is represented by counsel (BCO 32-19), cross-examination shall be conducted by that counsel.

c. In all cases where such accommodation has been made, videoconference testimony by witnesses under the age of 18 shall be taken by written interrogatory

to be read to the witness by a person appointed by the court in accordance with the applicable provisions of BCO 35-11.

- d. The court shall include in the record of the proceedings its reasons for this accommodation and any objection from either party.

~~35-34.~~ The testimony of more than one witness shall be necessary in order to establish any charge; yet if, in addition to the testimony of one witness, corroborative evidence be produced, the offense may be considered to be proved.

~~35-5. Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or either party, may put additional interrogatories. No question shall be put or answered except by permission of the moderator, subject to an appeal to the court. The court shall not permit questions frivolous or irrelevant to the charge at issue. It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.~~ **[Editorial note: In the current BCO, this sentence is the last sentence in 35-1.]**

~~35-46.~~ No witness afterwards to be examined, unless a member of the court, shall be present during the examination of another witness on the same case, if either party object.

~~35-57.~~ Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or either party, may put additional interrogatories. No question shall be put or answered except by permission of the moderator, subject to an appeal to the court. The court shall not permit questions frivolous or irrelevant to the charge at issue. **[Editorial note: In the current BCO, this paragraph is 35-5 – no change in wording.]**

Renumber current BCO 35-6 through BCO 35-14 to read 35-8 through 35-15.

So that *BCO* 35-1 through 35-6 would read:

35-1. All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency.

35-2. The accused party is allowed, but shall not be compelled, to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. A husband or wife shall not be compelled to bear testimony against one another in any court.

35-3. A court may, at the request of either party, or at its own initiative, make reasonable accommodation to prevent in-person contact with the accused:

- a. The court may have testimony taken by videoconference. The videoconference shall employ technical means that ensure that all persons participating in the meeting can see and hear each other at the same time, and which allows for live cross-examination by both parties.
- b. The court may restrict the accused from appearing on the videoconference screen, and when the accused is represented by counsel (*BCO* 32-19), cross-examination shall be conducted by that counsel.
- c. In all cases where such accommodation has been made, videoconference testimony by witnesses under the age of 18 shall be taken by written interrogatory to be read to the witness by a person appointed by the court in accordance with the applicable provisions of *BCO* 35-11.
- d. The court shall include in the record of the proceedings its reasons for this accommodation and any objection from either party.

35-4. The testimony of more than one witness shall be necessary in order to establish any charge; yet if, in addition

APPENDIX A

to the testimony of one witness, corroborative evidence be produced, the offense may be considered to be proved.

35-5. It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.

35-6. No witness afterwards to be examined, unless a member of the court, shall be present during the examination of another witness on the same case, if either party object.

35-7. Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or either party, may put additional interrogatories. No question shall be put or answered except by permission of the moderator, subject to an appeal to the court. The court shall not permit questions frivolous or irrelevant to the charge at issue.

Renumber current *BCO* 35-6 through *BCO* 35-14 to read 35-8 through 35-15.

| |
|------------------------------|
| For: 65 Against: 3 |
|------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 8: BCO 35

| | | Item 8 - BCO 35 | | | | | | | Item 8 - BCO 35 | | | | |
|----|-----------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|----|-----------------------|-----------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 | Arizona | | | | | | 45 | Mississippi Valley | 86 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 | Ascension | 35 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 46 | Missouri | 60 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 3 | Blue Ridge | 59 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 47 | Nashville | 68 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 4 | Calvary | 90 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 48 | New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 | Canada West | | | | | | 49 | New River | 14 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 6 | Catawba Valley | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 50 | New York State | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 7 | Central Carolina | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 51 | North Florida | 21 | 0 | 4 | 1 | |
| 8 | Central Florida | | | | | | 52 | North Texas | 72 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 9 | Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 | Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 10 | Central Indiana | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 | Northern Illinois | 28 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 11 | Chesapeake | 12 | 46 | 7 | | 1 | 55 | Northern New England | 18 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 12 | Chicago Metro | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 56 | Northwest Georgia | 33 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 13 | Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 | Ohio | 16 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 14 | Covenant | 73 | 1 | 5 | 1 | | 58 | Ohio Valley | 37 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 15 | Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 59 | Pacific | 23 | 0 | 13 | 1 | |
| 16 | Eastern Carolina | 52 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 60 | Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 | Eastern Pennsylvania | 24 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 61 | Palmetto | 65 | 3 | 3 | 1 | |
| 18 | Evangel | 82 | 0 | 3 | 3 | | 62 | PeeDee | 33 | 2 | 3 | 1 | |
| 19 | Fellowship | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 | Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 20 | Georgia Foothills | 42 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 64 | Philadelphia Metro W. | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 | Grace | 41 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 65 | Piedmont Triad | 40 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 | Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 | Pittsburgh | 46 | 2 | 3 | 1 | |
| 23 | Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 67 | Platte Valley | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 24 | Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 | Potomac | 66 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 25 | Heartland | 12 | 10 | 3 | 1 | | 69 | Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 | Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 70 | Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 | Highlands | 55 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 71 | Rocky Mountain | 70 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 28 | Hills and Plains | 41 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 72 | Savannah River | 38 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 29 | Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 | Siouxlands | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 | Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 | South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 | Iowa | | | | | | 75 | South Florida | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 32 | James River | 13 | 61 | 5 | | 1 | 76 | South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 | Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 | Southeast Alabama | 23 | 15 | 6 | 1 | |
| 34 | Korean Central | | | | | | 78 | Southern Louisiana | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 35 | Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 | Southern New England | 62 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 36 | Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 | Southwest Florida | 57 | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 37 | Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 81 | Suncoast Florida | 45 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 38 | Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 | Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 | Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 | Tennessee Valley | 57 | 4 | 5 | 1 | |
| 40 | Korean Southwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 | Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 | Korean Southwest O.C. | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 85 | Warrior | 28 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 42 | Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 | West Hudson | 19 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 43 | Metro Atlanta | 101 | 5 | 5 | 1 | | 87 | Westminster | 2 | 26 | 2 | | 1 |
| 44 | Metropolitan New York | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 88 | Wisconsin | 27 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 65 Against - 3
 Number of Presbyteries: 88
 Number Reporting: 68
 2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 9: Amend *BCO 38-1*, regarding counsel for a case without process, by the addition of a final sentence. [Overture 2021-35 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

BCO 38-1. When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment. The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment. The person has the right to be assisted by counsel at any point, in accord with the stipulations of *BCO 32-19*.

| |
|--------------------------------|
| For: 68 Against: 0 |
|--------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 9: BCO 38-1

| Item 9 - BCO 38-1 | | | | | | Item 9 - BCO 38-1 | | | | | |
|--------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 Arizona | | | | | | 45 Mississippi Valley | 85 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 Ascension | 34 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 46 Missouri | 60 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 3 Blue Ridge | 59 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 47 Nashville | 69 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 4 Calvary | 92 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 48 New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 Canada West | | | | | | 49 New River | 14 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 6 Catawba Valley | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 50 New York State | 28 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 7 Central Carolina | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 51 North Florida | 27 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 8 Central Florida | | | | | | 52 North Texas | 96 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 9 Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 10 Central Indiana | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 Northern Illinois | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 11 Chesapeake | 61 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 55 Northern New England | 19 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 12 Chicago Metro | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 56 Northwest Georgia | 40 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 13 Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 Ohio | 17 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 14 Covenant | 74 | 5 | 0 | 1 | | 58 Ohio Valley | | | | | |
| 15 Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 59 Pacific | 20 | 0 | 15 | 1 | |
| 16 Eastern Carolina | 53 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 60 Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 Eastern Pennsylvania | 26 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 61 Palmetto | 68 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 18 Evangel | 84 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 62 PeeDee | 40 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 19 Fellowship | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 20 Georgia Foothills | 42 | 9 | 2 | 1 | | 64 Philadelphia Metro W. | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 Grace | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 65 Piedmont Triad | 39 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 Pittsburgh | 49 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 23 Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 67 Platte Valley | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 24 Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 Potomac | 65 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 25 Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 69 Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 70 Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 Highlands | 55 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 71 Rocky Mountain | 70 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 28 Hills and Plains | 40 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 72 Savannah River | 39 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 29 Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 Siouxlans | 31 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 Iowa | | | | | | 75 South Florida | 26 | 0 | 4 | 1 | |
| 32 James River | 77 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 Korean Central | | | | | | 78 Southern Louisiana | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 35 Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 Southern New England | 63 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 36 Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 Southwest Florida | 59 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 37 Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 81 Suncoast Florida | 43 | 1 | 2 | 1 | |
| 38 Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 Tennessee Valley | 68 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 40 Korean Southwest | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 Korean Southwest O.C. | 32 | 1 | 5 | 1 | | 85 Warrior | 28 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 42 Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 West Hudson | 19 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 43 Metro Atlanta | 99 | 1 | 11 | 1 | | 87 Westminster | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 44 Metropolitan New York | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 88 Wisconsin | 30 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 68 Against - 0
 Number of Presbyteries: 88
 Number Reporting: 68
 2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 10: Amend BCO 38-1 and 42-2 to allow appealing a censure in a Case Without Process. [Overture 2021-19 was answered in the affirmative.]

BCO 38-1. When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment. ~~The accused has the right of complaint against the judgment.~~ A censured person has the right to appeal (BCO 42).

BCO 42-2. ~~Only~~ The only parties entitled to an appeal are those who have submitted to a regular trial, those appealing a censure in a BCO 38-1 case without process, and those appealing a BCO 34-10 divestiture without censure.

| |
|--------------------------------|
| For: 67 Against: 1 |
|--------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 10: BCO 38-1 and 42-2

| Item 10 BCO 38-1 and 42-2 | | | | | | Item 10 BCO 38-1 and 42-2 | | | | | |
|---------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|---------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 Arizona | | | | | | 45 Mississippi Valley | 84 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 Ascension | 32 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 46 Missouri | 60 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 3 Blue Ridge | 60 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 47 Nashville | 72 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 4 Calvary | 93 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 48 New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 Canada West | | | | | | 49 New River | 15 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 6 Catawba Valley | 37 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 50 New York State | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 7 Central Carolina | 50 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 51 North Florida | 25 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 8 Central Florida | | | | | | 52 North Texas | 95 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 9 Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 10 Central Indiana | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 Northern Illinois | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 11 Chesapeake | 15 | 26 | 22 | | 1 | 55 Northern New England | 16 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 12 Chicago Metro | 40 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 56 Northwest Georgia | 38 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 13 Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 Ohio | 17 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 14 Covenant | 83 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 58 Ohio Valley | | | | | |
| 15 Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 59 Pacific | 23 | 0 | 12 | 1 | |
| 16 Eastern Carolina | 49 | 0 | 4 | 1 | | 60 Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 Eastern Pennsylvania | 26 | 0 | 4 | 1 | | 61 Palmetto | 67 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 18 Evangel | 74 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 62 PeeDee | 38 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 19 Fellowship | 36 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 20 Georgia Foothills | 42 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 64 Philadelphia Metro We | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 Grace | 46 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 65 Piedmont Triad | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 Pittsburgh | 46 | 1 | 3 | 1 | |
| 23 Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 67 Platte Valley | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 24 Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 Potomac | 61 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 25 Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 69 Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 70 Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 Highlands | 52 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 71 Rocky Mountain | 71 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 28 Hills and Plains | 39 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 72 Savannah River | 40 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 29 Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 Sioulands | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 Iowa | | | | | | 75 South Florida | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 32 James River | 77 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 Korean Central | | | | | | 78 Southern Louisiana | 19 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 35 Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 Southern New England | 65 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 36 Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 Southwest Florida | 57 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 37 Korean Northwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 81 Suncoast Florida | 43 | 2 | 0 | 1 | |
| 38 Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 Tennessee Valley | 67 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 40 Korean Southwest | 27 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 Korean Southwest O.C. | 33 | 1 | 4 | 1 | | 85 Warrior | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 42 Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 West Hudson | 20 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 43 Metro Atlanta | 100 | 2 | 9 | 1 | | 87 Westminster | 29 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 44 Metropolitan New York | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 88 Wisconsin | 30 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 67 Against - 1
 Number of Presbyteries: 88
 Number Reporting: 68
 2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 11: Amend *BCO 42-6* regarding vote required for maintaining censure during an appeal. [Overture 2021-21 was answered in the affirmative.]

BCO 42-6. Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. However, the court of original jurisdiction may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, prevent the appellant from approaching the Lord's Table, and if an officer, prevent him from exercising some or all his official functions, until the case is finally decided (cf. *BCO 31-10; 33-4*). This shall never be done in the way of censure, and shall require a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

| |
|------------------------------|
| For: 64 Against: 4 |
|------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 11: BCO 42-6

| | | Item 11 - BCO 42-6 | | | | | | | Item 11 - BCO 42-6 | | | | |
|----|-----------------------|--------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|----|-----------------------|--------------------|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 | Arizona | | | | | | 45 | Mississippi Valley | 85 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 | Ascension | 35 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 46 | Missouri | 60 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 3 | Blue Ridge | 60 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 47 | Nashville | 67 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 4 | Calvary | 52 | S | 5 | 1 | | 48 | New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 | Canada West | | | | | | 49 | New River | 15 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 6 | Catawba Valley | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 50 | New York State | 28 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 7 | Central Carolina | 6 | 45 | 0 | | 1 | 51 | North Florida | 24 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 8 | Central Florida | | | | | | 52 | North Texas | 94 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 9 | Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 | Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 10 | Central Indiana | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 | Northern Illinois | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 11 | Chesapeake | 5 | 44 | 13 | | 1 | 55 | Northern New England | 19 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 12 | Chicago Metro | 42 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 56 | Northwest Georgia | 33 | 2 | 5 | 1 | |
| 13 | Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 | Ohio | 14 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 14 | Covenant | 64 | 11 | 2 | 1 | | 58 | Ohio Valley | | | | | |
| 15 | Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 59 | Pacific | 19 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 16 | Eastern Carolina | 48 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 60 | Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 | Eastern Pennsylvania | 27 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 61 | Palmetto | 71 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 18 | Evangel | 79 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 62 | PeeDee | 35 | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 19 | Fellowship | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 | Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 20 | Georgia Foothills | 42 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 64 | Philadelphia Metro W. | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 21 | Grace | 40 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 65 | Piedmont Triad | 40 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 | Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 | Pittsburgh | 45 | 1 | 4 | 1 | |
| 23 | Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 67 | Platte Valley | 7 | 13 | 0 | | 1 |
| 24 | Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 | Potomac | 54 | 1 | 5 | 1 | |
| 25 | Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 69 | Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 | Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 70 | Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 | Highlands | 48 | 2 | 4 | 1 | | 71 | Rocky Mountain | 1 | 55 | 14 | | 1 |
| 28 | Hills and Plains | 40 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 72 | Savannah River | 38 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 29 | Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 | Siouxlands | 27 | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 30 | Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 | South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 | Iowa | | | | | | 75 | South Florida | 27 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 32 | James River | 77 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 | South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 | Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 | Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 | Korean Central | | | | | | 78 | Southern Louisiana | 19 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 35 | Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 | Southern New England | 65 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 36 | Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 | Southwest Florida | 60 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 37 | Korean Northwest | 21 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 81 | Suncoast Florida | 46 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 38 | Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 | Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 | Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 | Tennessee Valley | 69 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 40 | Korean Southwest | 22 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 | Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 | Korean Southwest O.C. | 29 | 3 | 6 | 1 | | 85 | Warrior | 29 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 42 | Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 | West Hudson | 20 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 43 | Metro Atlanta | 100 | 1 | 10 | 1 | | 87 | Westminster | 29 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 44 | Metropolitan New York | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 88 | Wisconsin | 30 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 64 Against - 4

Number of Presbyteries: 88

Number Reporting: 68

2/3 approval is: 59

ITEM 12: Amend BCO 43-2 and 43-3 regarding timing for considering a complaint.

[Overture 21 was answered in the affirmative as amended.]

43-2. A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, shall be filed with the clerk of the court within sixty (60) days following the meeting of the court. The court shall consider the complaint at its next stated meeting, or at a called meeting prior to its next stated meeting, provided that the complaint has been filed with the clerk at least ten (10) days in advance. **If the complaint is filed with less than ten (10) days-notice, the court may consider the complaint at a later meeting not more than 60 days later.** No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which complaint is being made by either party.

43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court. If the lower court fails to consider the complaint against it by or at its next stated meeting, provided that the complaint has been filed with the clerk at least ten (10) days in advance, the complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court. **If the complaint is filed with less than ten (10) days-notice, the court may consider the complaint at a later meeting not more than 60 days later.** Written notice thereof shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days of notification of the last court's decision.

Notification of the last court's decision shall be deemed to have occurred on the day of mailing (if certified, registered or express mail of a national postal service or any private service where verifying receipt is utilized), the day of hand delivery, or the day of confirmed receipt in the case of email or facsimile. Furthermore, compliance with such requirements shall be deemed to have been fulfilled if a party

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

cannot be located after diligent inquiry or if a party refuses to accept delivery.

For: 66 Against: 2

APPENDIX A

ITEM 12: BCO 43-2 and 43-3

| Item 12 - BCO 43-2 and 43-3 | | | | | | Item 12 - BCO 43-2 and 43-3 | | | | | |
|-----------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|-----------------------------|-----|---------|---------|--------|--------|
| Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. | Presbytery | For | Against | Abstain | Passed | Not P. |
| 1 Arizona | | | | | | 45 Mississippi Valley | 86 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 2 Ascension | 35 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 46 Missouri | 60 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 3 Blue Ridge | 59 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 47 Nashville | 70 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 4 Calvary | 85 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 48 New Jersey | 21 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 5 Canada West | | | | | | 49 New River | 13 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 6 Catawba Valley | 36 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 50 New York State | 25 | 1 | 3 | 1 | |
| 7 Central Carolina | 46 | 0 | 5 | 1 | | 51 North Florida | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 8 Central Florida | | | | | | 52 North Texas | 95 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 9 Central Georgia | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 53 Northern California | 34 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 10 Central Indiana | 18 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 54 Northern Illinois | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 11 Chesapeake | 51 | 0 | 13 | 1 | | 55 Northern New England | 18 | 1 | 0 | 1 | |
| 12 Chicago Metro | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 56 Northwest Georgia | 38 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 13 Columbus Metro | | | | | | 57 Ohio | 2 | 16 | 0 | | 1 |
| 14 Covenant | 78 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | 58 Ohio Valley | | | | | |
| 15 Eastern Canada | 28 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 59 Pacific | 18 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 16 Eastern Carolina | 50 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 60 Pacific Northwest | | | | | |
| 17 Eastern Pennsylvania | 26 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 61 Palmetto | 70 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 18 Evangel | 89 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 62 PeeDee | 37 | 0 | 3 | 1 | |
| 19 Fellowship | 38 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 63 Philadelphia | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 20 Georgia Foothills | 42 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 64 Philadelphia Metro W. | 15 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 21 Grace | 45 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 65 Piedmont Triad | 40 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 22 Great Lakes | | | | | | 66 Pittsburgh | 48 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 23 Gulf Coast | 37 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 67 Platte Valley | 14 | 3 | 3 | 1 | |
| 24 Gulfstream | | | | | | 68 Potomac | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 25 Heartland | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 69 Providence | 51 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 26 Heritage | 35 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 70 Rio Grande | | | | | |
| 27 Highlands | 40 | 10 | 4 | 1 | | 71 Rocky Mountain | 71 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 28 Hills and Plains | 39 | 0 | 3 | 1 | | 72 Savannah River | 36 | 2 | 0 | 1 | |
| 29 Houston Metro | | | | | | 73 Siouxlans | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 30 Illiana | 16 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 74 South Coast | | | | | |
| 31 Iowa | | | | | | 75 South Florida | 26 | 1 | 3 | 1 | |
| 32 James River | 77 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 76 South Texas | | | | | |
| 33 Korean Capital | | | | | | 77 Southeast Alabama | 44 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 34 Korean Central | | | | | | 78 Southern Louisiana | 19 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 35 Korean Eastern | | | | | | 79 Southern New England | 66 | 0 | 1 | 1 | |
| 36 Korean Northeastern | | | | | | 80 Southwest Florida | 21 | 27 | 7 | | 1 |
| 37 Korean Northwest | 21 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 81 Suncoast Florida | 47 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 38 Korean Southeastern | | | | | | 82 Susquehanna Valley | | | | | |
| 39 Korean Southern | | | | | | 83 Tennessee Valley | 68 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 40 Korean Southwest | 25 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 84 Tidewater | 43 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 41 Korean Southwest O.C. | 36 | 0 | 2 | 1 | | 85 Warrior | 29 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 42 Lowcountry | | | | | | 86 West Hudson | 20 | 0 | 2 | 1 | |
| 43 Metro Atlanta | 100 | 2 | 9 | 1 | | 87 Westminster | 30 | 0 | 0 | 1 | |
| 44 Metropolitan New York | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | | 88 Wisconsin | 30 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |

Official Totals: For - 66 Against - 2
 Number of Presbyteries: 88
 Number Reporting: 68
 2/3 approval is: 59

Attachment 2

STATISTICS (2022)

CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2022

| Presbytery | Church | Address | Date Rec. | Source |
|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|------------------|---------------|
| Arizona | Ascension | Phoenix, AZ | 02/06/22 | Organized |
| | Midtown | Tucson, AZ | 05/01/22 | Organized |
| Cent FL | St. John's | Orlando, FL | 09/18/22 | Organized |
| Colum. Met | Hope | Columbus, OH | | Organized |
| Great Lakes | Christ | Blantyre, Malawi | 09/17/22 | Organized |
| | Faith | Grandville, MI | 05/22/22 | Organized |
| | Good Shepherd | Kalamazoo, MI | 05/22/22 | Organized |
| | Hudsonville Ref. | Hudsonville, MI | 10/23/22 | RCA |
| Heartland | Grace | Lawrence, KS | 11/04/22 | EPC |
| Iowa | West Kirk | Urbandale, IA | 07/09/22 | Independent |
| Met Atlanta | Tucker Pres | Tucker, GA | | Organized |
| Met. NYC | Exilic | Palisades Park, NJ | 01/11/22 | Organized |
| | Redeem E. Harlem | New York, NY | 01/11/22 | Organized |
| | Redeem Lincoln Sq | New York, NY | 11/08/22 | Organized |
| N Illinois | Cov Fellowship | Champaign, IL | 12/22 | |
| Pacific | New Creation | Burbank, CA | 02/13/22 | Organized |
| Pacific NW | Coram Deo | Spokane, WA | | Organized |
| Phil Met W | Iron Works | West Chester, PA | 03/20/22 | Organized |
| Rio Grande | Coram Deo | Las Cruces, NM | 04/25/22 | Organized |
| Rocky Mt | Elevate Hope | Centennial, CO | | |
| Savannah R | Covenant | Dublin, GA | 11/13/22 | Organized |
| South Texas | Hope | New Braunfels, TX | | Organized |
| S. New Eng | Christ | Fairfield, CT | | Organized |
| | Christ the King | Dorchester, MA | | Organized |
| | Grace | Worcester, MA | | Organized |
| SW Florida | Greater Hope | Mulberry, FL | 05/10/22 | Organized |
| Tidewater | Harbor | Elizabeth City, NC | 02/05/22 | Organized |

APPENDIX A

CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2022

| Presbytery | Church | Address | Date | To |
|-------------------|------------------|----------------|-------------|--------------|
| Cent FL | Redeemer Comm | Hudson, FL | 11/15/22 | Withdrawn |
| Chicago Met | Covenant | Hammond, IN | 11/01/22 | Dissolved |
| E Carolina | White Oak | Fremont, NC | 10/15/22 | BPC |
| GA Foothills | ChristChurch | Suwanee, GA | 09/22 | Dissolved |
| Illiana | Westminster | Vincennes, IN | 10/22/22 | Dissolved |
| Missouri | Memorial | St. Louis, MO | 11/18/22 | Withdrawn |
| Ohio | Faith | Akron, OH | 04/06/22 | Dissolved |
| Pacific | New Life | Burbank, CA | 08/14/22 | Dissolved |
| Pacific NW | Grace Seattle | Seattle, WA | 05/20/22 | ACNA |
| Piedmont Tri | Grace Fellowship | Asheboro, NC | 05/14/22 | Dissolved |
| Savannah R | Westminster | Martinez, GA | 10/18/22 | Independency |
| South Coast | Redemption | San Marcos, CA | 09/22 | Dissolved |
| S. Louisiana | Three Rivers | Covington, LA | 07/03/22 | |
| W Hudson | All Souls Comm | Suffern, NY | 09/22 | CMA |

MINISTERS ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2022

| Presbytery | Name of Minister | Date Rec. | Source |
|-------------------|-------------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Arizona | Caleb Curtisi | | |
| | Jonathan Foster | 05/26/22 | Korea |
| | Justin McLendon | 04/29/22 | SBC |
| Blue Ridge | Chris Deneen | 08/13/22 | EPC |
| | Tony Meyers | 08/13/22 | EPC |
| | Matthew Picknard | 06/05/22 | Ordained |
| Calvary | James Brown | | Ordained |
| | Thomas Buitter | | |
| | John Casteel | | ARP |
| | Jeff Early | 11/13/22 | Ordained |
| | Mark Kuo | 09/25/22 | Ordained |
| | Andrew Lingg | 11/13/22 | Ordained |
| | M. Scott Puckett | | Non-den, prev PCA |
| Canada West | Adam Harris | 09/30/22 | Ordained |
| | Yuji Iwata | 09/30/22 | Ordained |
| | Scott McArthur | 09/30/22 | Ordained |
| Catawba Valley | Tyler Spry | 10/16/22 | Ordained |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Added, continued

| | | | |
|--------------------|------------------|----------|----------|
| Central Carolina | Hunter Carter | 01/09/22 | Ordained |
| | Andrew King | 07/31/22 | Ordained |
| | Trip Smith | 07/24/22 | Ordained |
| Central Florida | Levi Berntson | 08/23/22 | Ordained |
| | Eric Burket | 05/15/22 | Ordained |
| | Patrick Lennox | 03/13/22 | Ordained |
| | Matthew Matulia | 11/15/22 | Ordained |
| | Robert Rothwell | 05/22/22 | Ordained |
| | Coleman Woody | 08/28/22 | Ordained |
| Central Georgia | Timothy Grider | 07/31/22 | Ordained |
| Central Indiana | Rich Whitlock | | |
| Chicago Metro | Pablo Herrera | | Ordained |
| | Brad McMurray | | |
| | Caleb Odell | 05/18/22 | Ordained |
| Covenant | Daniel Stanphill | 06/12/22 | Ordained |
| E. Pennsylvania | Robert Barker | 11/15/22 | KAPC |
| | Aron Giessinger | 03/27/22 | Ordained |
| | David Hopping | 11/20/22 | Ordained |
| | Anton Ivanov | | |
| Evangel Fellowship | Caleb Blow | 06/12/22 | Ordained |
| | Trent Thomas | | Ordained |
| Georgia Foothills | Steve Woodworth | | |
| Grace | Gardner Fish | 09/13/22 | Ref Bapt |
| | Jackson Lin | 09/18/22 | Ordained |
| Great Lakes | Chad DeGraff | 10/23/22 | RCA |
| | DeMyron Haynes | 12/04/22 | Ordained |
| | Shane Sterk | 10/23/22 | RCA |
| Gulf Coast | Dustin Belue | 03/27/22 | Ordained |
| | Shawn Dean | 05/29/22 | Ordained |
| Heartland | Zachary Jones | 04/10/22 | Ordained |
| Heritage | Jonathan Hatt | 11/19/22 | Ordained |
| | Ruben Sernas | 11/19/22 | RPCNA |
| Hills and Plains | Tony Pyles | | Ordained |
| Houston Metro | Curt Mire | 04/22 | Ordained |
| Illiana | Harris Adams | 10/22/22 | Ordained |
| James River | David Fischer | 01/15/22 | EPC |
| | Nicholas Krauss | 07/24/22 | Ordained |

APPENDIX A

Ministers Added, continued

| | | | | |
|-------------------|--------------------|-------------|----------------------|----------|
| James Riv, cont'd | Arnold Lavaire | 10/23/22 | Ordained | |
| | Jonathan Powell | 10/16/22 | Ordained | |
| | Robert Rumbaugh | 08/07/22 | Ordained | |
| | Isaiah Thomas | 08/21/22 | Ordained | |
| Korean Central | Han Beol Kim | 10/16/22 | Ordained | |
| | Youngjin Moon | 04/05/22 | ARP | |
| Lowcountry | Brandon Hawkes | 09/18/22 | Ordained | |
| Korean SE | Minwook Kang | | | |
| | Injib Kim | | | |
| Korean SW OC | David Kim | 10/02/22 | Ordained | |
| | Paul Kim | 03/20/22 | Ordained | |
| | Joseph Lee | 09/25/22 | Ordained | |
| Lowcountry | Jacob Lee | 05/28/22 | Ordained | |
| Metro Atlanta | Ryan Carson | 02/21/22 | Ordained | |
| | Rush Hill | 02/13/22 | Ordained | |
| | Chris Williams | 06/12/22 | Ordained | |
| | Graham Girard | 10/30/22 | Ordained | |
| Metro. NYC | Jeffrey Jou | 11/08/22 | Ordained | |
| | Peter Nicholas | 05/10/22 | Church of England | |
| | John Sung | 09/20/22 | Ordained | |
| | Jeremiah von Kuhn | 05/10/22 | S. Africa Ref Ev Ang | |
| MS Valley | Bryce Davis | 03/06/22 | Ordained | |
| | Scott Miller | 08/14/22 | Ordained | |
| Missouri | Nicholas Dahlquist | 05/29/22 | Ordained | |
| | Samuel Dolby | 05/08/22 | Ordained | |
| | Logan Ford | | Ordained | |
| | Sam Heaton | 05/22/22 | Ordained | |
| | Anthony Johnson | 03/06/22 | Ordained | |
| | Jake Mundle | 02/07/22 | Ordained | |
| | Tim Price | 06/05/22 | Ordained | |
| | Brian Roby | 10/22/22 | Ordained | |
| | Pablo Rosales | 05/29/22 | Ordained | |
| | Steve Schaper | 09/04/22 | Ordained | |
| | Charles Stover | 05/22/22 | Ordained | |
| | Nashville | Step Morgan | 05/15/22 | Ordained |
| | | Keaton Paul | 08/14/22 | Ordained |
| John Santos | | 04/12/22 | PC Brazil | |
| Will Young | | 08/14/22 | Ordained | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Added, continued

| | | | |
|-----------------|--------------------|----------|----------|
| North Florida | Craig Williford | 12/12/22 | Ordained |
| North Texas | Brad Denton | | |
| | Mark Evans | | |
| | Seth Miller | | |
| | Davis Sweatt | | |
| | Mark Trigsted | | |
| N. California | Jonas Patterson | 07/24/22 | Ordained |
| | Michael Snerly | 02/20/22 | Ordained |
| NW Georgia | Chris Blackman | 09/18/22 | Ordained |
| | Greg Bylsma | 04/24/22 | Ordained |
| | Xuan Li | 06/19/22 | Ordained |
| | Cilas Menezes | 09/25/22 | Ordained |
| | Matthew O’Sullivan | 04/24/22 | Ordained |
| Ohio | Justin Salinas | 10/16/22 | Ordained |
| Ohio Valley | Ryan Broadhurst | 07/30/22 | EFC |
| | Chelcent Fuad | 01/09/22 | Ordained |
| | McClellan Holt | 04/24/22 | Ordained |
| | Jared McClain | 03/13/22 | Ordained |
| | Zach Meyer | 06/07/22 | Ordained |
| Pacific NW | Austin Clement | 02/20/22 | Ordained |
| | Tomo Ito | 04/10/22 | Ordained |
| | Spencer Murphy | 11/13/22 | Ordained |
| | Matthew Teeselink | 10/13/22 | |
| Palmetto | Nate Robbins | 08/14/22 | Ordained |
| Philadelphia | Stephen Wood | 06/12/22 | Ordained |
| Phila. Metro W. | Roman Gonzalez | 11/27/22 | Ordained |
| Pittsburgh | Roddey Caughman | 08/21/22 | Ordained |
| Potomac | James Duguid | 07/24/22 | Ordained |
| | Andrew Russell | 02/13/22 | Ordained |
| | William Stockdale | 09/11/22 | Ordained |
| Rocky Mountain | Brian Chang | | |
| | Chad Donohoe | 04/21/22 | EPC |
| | Benjamin Melli | | |
| | Joseph Parker | | |
| | Russell Tamm | 05/22/22 | Ordained |
| Savannah River | Ryan Bigham | | Ordained |
| | Chris Williams | 06/12/22 | Ordained |
| South Florida | Zachary Lutz | | |

APPENDIX A

Ministers Added, continued

| | | | |
|-------------------|--------------------|----------|-----------|
| SE Alabama | Jared Collins | | Ordained |
| | Miguel D’Azevedo | 04/26/22 | Ordained |
| | Mike Palmer | | |
| | Josh Schideler | | Ordained |
| S. Louisiana | Charles Marchman | | |
| | Matthew Roelofs | | |
| | Thiago Silva | | PC Brazil |
| S. New England | Angelo Da Silva | 09/17/22 | PC Brazil |
| | Rodrigo De Azevedo | 09/25/22 | Ordained |
| | Travis Hutchinson | 11/05/22 | Ordained |
| | Benjamin Sheldon | 06/15/22 | Ordained |
| Southwest Florida | Wright Busching | 05/06/22 | Ordained |
| | William Peterson | 01/23/22 | Ordained |
| Susquehanna V. | Steve Brown | | |
| | Collin Gingrich | 06/19/22 | Ordained |
| | Steve Kline | | |
| Tennessee Valley | Jonathan Brooks | 02/20/22 | Ordained |
| | Gabe Fluhrer | | ARP |
| Tidewater | Bryan Fowler | 03/19/22 | Ordained |
| | Paul Michanczyk | 02/27/22 | Ordained |
| West Hudson | Joseph Fischer | | |
| | Paul Ham | | |
| Wisconsin | Cameron Brown | 11/13/22 | Ordained |
| | Luis Garcia | 02/20/22 | Ordained |
| | Ben Leatherberry | 11/13/22 | Ordained |
| | James Lima | 05/29/22 | Ordained |
| | Rich Verano | 06/17/22 | Ordained |

MINISTERS DISMISSED TO OTHER DENOMINATIONS IN 2022

| Presbytery | Name of Minister | Date | To |
|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------|-----------|
| Central Florida | Luder Whitlock | | EPC |
| Covenant | John Edward Eubanks | 02/01/22 | EPC |
| | Nate Smith | 10/04/22 | EPC |
| Eastern Carolina | Gene Thompson | 10/15/22 | BPC |
| E. Pennsylvania | Robert Myers | 04/28/22 | ECO |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Dismissed, continued

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|----------|-------------------|
| Evangel | Harrison Perkins | 08/09/22 | OPC |
| Georgia Foothills | Andrew Schuster | 01/22/22 | EPC |
| Great Lakes | Addison Hawkins | 06/04/22 | EPC |
| | Tedd Sutton | 04/30/22 | CREC |
| Gulfstream | Andrew Cheatham | 05/26/22 | |
| Hills and Plains | Scott Mitchell | 02/12/22 | ARP |
| Korean Southeast | Timothy Eom | | Korea |
| | Kenneth Kook | | |
| | Joseph Lee | | |
| New Jersey | Jonathan Bromhead | 07/01/22 | EPC |
| North Texas | Phillip Maxwell | 06/22/22 | Episcopal |
| N. California | Kevin Chen | 02/04/22 | EPC |
| | Sean Henderson | 05/06/22 | ARP |
| | Jeffrey Locke | 02/16/22 | Ang Ch N. America |
| | Tim Wohlers | 06/07/22 | ARP |
| Ohio | Brent Swanson | 05/17/22 | ECO |
| Pacific | Jon Beane | 10/27/22 | EPC |
| PeeDee | Frederick Rice | 12/03/22 | OPC |
| Providence | Nick Robison | 11/25/22 | ARP |
| | Bradley Tubbesing | 04/27/22 | EPC |
| South Texas | | | |

MINISTERS REMOVED FROM OFFICE IN 2022

| Presbytery | Name of Minister | Date | Cause |
|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------|--------------|
| Arizona | Allen Cooney | 04/29/22 | Divested |
| | Luke Smith | 09/19/22 | Demitted |
| Ascension | Leon Ben-Ezra | 11/05/22 | Name Removed |
| Blue Ridge | Robert Cunningham | 04/23/22 | Name Removed |
| | Jacinto Hernandez | 06/27/22 | Deposed |
| | Lewis Lovett | 04/23/22 | Name Removed |
| Canada West | Steven Wedgeworth | 09/08/22 | Divested |
| Catawba Valley | Robert Sneed | 05/22 | Demitted |
| Central Carolina | Darol Timberlake | 08/27/22 | Name Removed |
| Central Florida | Sherif Gendy | 04/26/22 | Deposed |
| Chicago Metro | Nicholas Policow | 05/18/22 | Divested |
| Covenant | Justin Jones | 02/01/22 | Demitted |
| Evangel | Robbie Hinton | 03/14/22 | Divested |

APPENDIX A

Ministers Removed, continued

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|----------|----------------|
| Fellowship | Alan Wiley | 09/22/22 | Deposed |
| Great Lakes | Will Shurtliff | 09/22/22 | Divested |
| Gulf Coast | Jacob Zoller | 05/22/22 | Deposed/Excomm |
| Heartland | Mike Hershberger | 11/05/22 | Divested |
| Highlands | Dwight Basham | 02/26/22 | Deposed |
| | Timothy Fary | 02/26/22 | Deposed |
| Korean Central | Jim Han | 10/11/22 | Withdrawn |
| | Jung Yeop Lee | 10/12/22 | Demitted |
| | Sean Lee | 10/12/22 | Demitted |
| Korean Eastern | Sungho Kim | | Name Erased |
| | Dae Kyung Lee | | Name Erased |
| Korean NE | Leo Kim | 09/27/22 | Name Removed |
| Korean NW | Woosuk Suh | | Name Removed |
| MS Valley | Roy McDonald | 02/01/22 | Demitted |
| | Jonathan McGuire | 08/02/22 | Demitted |
| Missouri | Todd Denholm | 04/12/22 | Divested |
| | Samuel Dolby | 12/06/22 | Withdrawn |
| | Aaron Hofius | 04/13/22 | Divested |
| | Harrison Holbrook | 07/19/22 | Name Removed |
| | Greg Johnson | 12/06/22 | Withdrawn |
| | Keith Robinson | 12/06/22 | Withdrawn |
| | Jay Simmons | 07/19/22 | Name Removed |
| | Richard Winter | 10/22/22 | Withdrawn |
| Nashville | Jeff McCord | 11/08/22 | Divested |
| | Joseph Stewart | 08/09/22 | Deposed |
| North Texas | James Madden | 01/24/22 | Name Removed |
| | Patrick Webb | 04/29/22 | Name Removed |
| N. California | David Lange | 02/24/22 | Name Removed |
| Pacific | Alex Choi | 05/18/22 | Name Removed |
| | Russ Hightower | 09/07/22 | Withdrawn |
| | James Park | 05/18/22 | Name Removed |
| Pacific Northwest | John Haralson | 01/06/22 | Name Removed |
| | Greg Joines | 02/04/22 | Name Removed |
| | Kirk Seyfert | | Name Removed |
| Philadelphia | Timothy Bathurst | 12/22 | Name Removed |
| | Angelo Juliani | 03/20/22 | Name Removed |
| | Lawrence Smith | 05/21/22 | Name Removed |
| Piedmont Triad | Joshua Cushing | 05/15/22 | Demitted |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Removed, continued

| | | | |
|-------------------|--------------------|----------|-----------------|
| Platte Valley | Randall Arms | 02/05/22 | Divested |
| Potomac | Julian Dusenbury | 06/07/22 | Name Removed |
| Providence | James Hollis | 11/01/22 | Deposed |
| Savannah River | Mark Scholten | 10/18/22 | Name Removed |
| South Florida | Matthew Lomenick | 08/09/22 | Divested/Excomm |
| South Texas | Ross Lockwood | 06/27/22 | Deposed |
| S. New England | Michael Hill | 01/15/22 | Name Removed |
| | Jeffrey Hutchinson | 04/30/22 | Deposed |
| | Edward Park | 04/30/22 | Deposed |
| Southwest Florida | Joshua Floyd | 09/10/22 | Demitted |
| | Frank Taylor | 05/10/22 | Deposed/Excomm |
| West Hudson | Stephen Lewis | 02/22 | Name Removed |
| | William Reinmuth | 09/20/22 | Name Removed |
| Wisconsin | Daniel Hindman | 04/23/22 | Name Removed |

MINISTERS DECEASED IN 2022

| Presbytery | Name of Minister | Date |
|-------------------|-------------------------|-------------|
| Ascension | Nick Protos | 08/03/22 |
| Calvary | Henry M. Hope | 11/24/22 |
| Covenant | Bernhard Kuiper | 01/23/22 |
| Eastern Carolina | Ola Forbes | 02/03/22 |
| Evangel | Thomas Farr | 02/02/22 |
| Grace | Michael Ganucheau | 12/10/22 |
| | John Stodghill | 09/18/22 |
| Great Lakes | Thomas VandenHeuvel | |
| Illiana | James Claycomb | 09/22 |
| Korean Central | Young Dae Lee | 09/22/22 |
| Korean Southeast | Young Jun Kim | 05/17/22 |
| Metro Atlanta | Clifford Brewton | 03/28/22 |
| | Carl Wilson | 01/04/22 |
| | Jayson Kyle | 03/19/22 |
| Metropolitan NY | Wai Choon Tan | 02/22 |
| | Marvin Padgett | 12/22 |
| Nashville | Michael Scheulke | 08/18/22 |
| North Texas | Charles Cobb | 09/12/22 |
| Siouxlands | George Birchler | 04/02/22 |

APPENDIX A

Ministers Deceased, continued

| | | |
|-------------------|------------------|----------|
| South Florida | Steve Doan | |
| Southwest Florida | William Roldan | 06/26/22 |
| Warrior | M. Timothy Bonds | 01/25/22 |
| | Paul Chinchin | 07/07/22 |

FIVE YEAR SUMMARY 2022

| PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS | | | | | |
|---|---------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|------------------|
| FIVE-YEAR SUMMARY | | | | | |
| | 2018 | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 |
| Presbyteries | 88 | 88 | 88 | 88 | 88 |
| Churches | 1,572 | 1,567 | 1,580 | 1,593 | 1,627 |
| Missions | 355 | 348 | 348 | 318 | 306 |
| Teaching Elders | 4,951 | 5,057 | 5,117 | 5,159 | 5,247 |
| Candidates | 537 | 557 | 531 | 704 | 751 |
| Licentiatees | 192 | 169 | 171 | 222 | 193 |
| Profession of Faith by Children | 4,720 | 4,922 | 4,023 | 4,479 | 5,203 |
| Profession of Faith by Adults | 5,351 | 5,153 | 4,291 | 4,674 | 5,067 |
| Communicants | 300,424 | 300,113 | 299,891 | 297,239 | 301,611* |
| Non-communicants | 79,418 | 78,551 | 78,330 | 75,991 | 83,461* |
| Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm,TEs) | 384,793 | 383,721 | 383,338 | 378,389 | 390,319* |
| Family Units | 146,314 | 147,666 | 145,058 | 143,933 | 144,328 |
| Sunday School Attendance | 94,349 | 92,348 | 65,648 | 65,283 | 70,784 |
| Adult Baptisms | 2,520 | 2,613 | 2,181 | 2,275 | 2,573 |
| Infant Baptisms | 5,818 | 5,717 | 4,583 | 5,363 | 5,653 |
| Total Contributions | \$861,392,789 | \$904,550,356 | \$1,042,366,740 | \$998,758,176 | \$1,040,182,918* |
| Per Capita Giving | \$2,867.26 | \$3,014.03 | \$3,475.82 | \$3,360.12 | \$3,448.76* |
| Assembly Causes | \$21,314,915 | \$21,897,147 | \$21,952,615 | \$21,701,660 | \$22,700,337 |
| Presbytery Causes | \$11,031,726 | \$10,621,337 | \$10,066,064 | \$10,383,683 | \$10,475,321 |
| Congregation Benevolences | \$107,665,760 | \$117,755,108 | \$119,004,084 | \$120,310,548 | \$128,340,518* |
| Total Benevolences | \$140,012,401 | \$150,273,592 | \$151,012,763 | \$152,395,891 | \$161,516,176* |
| Per Capita Benevolences | \$466 | \$501 | \$504 | \$513 | \$536* |
| Congregational Current Expenses | \$643,653,539 | \$697,389,987 | \$683,085,062 | \$686,149,862 | \$816,350,719* |
| Congregational Building Fund | \$87,013,860 | \$89,827,572 | \$100,487,760 | \$121,359,547 | \$104,892,014 |
| Total All Disbursements | \$870,679,800 | \$937,491,151 | \$934,585,585 | \$959,905,290 | \$1,082,758,909* |
| Totals represent the latest statistics reported by churches to the Stated Clerk's Office. | | | | | |
| *Numbers based on statistics received through 5/25/2023 | | | | | |

APPENDIX B

PCA BOARD OF DIRECTORS REPORT FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PCA BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES

June 21, 2022

Birmingham, Alabama

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 21, 2022, at the Birmingham-Jefferson Convention Complex in Birmingham, Alabama. President Bob Brunson called the meeting to order at 10:47 a.m. and RE Danny McDaniel opened with prayer.

The following men were in attendance:

TE Bob Brunson, Metro Atlanta
TE Roger Collins, Mississippi Valley
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel, Alt
TE Tom Harr, New Jersey, **CDM**
TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida*
TE Murray Lee, Evangel, **MNA**
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta
TE Jason Sterling, Evangel, **RUF**
RE Frank Cohee, Providence
RE David Daniel, Southern New England*
RE Richard Dolan, Georgia Foothills
RE Lee McCarty, Evangel
RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC***
RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah River, **RH**
RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta, **RBI**

*Men indicated with an asterisk participated virtually over Zoom.

Members absent:

RE Bob Caldwell, Calvary, **MTW**; TE Kevin DeYoung, Central Carolina;
RE Miles Gresham, Evangel, **CTS**; RE Pat Hodge, Calvary; TE Bill Sim,
Korean Southeastern; TE Martin Wagner, Evangel, **PCAF**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Staff present:

TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer
TE Larry Hoop, *by Faith* News Editor
Ms. Heidi Harrison, Operations Manager
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

Visitors present:

TE Irwyn Ince, MNA Coordinator-Elect
RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

A quorum was declared.

BD-06/22-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the April 21, 2022 meeting.

BD-06/22-2 MSP that the following officers are elected:

Robert Brunson, President
Bryan Chapell, Secretary and Treasurer
John W. Robertson, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer
Angela Nantz, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer
Heidi Harrison, Assistant Secretary Treasurer
MSP to adjourn.

The meeting was closed in prayer by TE Bob Brunson at 10:52 a.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Robert Brunson, President /s/TE Bryan Chapell, Secretary/Treasurer

PCA BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES

**October 6, 2022
Lawrenceville, GA**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 6, 2022, at the MTW building in Lawrenceville, Georgia. President Bob Brunson called the meeting to order at 1:40 p.m.

APPENDIX B

The following men were in attendance:

TE Blake Altman, Hills and Plains
TE Jon Anderson, Blue Ridge, Alternate
TE Bob Brunson, Metro Atlanta
RE Frank Cohee, Providence
RE David Nok Daniel, Southern New England
TE Tom Harr, New Jersey, **CDM**
TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida
RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**
TE Jim Richter, Tennessee Valley, **MTW**
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta
TE Martin Wagner, Evangel **PCAF**
RE Alan Walters, Mississippi Valley, Alternate
RE James Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta, **GE**

Members absent:

TE Roger Collins, Mississippi Valley; TE Kevin DeYoung, Central Carolina;
TE Michael Dixon, Fellowship; RE Richard Dolan, Georgia Foothills; TE
Brian Habig, Calvary; RE Pat Hodge, Calvary; RE Dan Nielson, Savannah
River; TE Jason Sterling, Evangel

Staff present:

TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator
RE Richard Doster, *byFaith* Editor
TE Larry Hoop, *byFaith* News Editor
Ms. Heidi Harrison, Operations Manager

Guests present:

TE Ed Dunnington, RBI President; TE Stephen Estock, CDM Coordinator; RE
Derek Halvorson, CC President; TE Tom Gibbs, CTS President; RE Will
Huss, RUF Coordinator; TE Murray Lee, MNA Executive Coordinator; Mr.
Ron Tubbs, MTW Accounting Manager.

A quorum was declared. TE Blake Altman opened in prayer.

BD-10/22-1 to approve the minutes of the June 21, 2022 meeting.
MSP with one correction

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Business Administrator TE John Robertson updated the board on the current legal status, noting a lawsuit in Illinois that had come to his attention the day before. We are gathering information. No other lawsuits are pending.

BD-10/22-3 to grant to the Business Administrator permission to open additional bank accounts and to close any current accounts as seem best for the operations of the Administrative Committee and the PCA Office Building. Before any action is taken the Officers Committee will be consulted and fully informed.

MSP

BD 10/22-4 that the following update to the PCA trademark policy be made:

POLICY

1. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) grants (either expressly or tacitly) and will continue to grant local churches and presbyteries the right to use its mark **PCA®** in connection with the name of the local church for ordinary local church activities (i.e., local advertising of the church's worship services and other activities, ministries in the local church and its community, local church newsletters for its members, etc.).
2. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) requires that uses of the mark for other than ordinary local church activities be approved in advance by the Administrative Committee at the denominational level. Approval shall not be granted unless the Committee is able to assert sufficient control over the mark's use to assure the mark is only utilized in a manner consistent with the doctrinal tenets, existing ministries, and policies of the denomination.
3. Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) requires that any incidents of possible trademark infringement be immediately reported to the Administrative Committee at the denominational level. The Committee will determine what appropriate action should be taken to promptly remedy the infringement.
4. This policy applies equally online, in social media or blogs just as in any other medium. Uses of PCA marks on local church and presbytery websites or communications must be consistent with all trademark usage and other rules regarding PCA membership and affiliation.

Logos or designs should not be modified or altered. Black and white versions of logos can be used, but colors, fonts, etc., should not be changed. If technological limitations of social media or other protocols do

not permit the display of the complete logo or design, do not use such logos or designs.

The requirements to use capitalization and the registration symbol with the PCA marks are relaxed to the extent that such either cannot or are not normally observed on the internet including on social media sites.

Use of PCA marks for personal accounts of local church and presbytery employees and officials are more restricted. Local church and presbytery employees and officials should designate any personal social media accounts and/or blogs, usernames, handles, and associated postings as personal accounts. Personal social media accounts may describe the employee's/official's position at a PCA member institution but should not use any PCA logo or designs as part of a social media handle or username. Permitted descriptive use of any PCA marks must not suggest any sponsorship or endorsement by PCA of personal social media postings.

APPLICATION

Because it is impossible to anticipate every possible situation when the **PCA®** might be used, the following are given only as examples of what is appropriate:

Examples of appropriate uses of the PCA® mark:

First Presbyterian Church, a congregation of the PCA
PCA Women in the Church
PCA Men's Rally

Examples of inappropriate uses of the PCA® mark which imply denominational control or sponsorship:

- PCA Publications (when printed by a local church or a presbytery – implies publication by the denomination); however, “Covenant PCA News” would be appropriate for the newsletter of a local church named Covenant Presbyterian Church in America.
- PCA Parking (where a local church rents out its parking lot during the week – not part of the church's worship services or usual church activities and also not related to the denomination); however, “Westminster PCA Parking” would be appropriate on the sign for the parking lot of Westminster Presbyterian Church in America.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- PCA Christian School (implies denominational control or sponsorship); however, “Christ Church PCA School” would be appropriate for the school operated by Christ Church PCA.

MSP

The meeting adjourned with prayer by TE Jerry Schriver at 2:15 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Robert Brunson, President /s/ TE Bryan Chapell, Secretary/Treasurer

PCA BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES

April 20, 2023

Lawrenceville, GA

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (a corporation) held a scheduled meeting on April 20, 2023, at the MTW building in Lawrenceville, Georgia. President Bob Brunson called the meeting to order at 3:30 p.m. The following men were in attendance:

The following men were in attendance:

TE Blake Altman, Hills and Plains

TE Jon Anderson, Blue Ridge, Alternate

TE Bob Brunson, Metro Atlanta

TE Roger Collins, Mississippi Valley

RE David Nok Daniel, Southern New England

TE Kevin DeYoung, Central Carolina

TE Michael Dixon, Fellowship

RE Richard Dolan, Georgia Foothills

TE Brian Habig, Calvary; **CTS**

TE Tom Harr, New Jersey, **CDM**

RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida

RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

TE Jim Richter, Tennessee Valley, **MTW**

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

TE Richard Smith, **RH**

TE Jason Sterling, Evangel

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel **PCAF**

APPENDIX B

RE Alan Walters, Mississippi Valley, Alternate
RE James Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta, **GEN**

Members absent:

RE Frank Cohee, Providence, RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**

Staff present:

TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator
RE Richard Doster, *byFaith* Editor
TE Larry Hoop, *byFaith* News Editor
Ms. Heidi Harrison, Operations Manager

Guests present:

TE Cameron Anderson, Ridge Haven Executive Director; TE Cartee Bales, MTW Senior Director of Field Operations; TE Ed Dunnington, Geneva President; TE Stephen Estock, CDM Coordinator; RE Derek Halvorson, **CC** President; TE Tom Gibbs, CTS President; RE Will Huss, RUF Coordinator; TE Irwyn Ince, MNA Coordinator; RE Tim Townsend, PCA Foundation President

A quorum was declared. TE Blake Altman opened in prayer.

Several items were presented for information and were discussed as such. The following items were presented for action:

BD-04/23-1 to approve the minutes of the October 6, 2022, meeting.
MSP

BD-04/23-5 That the following groups be approved to use PCA titling so long as their communications prominently display such disclaimer language as approved by the PCA's attorney:

The statements and opinions appearing on this website [chat room, social media site, publication, etc. as applicable to where material is hosted] are those of their respective authors. The PCA has neither reviewed nor approved them, and the authors are not speaking on behalf of the PCA. While the authors might be members of a PCA congregation, there is no affiliation with or sponsorship by the PCA of this website [chat

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

room, social media site, publication, etc. as applicable to where material is hosted].

- “Pastors & Elders (Presbyterian Church in America) – Unofficial” – Facebook Group (Zack Carden)
- “TEs and REs in the PCA (Unofficial)” – Facebook Group (Rich Leino)
- Relational Wisdom 360 – GA Seminar (Ken Sande)

MSP

The meeting adjourned with prayer by TE Richard Smith at 3:35 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Robert Brunson, President /s/ TE Bryan Chapell, Secretary/Treasurer

APPENDIX C

REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA 2023

MEETINGS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA. (A CORPORATION)

The Administrative Committee handles the ecclesiastical matters committed to it by the General Assembly (*BCO* 14-1.12; *RAO* 4-2; V). The twenty-member AC is unique among the other General Assembly Committees and Agencies in that it has eleven voting members elected at-large and nine voting members representing the other nine General Assembly Committees and Agencies. Moreover, the Coordinators and Presidents of the other nine General Assembly Committees and Agencies often attend AC meetings but have no vote.

The Administrative Committee of the General Assembly also serves as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) [PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2]. “The purpose of the corporation is to engage in any lawful act or activity for which corporations may be organized under the general Corporation Law of Delaware” (PCA Certificate of Incorporation). Matters requiring civil actions are handled by the PCA Board of Directors. The Board of Directors meets immediately following the stated meetings of the Administrative Committee to deal with civil actions and activities. The stated and called meetings of the AC and Board from June 2022 to April 2023 were:

- June 6, 2022 – Called Meeting – Zoom
- June 21, 2022 – General Assembly, St. Louis, Missouri
- October 6, 2022 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, Georgia
- April 20, 2023 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, Georgia

SUMMARY OF THE ACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

These actions of the Board of Directors are reported to the General Assembly. No action of the General Assembly is required on the following items:

APPENDIX C

- 1) All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, Mississippi, and Washington.
- 2) All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
- 3) The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, RE Robert Brunson; **Secretary and Treasurer**, Dr. Bryan Chapell, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries/Treasurers**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Ms. Heidi Harrison, (Operations Manager); Ms. Angela Nantz (Meeting Planner) [RAO 3-2.o, PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
- 4) The Stated Clerk updated the Board of Directors on our current legal status and concerns. The PCA as a denomination is not presently a party to any legal suits.
- 5) The Board of Directors also wishes to thank those non- and unofficial PCA organizations who helped the Board fulfill General Assembly directives by removing PCA designations from their organization or website titling. The Board of Directors has an obligation to protect the PCA trademark in order to maintain the distinct witness and legal identity of our church. The Board continues to ask that organizations not use PCA designations in their titling without General Assembly approval. While we recognize that the adjectival use of PCA designations cannot be legally limited in all titling, we also continue to request that organizations not approved by the General Assembly voluntarily refrain from such use.

If, despite this request, organizations continue to use PCA designations adjectivally (not directly naming or labeling their organization as a PCA entity), the PCA Board of Directors further requests that a disclaimer accompany the title, indicating that the organization is not an approved entity of the PCA. The PCA attorneys’ guidance for such a disclaimer is available upon request in the Office of the Stated Clerk.

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE (AC) OFFICERS FOR THE 2023-2024 ASSEMBLY YEAR

At its 2023 spring meeting, the Administrative Committee elected the following men to serve as the 2022-2023 AC officers:

- Chairman – TE Robert Brunson
- Vice Chairman – RE Danny McDaniel
- Secretary – RE Pat Hodge

FUTURE ASSEMBLIES

- 2024 – Richmond, Virginia, the location for the 51st General Assembly hosted by James River, Blue Ridge, Tidewater, and Korean Capital, June 10-14, 2024
- 2025 - TBD

TRANSLATIONS OF THE *BCO* AND OTHER DOCUMENTS

The AC continues to make progress with foreign language (Spanish and Portuguese) translations of our *Book of Church Order (BCO)* to help our church minister to all peoples and generations. With the help of Korean-heritage leaders, the AC has also continued to update the Korean language version of the *BCO*. We realize that we cannot reach across language barriers by waiting for significant growth of ethnic communities and various national in our churches *before* providing services to the rapidly growing populations of our nation. Instead, we reach people groups by serving them before they are established in our church communities.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION (SJC)

The Standing Judicial Commission is one of the treasures of the PCA, with members of differing perspectives typically rising above partisan debates and internet suppositions to issue decisions according to how sworn testimony aligns with our Standards. The Lord has blessed our entire denomination through the dedication and sacrificial service of these men pursuing their responsibilities with integrity.

The SJC is not separately funded but operates administratively as a subcommittee of the AC (*RAO* 17-1). The Stated Clerk serves as Clerk of the Commission and parliamentarian (*OMSJC* 3-8). Since the meeting of the 49th General Assembly, the 24 members of the SJC have handled approximately 25 cases this past year.

The SJC met October 20-22, 2022, led by Chairman RE Jack Wilson. In addition to its regular process of judicial review, the SJC also agreed for the first time in its history under our present standards to assume original jurisdiction of a high-profile case of alleged abuse in Indiana. *Byfaithonline.com* reported on March 3, 2023, the preliminary verdict exonerating the pastor, and that verdict was later finalized. Because of the intense interest in this case resulting from allegations in secular and social media, the Stated Clerk's office, with the approval of the SJC, published the full text of the SJC judgments in *byfaith.com*. The article may be found at <https://byfaithonline.com/sjc-issues-preliminary-verdict-in-herron-case/>.

The whole church is blessed by full and accurate reporting of SJC actions. Providing such reporting is one reason that we have sought to have *byFaith* supply more news of the denomination and its work. Consequently, a large number of our people have turned to the *byFaith* website for critical information about the PCA in this past year.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE (TEC)

The AC provides administrative assistance and arrangements for the Theological Examining Committee (TEC). For a report of the Committee's examinations, see the Theological Examining Committee Report to 50th GA, Appendix R, p. 719.

COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE (CMC)

The AC provides administrative assistance and arrangements for the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC), and the Stated Clerk is a member and serves as secretary (*RAO 7-4.c*). The CMC is designed to unite the leaders of our various agencies and institutions with the elected leaders of the General Assembly in coordinated ministry to advance the mission of the PCA as a whole. The simple goal is to have all the horses in the harness pulling in the same direction. That goal is achieved by relational camaraderie as well as by ministry strategizing, denominational assessment, and shared insights regarding best practices and resources for advancing Christ's mission in our challenging times.

The CMC met on January 18, 2023. Committee and Agency leaders shared challenges, goals, and prayers. See the Cooperative Ministries Committee Report, Appendix M, p. 449.

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE (IRC)

The AC provides administrative assistance to the Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC), and the Stated Clerk is an *ex officio* member and secretary. The IRC, which met on March 22, 2023, corresponds and maintains relationships with churches and organizations with whom we have fraternal or ecclesiastical relations. As they did last year, the Committee has invited fraternal delegates to send video greetings to the General Assembly. Delegates will also be welcomed at the General Assembly at a luncheon hosted by IRC members and the IRC Committee of Commissioners members.

Our founding fathers strongly believed that we in the PCA constituted a blessed branch, but not the only branch, of Christ's true church. That is why we as a denomination seek cooperative ministry and understanding with like-minded and Bible-believing organizations. Supporting the mission and faith of those serving Christ with us leverages our resources, furthers our Savior's mission, and links us with those of like faith for matters of legal and legislative protection.

Nevertheless, we have wrestled since our founding with what level of affiliation to have with organizations that are not exactly like us. The question persists: When does an affiliation move from mission *cooperation* to mission *compromise*? The IRC is elected to gather accurate information to help us make such determinations because we know that our own polarities sometimes lead to inaccurate perceptions that can drive unfortunate decisions in the quick assessments of a General Assembly. For the IRC report to the 50th GA, see Appendix N, p. 451.

PRESBYTERY CLERKS CONFERENCE

The annual training conference for Presbytery Clerks was held December 2-3, 2022. The AC has an important duty of facilitating communication among clerks for sharing knowledge and experience, and one way we do this is through the annual Presbytery Clerks Conference, which provides instruction for new clerks as well as a forum where experienced clerks can compare notes and discuss challenges they face. The AC office also provides tools to this group (e.g., the Clerks Handbook and presbytery portal) to help all clerks in their work. The staff of the AC works hand-in-hand with presbytery clerks to serve the whole church in a unified effort that enables local presbyteries churches to thrive in accord with our mission and standards.

LAWSUITS

The AC navigates legal matters at the denominational level for the PCA. While we dealt with a number of legal matters this past year, none were of serious consequence for the denomination as a whole, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is not presently party of any lawsuits.

Despite our present liberty from lawsuit, the litigious nature of our culture and the multitude of church cases dealing with abuse (actual wrongdoing or inappropriate responses) requires that we be very clear about childcare standards, abuse protocols, officer conduct, state regulations, and denominational standards. All church leaders should know the essential contents of the Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault Study Report. Additionally, it is important to remember that our “grass roots” commitments are not simply a slogan to cite during ecclesiastical debates. As the lawyers and judges among us frequently remind PCA leaders, if we establish these principles in our standards but operate differently in our practices, we could lose the legal status of being a “grass roots” denomination and our liabilities will grow exponentially. Wise forefathers established a form of government that has protected us well from devastating legal and financial vulnerabilities. The protections remain only as we all become responsible to understand and act in accord with that polity.

FINANCIAL MATTERS

God has in His providence richly blessed the funding of the PCA Administrative Committee. First of all, God has blessed our development efforts. The year 2022 saw Contributions Undesignated come in at \$1,443,957 and Designated at \$131,814, for a total of \$1,575,771. In the same year we had Earned Income of \$1,718,681 and Interest Income of \$17,177, bringing Total Operational Income to \$3,311,629. The higher Earned Income was, of course, driven by the largest General Assembly in our brief history.

Our thanks go out to our Development Team led by Karen Cook and implemented by Paul Kooistra, Wayne Herring and Craig Wilkes, with several other AC staff and Committee members contributing as time and opportunities are provided from year to year.

- The annual audits of the AC and the PCA Office Building were completed as required (*RAO 14-7.h*).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The PCA Committees and Agencies have submitted their 2024 proposed budgets for approval by the 50th General Assembly (see Attachment 2, p. 208).
- The AC evaluated the Committee and Agency Chief Administrative Officer compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13). The Committees and Agencies state CAO compensation as separate line items or notes in their respective proposed budgets presented to the Assembly. The AC annually reviews compensation guidelines. Every four years the Committees and Agencies do an in-depth study of comparable CAO compensations. We completed an in-depth study in the fall of 2021.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration fee as required (*RAO* 9-4) and is recommending no increase this year.¹ (Please be aware that scholarships are available.)
- The 2022 true cost of unfunded mandates was \$533.88 per commissioner, which exceeds the current \$525 TE and \$300 RE Assembly Registration Fee.
- The AC reviewed the required contributions of other General Assembly Committees and Agencies to the AC (*RAO* 5-4.a) and is making appropriate recommendations.

¹ Commissioners should note that the General Assembly Registration fees do not fully cover all the costs associated with the General Assembly, that not all commissioners pay the full fee, and that the AC Funding Plan adopted by the General Assembly in 2012 recommended that the General Assembly Registration fees more realistically cover costs. About one-third of the costs of the Assembly's annual meeting are underwritten by Exhibitors. The larger costs to commissioners are usually not the registration fee but travel, hotel, and meals expenses.

APPENDIX C

- The AC reviewed the requested Annual Administrative Fee for Ministers to the AC (*RAO 5-4.c*) and is recommending no increase this year.
- Theoretically, SJC costs would be fully funded by a portion of General Assembly Registration Fees being reserved for SJC Operations. This does not always occur.
- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building. No increase is recommended. The PCA Office Building is currently being rearranged to best suit the needs of the Committees and Agencies occupying it. We anticipate an increase in space costs fees in future years, and will be better prepared once remodeling and construction bids are received.
- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested and is making appropriate recommendations to the Assembly.
- “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file (as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M21GA, 1993, 21-64, pp. 174ff*).

PERSONNEL

We give thanks for the faithful and diligent service of all of the staff of the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk. The godliness of your AC staff was evident in their testimony to construction workers during the extensive office reconfigurations that have needed to take place in Atlanta due to the Lord’s expansive blessings on the ministry of Geneva Benefits. The construction took several months and caused significant inconvenience for our staff but, as the work completed, workers related that they were sad to move on to other jobs because the PCA staff had ministered so well to them. We praise God for the genuine faith and generous hearts of the men and women who serve the entire PCA from Atlanta offices.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Additional responsibilities of the AC are fulfilled by the PCA Historical Center (see Attachment) and *byFaith* magazine. The AC staff presently includes Bryan Chapell, John Robertson, Richard Doster, Heidi Harrison, Paul Kooistra, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Roy Taylor, Margaret Baker, Karen Cook, Ashley Davis, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Karen Frey, Wayne Herring, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Margie Mallow, Billy Park, and Craig Wilkes. Several staff members work remotely and/or part time.

The AC evaluated the job performance of Stated Clerk Bryan Chapell as required by RAO 3-3.d and looks forward to the election of Dr. Chapell as Stated Clerk of the PCA for the Assembly year 2023-2024.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly elect Dr. Bryan Chapell for another term as Stated Clerk.
2. That the Assembly express gratitude and commendation to the Administrative Committee staff for their hard work on behalf of the denomination.
3. That **Overture 2** from Covenant Presbytery, “Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches,” **be answered as proposed by the Interchurch Relations Committee**: “Postpone consideration of Overture 2 until the IRC sends representatives to the next meeting of the ICRC to be held in Korea in 2026 to investigate submitting a request for the PCA to join the ICRC and report to the following General Assembly.”

Grounds:

- 1) The ICRC requires that denominations requesting membership send representatives to an ICRC meeting prior to application for admission that requires the recommendation of two member denominations.
- 2) A reading of the financial rules of the ICRC reveals that the number of baptized members is included in a formula that determines a denomination’s membership fees, as well as the economic status of the nation of the denomination. According to the Stated Clerk’s report to the last General Assembly the PCA had in 2021 5,159 ministers, 297,239 communicant members, and 75,991 non-communicant for a total of 378,389 baptized members. The PCA would be one of the largest denominations in ICRC and therefore would incur a significant annual membership fee that under the present arrangement would have to be borne by the AC.

- 3) "Postponement will provide an opportunity to confirm appropriate theological and confessional alignment between the PCA and the ICRC.
4. That **Overture 7** from Southern New England, "Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies" **be answered in the affirmative with an amendment** that adds the word "material" before the word "policies" in the last clause, so that in the new paragraph, *RAO* 4-21.d.4, the wording would read:

A recording of information sufficient to demonstrate the Committee's or Board's implementation of instructions received from General Assembly and of **material** policies adopted by the Committee or Board.

Grounds:

- 1) It would be inappropriate for any Committee or Agency to object to a standard that already exists. The AC notes that our *RAO* 4-21.d.3 already says, "The contents of minutes should include... a recording of the actions of the Committee or Board, including all motions adopted and business transacted." The necessity of the second clause of the proposed amendment is not apparent to the AC. However, if this overture is adopted, its usefulness would be improved by adding the word "material" to the last clause, as the presbytery originally titled its overture. The General Assembly should not be burdened with matters that are incidental to the operations of Committees and Agencies.
- 2) The suggested amendment is also in conformity with 2019 Assembly-approved Overture 24, which requires all Permanent Committees and Agencies to have all material changes to policy manuals be reviewed by the General Assembly through its usual process (i.e. through Committees of Commissioners reporting to the GA):
"Further resolved, that any material change in a policy manual produced by any of the Permanent Committees and Agencies shall be approved by its respective committee or board and submitted to the General Assembly through the usual process of the reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies in accordance with *RAO* 4-21.j and *RAO* 14-11 [sic, 21].d.f.g.h." (emphasis added, *MGA* 2019, p. 66).

5. That **Overture 12** from Covenant Presbytery, “Petition Government to End Sex-change Procedures for Minors” **be answered in the affirmative.**

Grounds:

The AC recognizes that the substantive debate on the merits of this Overture belong to the Overtures Committee and General Assembly. The AC also recognizes that its primary connection to this Overture will be in the distribution of any communications to government agencies and leaders, as approved by the General Assembly; and is committed to fulfilling such instructions as directed.

6. That **Overture 19** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery, “Request Administrative Committee to Address Questions re Presbytery Jurisdiction and Committee/Agency Employment,” **be answered in the negative.**

Grounds:

The request to study and make recommendations to GA regarding the jurisdiction of presbyteries, GA Committees, and GA Agencies is beyond the scope of responsibilities given to the Administrative Committee in the *BCO* or *RAO*.

7. That **Overture 20** from Potomac Presbytery, “Request Administrative Committee to Research Use of Electronic Records for Denominational Purposes,” **be answered in the affirmative.**
8. That the Administrative Committee budget for 2024 of \$3,718,100 Operating Budget and \$1,996,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
9. That the PCA Building budget for 2024 of \$403,250 Operating Budget be approved. The PCA Building does not participate in Partnership Shares.
10. That the CDM budget for 2024 of \$2,493,240 Operating Budget and \$1,258,440 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
11. That the CC budget for 2024 of \$34,355,722 Operating Budget and \$2,000,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
12. That the CTS budget for 2024 of \$8,943,020 Operating Budget and \$2,000,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
13. That the Geneva budget for 2024 of \$5,866,782 Operating Budget be approved. Geneva does not participate in Partnership Shares.
14. That the MNA budget for 2024 of \$26,130,850 Operating Budget and \$9,637,461 Partnership Shares budget be approved.

APPENDIX C

15. That the MTW budget for 2024 of \$76,008,175 Operating Budget and \$10,289,065 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
16. That the PCAF budget for 2024 of \$2,150,423 Operating Budget be approved. The PCAF does not participate in Partnership Shares.
17. That the RUF budget for 2024 of \$52,707,754 Operating Budget and \$9,627,819 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
18. That the RH budget for 2024 of \$3,820,000 Operating Budget and \$1,250,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
19. That the “2024 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved.
20. That the Assembly take note that the 2022 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee was received and reviewed as required by *RAO* 14-7.h.
21. That the Assembly take note that the 2022 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund was received and reviewed as required by *RAO* 14-7.h.
22. That Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, be approved as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Discipleship Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023.
23. That Capin, Crouse, & Company be approved as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023.
24. That Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, be approved as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for the calendar year ending December 31, 2023.
25. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC’s mandated responsibilities.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2022 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

| Year | # of Commissioners | Total Costs | Cost per Commissioner | Amount of Fee Alloted to GA | Total Standard Fee |
|------|--------------------|-------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 2017 | 1461 | 585,301 | \$401 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2018 | 1537 | 628,815 | \$409 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2019 | 1652 | 729,515 | \$442 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2021 | 2114 | 844,600 | \$400 | \$350 | \$450 |
| 2022 | 2385 | 920,326 | \$386 | \$350 | \$450 |

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

| Description | 2022 Total ² | Per Commissioner |
|--|-------------------------|------------------|
| Committee on Constitutional Business | \$14,078 | \$5.90 |
| General Assembly with Minutes ¹ | \$960,326 | \$402.65 |
| Interchurch Relations Committee | \$20,591 | \$8.63 |
| Nominating Committee ² | \$23,016 | \$9.65 |
| Standing Judicial Commission | \$255,303 | \$107.05 |
| Theological Examining Committee ³ | \$0 | \$0 |
| TOTALS | \$1,273,314 | \$533.88 |

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2022, RPR cost \$26,196; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$40,000 and is included in this "Total".

² The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

³ The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2022 as per their report to the AC.

26. That the registration fee remain at \$525 (TEs) and \$300 (REs) for the 2024 General Assembly, with \$350 of the TE fee allocated to the GA expenses, \$50 for publication of the GA Minutes, and \$125 allocated to the Standing

APPENDIX C

Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission; and the full \$300 RE fee allocated to GA expenses. Honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay \$150. Elders coming from churches with annual incomes below \$150,000, as per their 2023 statistics, may register for \$300.

27. That the plan outlined below for the payment of the required contribution from the PCA Committees and Agencies to the PCA Administrative Committee be approved.

PLAN: Committees and Agencies are asked to pay in one of the following three options:

1. Semiannual – one-half paid in January and one-half paid in July.
2. Quarterly – one fourth paid the first month of each quarter: January, April, July, and October.
3. Monthly – one twelfth paid the first of each month.

NOTE: The chart shows the agreed upon amounts for 2024.

| PCA MINISTRY | CONTRIBUTION AMOUNT |
|--------------|---------------------|
| AC | |
| CDM | \$11,500 |
| CC | \$11,500 |
| CTS | \$11,500 |
| MNA | \$11,500 |
| MTW | \$11,500 |
| PCAF | \$11,500 |
| GEN | \$11,500 |
| RH | \$11,500 |
| RUF | <u>\$11,500</u> |
| | \$103,500 |

28. That the Annual Administration Fee for Ministers be set at \$100 for 2024.
29. That the General Assembly set the request to Presbyteries for GA Host Committee assistance at \$500 for 2024.
30. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors for April 21, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022.

31. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the Administrative Committee for April 21, 2022, June 6, 2022, June 21, 2022, and October 6, 2022.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT
OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
2023**

32. That the General Assembly approve the following resolution of thanks for our founders, which will be read the first night of the General Assembly

Whereas the Presbyterian Church in America by the special providence of God, the Father, was blessed with visionary founders who called this body of believers to form a family of churches faithful to the Lord Jesus Christ;

Whereas by the gracious provision of God, the Son, these founders unfurled before the world a banner of commitment to be faithful to the Scriptures, true to the Reformed faith, and obedient to the Great Commission;

Whereas by the great power of God the Holy Spirit this church yet prays to be a faithful instrument of that gospel light in this present darkness for all who call upon the name of Jesus, even as many as the Lord himself shall call; and,

Whereas we believe ourselves to honor God by remembrance of the courageous churchmen he united in 1973 to give such scriptural integrity, confessional conviction, and missionary zeal to the very foundation of the Presbyterian Church in America;

Therefore, at this 50th General Assembly we lift our hearts in praise to God by remembering all of our founding fathers, blessing our founding mothers who supported them, and giving special recognition to those who yet gather with us here today. To you, our founders, with deepest gratitude we say, "Because of you our children may say, 'In this church, we learned the truth of God's Word, the grace of God's ways, and the wideness of God's mercy.' With your example and

for Christ's glory, we will endeavor to continue your legacy in the Presbyterian Church in America, and pledge anew, by the grace of God, to work for her peace, purity, and unity until every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord."

33. That **Overture 28**, "Declare Message to All Nations a Faithful Expression of Biblical Polity Shaping the PCA," be answered in the affirmative as amended.

Amend the final paragraph as indicated:

Therefore, the General Assembly directs its Stated Clerk to send this letter to the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America and those churches with whom we have fraternal relations. ~~Presbyterian Church in the USA via its Stated Clerk as a communication from a loving daughter to a prodigal mother.~~

Rationale: We dearly love the principles articulated in the "Message to All Churches" and respect the added comments acknowledging sin in our ranks. Our own churches would be well served to be reminded of these founding principles and gospel advances in a letter from our Stated Clerk. However, addressing a church we left 50 years ago for its errors and naming that body a "prodigal mother" in the process seems a counterproductive backward look that could be interpreted as an unnecessary and uncharitable provocation. The historic stance of this Assembly has been to grieve others' wrongs and advocate our own gospel fidelity and mission, rather than needlessly antagonizing or negatively labeling others.

Attachment 1

PCA Historical Center Annual Report to the Administrative Committee

I want to begin by saying that our prayers continue to be with the Duncan family in the loss of a very dear and elect lady, Mrs. Shirley Duncan. With her husband J. Ligon Duncan, Jr., she was a former co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC, and among her many areas of selfless service in the Church, she was for several decades a member of the Advisory Committee for the PCA Historical Center. A PDF copy of the bulletin from her funeral service is available at www.pcahistory.org/obits/index.html (see under “Notable Others in the PCA”).

The PCA’s 50th Anniversary is now at hand and we look forward to joining together to praise God for what He has done in our midst. Early in my time here at the PCA Historical Center, someone once shared their insight, that Americans tend not to care much about a history until the passing of that 50th anniversary. We shall see. I pray there will be an increasing appreciation for the history of our denomination and its predecessors, and that we will learn to profit from the study of that history. And with the intent of encouraging more of our people to write the histories of our churches, our presbyteries, and our denomination, I would like to share some reflection on the value of church history:

Why is it important to do the work of writing a church history? Have you asked yourself this question? Writing the history of a church is not an easy task and you may often think that it is an unappreciated effort as well. Perhaps your experience is like mine and you meet people who say, "Oh, I didn't know you were interested in that sort of thing." You can tell that their view of church history is one of dusty papers filed away and never read.

I want to share a different view with you—one that hopefully will help you to realize that the church historian has one of the most exciting jobs available to anyone in the church. Our task is to make a record of what God has done and is doing among His people. It is as simple as that. Our God is not a passive God; He is at work in the life of each one of His dear children, accomplishing His redeeming

purpose. Everyone who looks by faith to Christ for salvation has this promise, that God will accomplish His work in that believer's life. The words of Romans 8:28 and Philippians 1:6 make this truth clear. And this work that God is doing is worth noting.

Church history is that simple and potentially that personal. God is actively and intimately involved in the lives of His people and this basic fact holds true at every level: in the local church, in the denomination and in the Church universal. He cares for His Church and His faithfulness toward His people is expressed in His daily provision for them. We call that continuing provision God's providence. We cannot and do not determine God's will from His providence; it would be a mistake to try, though we see many Christians making this mistake all the time. Rather, God has revealed His will in the Holy Scriptures.

Still, God's providence does stand as a testimony of His covenant faithfulness toward His people. Thus an awareness of God's providence has a place in the life of the believer, as an appreciation of God's faithfulness, love, and mercy. Thus there is also a very necessary place for the writing of church history, in order that His people should not forget the work that God has accomplished in each of their lives.

I am frequently amazed at how we can read and re-read the Bible and yet continually discover fresh truths we had not seen before. A wonderful exercise as you read through the Bible is to be alert to how often God stresses the importance of remembering. The Bible abounds with passages that reveal the importance that God places upon our remembering His many works on our behalf. We see an example of this when Joshua is told to construct a memorial after crossing the Jordan river (Joshua 4:1-24; note esp. vs. 24). Time and time again we read in the Psalms of how God's works are a constant reminder of His unfailing love, grace, and compassion (cf. Ps. 65, 66, 89, 111). And in our celebration of the Lord's Supper, God has made provision that we should remember His greatest work in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Communion of course is much, much more than a simple remembrance, but our remembering is a definite part of that

celebration. God instructs us to remember His works, to reflect on them and to profit spiritually by that reflection. Moreover, this work of remembering is not restricted to what is recorded in Scripture, but extends to what God is doing today, for the work that Christ accomplished on the cross is now unfolded day by day in the lives of His people.

Again, a word of caution is due. The Bible alone is the Word of God and we should never put anything on the same level with it. The Bible alone is inspired and infallible, and it alone tells us the will of God. We do not look to the record of Church history to determine God's will any more than we look to circumstances. Still, there is a very proper place for reflecting on the record of what God has done and is doing among His people today.

God cares greatly for His Church and He daily makes provision for it in the lives of His people. God's providence is exercised in special ways toward His people. He answers prayers. He works in and orders the events of our lives. He gifts His people for various ministries in order that they might serve the Body of Christ to His glory. All of this means that the things that God accomplishes among His people are things that are worth remembering. And this is why church histories are so important. His works stand in evidence of His faithfulness, mercy and purpose toward His people. In remembering His works, we develop thankful hearts and we are strengthened in knowing that He remains faithful, even when we are not.

A Personal Update

I praise God that my own health remains good. My wife has adjusted well to the process of dialysis, exhibits a patient, godly spirit through it all, and truly has my admiration for how she deals with this challenge.

I read volume 6 of John Owen's *Works* last year, to great spiritual profit and gave into the desire to buy the whole set. I have good hope of reading through the entire set this year and next, as I'm also setting aside reading time each evening. And I've been surprised to find Owen easier to read than I expected. Lastly, please continue to pray for all the preparations that must go into observing the PCA's 50th anniversary here in 2023. Pray too for the Lord's provision for more space for the Historical Center. A new home for the Center seems an inevitable move that must be made eventually. We are already

very near capacity here in our existing space, and will “max out” sometime in the next five years.

Collection Development Highlights

In one of our biggest blessings in many a year, our Lord used the good work of our friend Barry Waugh and his blog, *Presbyterians of the Past*, to catch the attention of a donor who wanted to donate an early 19th century portrait, seeking to place it in an appropriate institution. This painting is of Mary Hopkins Cabell Breckinridge, wife of U.S. Senator John Breckinridge and mother of nine children, three of whom grew to become prominent Presbyterian pastors, with Robert J. Breckinridge being the best known of those three. She was also the great-grandmother of Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield. Barry had written an article about Mrs. Breckinridge and upon finding that article, the donor then contacted Barry, who in turn directed the donor to the PCA Historical Center. We arranged safe transfer of the painting and have since had it appraised. The next step will be to have restoration work done on the painting. When funds become available. For more information on this historic painting, we have prepared a descriptive brochure, which can be viewed or downloaded at <https://www.pcahistory.org/ms/breckinridge/MaryCabell/Polly%20Brochure%202022.pdf> Another blessing came with the decision by the staff of the Covenant Seminary library to deaccession their collection of *The Christian Beacon*. The *Beacon* is arguably one of the key journals of record for coverage of the fundamentalist/modernist controversy of the early 20th century. It was edited by Dr. Carl McIntire and is a rich source of articles, sermons, and news reporting covering the years 1936-1994. Merged with our own holdings of this title, we expect to find that we have a complete, or near-complete collection of this journal, matched perhaps only by holdings at the Princeton Theological Seminary. Other relevant journals found on our shelves include a complete collection of *Christianity Today* [the original series under this title, 1930-1949] and a Canadian newspaper edited by J. Marcellus Kik, *Bible Christianity*, 1935-1950.

While our pockets are not deep here at the PCA Historical Center, from time to time we can't pass up opportunities to acquire important Presbyterian works when they become available. One recent opportunity allowed us to accession an original facsimile lithograph of the Free Church of Scotland's Deed of Demission and Act of Separation (1843), as signed by over 400 of the founding fathers of that denomination on 23 May 1843 and lithographed and issued by W. & A. K. Johnston, Engravers, 29 May 1843. Signatories include Thomas Chalmers, James Buchanan, Andrew Thomson, John James Bonar,

James Drummond, James Anderson, Alexander Somerville, John G. Lorimer, Thomas Brown, Duncan Macfarlan, Andrew Bonar, William Chalmers Burns, John Milne, John Bonar, David Black, Alexander Tulloch, George Smeaton, Samuel Miller, Robert S. Candlish, Wm. K. Tweedie, Samuel Martin, Horatius Bonar, William Cunningham, William Hetherington, David Brown, Patrick Fairbairn, Norman Macleod, John Duncan, Alexander Keith, etc. etc. etc. It has been disassembled and mounted as an album sometime in the 1860's or so; it is also trimmed at the right margin. That said, it is complete textually and full restoration would be a project well worth undertaking, should funds become available. This is an important historical item, perhaps the only lithograph copy extant. When assembled, it would measure an imposing approximately 24 x 72 inches or slightly less depending on how the margins were constructed; currently it occupies 16 pages of an album. This historic lithograph is all the more interesting in light the apparent parallels between the founding of the PCA and the organization of the Free Church of Scotland. But more on that another time.

The James Perry Manuscript Collection was received in 2022, consisting of (1.) nearly two dozen books authored by Rev. Perry and (2.) a large group of sermon manuscripts.

Two rare pamphlets were added to our Gordon Haddon Clark Manuscript Collection, namely, (1.) *Christianity and Education* (12 p.) and (2.) *Attitude Before God* (8 p.) These pamphlets are transcripts of messages brought by Dr. Clark over New York radio station WMCA in 1935 and 1938, respectively.

Research Library

The online catalog for our research library can be accessed at <https://www.librarycat.org/lib/pcahc> We now have over 3,100 titles entered into the database. We have been adding roughly one hundred additional titles per year, but are also still working to add to the database many titles previously donated by Dr. George P. Hutchinson and Rev. Vaughn Hathaway, among others.

I would continue to extend an invitation to all PCA authors, pastors and others, to send a copy of their published work for preservation at the PCA Historical Center. These works to our permanent collection and with your assistance we would like to have a more comprehensive representation of PCA authors. For example, it was a pleasure to add to the Center's library resources a recent work by Ruling Elder James L. (Jim) Harvey, Jr., titled *The Civil War in My South Carolina Lowcountry*. [ISBN 978-1-6628-4774-5] Our online catalog provides a closer look:

<https://www.librarycat.org/lib/pcahc/item/228336634>

Patronage

We had but one Ph.D. candidate who came to conduct research at the Historical Center in 2022, and another doctoral candidate is due here in April of 2023. Apart from these visits, there have been only about a dozen in-person visits over the last year, with most requests submitted by email. But we average at least one or two requests per day, and while some can be answered quickly, it is not unusual for it to take hours or even days to prepare replies to some requests.

Facilities Update

As available space in the Historical Center becomes more scarce year by year, I've begun a more concerted effort to rid the Archives of things no longer needed. Previously donated books which had nothing to do with anything Presbyterian (which will now be donated rather than sold), out-of-date software and manuals, some old office equipment and some duplicate materials, have together cleared twenty or more shelves.

Along with that clearing of some shelves came a major relocation move in 2022 as the manuscript collections for the PCA's first three Stated Clerks were all relocated to the same shelving range (Range 6) of our facility. This is a move which will yield dividends of greater convenience for our staff for years to come. Those three collections include the papers of Dr. Morton H. Smith (27 cu. ft.); Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist (44 cu. ft.); and Dr. L. Roy Taylor (20 cu. ft.). Additional space on that Range has also been set aside for the Papers of Dr. Bryan Chapell. A similar effort was made to gather together the annually produced Review of Presbytery Records, placing all of these on two facing ranges, to make access more efficient and with room set aside for future growth of this important record group.

Management of the Historical Center

I'm finding Excel to be a useful tool in managing all that goes on in the PCA Historical Center. In 2022, I began to develop a single Excel file comprised of almost a dozen "sheets." This allows me to open that single file and move easily between the various Excel sheets, giving me immediate direction to most everything needed in the day-to-day management of the Archives. All of that is exceedingly useful, as my work is all about access to information : "What do we have and where is it in our facility?" I've called this tool the "Compendium" and its several parts, with brief description, are:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Accession Record (a record of all that has been received, donated, or purchased over the years)
2. Articles on File (primarily articles on virtually any aspect of Presbyterianism)
3. Biography Files (information on various individuals gathered as things come available)
4. Manuscript Collections Overview
5. Map File Index (architectural drawings and large format items)
6. Oral Histories Index
7. Patron Record (Tracking patron visits & requests : who has asked what, and how did we reply)
8. Record Groups Overview
9. Research Library Overview
10. Shelf List (an index of what box is on what shelf)
11. Subject Index (gathered resources on a variety of topics)

Items 2, 5, and 11 in that list are the least developed at this point, but while the entire tool will be further developed in the coming year(s), it is already indispensable in the work here.

Historical Center Staffing & Student volunteers

While Mr. Jay Mallow has graduated from Covenant Seminary, he continues to work on a limited part-time basis as my assistant, now working this year to scan Presbytery minutes, 2001-current. At this time we have no student volunteers working in the Historical Center.

Historical Center Advisory Committee

Members of the Historical Center Advisory Committee include:

- Rev. Brannon Bowman, pastor of the Millbrook Presbyterian Church, Millbrook, AL.
- Rev. Caleb Cangelosi, pastor of the Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church, Madison, MS.
- Mr. David Cooper, Ruling elder at First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN, and author of its history and former Wire Editor at the Chattanooga Times Free Press.
- Mrs. Laura Ledbetter Dowling, mother of seven homeschooled children and wife of RE Steve Dowling.
- Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC.
- Dr. Sean Michael Lucas, Senior pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN.
- Dr. Ken McHeard, Pastor of Christian Formation, First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, GA.
- Dr. Otis W. Pickett, University Historian, Clemson University, Clemson, South Carolina.
- Dr. Robert Davis Smart, Senior pastor of Christ Church, Normal, IL.
- Dr. Barry Waugh, author and independent researcher, Greenville, SC.

Ex-officio members of the Advisory Committee include:

- Dr. Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager for the Stated Clerk's Office & the Administrative Committee

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Wayne Sparkman, Th.M., C.A., and Director of the PCA Historical Center.

Attachment 2

PROPOSED BUDGETS PCA COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE 2024 PROPOSED BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Budget philosophy

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the R.A.O., which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly. The General Assembly has also placed the Historical Center and byFaith Magazine under the general oversight and in the budget of the AC, as well as the Standing Committees and the SJC.

General Comments

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities,” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

The Current Prognostication

In a time of pandemic remnants, threatening inflation, faltering government, divisive politics, and unpredictable war one is unsettled relying on any economic forecasts. That being said, numbers are being selected from a posture of optimism that our merciful God and Father will deliver us in the midst of the chaos.

Economic Assumptions

A. Stated Clerk/Administration

- 1.0% PCA Growth Rate – greatly uncertain in times like ours.
- Current 8.5% National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and 6.5% at end of 2022– Kiplinger Letter, March 31, 2022, and April 16, 2023. Also, Kiplinger projects CPI to be 3.6% at end of 2023.
 - Kiplinger predicted a year end unemployment rate of 3.0% for 2022 – Kiplinger Letter, March 31, 2022, and for 2023 4.2% with recession and 3.7% without.
 - The full-time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2024 is 17.

B. PCA Office Building

- Rent will be increasing for 2023 and 2024 to \$16 per square foot.
- The full-time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5. Many of the AC staff serve part-time to help with building operations.

II. Major Changes in the Budget

The main changes in the budget for 2024 are increases to manage inflation.

III. Income Streams and Development Plans

The PCA AC Development plans are increasing in man hours and in effectiveness. Other income streams are expected to grow gradually. Some donors are experiencing less flexibility than previous years.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

- There was no “Major Ministry” unimplemented in 2022.

Present & Future

- We are continuing our efforts to provide Korean translations of our more important documents. Also, progress is being made for a Spanish and Portuguese translation.
- We are in the Lord’s hands always, but very evident in these uncertain times.

V. Notes to Line Items

Notes to the Budget Comparison Statement

General Note: First, all expenses are increased on an overall basis by the expectation of inflation effects. If inflation jumps as much as some are expecting, it could be necessary for all Committees and Agencies to increase compensation above these budgeted numbers in order to keep and care for very valuable employees. We trust this will not be necessary but believe it should be acknowledged.

Line 6: The News Office is expected to operate with less expense when their responsibilities for the 50th anniversary are completed.

Line 12: Other changes in expenses are in the ordinary range with the exception of the General Assembly, which increased almost 12%; mostly by the overall price increase in the hospitality industry striking across the whole range of their activities.

APPENDIX C

| ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|----------------------|------------------|----------------|------------------|----------------|
| PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | |
| DESCRIPTION | TOTAL PROGRAMS | MANAGEMENT & GENERAL | FUND RAISING | CAPITAL ASSETS | TOTALS | % OF TOTALS |
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions (1) | \$ 1,996,000 | \$ - | \$ - | | \$ 1,996,000 | 53.23% |
| 2 Fees | 1,623,500 | 0 | 0 | | 1,623,500 | 43.30% |
| 3 Interest | 0 | 10,000 | 0 | | 10,000 | 0.27% |
| 4 Others | 120,000 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 120,000 | 3.20% |
| 5 TOTAL REVENUES | 3,739,500 | 10,000 | 0 | 0 | 3,749,500 | 100.00% |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | | |
| 6a Coordinator Sal, Hsng & Benefits | 261,000 | 14,500 | 14,500 | 0 | 290,000 | 7.73% |
| 6b Staff Salary & Benefits | 1,607,200 | 59,860 | 129,590 | 0 | 1,796,650 | 47.92% |
| 6 Total Staff Salary & Benefits | 1,868,200 | 74,360 | 144,090 | 0 | 2,086,650 | 55.65% |
| 7 Travel | 231,700 | 10,000 | 6,000 | 0 | 247,700 | 6.61% |
| 8 Rent | 53,600 | 7,000 | 2,000 | 0 | 62,600 | 1.67% |
| 9 Janitor/Grounds | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 10 Mail/Ship | 136,800 | 1,000 | 8,000 | 0 | 145,800 | 3.89% |
| 11 Office Supplies | 13,400 | 5,000 | 1,200 | 0 | 19,600 | 0.52% |
| 12 Telephone | 29,400 | 2,500 | 500 | 0 | 32,400 | 0.86% |
| 13 Maintenance | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 14 Leased Equipment | 132,500 | 5,000 | 0 | 0 | 137,500 | 3.67% |
| 15 Dues/Subscription | 57,400 | 11,000 | 300 | 0 | 68,700 | 1.83% |
| 16 Insurance | 32,600 | 1,200 | 1,000 | 0 | 34,800 | 0.93% |
| 17 Interest | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 18 Printing | 277,900 | 0 | 10,000 | 0 | 287,900 | 7.68% |
| 19 Staff Training/Develop. | 1,700 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1,700 | 0.05% |
| 20 Promotion/Appeals | 6,500 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 6,500 | 0.17% |
| 21 Foundation | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 22 Planning | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 23 Professional Services | 472,000 | 20,000 | 4,000 | 0 | 496,000 | 13.23% |
| 24 Taxes | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 25 Utilities | 5,000 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 5,000 | 0.13% |
| 26 Contingencies | 44,000 | 10,000 | 2,000 | 0 | 56,000 | 1.49% |
| 28 Depreciation | 7,250 | 22,000 | 0 | 0 | 29,250 | 0.78% |
| 29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES | 3,369,950 | 169,060 | 179,090 | 0 | 3,718,100 | 98.38% |
| 30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit | 369,550 | (159,060) | (179,090) | 0 | 31,400 | 0.84% |
| 31 LESS Depreciation | 7,250 | 22,000 | 0 | 0 | 29,250 | 0.78% |
| 32 NET OPERATING EXP. | 3,362,700 | 147,060 | 179,090 | 0 | 3,688,850 | 100.00% |
| OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS: | | | | | | |
| 33 Capital Expenditures | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 26 TOTAL NET BUDGET | 3,362,700 | 147,060 | 179,090 | 0 | 3,688,850 | 98.38% |
| 36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT | 376,800 | (137,060) | (179,090) | 0 | 60,650 | 1.62% |
| (1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities) | | | | | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|----------------|---------------|
| BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT | | | | | | | | | |
| FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | | | | |
| DESCRIPTION | 2020 (amended) | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | PROPOSED BUDGET | | 2023 TO 2024 | | |
| | BUDGET | BUDGET | BUDGET | BUDGET | 2024 | % OF TOTALS | CHANGE IN BUDGET | | |
| | | | | | PROPOSED | | \$ | % | |
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | | | | | |
| 1 | Contributions (1) | \$ 1,492,000 | \$ 1,781,000 | \$ 1,881,000 | \$ 1,921,000 | \$ 1,996,000 | 53.23% | \$ 75,000 | 3.90% |
| 2 | Fees | 1,049,622 | 1,053,500 | 1,173,500 | 1,538,500 | 1,623,500 | 43.30% | 85,000 | 5.52% |
| 3 | Investments | 8,000 | 2,000 | 5,000 | 2,000 | 10,000 | 0.27% | 8,000 | 400.00% |
| 4 | Others | 0 | 300,664 | 321,962 | 130,000 | 120,000 | 3.20% | (10,000) | -7.69% |
| TOTAL SUPPORT | | | | | | | | | |
| 5 | & REVENUE | 2,549,622 | 3,137,164 | 3,381,462 | 3,591,500 | 3,749,500 | 100.00% | 158,000 | 4.40% |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | | | | | |
| 6 | News Office | 493,910 | 507,220 | 551,030 | 702,393 | 650,700 | 17.35% | (51,693) | -7.36% |
| 7 | Historical Center | 157,380 | 157,560 | 163,740 | 178,273 | 177,400 | 4.73% | (873) | -0.49% |
| 8 | Committees & Agencies | 111,400 | 122,650 | 127,750 | 156,850 | 167,400 | 4.46% | 10,550 | 6.73% |
| 9 | Churches & Presbyteries | 632,600 | 590,100 | 643,800 | 704,300 | 722,700 | 19.27% | 18,400 | 2.61% |
| 10 | Stats & Publications | 236,610 | 240,620 | 264,530 | 284,650 | 305,150 | 8.14% | 20,500 | 7.20% |
| 11 | Standing Comm. | 299,800 | 377,050 | 405,300 | 396,500 | 424,600 | 11.32% | 28,100 | 7.09% |
| 12 | Gen. Assembly | 373,600 | 708,300 | 680,150 | 825,736 | 922,000 | 24.59% | 96,264 | 11.66% |
| TOTAL PROGRAMS | | | | | | | | | |
| 13 | PROGRAMS | 2,305,300 | 2,703,500 | 2,836,300 | 3,248,702 | 3,369,950 | 89.88% | 121,248 | 3.73% |
| 14 | Management & General | 118,470 | 122,940 | 126,400 | 152,639 | 169,060 | 4.51% | 16,421 | 10.76% |
| 15 | Fund Raising | 122,580 | 143,660 | 146,050 | 164,490 | 179,090 | 4.78% | 14,600 | 8.88% |
| TOTAL MGMT. & FUND RAISING | | | | | | | | | |
| 16 | FUND RAISING | 241,050 | 266,600 | 272,450 | 317,129 | 348,150 | 9.29% | 31,021 | 9.78% |
| TOTAL OPERATING | | | | | | | | | |
| 17 | EXPENSES | 2,546,350 | 2,970,100 | 3,108,750 | 3,565,831 | 3,718,100 | 99.16% | 152,269 | 4.27% |
| 18 | OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | 3,272 | 167,064 | 272,712 | 25,669 | 31,400 | 0.84% | 5,731 | 22.33% |
| 19 | LESS Depreciation | 19,800 | 23,000 | 23,800 | 32,981 | 29,250 | 0.78% | (3,731) | -11.31% |
| NET OPERATING | | | | | | | | | |
| 20 | EXPENSES | 2,526,550 | 2,947,100 | 3,084,950 | 3,532,850 | 3,688,850 | 98.38% | 156,000 | 4.42% |
| OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS: | | | | | | | | | |
| 21 | Capital Expenditures | | | | | | | | |
| 22 | Principal Loan Pmts | | | | | | | | |
| 23 | Building Loss/(Gain) | | | | | | | | |
| TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | | | | | | | | | |
| 24 | EXPENDITURES | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% | 0 | |
| 25 | TOTAL EXPENSES | 2,526,550 | 2,947,100 | 3,084,950 | 3,532,850 | 3,688,850 | 98.38% | 156,000 | 4.42% |
| 26 | NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION | 23,072 | 190,064 | 296,512 | 58,650 | 60,650 | 1.62% | 2,000 | -0.02% |
| 27 | Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss) | | | | | | | | |
| 28 | NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | 23,072 | 190,064 | 296,512 | 58,650 | 60,650 | 1.62% | 2,000 | -0.02% |
| (1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities): | | | | | | | | | |

APPENDIX C

| ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE | | | | | |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY | | | | | |
| FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | |
| | 2018 | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 |
| DESCRIPTION | ACTUAL | ACTUAL | ACTUAL | ACTUAL | ACTUAL |
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions - Designated & Undesignated Income (1) | \$ 1,313,191 | \$ 1,595,390 | \$ 1,992,737 | \$ 1,503,522 | \$ 1,575,771 |
| 2 Fees (Earned Income) | 1,271,711 | 1,307,220 | 394,157 | 1,580,658 | 1,718,681 |
| 3 Investments | 7,533 | 8,233 | 6,880 | 10,458 | 17,177 |
| 4 Others | | | | | |
| TOTAL SUPPORT & | | | | | |
| 5 REVENUE | 2,592,436 | 2,910,843 | 2,393,774 | 3,094,638 | 3,311,629 |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | |
| 7 News Office | 505,206 | 467,533 | 483,052 | 560,824 | 591,131 |
| 8 Historical Center | 135,274 | 141,535 | 144,968 | 143,884 | 151,432 |
| 9 Committees & Agencies | 107,207 | 110,896 | 124,241 | 134,363 | 137,173 |
| 10 Churches & Presbyteries | 530,595 | 532,240 | 516,911 | 545,281 | 608,697 |
| 11 Stats & Publications | 221,793 | 252,365 | 243,360 | 237,201 | 302,408 |
| 12 Standing Comm. | 285,558 | 311,597 | 346,984 | 300,229 | 387,776 |
| 13 Gen. Assembly | 628,815 | 729,408 | 335,958 | 844,600 | 920,326 |
| TOTAL | | | | | |
| 14 PROGRAMS | 2,414,448 | 2,545,574 | 2,195,474 | 2,766,382 | 3,098,943 |
| 15 Management & General | 108,715 | 117,147 | 111,833 | 127,767 | 176,203 |
| 16 Fund Raising | 86,633 | 120,550 | 104,883 | 116,196 | 114,897 |
| TOTAL MGMT. & | | | | | |
| 17 FUND RAISING | 195,348 | 237,697 | 216,716 | 243,962 | 291,100 |
| TOTAL OPERATING | | | | | |
| 18 EXPENSES | 2,609,797 | 2,783,270 | 2,412,190 | 3,010,344 | 3,390,043 |
| 19 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | (17,361) | 127,573 | (18,416) | 84,294 | (78,414) |
| 20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions | 21,160 | 20,844 | 25,099 | 32,750 | 32,981 |
| 21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES | 2,630,957 | 2,804,114 | 2,437,289 | 3,043,094 | 3,423,024 |
| OTHER CAPITAL | | | | | |
| ITEMS: | | | | | |
| 22 Capital Expenditures | 17,410 | 40,644 | 55,352 | 7,313 | 7,528 |
| 23 Principal Loan Pmts | | | | | |
| 24 Other Items - Dishonored Pledges | | | | | |
| TOTAL CAPITAL | | | | | |
| 25 EXPENDITURES | 17,410 | 40,644 | 55,352 | 7,313 | 7,528 |
| 26 TOTAL EXPENSES W/O Depreciation | 2,627,206 | 2,823,914 | 2,467,541 | 3,017,656 | 3,397,571 |
| NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | | | | | |
| 27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION | (17,361) | 127,573 | (18,416) | 84,294 | (78,414) |
| 28 Equity Transfer | (16,206) | 28,209 | 21,615 | 25,804 | (50,052) |
| NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | | | | | |
| 29 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION | (33,567) | 155,782 | 3,198 | 110,097 | (128,465) |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | |
|---|----------------|----------------------|--------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| DESCRIPTION | TOTAL PROGRAMS | MANAGEMENT & GENERAL | FUND RAISING | CAPITAL ASSETS | TOTALS | % OF TOTALS |
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | 0.00% |
| 2 Investments | 0 | 6,000 | 0 | 0 | 6,000 | 1.48% |
| 3 Fees | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 4 Rent | 0 | 398,512 | 0 | 0 | 398,512 | 98.52% |
| 5 TOTAL REVENUES | 0 | 404,512 | 0 | 0 | 404,512 | 100.00% |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | | |
| 6 Staff Salary & Benefits | 0 | 61,350 | 0 | 0 | 61,350 | 15.17% |
| 7 Travel | 0 | 1,000 | 0 | 0 | 1,000 | 0.25% |
| 8 Rent | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 9 Janitor/Grounds | 0 | 50,000 | 0 | 0 | 50,000 | 12.36% |
| 10 Mail/Ship | 0 | 100 | 0 | 0 | 100 | 0.02% |
| 11 Office Supplies | 0 | 500 | 0 | 0 | 500 | 0.12% |
| 12 Telephone | 0 | 1,500 | 0 | 0 | 1,500 | 0.37% |
| 13 Maintenance | 0 | 50,000 | 0 | 0 | 50,000 | 12.36% |
| 14 Leased Equipment | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 15 Dues/Subscription | 0 | 1,800 | 0 | 0 | 1,800 | 0.44% |
| 16 Insurance | 0 | 35,000 | 0 | 0 | 35,000 | 8.65% |
| 17 Interest | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 18 Printing | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 19 Staff Training/Develop. | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 20 Promotion/Appeals | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 21 Foundation | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 22 Planning | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 23 Professional Services | 0 | 38,000 | 0 | 0 | 38,000 | 9.39% |
| 24 Taxes | 0 | 3,000 | 0 | 0 | 3,000 | 0.74% |
| 25 Utilities | 0 | 50,000 | 0 | 0 | 50,000 | 12.36% |
| 26 Contingencies | 0 | 16,000 | 0 | 0 | 16,000 | 3.96% |
| 27 Depreciation | 0 | 95,000 | 0 | 55,981 | 150,981 | 37.32% |
| 28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES | 0 | 403,250 | 0 | 55,981 | 459,231 | 113.53% |
| 29 Operating Surplus/Deficit | 0 | 1,262 | 0 | (55,981) | (54,719) | -13.53% |
| 30 LESS Depreciation | 0 | | 0 | | 0 | 0.00% |
| 31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES | 0 | 403,250 | 0 | 55,981 | 459,231 | 113.53% |
| OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS: | | | | | | |
| 32 Capital Expenditures | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 32a Loss (Gain) on Investments | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 33 Depreciation Reserve | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 35 TOTAL NET BUDGET | 0 | 403,250 | 0 | 55,981 | 459,231 | 113.53% |
| 36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | \$0 | \$1,262 | \$0 | (\$55,981) | (\$54,719) | -13.53% |

APPENDIX C

| PCA OFFICE BUILDING | | | | | | | |
|--|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|
| BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT | | | | | | | |
| FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | | |
| DESCRIPTION | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | % | 2023 TO 2024 | |
| | BUDGET | BUDGET | BUDGET | BUDGET | OF TOTALS | \$ | % |
| SUPPORT & REV | | | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | 0.00% | \$0 | 0.00% |
| 2 Fees | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% | 0 | 0.00% |
| 3 Investments | 6,000 | 6,000 | 6,000 | 6,000 | 1.48% | 0 | 0.00% |
| 4 Rent | 298,884 | 298,884 | 298,884 | 398,512 | 98.52% | 99,628 | 33.33% |
| TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE | 304,884 | 304,884 | 304,884 | 404,512 | 100.00% | 99,628 | 32.68% |
| OPERATING EXP | | | | | | | |
| 6 Capital Fund | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 13.84% | 0 | 0.00% |
| 7 TOTAL PROG | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 13.84% | 0 | 0.00% |
| 8 Mgmt & Gen'l | 357,400 | 341,568 | 349,494 | 347,269 | 85.85% | 5,701 | 1.60% |
| 9 Fund Raising | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% |
| 10 TOTAL MGMT& FUND RAISING | 357,400 | 341,568 | 349,494 | 347,269 | 85.85% | 5,701 | 1.60% |
| 11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES | 413,381 | 397,549 | 405,475 | 403,250 | 99.69% | 5,701 | 1.38% |
| 12 Operating Surplus/(Def) | (108,497) | (92,665) | (100,591) | 1,262 | 0.31% | 93,927 | 0.00% |
| 13 Depreciation | | | | | 0.00% | 0 | |
| 14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES | 413,381 | 397,549 | 405,475 | 403,250 | 99.69% | 5,701 | 1.38% |
| CAPITAL ASSETS | | | | | | | |
| 15 Capital Additions | | | | | | | |
| 16 TOTAL OPER& CAPITAL EXP | 413,381 | 397,549 | 405,475 | 403,250 | 99.69% | 5,701 | 1.38% |
| 16 Loss (Gain) from Investments | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0.00% | 0 | 0.00% |
| 17 SURPLUS/(DEF) | (\$108,497) | (\$92,665) | (\$100,591) | \$1,262 | 0.31% | \$93,927 | -86.57% |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| PCA OFFICE BUILDING | | | | | |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY | | | | | |
| FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | |
| | 2018 | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 |
| DESCRIPTION | ACTUAL | ACTUAL | ACTUAL | ACTUAL | ACTUAL |
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions | \$100 | \$100 | \$237 | \$100 | \$100 |
| 2 Fees | | | | | |
| 3 Investments | (61,753) | 294,506 | 223,053 | 222,397 | (267,911) |
| 4 Rent | 298,884 | 298,884 | 298,884 | 298,884 | 298,884 |
| TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE | 237,231 | 593,490 | 522,174 | 521,381 | 31,073 |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | |
| 6 Capital Fund | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 |
| 7 TOTAL PROGRAM | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 | 55,981 |
| 8 Management & General | 294,108 | 341,068 | 315,674 | 285,709 | 323,640 |
| 9 Fund Raising | | | | | |
| 10 TOTAL MGMT& FUND RAISING | 294,108 | 341,068 | 315,674 | 285,709 | 323,640 |
| 11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES | 350,089 | 397,049 | 371,655 | 341,690 | 379,621 |
| 12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | (112,859) | 196,441 | 150,519 | 179,690 | (348,548) |
| 13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions | | | | | |
| 14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES | 350,089 | 397,049 | 371,655 | 341,690 | 379,621 |
| OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS | | | | | |
| 15 Other Items | ** | ** | ** | ** | ** |
| 16 TOTAL OPERATING & CAPITAL EXPENSES | 350,089 | 397,049 | 371,655 | 341,690 | 379,621 |
| 17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | (112,859) | \$196,441 | \$150,519 | \$179,690 | (348,548) |
| ** | | | | | |
| Equity Transfer | (112,859) | 196,441 | 150,519 | 179,690 | (348,548) |
| Investments Include: | | | | | |
| 3 Realized Gain(Loss) on Investments | 41,434 | 28,603 | 96,429 | 123,688 | 14,949 |
| 3 Unrealized Gain(Loss) on Investments | (133,322) | 232,623 | 100,307 | 73,965 | (309,211) |
| 3 Investment Income | 30,135 | 33,281 | 26,317 | 24,744 | 26,351 |

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES
PROPOSED BUDGET
2024

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

The attached budget represents the anticipated financial activities associated with the ministry to connect and equip those in the PCA involved in discipleship ministry. The staff of CDM works to consult with and train practitioners in the local church, particularly through national, regional, local, and virtual training events. Participants include ministers of discipleship, elders, Bible teachers, small group leaders, Sunday school teachers, and the staff and volunteers who work in ministries to children, youth, and adults. CDM also offers resources for those in the local church by providing helpful materials on the CDM website, by publishing the work of PCA members, by recommending resources available in the broader Church, and by operating the PCA Bookstore.

The *Book of Church Order* states, “It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God” (*BCO* 14-4). Currently, 28% of particular PCA churches contribute to CDM, and the permanent committee and staff are grateful for the generosity shown by these churches. We pray more will join them in support of CDM’s essential ministry.

Underlying budget assumptions include:

- inflation that far exceeds that of recent years—particularly impacting compensation, travel, and events. The proposed budget assumes 7% average increase.
- health insurance premiums are projected to increase 20% from the actual paid in 2023.
- occupancy cost in the PCA Building will increase 33% as operating costs have risen and space once rented by other committees is being reallocated to “shared” meeting space.
- moderate growth in giving from churches and greater need for gifts from individuals to supplement churches that do not give according to the Ministry Ask.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- CDM anticipates 12.8 FTE employees in 2024, which is an increase of 1.8 over 2023. Funds for these positions are provided by a grant as explained below.
- CDM continues to provide mailroom and technology services to the other Committees and Agencies in the building and is reimbursed accordingly.

II. Major Changes in Budget:

The budget for 2024 presents a net increase of 21.9%. This increase reflects CDM's receipt of the first year of a five-year, \$1.25 million grant to lead an initiative to encourage and train churches in teaching children to participate in the worship and prayer practices of the congregation. CDM also anticipates additional expenses related to its certification program as it expands to serve those in NextGen ministries. As noted, inflation is putting extreme upward pressure on all expenses, especially committee and team meetings, conference expenses, occupancy cost, and staff compensation.

III. Income Streams:

CDM has four revenue streams: 1) church contributions, 2) individual contributions, 3) revenues from the sale of resources, and 4) registration fees for. CDM's primary source of gift income for the ministry is contributions from 28% of particular PCA churches. In light of the ministry responsibilities given to CDM by the General Assembly, the "Ministry Ask" is set at \$7 per communicant member. If every PCA congregation were to give at this level, CDM would be fully funded and able to accomplish what the Assembly has directed.

Since a majority of PCA congregations do not contribute to the ministry of CDM, and others are unable to give the \$7 "Ministry Ask," the staff of CDM works to solicit donations from individuals, local church women's groups, and the PCA Foundation. Additionally, the staff seeks to find creative ways to enhance revenue through sales of products, attendance at events, and receipt of fees for services provided to churches and the other committees and agencies.

CDM desires to be a wise steward of the funds God has provided and offer the very best service to PCA churches. As CDM engages with and receives feedback from leaders in churches, the staff is convinced a percentage

request is more helpful to those who contribute to General Assembly committees. Consequently, CDM asks churches to give a minimum of .20% (.0020) of the congregation's total tithes and offerings, excluding capital budget items.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year:

In an effort to bring the scope of the ministry of CDM in line with the giving from PCA churches, the staff and permanent committee have focused on the areas of ministry to women, children, and resource development. Due to financial constraints, these ministries are forced to operate below budget by forgoing ministry opportunities, using volunteers wherever possible and limiting staff compensation. CDM continues to seek funding from churches and individuals to grow and staff ministries to youth and men in the denomination.

V. Notes to Budget "line items":

- Contributions and Support (Budget Comp., line 1) represents all donated funds by churches, individuals, and organizations. CDM is prayerfully optimistic that ongoing development efforts in 2023 along with receipt of the grant will result in a material increase in this source of funds.
- Other Revenue (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book and curriculum sales, conference and training fees, reimbursements for postage and other services, and the net change in CDM's investments held at the PCA Foundation. This line item is projected to increase slightly representing modest growth in book sales, greater participation in conferences and training opportunities and great uncertainty about what might happen with CDM's invested funds.
- Training and Certification (Budget Comp., line 3) reflects a fourth year of the Children's Ministry Certification program and first full year of a NextGen Certification program for those who work with teens. CDM anticipates consistent enrollment in the Children's Certification and modest enrollment in the NextGen program.
- The Women's Ministry (Budget Comp., line 4) represents the cost of related staff, the annual Women's Leadership Training Conference, the women's program at General Assembly, local seminars conducted in churches by the Women's Ministry Trainers and the three regional conferences originally planned for 2023, now slated for 2024.
- CDM continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing Men's Ministries (Budget Comp., line 5)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- NextGen Ministry (Budget Comp., line 6) represents the cost of the CDM coordinator working with a part-time consultant and ministry team.
- Children's Ministry (Budget Comp., line 7) is projected to decrease slightly as the transition in ministry coordinators is complete.
- The Children's Worship and Prayer (Budget Comp, line 8) initiative is a new line item representing CDM's first year of activity provided for by a five-year, \$1.25 million grant. Activities include developing curriculum and training programs to aid churches in this endeavor. A full-time coordinator and part-time assistant will be hired.
- Seniors Ministry (Budget Comp, line 9) costs are now integrated into the Men's and Women's Ministries. CDM desires to conduct training in this area but sees its greatest opportunity to do so under these existing ministries.
- Publications and Curriculum (Budget Comp., line 10) includes the costs associated with developing and producing between eight and twelve Bible studies, topical books and other curricula.
- The increase of budgeted expenses for the Bookstore (Budget Comp., line 11) corresponds to the projected increase in sales revenue (line 2). Bookstore sales have increased since 2017, except for the year of the pandemic onset (2020). Sales in 2021 were 12% higher than 2019 and 25% higher than 2018. These rapid increases appear to be tapering now but sales do continue to grow.
- Reachout Adventures (Budget Comp, line 12) is projected to decline, not due to a decrease in the number of churches using the curriculum, but rather a decrease in the cost to provide it to churches. CDM is refreshing the curriculum to replace many of the printed pieces with downloadable, digital resources.
- Management and General (Budget Comp., line 13) In addition to staff costs, this line item includes the Audit Fees (Proposed, line 26), and CDM's share of Liability Insurance (Proposed, line 17) as well as fees that are mandated to CDM by the General Assembly such as Nominating Committee and Administrative Committee fees. See General Assembly Shared Expenses (Proposed, line 25)
- The line-item Committee/Agency Services (Budget Comp., line 14) represents mailroom and technology services provided to the other Committees and Agencies and are reimbursed 100% to CDM. Geneva Benefits Group now rents office space from CDM which replaces income lost when RUF vacated the building at the end of 2021.

APPENDIX C

- Fund Raising (Budget Comp., line 17) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CDM and their potential role in supporting the ministry. This item includes 20% of the CDM Coordinator and his associated expenses as well as two part-time staff assistants.
- The Coordinator, his part time assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training and Certification 10%, Fund Raising 20%, Administration 15%, Bookstore 5%, Women's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, and Publications and Curriculum 20%.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Proposed 2024 Budget

| | <u>Total Programs</u> | <u>Management & General</u> | <u>Fund Raising</u> | <u>Capital Assets</u> | <u>Totals</u> | <u>% of Totals</u> |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------|------------------------|
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions and Support | \$836,978 | \$290,874 | \$115,588 | \$15,000 | \$1,258,440 | 50.47% |
| 2 Other Revenues | \$1,102,780 | \$131,780 | \$240 | \$0 | \$1,234,800 | 49.53% |
| TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE | \$1,939,758 | \$422,654 | \$115,828 | \$15,000 | \$2,493,240 | 100.00% |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | | |
| 3 Coordinator Salary and Housing | \$98,995 | \$22,845 | \$30,460 | \$0 | \$152,300 | 6.11% |
| 4 Coordinator Benefits | \$19,955 | \$4,605 | \$6,140 | \$0 | \$30,700 | 1.23% |
| 5 Staff Salary and Benefits | \$660,249 | \$210,466 | \$50,885 | \$0 | \$921,600 | 36.96% |
| 6 Inventory Purchases | \$404,000 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$404,000 | 16.20% |
| 7 Supplies | \$5,204 | \$716 | \$180 | \$0 | \$6,100 | 0.24% |
| 8 Telephone & Internet | \$5,819 | \$1,745 | \$396 | \$0 | \$7,960 | 0.32% |
| 9 Technology Resources | \$58,747 | \$2,983 | \$750 | \$0 | \$62,480 | 2.51% |
| 10 Printing | \$15,900 | \$0 | \$5,000 | \$0 | \$20,900 | 0.84% |
| 11 Postage & Shipping Materials | \$97,733 | \$13,508 | \$2,010 | \$0 | \$113,250 | 4.54% |
| 12 Miscellaneous | \$4,948 | \$8,123 | \$780 | \$0 | \$13,850 | 0.56% |
| 13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials | \$1,148 | \$323 | \$30 | \$0 | \$1,500 | 0.06% |
| 14 Equipment Rental/Maint. | \$3,605 | \$10,955 | \$240 | \$0 | \$14,800 | 0.59% |
| 15 Depreciation | \$11,267 | \$2,983 | \$750 | \$0 | \$15,000 | 0.60% |
| 16 Occupancy Cost | \$65,459 | \$52,954 | \$1,347 | \$0 | \$119,760 | 4.80% |
| 17 Liability Insurance | \$0 | \$27,500 | \$0 | \$0 | \$27,500 | 1.10% |
| 18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps. | \$40,500 | \$8,500 | \$4,000 | \$0 | \$53,000 | 2.13% |
| 19 Travel | \$91,270 | \$1,550 | \$2,900 | \$0 | \$95,720 | 3.84% |
| 20 General Assembly Expense | \$15,670 | \$1,470 | \$1,560 | \$0 | \$18,700 | 0.75% |
| 21 Staff Development / Book Allowance | \$1,913 | \$338 | \$50 | \$0 | \$2,300 | 0.09% |
| 22 Graphics/Design | \$61,200 | \$0 | \$3,000 | \$0 | \$64,200 | 2.57% |
| 23 Promotion and Advertising | \$24,000 | \$0 | \$6,000 | \$0 | \$30,000 | 1.20% |
| 24 Video Acquisition and Production | \$29,500 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$29,500 | 1.18% |
| 25 G.A. Shared Expenses | \$0 | \$16,500 | \$0 | \$0 | \$16,500 | 0.66% |
| 26 Audit Fees | \$0 | \$14,500 | \$0 | \$0 | \$14,500 | 0.58% |
| 27 Facilities, Events and Activities | \$121,325 | \$75 | \$100 | \$0 | \$121,500 | 4.87% |
| 28 Committee and Team Meetings | \$24,500 | \$23,000 | \$0 | \$0 | \$47,500 | 1.91% |
| 29 Honorariums and Royalties | \$88,120 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$88,120 | 3.53% |
| 30 Vehicles | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | 0.00% |
| TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES | \$1,951,025 | \$425,637 | \$116,578 | \$0 | \$2,493,240 | 100.00% |
| Surplus/(Deficit) from operations | (\$11,267) | (\$2,983) | (\$750) | \$15,000 | \$0 | |
| LESS DEPRECIATION | (\$11,267) | (\$2,983) | (\$750) | \$0 | (\$15,000) | -0.60% |
| TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS | \$1,939,758 | \$422,654 | \$115,828 | \$0 | \$2,478,240 | 99.40% |
| OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS | | | | | | |
| 31 Capital Expenditures | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | 0.60% |
| TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | |
| TOTAL NET BUDGET | \$1,939,758 | \$422,654 | \$115,828 | \$15,000 | \$2,493,240 | |

APPENDIX C

Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Budget Comparisons Statement
for Proposed 2024 Budget

| | Unaudited 2022 <u>Actual</u> | Proposed 2022 <u>Budget</u> | Proposed 2023 <u>Budget</u> | Proposed 2024 <u>Budget</u> | Budget % of Totals | 2024 - 2023 Change in Budget in \$ in % | |
|--|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|---|--------------|
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions and Support | \$598,294 | \$832,000 | \$840,000 | \$1,258,440 | 50.5% | \$418,440 | 49.8% |
| 2 Other Revenues | \$1,119,625 | \$1,028,500 | \$1,206,000 | \$1,234,800 | 49.5% | \$28,800 | 2.4% |
| TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE | \$1,717,919 | \$1,860,500 | \$2,046,000 | \$2,493,240 | 100.0% | \$447,240 | 21.9% |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | | | |
| TRAINING | | | | | | | |
| 3 Training and Certification | \$49,461 | \$62,054 | \$71,418 | \$95,019 | 3.8% | \$23,601 | 33.0% |
| 4 Women's Ministries | \$262,167 | \$261,224 | \$367,640 | \$360,870 | 14.5% | (\$6,770) | -1.8% |
| 5 Men's Ministries | \$4,098 | \$3,000 | \$4,000 | \$6,500 | 0.3% | \$2,500 | 62.5% |
| 6 NextGen Ministries | \$27,558 | \$28,553 | \$32,789 | \$74,512 | 3.0% | \$41,722 | 127.2% |
| 7 Children's Ministries | \$218,109 | \$236,897 | \$209,854 | \$200,686 | 8.0% | (\$9,168) | -4.4% |
| 8 Children's Worship and Prayer | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$324,640 | 13.0% | \$324,640 | n/a |
| 9 Seniors Ministry | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | 0.0% | \$0 | n/a |
| RESOURCES | | | | | | | |
| 10 Publications and Curriculum | \$84,544 | \$86,517 | \$101,979 | \$107,934 | 4.3% | \$5,954 | 5.8% |
| 11 PCA Bookstore | \$682,987 | \$570,251 | \$672,830 | \$725,667 | 29.1% | \$52,838 | 7.9% |
| 12 VBS Reachout Adventures | \$89,053 | \$108,143 | \$95,323 | \$55,199 | 2.2% | (\$40,125) | -42.1% |
| Total Programs | \$1,417,976 | \$1,356,639 | \$1,555,833 | \$1,951,025 | 78.25% | \$395,192 | 25.4% |
| 13 Management & General | \$213,268 | \$223,950 | \$227,340 | \$253,698 | 10.2% | \$26,358 | 11.6% |
| 14 Committee/Agency Services | \$137,606 | \$120,642 | \$105,846 | \$133,939 | 5.4% | \$28,094 | 26.5% |
| 15 CDM Committee | \$22,287 | \$16,000 | \$19,000 | \$23,000 | 0.9% | \$4,000 | 21.1% |
| 16 Depreciation | \$5,884 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | 0.6% | \$0 | 0.0% |
| 17 Fund Raising | \$82,353 | \$128,269 | \$122,981 | \$116,578 | 4.7% | (\$6,403) | -5.2% |
| Total Management / Fund Raisin | \$461,397 | \$503,861 | \$490,167 | \$542,215 | 21.7% | \$52,048 | 10.6% |
| TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES | \$1,879,373 | \$1,860,500 | \$2,046,000 | \$2,493,240 | 100.0% | \$447,240 | 21.9% |
| Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations | (\$161,454) | (\$0) | \$0 | \$0 | | \$0 | |
| LESS DEPRECIATION | (\$5,884) | (\$15,000) | (\$15,000) | (\$15,000) | -0.7% | \$0 | |
| TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS | \$1,873,489 | \$1,845,500 | \$2,031,000 | \$2,478,240 | | \$447,240 | |
| OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS | | | | | | | |
| 18 Capital Expenditures | \$4,465 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | 0.7% | \$0 | 0.0% |
| TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS | \$4,465 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | \$15,000 | 0.0% | \$0 | 0.0% |
| TOTAL NET BUDGET | \$1,877,954 | \$1,860,500 | \$2,046,000 | \$2,493,240 | 100.0% | \$447,240 | 21.9% |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Five Year Summary
for Proposed 2024 Budget**

| | <u>2018</u> <u>Actual</u> | <u>2019</u> <u>Actual</u> | <u>2020</u> <u>Actual</u> | <u>2021</u> <u>Actual</u> | <u>2022</u> <u>Actual</u> (Unaudited) |
|--|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|---|
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | |
| 1 Contributions and Support | \$568,496 | \$694,146 | \$669,010 | \$604,680 | \$598,294 |
| 2 Other Revenues | \$1,043,924 | \$1,052,659 | \$1,075,623 | \$1,351,717 | \$1,119,625 |
| TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE | \$1,612,420 | \$1,746,806 | \$1,744,633 | \$1,956,397 | \$1,717,919 |
| OPERATING EXPENSES | | | | | |
| TRAINING | | | | | |
| 3 Training and Certification | \$59,808 | \$56,047 | \$48,427 | \$43,330 | \$49,461 |
| 4 Women's Ministries | \$273,094 | \$240,969 | \$241,520 | \$191,307 | \$262,167 |
| 5 Men's Ministries | \$0 | \$0 | \$1,854 | \$2,844 | \$4,098 |
| 6 Youth Ministries | \$14,634 | \$23,696 | \$22,740 | \$23,443 | \$27,558 |
| 7 Children's Ministries | \$168,187 | \$166,110 | \$144,503 | \$169,309 | \$218,109 |
| 8 Seniors Ministries | \$4,142 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 | \$0 |
| RESOURCES | | | | | |
| 9 Publications and Curriculum | \$95,528 | \$72,805 | \$69,981 | \$114,672 | \$84,544 |
| 10 PCA Bookstore | \$537,168 | \$576,429 | \$555,552 | \$643,529 | \$682,987 |
| 11 VBS Reachout Adventures | \$0 | \$6,527 | \$100,040 | \$67,777 | \$89,053 |
| Total Programs | \$1,152,561 | \$1,142,583 | \$1,184,616 | \$1,256,210 | \$1,417,976 |
| 12 Management & General | \$214,045 | \$216,927 | \$186,877 | \$193,864 | \$213,268 |
| 13 Committee/Agency Services | \$158,364 | \$158,275 | \$140,270 | \$143,020 | \$137,606 |
| 14 CE Committee | \$13,220 | \$15,361 | \$10,118 | \$6,721 | \$22,287 |
| 15 Depreciation | \$9,507 | \$11,209 | \$15,842 | \$13,998 | \$5,884 |
| 16 Fund Raising | \$75,716 | \$79,601 | \$90,036 | \$79,304 | \$82,353 |
| Total Management / Fund Raising | \$470,852 | \$481,373 | \$443,143 | \$436,906 | \$461,397 |
| TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES | \$1,623,413 | \$1,623,956 | \$1,627,759 | \$1,693,116 | \$1,879,373 |
| Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations | (\$10,992) | \$122,849 | \$116,874 | \$263,281 | (\$161,454) |
| LESS DEPRECIATION | (\$9,507) | (\$11,209) | (\$15,842) | (\$13,998) | (\$5,884) |
| TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS | \$1,613,905 | \$1,612,748 | \$1,611,917 | \$1,679,119 | \$1,873,489 |
| OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS | | | | | |
| 17 Capital Expenditures | \$6,834 | \$14,775 | \$12,427 | \$1,680 | \$4,465 |
| TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS | \$6,834 | \$14,775 | \$12,427 | \$1,680 | \$4,465 |
| TOTAL NET EXPENSES | \$1,620,740 | \$1,627,523 | \$1,624,345 | \$1,680,799 | \$1,877,954 |

COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2024

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

General Comments

Covenant College operates as an institution of higher education in an increasingly difficult and competitive market. Since the College is largely dependent on tuition and auxiliary fees for its revenues, attracting qualified students is essential to sustainable operations. In recent years, the cost of higher education has come under increased scrutiny, and changing enrollment and demographic patterns have created challenges for many institutions, including Covenant College.

The college continues to struggle to grow enrollment, experiencing mixed results in recruiting efforts. The economic impact of smaller incoming classes persists as the cohort progresses through the four years.

For the past number of years the college has worked diligently to mitigate the effects of inflation. Increasing inflation pressures have necessitated selected increases in departmental budgets. College employees were not provided an increase in compensation in the fiscal year ending June 30, 2023

Economic Assumptions Used in Budgeting for the next fiscal year

- 280 new students entering in fall 2024
- Continued expense increases due to inflationary pressures
- A 4% increase in employee base wages and benefits
- A draw from the endowment of 5% of the weighted three-year average value

II. Major Changes in Budget

Covenant College is committed to sound financial planning and good stewardship of its resources. The attached budget proposes a 4% increase in tuition and a 5% increase in room and board fees for the coming year. These increases, along with the budgetary adjustments, allow the College to maintain its low student-to-faculty ratio of 14:1 and to provide high quality residential programs.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The proposed budget does not provide for any significant changes in programs or program spending.

The budget that is presented to the General Assembly includes \$3.5 million in depreciation, which is a non-cash expense. While the college is committed to living within its means, in the coming fiscal year we are expecting to experience a deficit. This deficit will be funded from free cash flow resulting from our non-cash depreciation expense, and by drawing upon surplus funds realized in previous fiscal years.

III. Income Streams

Tuition and fees charged to students, gifts from donors (individuals and churches), fees for services, and gains from investing the College and Foundation endowments constitute the four primary streams of income for the College.

The majority of College costs are paid by the students and their families, who are the direct beneficiaries. The College works with each family in an attempt to find an affordable path to attendance. The attraction and retention of students is essential to the financial health of the College and our retention rates remain above industry norms.

Restricted and unrestricted gifts for scholarships and operations, received from churches and individuals make up \$3.02 million dollars of the operating budget. Churches historically have given about \$1 million of that amount each year. Churches that participate in the Church Scholarship Promise program are able to realize an additional scholarship benefit for their students.

The College provides other services for fees as well. Offering housing in its residential rental properties, operating the college bookstore, and delivering conference services provide for a modest income stream that nets about \$300,000 each year before allocation of facilities costs.

Finally, the combined endowment of the College and the Covenant College Foundation provide resources directly to the annual operating budget of the College for general operations and student scholarships. Due

to the growth of the endowment, we anticipate drawing almost \$2.4 million for operations and scholarships

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no major ministry items not implemented in the last year.

V. Notes to Budget “line items”

Accounting Format & Other Notes

The College uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This ensures that the College will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid, and Auxiliary services (Room and Board) are considered "Program Services."

- Budget Comparison Note 1 - Net Tuition & Fees decreasing from the prior year budget due to enrollment challenges.
- Budget Comparison Note 2 – Room and Board income increasing due to projected increase in total students living in campus housing and to increase in fees.
- Budget Comparison Note 3 – Salaries and wages increasing due primarily to an inflationary increase of 4% in base compensation. Compensation of \$301,008, consisting of salary (\$262,725) and benefits (\$38,283) is provided to the president of the college.
- Budget Comparison Note 4 – An increase in capital expenditures is planned to expenses related to an aging physical plant.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET
For the Fiscal Year Ending June 30, 2024

| | Independent Management Advancement | | | | | % of Total | |
|--|------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| | Programs | Operations | & General | /Development | Capital | Total | Revenue |
| Revenues | | | | | | | |
| Net Tuition & Fees | 14,361,572 | | | | | 14,361,572 | 47.7% |
| Auxiliary Income | 8,671,292 | | | | | 8,671,292 | 28.8% |
| Independent Operations | | 1,490,809 | | | | 1,490,809 | 4.9% |
| Other Income | 242,634 | | | | | 242,634 | 0.8% |
| Gifts & Support Income | | | | | | - | |
| Unrestricted Gifts | 2,000,000 | | | | | 2,000,000 | 6.6% |
| Restricted Gifts | 1,020,000 | | | | | 1,020,000 | 3.4% |
| Endowment Support | 2,339,000 | | | | | 2,339,000 | 7.8% |
| Total Gifts & Support Income | 5,359,000 | | | | | 5,359,000 | 17.8% |
| Total Revenues | 28,634,498 | 1,490,809 | | | | 30,125,307 | 100.0% |
| Operating Expenses | | | | | | | |
| Salaries & Benefits | | | | | | | |
| Salaries | 10,627,748 | 299,799 | 1,702,791 | 1,514,805 | | 14,145,143 | 47.0% |
| Benefits | 2,877,968 | 33,974 | 517,104 | 432,245 | | 3,861,291 | 12.8% |
| Total Salaries & Benefits | 13,505,716 | 333,773 | 2,219,896 | 1,947,049 | - | 18,006,434 | 59.8% |
| Travel & Professional Activities | 1,034,469 | 2,425 | 125,655 | 225,865 | | 1,388,414 | 4.6% |
| Insurance | 42,517 | 2,000 | 97,449 | - | | 141,966 | 0.5% |
| Supplies | 618,942 | 550,520 | 958,813 | 210,506 | | 2,338,781 | 7.8% |
| Contracts & Leases | 4,171,531 | 9,000 | 605,365 | 19,394 | | 4,805,290 | 16.0% |
| Acquisitions | 55,478 | - | - | - | | 55,478 | 0.2% |
| Other Expenses | 496,209 | 315,346 | 111,800 | - | | 923,355 | 3.1% |
| Allocation of Maintenance Costs | 3,045,964 | 152,056 | 182,433 | 23,144 | | 3,403,596 | 11.3% |
| Depreciation | - | - | - | - | 3,272,407 | 3,272,407 | 10.9% |
| Total Operating Expenses | 22,970,826 | 1,365,119 | 4,301,410 | 2,425,959 | 3,272,407 | 34,335,722 | 114.0% |
| Operating Surplus (Deficit) | 5,663,672 | 125,690 | (4,301,410) | (2,425,959) | (3,272,407) | (4,210,415) | -14.0% |
| Less: Depreciation | - | - | - | - | 3,272,407 | 3,272,407 | 10.9% |
| Net Operating Surplus (Deficit) | 5,663,672 | 125,690 | (4,301,410) | (2,425,959) | - | (938,008) | -3.1% |
| Non-Operating Activities | | | | | | | |
| Capital Expenditures | | | | | 1,600,000 | 1,600,000 | 5.3% |
| Change in Cash | | | | | 1,600,000 | (2,538,008) | -8.4% |

APPENDIX C

COVENANT COLLEGE
BUDGET COMPARISON
For the Fiscal Year Ending June 30, 2024

| | FY 2022 Actual | FY 2023 Budget | Proposed | | FY 2023 to FY 2024 Change in Budget | |
|--|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|--|---------------|
| | | | FY 2024 Budget | % of Total Revenue | \$ | % |
| Revenues | | | | | | |
| Net Tuition & Fees | 13,528,319 | 14,659,089 | 14,361,572 | 47.7% | (297,517) ¹ | -2.0% |
| Auxiliary Income | 7,487,245 | 7,782,320 | 8,671,292 | 28.8% | 888,972 ² | 11.4% |
| Independent Operations | 1,643,720 | 1,485,809 | 1,490,809 | 4.9% | 5,000 | 0.3% |
| Other Income | 327,990 | 285,510 | 242,634 | 0.8% | (42,876) | -15.0% |
| Government Support | 2,109,774 | | | | | |
| Gifts & Support Income | | | | | | |
| Unrestricted Gifts | 2,061,399 | 2,000,000 | 2,000,000 | 6.6% | - | 0.0% |
| Restricted Gifts | 1,192,619 | 1,020,000 | 1,020,000 | 3.4% | - | 0.0% |
| Endowment Support | 2,565,851 | 2,339,000 | 2,339,000 | 7.8% | - | 0.0% |
| Total Gifts & Support Income | 5,819,869 | 5,359,000 | 5,359,000 | 17.8% | - | 0.0% |
| Total Revenues | 30,916,917 | 29,571,728 | 30,125,307 | 100.0% | 553,579 | 1.9% |
| Operating Expenses | | | | | | |
| Salaries & Benefits | | | | | | |
| Salaries | 13,110,828 | 13,321,680 | 14,145,143 | 47.0% | 823,463 | 6.2% |
| Benefits | 3,721,157 | 3,960,344 | 3,861,291 | 12.8% | (99,053) | -2.5% |
| Total Salaries & Benefits | 16,831,985 | 17,282,024 | 18,006,434 | 59.8% | 724,410 ³ | 4.2% |
| Travel & Professional Activities | 1,425,493 | 1,324,794 | 1,388,414 | 4.6% | 63,620 | 4.8% |
| Insurance | 153,177 | 122,627 | 141,966 | 0.5% | 19,339 | 15.8% |
| Supplies | 2,267,807 | 2,204,320 | 2,338,781 | 7.8% | 134,461 | 6.1% |
| Contracts & Leases | 4,867,167 | 4,553,831 | 4,805,290 | 16.0% | 251,459 | 5.5% |
| Acquisitions | 34,679 | 56,747 | 55,478 | 0.2% | (1,269) | -2.2% |
| Other Expenses | 1,005,672 | 739,728 | 923,355 | 3.1% | 183,627 | 24.8% |
| Maintenance Costs | 3,411,825 | 3,519,714 | 3,403,596 | 11.3% | (116,117) | -3.3% |
| Depreciation | 3,326,813 | 3,364,721 | 3,272,407 | 10.9% | (92,314) | -2.7% |
| Total Operating Expenses | 33,324,618 | 33,168,506 | 34,335,722 | 114.0% | 1,167,216 | 3.5% |
| Operating Surplus (Deficit) | (2,407,701) | (3,596,778) | (4,210,415) | -14.0% | (613,637) | 17.1% |
| Less: Depreciation | 3,326,813 | 3,364,721 | 3,272,407 | 10.9% | (92,314) | -2.7% |
| Net Operating Surplus (Deficit) | 919,112 | (232,057) | (938,008) | -3.1% | (705,951) | 304.2% |
| Non-Operating Activities | | | | | | |
| Capital Expenditures | 1,918,950 | 1,200,000 | 1,600,000 | 5.3% | 400,000 ⁴ | 33.3% |
| Change in Cash | (999,838) | (1,432,057) | (2,538,008) | -8.4% | (1,105,951) | 77.2% |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT COLLEGE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY For the Proposed Budget for the Fiscal Year Ending June 30, 2024

| | Audited Financial Statement Actual Performance | | | | |
|--|---|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| | 2022 | 2021 | 2020 | 2019 | 2018 |
| Revenues | | | | | |
| Net Tuition & Fees | 13,528,319 | 13,219,181 | 14,102,280 | 14,984,956 | 14,831,963 |
| Auxiliary Income | 7,487,245 | 6,733,319 | 5,453,025 | 7,468,901 | 7,531,533 |
| Independent Operations | 1,643,720 | 481,672 | 794,173 | 1,484,220 | 1,280,250 |
| Other Income | 327,990 | 368,208 | 627,665 | 894,438 | 740,166 |
| Income on Investments | 437,245 | 302,595 | 293,341 | 277,438 | 292,999 |
| Government & Grants | 2,109,774 | 1,590,047 | 4,458,581 | 394,280 | 400,544 |
| Net Assets Released from Restrictions | 3,321,225 | 2,646,824 | 2,956,656 | 2,933,986 | 2,925,095 |
| Unrestricted Gift Income | <u>2,061,399</u> | <u>1,828,282</u> | <u>2,744,465</u> | <u>3,813,566</u> | <u>2,589,510</u> |
| | <u>30,916,917</u> | <u>27,170,128</u> | <u>31,430,186</u> | <u>32,251,785</u> | <u>30,592,060</u> |
| Operating Expenses | | | | | |
| Instructional | 9,246,311 | 8,330,733 | 8,994,817 | 9,391,177 | 9,985,220 |
| Academic support | 1,036,287 | 961,325 | 974,585 | 1,180,720 | 950,768 |
| Student services | 7,544,041 | 6,513,745 | 6,626,033 | 6,480,925 | 6,343,544 |
| Library | 869,090 | 804,473 | 835,353 | 855,433 | 945,958 |
| Public service | 182,095 | 174,169 | 172,038 | 181,845 | 216,836 |
| Auxiliary enterprises | 4,944,249 | 4,913,556 | 4,685,466 | 4,891,535 | 4,871,724 |
| Independent operations | 2,723,685 | 1,873,431 | 2,111,618 | 2,711,168 | 2,566,305 |
| Institutional support | 4,404,839 | 4,103,648 | 3,371,210 | 3,792,960 | 4,718,414 |
| Advancement / Development | <u>2,374,021</u> | <u>2,081,830</u> | <u>1,877,217</u> | <u>2,104,962</u> | <u>1,773,963</u> |
| | <u>33,324,618</u> | <u>29,756,910</u> | <u>29,648,337</u> | <u>31,590,725</u> | <u>32,372,732</u> |
| Change in Net Assets from Operations | <u>(2,407,701)</u> | <u>(2,586,782)</u> | <u>1,781,849</u> | <u>661,060</u> | <u>(1,780,672)</u> |
| Less: Depreciation | <u>3,326,813</u> | <u>3,364,722</u> | <u>3,450,433</u> | <u>3,433,428</u> | <u>3,442,145</u> |
| Net Operating Surplus (Deficit) | <u>919,112</u> | <u>777,940</u> | <u>5,232,282</u> | <u>4,094,488</u> | <u>1,661,473</u> |
| NonOperating Activities | | | | | |
| Contributions received for Long-Term Purpo | 3,146,887 | 5,732,185 | 2,972,840 | 1,928,827 | 4,764,558 |
| Income from sale of Tax Credits | - | - | - | 1,359,166 | 3,404,376 |
| Income (loss) on Investments | (1,438,784) | 2,202,614 | (196,499) | 118,737 | 231,419 |
| Income (loss) on Endowment Investments | (9,346,366) | 9,862,432 | 488,385 | 1,563,580 | 2,391,071 |
| Capital Expenditures | <u>(1,918,950)</u> | <u>(1,066,250)</u> | <u>(1,268,850)</u> | <u>(1,607,231)</u> | <u>(3,838,943)</u> |
| Total NonOperating Activities | <u>(9,557,213)</u> | <u>16,730,981</u> | <u>1,995,876</u> | <u>3,363,079</u> | <u>6,952,481</u> |

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
PROPOSED BUDGET
2023-2024

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Ministry Impact: Covenant Theological Seminary is a ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America training pastors, counselors, and others who seek to minister in Christ's church. Our purpose is to glorify the triune God by training his servants to walk in God's grace, minister God's Word, and equip God's people — all for God's mission. Our thousands of alumni serve throughout the United States and in dozens of other countries. People all over the world continue to download Covenant's free online materials.

Budget Summary: Covenant Seminary's budget is based on revenue projections for student enrollment, gifts and donations, endowment returns, and auxiliary services (primarily student housing). We make reasonable estimates based on past trends, changes in our industry and economic environment, and institutional indicators. The Seminary faces challenges similar to other small institutions of higher education. Data and anecdotes from peers in seminaries and other small schools demonstrate that there is a common challenge in recruiting and retaining students. While the environment is challenging, we believe in the need for biblical, Christ-centered, theological training; and we are adapting so that we can continue as a leading organization in this field. Our critical financial objective is reversing student declines in degree programs focused on the preparation of pastors. Under the leadership of our new president, we are giving renewed attention to denominational leaders and partners to more effectively recruit future pastors and ministry leaders to serve the PCA and the broader evangelical world. We believe that our efforts will lead to enrollment increases, but in the short run we must use reserve funds to finance manageable operating losses (see section V). This controlled use of reserve funds will allow the Seminary to remain poised for growth.

Net Tuition: The Seminary uses credit hours sold (CHS) as its primary financial measure of enrollment. Two years of improving enrollment (9,167 CHS in FY20 and 9,399 CHS in FY21), informed a budget of 9,762 CHS in FY23. However, actual results in FY22 of 8,452 CHS were short

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of expectation. The Seminary's forecast for FY23 is now 7,400 CHS, and the FY24 CHS budget is 7,700. The net tuition budget uses the historical scholarship rate of approximately 39% of gross tuition. Of the \$1,796,531 in budgeted scholarships, \$1,419,310 is "funded," i.e., paid for by funds donated for this purpose.

Tuition Costs: Tuition rates in FY24 will increase to \$595 per credit hour for MDiv and MA students and to \$665 per credit hour for DMin and ThM students. The total costs for the MDiv program remain comparable to peer seminaries. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$17,850 before financial aid.

Gifts and Donations: The unrestricted gifts and donations budget of \$2,286,000 is an increase of 14.3% over the FY23 budget of \$2,000,000. Though a substantial increase in unrestricted giving, we expect to realize these gains through a new, quiet capital campaign called "Bridge the Gap," which is focused on key Seminary donors. Overall, this campaign seeks to raise \$1,000,000 in unrestricted donations.

Endowment Draw: The endowment draw percentage continues to be 5% of the endowment's average fair market value. This fair market value measurement date is one year prior to the beginning of the budgeted fiscal year. Thus, the amount of \$1,765,556 for FY24 was set before the beginning of the budget process.

Auxiliary Services: Low enrollment has adversely impacted the vacancy rate in student housing. This coincides with increased maintenance needs as the Seminary's apartment buildings age. We anticipate that expenses for student housing will exceed revenue in FY24. This negative dynamic will improve in future years as we recruit more students to full-time, in-residence studies.

Expenses: All Seminary departments are asked to submit expense budgets to the business and finance office. The president's cabinet evaluates these budgets in light of revenue assumptions and the strategic direction of the institution. Necessary changes are discussed with departments and approved by the president with the support of the president's cabinet. The Seminary's most significant cost is personnel.

APPENDIX C

Low enrollment has caused a significant shortfall in revenue, which required a reduction in expenses of \$874,270 (or 8.9%) from the FY23 to FY24 budget. While this included painful decisions to cut six full-time positions, the Seminary was able to preserve all academic programs and student services. Additionally, the Seminary’s staff continues to receive cost of living increases in salaries and the same level of employee benefits.

II. Major Changes in Budget

This year there were no major changes in the budget.

III. Income Streams

The Seminary’s budgeted revenue sources in FY24 are as follows:

| | |
|---------------------------|--------------|
| Tuition & Fees | 37.44% |
| Unrestricted Giving | 26.37% |
| Endowment* | 20.37% |
| Temp. Restricted Gifts | 10.82% |
| <u>Auxiliary Services</u> | <u>5.00%</u> |
| Total | 100.0% |

(*Note that the Endowment line reflects the draw for both general operating purposes and student scholarships.)

Tuition and Fees: The budget is based on historical trends combined with current retention and recruitment indicators. It is set before the CHS outcome for the year immediately preceding the budget year is known. Forecast adjustments are made, if necessary, after data on CHS outcomes becomes available.

Unrestricted Giving: The development team has consistently met annual fund goals for several years. The team’s direct knowledge of individual donor circumstances and broader giving trends supports an incremental percentage increase in FY24.

Endowment: The endowment draw calculation is based on a fair market value measurement made one year before the fiscal year begins. Thus, it is a known quantity. Professional management of the endowment, combined with fiduciary oversight by the board of trustees, has

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

successfully minimized volatility that would threaten our endowment draw expectations.

Temporarily Restricted Gifts: Restricted gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are spent for their restricted purposes. During the recent Hope for the Future capital campaign that ended in April 2021, the Seminary accumulated significant restricted gifts. Our development team's interactions with peers and direct experience informs us that donor interest in restricted giving remains strong. However, it is normal that restricted giving is lower during non-campaign years, and the Seminary is experiencing this with 36% less restricted giving revenue in FY24.

Auxiliary Services: Our FY24 budget anticipates a net loss in auxiliary operations. See "Auxiliary Services" under section I above.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

We did not have a major ministry that was not implemented in the past year.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

In the 2022 report to the General Assembly, there was an error in the actual expenses reported for FY21. A year-end adjustment was inadvertently excluded from the figures presented. This caused small errors in several expense lines. The correction of this error has resulted in an overall reduction of FY21 expenses by \$42,085. In this report, the "20-21 Actual" columns present the correct figures.

The Seminary accumulated significant financial reserves in the years prior to FY22. We expect our unrestricted reserves at the end of FY24 to be \$1,392,035.

APPENDIX C

| COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------|-----------------|------------------|--------------------------------------|---|------------------|------------|
| Proposed FY24 Budget | | | | | | | | |
| | Instruction | Student Services | Auxiliary | Academic Support | Institutional Support -- Fundraising | Institutional Support -- General and Administrative | Total | % of Total |
| REVENUES | | | | | | | | |
| Credit Hours Sold | | | | | | | 9,762 | |
| Gross Tuition | 4,606,490 | - | - | - | - | - | 4,606,490 | 53.14% |
| Unfunded Scholarship | (377,221) | - | - | - | - | - | (377,221) | -4.35% |
| Funded Scholarship | (1,419,310) | - | - | - | - | - | (1,419,310) | -16.37% |
| Net Tuition Before Fees | 2,809,959 | - | - | - | - | - | 2,809,959 | 32.41% |
| Fees | 401,689 | - | - | - | - | - | 401,689 | 4.63% |
| Net Tuition & Fees | 3,211,648 | - | - | - | - | - | 3,211,648 | 37.05% |
| Missional Training Center | 34,200 | - | - | - | - | - | 34,200 | 0.39% |
| Gifts and Donations | - | - | - | - | 2,286,000 | - | 2,286,000 | 26.37% |
| Auxiliary Enterprises | - | - | 433,788 | - | - | - | 433,788 | 5.00% |
| Released from Temporary Restriction | 911,160 | - | - | - | - | 26,750 | 937,910 | 10.82% |
| Operational Endowment | - | - | 102,168 | - | - | 1,155,238 | 1,257,406 | 14.50% |
| Endowed Student Aid | 508,150 | - | - | - | - | - | 508,150 | 5.86% |
| TOTAL REVENUES | 4,665,158 | - | 535,956 | - | 2,286,000 | 1,181,988 | 8,669,102 | 100.00% |
| EXPENSES | | | | | | | | |
| Salaries & Wages | 2,346,923 | 807,031 | 159,287 | 323,363 | 689,502 | 514,426 | 4,840,532 | 54.13% |
| Employee Benefits | 477,802 | 209,388 | 54,819 | 80,164 | 196,649 | 170,220 | 1,189,041 | 13.30% |
| Advertising | 6,100 | 14,657 | - | 6,657 | 39,939 | - | 67,352 | 0.75% |
| Contract Services | 40,410 | 47,934 | 40,410 | 40,060 | 44,760 | 121,314 | 334,888 | 3.74% |
| Occupancy, Utilities, & Maintenance | 36,967 | 19,033 | 231,013 | 905 | 5,130 | 10,838 | 303,885 | 3.40% |
| Technology | 104,069 | 65,706 | 39,950 | 31,006 | 45,038 | 50,000 | 335,769 | 3.75% |
| Travel & Entertainment | 67,590 | 90,469 | 625 | 469 | 126,850 | 37,448 | 323,450 | 3.62% |
| | 3,079,861 | 1,254,217 | 526,104 | 482,623 | 1,147,867 | 904,245 | 7,394,917 | 82.69% |
| Other | 133,436 | 63,377 | 3,918 | 77,840 | 96,612 | 64,805 | 439,989 | 4.92% |
| Facilities Allocation | 398,967 | 232,614 | 51,673 | 161,446 | 137,228 | 126,179 | 1,108,109 | 12.39% |
| TOTAL EXPENSES | 3,612,264 | 1,550,209 | 581,696 | 721,910 | 1,381,707 | 1,095,229 | 8,943,015 | 100.00% |
| NET INCOME before Depreciation | 1,052,894 | (1,550,209) | (45,740) | (721,910) | 904,293 | 86,759 | (273,913) | |
| President's Salary | | | | | | | 225,000 | |
| Benefits | | | | | | | 25,675 | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY | | | | |
|---|------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------------|
| Budget Comparison FY22 - FY24 | | | | |
| | 21-22 | 22-23 | 23-24 | FY24 Budget to |
| | Actual | Budget | Budget | FY22 Actual |
| | | | | Favorable / (Unfavorable) |
| REVENUES | | | | |
| Credit Hours Sold | 8,452 | 9,762 | 7,700 | (752) |
| Gross Tuition | \$4,705,553 | \$5,753,190 | \$4,606,490 | (\$99,063) |
| Unfunded Scholarship | (403,674) | (997,336) | (377,221) | 26,453 |
| Funded Scholarship | (1,497,739) | (1,246,408) | (1,419,310) | 78,429 |
| Net Tuition Before Fees | 2,804,140 | 3,509,446 | 2,809,959 | 5,819 |
| Fees | 248,201 | 487,859 | 401,689 | 153,488 |
| Net Tuition & Fees | 3,052,341 | 3,997,305 | 3,211,648 | 159,307 |
| Missional Training Center | 37,800 | 34,200 | 34,200 | (3,600) |
| Gifts and Donations | 2,126,348 | 2,000,000 | 2,286,000 | 159,652 |
| Auxiliary Enterprises | 544,196 | 596,089 | 433,788 | (110,408) |
| Released from Temporary Restriction | 1,442,788 | 1,469,962 | 937,910 | (504,878) |
| Operational Endowment | 1,129,404 | 1,218,585 | 1,257,406 | 128,002 |
| Endowed Student Aid | 324,021 | 425,490 | 508,150 | 184,129 |
| TOTAL REVENUES | 8,656,898 | 9,741,631 | 8,669,102 | 12,204 |
| EXPENSES | | | | |
| President's Cabinet | | | | |
| President / Trustees | 370,149 | 363,913 | 366,681 | 3,468 |
| Chaplain | 41,732 | 46,187 | | 41,732 |
| Strategic Academic Projects | (222) | 250 | | (222) |
| Operations | 292,303 | 289,680 | 205,101 | 87,202 |
| Total President's Cabinet | 703,962 | 700,030 | 571,782 | 132,180 |
| Academics | | | | |
| Instruction | 1,646,469 | 1,762,166 | 1,720,024 | (73,555) |
| Disability Ministry | 20,676 | | 16,750 | 3,926 |
| Field Education | 120,322 | 136,692 | 26,291 | 94,031 |
| Doctor of Ministry | 67,886 | 108,753 | 91,335 | (23,449) |
| Master of Theology (Th. M.) | 3,000 | 2,550 | 3,060 | (60) |
| Online Education | 151,794 | 230,470 | 208,642 | (56,848) |
| Counseling | 769,885 | 800,657 | 733,964 | 35,921 |
| World Missions | 23,115 | 35,055 | 24,020 | (905) |
| Francis Schaeffer Institute | 223,260 | 235,421 | 132,841 | 90,419 |
| Church Planting | 87,498 | 123,605 | 121,999 | (34,501) |
| Seattle Site | 60 | | | 60 |
| Nashville Site | 1,743 | | | 1,743 |
| Total Academics | 3,115,708 | 3,435,369 | 3,078,926 | 36,782 |
| General | | | | |
| Library | 462,726 | 496,979 | 413,776 | 48,950 |
| Student Life | 341,747 | 375,822 | 356,140 | (14,393) |
| Registration & Academic Advising | 225,923 | 254,500 | 243,990 | (18,067) |
| Financial Aid Administration | 116,740 | 115,083 | 123,549 | (6,809) |
| Development | 754,973 | 772,876 | 787,456 | (32,483) |
| Communications | 375,503 | 414,287 | 391,931 | (16,428) |
| Admissions | 218,931 | 337,132 | 343,475 | (124,544) |
| Alumni Relations | 125,115 | 125,786 | 130,046 | (4,931) |
| Business Office | 418,021 | 424,159 | 369,929 | 48,092 |
| Information Technology Services | 606,568 | 666,148 | 595,044 | 11,524 |
| Facilities | 1,059,990 | 1,109,355 | 1,053,211 | 6,779 |
| General Sub-total | 4,706,237 | 5,092,127 | 4,808,547 | (102,310) |
| Total Educational and General | 8,525,907 | 9,227,526 | 8,459,255 | 66,652 |
| Total Auxiliary Enterprises Expenses | 573,953 | 579,005 | 483,765 | 90,188 |
| Transfers to Non-operating Funds | 15,687 | 10,759 | | 15,687 |
| Hope for the Future Campaign | 18 | | | 18 |
| TOTAL EXPENSES | 9,115,565 | 9,817,290 | 8,943,020 | 172,545 |
| OPERATING NET INCOME | (458,667) | (75,659) | (273,918) | 184,749 |
| NON-OPERATING ACTIVITY | | | | |
| Presidential Search/Transition Expense | 188,999 | | | 188,999 |
| * In years with negative net income, operating reserves are used to fund the deficit. | | | | |

APPENDIX C

| COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY | | | | | |
|--|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Budget Comparison FY20 - FY24 | | | | | |
| | 19-20 | 20-21 | 21-22 | 22-23 | 23-24 |
| | Actual | Actual | Actual | Budget | Budget |
| REVENUES | | | | | |
| Credit Hours Sold | 9,167 | 9,399 | 8,452 | 9,762 | 7,700 |
| Gross Tuition | \$4,852,715 | \$5,103,898 | \$4,705,553 | \$5,753,190 | \$4,606,490 |
| Unfunded Scholarship | (874,818) | (1,060,091) | (403,674) | (997,336) | (377,221) |
| Funded Scholarship | (1,013,036) | (891,908) | (1,497,739) | (1,246,408) | (1,419,310) |
| Net Tuition Before Fees | 2,964,861 | 3,151,899 | 2,804,140 | 3,509,446 | 2,809,959 |
| Fees | 190,875 | 195,682 | 248,201 | 487,859 | 401,689 |
| Net Tuition & Fees | 3,155,736 | 3,347,581 | 3,052,341 | 3,997,305 | 3,211,648 |
| Missional Training Center | 27,600 | 33,600 | 37,800 | 34,200 | 34,200 |
| Gifts and Donations | 1,757,428 | 2,008,245 | 2,126,348 | 2,000,000 | 2,286,000 |
| Auxiliary Enterprises | 639,434 | 536,339 | 544,196 | 596,089 | 433,788 |
| Released from Temporary Restriction | 1,696,534 | 1,085,444 | 1,442,788 | 1,469,962 | 937,910 |
| Operational Endowment | 1,173,152 | 1,267,342 | 1,129,404 | 1,218,585 | 1,257,406 |
| Endowed Student Aid | 313,052 | 316,141 | 324,021 | 425,490 | 508,150 |
| TOTAL REVENUES | 8,762,936 | 8,594,692 | 8,656,898 | 9,741,631 | 8,669,102 |
| EXPENSES | | | | | |
| President's Cabinet | | | | | |
| President / Trustees | 291,823 | 386,981 | 370,149 | 363,913 | 366,681 |
| Chaplain | 64,354 | 40,737 | 41,732 | 46,187 | |
| Strategic Academic Projects | 124,728 | 128,233 | (222) | 250 | |
| Operations | 216,621 | 201,084 | 292,303 | 289,680 | 205,101 |
| Total President's Cabinet | 697,526 | 757,035 | 703,962 | 700,030 | 571,782 |
| Academics | | | | | |
| Instruction | 1,501,863 | 1,560,386 | 1,646,469 | 1,762,166 | 1,720,024 |
| Disability Ministry | 26,424 | 18,659 | 20,676 | | 16,750 |
| Field Education | 103,778 | 120,849 | 120,322 | 136,692 | 26,291 |
| Doctor of Ministry | 31,795 | 35,083 | 67,886 | 108,753 | 91,335 |
| Master of Theology (Th. M.) | 2,500 | 2,500 | 3,000 | 2,550 | 3,060 |
| Online Education | 112,280 | 86,675 | 151,794 | 230,470 | 208,642 |
| Counseling | 571,921 | 654,748 | 769,885 | 800,657 | 733,964 |
| World Missions | 2,565 | 1,551 | 23,115 | 35,055 | 24,020 |
| Francis Schaeffer Institute | 204,687 | 206,225 | 223,260 | 235,421 | 132,841 |
| Church Planting | 77,676 | 88,013 | 87,498 | 123,605 | 121,999 |
| Nashville Site | 2,544 | 2,395 | 1,743 | | |
| Partnership Development | 123 | | 60 | | |
| Total Academics | 2,638,156 | 2,777,084 | 3,115,708 | 3,435,369 | 3,078,926 |
| General | | | | | |
| Library | 388,185 | 426,080 | 462,726 | 496,979 | 413,776 |
| Student Life | 273,275 | 291,629 | 341,747 | 375,822 | 356,140 |
| Registration & Academic Advising | 179,242 | 203,950 | 225,923 | 254,500 | 243,990 |
| Financial Aid Administration | 120,495 | 118,033 | 116,740 | 115,083 | 123,549 |
| Development | 575,287 | 695,617 | 754,973 | 772,876 | 787,456 |
| Communications | 426,407 | 400,206 | 375,503 | 414,287 | 391,931 |
| Admissions | 226,911 | 168,131 | 218,931 | 337,132 | 343,475 |
| Alumni Relations | 94,252 | 127,219 | 125,115 | 125,786 | 130,046 |
| Business Office | 383,946 | 394,163 | 418,021 | 424,159 | 369,929 |
| Information Technology Services | 519,709 | 533,330 | 606,568 | 666,148 | 595,044 |
| Facilities | 978,964 | 1,007,595 | 1,059,990 | 1,109,355 | 1,053,211 |
| General Sub-total | 4,166,673 | 4,365,953 | 4,706,237 | 5,092,127 | 4,808,547 |
| Total Educational and General | 7,502,355 | 7,900,072 | 8,525,907 | 9,227,526 | 8,459,255 |
| Total Auxiliary Enterprises Expenses | 573,534 | 520,181 | 573,953 | 579,005 | 483,765 |
| Transfers to Non-operating Funds | 17,113 | 17,113 | 15,687 | 10,759 | |
| Hope for the Future Campaign | 84,983 | 82,921 | 18 | | |
| TOTAL EXPENSES | 8,177,985 | 8,520,287 | 9,115,565 | 9,817,290 | 8,943,020 |
| OPERATING NET INCOME | 584,951 | 74,405 | (458,667) | (75,659) | (273,918) |
| NON-OPERATING ACTIVITY | | | | | |
| PPP Loan Received (forgiveness criteria met in FY20) | 1,102,300 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Presidential Search/Transition Expense | 0 | 55,039 | 188,999 | 0 | 0 |
| <i>* In years with negative net income, operating reserves are used to fund the deficit.</i> | | | | | |

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
PROPOSED BUDGET
2024

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The Committee on Mission to North America (MNA) is a Permanent Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), serving PCA churches and presbyteries under the nonprofit corporation of the PCA. Per *Rules of Assembly Operations* VI.6-2, ‘The affairs of the church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America’.

MNA accomplishes its mission to cultivate Kingdom advancement through the PCA in North America through its various ministries.

Church Planting: MNA provides services to those seeking to be church planting catalysts (church planting networks, presbyteries, individual churches) or those seeking to pursue church planting and, on a denominational level, offers services such as church planter development and recruiting, assessment, assistance with placement, training, coaching and fundraising consultation, and cash management services at no charge.

MNA also provides publications and referrals for established PCA churches to equip them for participation in church planting as well as forums for leaders in church planting across the PCA to gather for the sharing of ideas, for further leadership training and for creating and carrying out the North American vision for church planting.

PCA Five Million Loan Fund: The purpose of the PCA Five Million Loan Fund, managed by MNA, is to make loans to PCA organized and mission churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.

PCA Unity Fund: The purpose of the PCA Unity Fund is to provide resources for the seminary training, mentoring and development of ethnic minority leadership in the PCA through partnership with individuals, churches, and presbyteries, with the goal of raising up Reformed minority Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders, Church Staff, and Missionaries within the denomination.

APPENDIX C

Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

II. Major Changes in Budget

There are no major changes in the proposed 2024 budget.

III. Income Streams

MNA’s main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share giving, and investment income.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

Assumption for 2024 budget: MNA is submitting a 2024 proposed budget that is an increase of 11% from the 2023 budget. Due to an increase in church planter project accounts and growth in permanent staff ministry development, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2024.

Per Capita Calculation: The 2024 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$26,130,850 is adjusted using the following formula:

| | |
|--|---------------|
| 2024 Proposed Total Expense Budget | \$ 26,130,850 |
| 2024 Proposed Church Planters/Missionaries Expense | (15,602,500) |
| Subtotal | 10,528,350 |
| | |
| 2024 Budgeted investment income | (440,884) |
| 2024 Budgeted conference revenue | (450,004) |
| Total Net Partnership Share Fund | \$ 9,637,461 |
| | |

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$9,637,461 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2024.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

An overall net increase of 8% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.

The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space increased to a projected estimate of \$14 per square foot for the 2024 budget projection.

APPENDIX C

Mission to North America
Proposed 2024 Budget

| | Total Program | Total Administration/ General | Total Fund Raising | Total | % of Total |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Support and Revenue | | | | | |
| Contributions | \$ 22,800,546 | \$ 1,835,916 | \$ 603,500 | \$ 25,239,961 | 96.6% |
| Investment | - | 440,884 | - | 440,884 | 1.7% |
| Conference and Other Revenues | 450,004 | - | - | 450,004 | 1.7% |
| Total Support and Revenue | 23,250,550 | 2,276,800 | 603,500 | 26,130,850 | 100% |
| Expenses | | | | | |
| Coordinator Salary & Housing | - | 128,750 | 128,750 | 257,500 | 1.0% |
| Coordinator Benefits | - | 31,250 | 31,250 | 62,500 | 0.2% |
| Salaries | 3,446,832 | 780,000 | 236,250 | 4,463,082 | 17.1% |
| Benefits | 144,920 | 260,000 | 78,750 | 483,670 | 1.9% |
| Projects/Direct Support | 18,005,549 | 600,000 | - | 18,605,549 | 71.2% |
| Travel | 573,500 | 275,000 | 125,000 | 973,500 | 3.7% |
| Telephone | - | - | - | - | 0.0% |
| Postage | 17,500 | 21,500 | - | 39,000 | 0.1% |
| Materials/Supplies | 53,750 | - | - | 53,750 | 0.2% |
| Office Space | - | - | - | - | 0.0% |
| Scholarship/Training | 125,000 | - | - | 125,000 | 0.5% |
| Missionary Ministry Programming | 8,500 | - | - | 8,500 | 0.0% |
| Ministry Development | 673,500 | - | - | 673,500 | 2.6% |
| Ministry Publications | 82,000 | - | - | 82,000 | 0.3% |
| Conferences/Meetings | 55,500 | - | - | 55,500 | 0.2% |
| Insurance | - | - | - | - | 0.0% |
| Equipment & Maintenance | - | - | 3,500 | 3,500 | 0.0% |
| Consultants | 1,000 | - | - | 1,000 | 0.0% |
| NAE Dues | 1,500 | 4,800 | - | 6,300 | 0.0% |
| Audit/Legal Services | - | 55,500 | - | 55,500 | 0.2% |
| General Assembly | 53,000 | 75,000 | - | 128,000 | 0.5% |
| Committee Meeting | 8,500 | 25,000 | - | 33,500 | 0.1% |
| Depreciation | - | 35,000 | - | 35,000 | 0.1% |
| Capital Expenditures | - | 20,000 | - | 20,000 | 0.1% |
| Depreciation | - | (35,000) | - | (35,000) | -0.1% |
| Total Expenses | 23,250,550 | 2,276,800 | 603,500 | 26,130,850 | 100% |
| Net of Revenue over Expenses | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | \$ - | - |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2024 Budget

| | 2022 Actual | 2022 Budget | 2023 Budget | Proposed 2024 Budget | % of Total | Change in Budget \$ | % |
|--|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------------|----------------|---------------------------|---------------|
| Support and Revenues | | | | | | | |
| Individuals | \$ 428,305 | \$ 1,125,543 | \$ 1,406,820 | \$ 1,456,748 | 5.57% | \$ 49,928 | 3.55% |
| Individuals - Designated for permanent staff | 2,292,781 | 1,915,825 | 2,111,616 | 2,322,778 | 8.89% | 211,162 | 10.00% |
| Individuals - Designated for church planters | 9,722,339 | 8,491,789 | 8,737,037 | 9,742,949 | 37.29% | 1,005,913 | 11.51% |
| Churches | 1,416,949 | 2,016,403 | 2,194,259 | 2,303,972 | 8.82% | 109,713 | 5.00% |
| Churches - Designated for permanent staff | 2,268,853 | 2,043,808 | 2,195,999 | 2,415,599 | 9.24% | 219,600 | 10.00% |
| Churches - Designated for church planters | 4,447,759 | 4,841,996 | 5,009,096 | 5,859,550 | 22.42% | 850,455 | 16.98% |
| Corporation/Foundation | 1,381,902 | 842,739 | 1,034,876 | 1,138,364 | 4.36% | 103,488 | 10.00% |
| Investment | (828,811) | 328,466 | 419,890 | 440,884 | 1.69% | 20,994 | 5.00% |
| Conference and Other Revenues | 273,495 | 336,739 | 428,576 | 450,004 | 1.72% | 21,429 | 5.00% |
| Total Support and Revenues | 21,403,572 | 21,943,309 | 23,538,168 | 26,130,850 | 100.00% | 2,592,681 | 11.01% |
| Expenses | | | | | | | |
| Program | | | | | | | |
| Church Planters and Missionaries | 14,170,098 | 13,333,785 | 13,746,132 | 15,602,500 | 59.71% | 1,856,368 | 13.50% |
| Church Planting | 2,790,945 | 1,986,249 | 2,284,425 | 2,477,000 | 9.48% | 192,575 | 8.43% |
| MNA Ministries | 4,391,953 | 3,758,723 | 4,584,311 | 5,019,550 | 19.21% | 435,239 | 9.49% |
| Ministry to Constituency | 100,028 | 175,805 | 151,500 | 151,500 | 0.58% | - | 0.00% |
| Five Million Fund | 1,000 | 1,500 | - | - | 0.00% | - | 0.00% |
| Total Program | 21,454,024 | 19,256,063 | 20,766,368 | 23,250,550 | 88.98% | 2,484,182 | 11.96% |
| Support Services | | | | | | | |
| Administrative & General | 2,031,411 | 1,916,220 | 2,054,300 | 2,156,800 | 8.25% | 102,500 | 4.99% |
| General Assembly | 60,162 | 75,000 | 75,000 | 75,000 | 0.29% | - | 0.00% |
| Committee Meetings | 24,585 | 20,000 | 20,000 | 25,000 | 0.10% | 5,000 | 25.00% |
| Development | 372,892 | 656,026 | 602,500 | 603,500 | 2.31% | 1,000 | 0.17% |
| Total Support Services | 2,489,050 | 2,667,246 | 2,751,800 | 2,860,300 | 10.95% | 108,500 | 3.94% |
| Capital Expenditures | - | 20,000 | 20,000 | 20,000 | 0.08% | - | 0.00% |
| Depreciation Expense | 27,859 | 35,000 | 35,000 | 35,000 | 0.13% | - | 0.00% |
| Depreciation Expense | - | (35,000) | (35,000) | (35,000) | | | |
| Total Expenses | 23,970,933 | 21,943,309 | 23,538,168 | 26,130,850 | 100.00% | 2,592,682 | 11.01% |
| Net Revenue | \$ (2,567,361) | \$ (0) | \$ - | \$ - | | | |
| Additional Information: | | | | | | | |
| Coordinator Salary | \$ 220,000 | \$ 205,383 | \$ 215,652 | \$ 251,000 | | 35,348 | 16% |
| Coordinator Benefits | 53,504 | 51,996 | 54,596 | 62,500 | | 7,904 | 14% |
| Total | \$ 273,504 | \$ 257,379 | \$ 270,248 | \$ 313,500 | | 43,252 | 16% |

APPENDIX C

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
Five Year Financial History (Actual)**

| | 2018 | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| Support/Revenues | | | | | |
| Individuals | \$ 9,949,917 | \$ 11,171,531 | \$ 12,247,018 | \$ 13,340,936 | \$ 12,443,425 |
| Churches | 7,032,848 | 6,720,926 | 7,212,248 | 6,795,965 | 8,133,561 |
| Corporation/Foundation | 883,428 | 867,060 | 963,698 | 820,023 | 1,381,902 |
| Investment | 182,329 | 281,432 | 273,743 | (215,733) | (828,811) |
| Conference and Other Revenues | 266,714 | 290,547 | 558,860 | 340,975 | 273,495 |
| Total Support and Revenues | 18,315,236 | 19,331,496 | 21,255,567 | 21,082,165 | 21,403,572 |
| Expenses | | | | | |
| Program | | | | | |
| Church Planting | 12,679,182 | 13,694,580 | 13,345,517 | 13,948,519 | 16,962,043 |
| MNA Ministries | 3,106,611 | 3,389,386 | 3,612,706 | 4,396,371 | 4,391,953 |
| Ministry to Constituency | 100,416 | 133,343 | 75,182 | 89,790 | 100,028 |
| Total Program | 15,886,209 | 17,217,309 | 17,033,405 | 18,434,680 | 21,454,024 |
| Support Services | | | | | |
| Administrative and General | 1,550,797 | 1,745,320 | 1,937,881 | 1,585,173 | 2,031,411 |
| General Assembly | 68,920 | 96,863 | 5,726 | 47,409 | 60,162 |
| Committee Meetings | 25,597 | 21,303 | 9,830 | 8,400 | 24,585 |
| Development | 509,469 | 594,558 | 533,129 | 333,849 | 372,892 |
| Total Support Services | 2,154,783 | 2,458,045 | 2,486,566 | 1,974,830 | 2,489,050 |
| Depreciation Expense | 25,103 | 31,071 | 23,913 | 28,578 | 27,859 |
| Total Expenses | 18,066,095 | 19,706,425 | 19,543,885 | 20,438,089 | 23,970,933 |
| Revenues Less Expenses | \$ 249,141 | \$ (374,930) | \$ 1,711,682 | \$ 644,076 | \$ (2,567,361) |

NOTE regarding negative final outcomes: The deficit in any year is created by spending down the project and designated support accounts which had accumulated positive balances in previous years. Therefore, they indicate disbursement of actual cash rather than deficit spending.

MISSION TO THE WORLD
PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2024 BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

The proposed 2024 budget is based on an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World (MTW) as it operates in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2022 and extend these indicators into 2023 and 2024.

2022 was a year of high stock market volatility as a result of various contributing factors such as inflation reaching heights unseen since the early 1980s; the Federal Reserve aggressively raising interest rates and the Russia/Ukraine war. The performance of the S&P 500 varied greatly from month to month in 2022, exhibiting some rather large monthly moves. In addition, global financial conditions are becoming tighter with higher-than-expected inflation in the largest European economies and resulting in higher field costs.

Due to the dismal performance of the market, MTW's investments experienced a negative return in 2022. It appears that stock volatility will continue into 2023 and we might be headed into a mild recession, therefore, we are budgeting accordingly with decreases in endowment and investments income. Also, compensation for home office staff and missionaries were adjusted for inflation in 2022 and increases are budgeted for the following two years.

We want to give God praise that in spite of the unstable economy in 2022, MTW contributions ended with increases in giving from our churches and individual donors. MTW saw a 5.6% increase in giving to our missionaries and a 60.6% increase in giving to field projects and teams. The significant increase in giving to our field projects and teams was mainly attributable to the astounding response to our ask for the Ukraine crisis. We rejoice that we were able to see our ministries fully funded and the faithful support of our donors.

II. Major Changes in Budget:

Changes in budget reflect a sober look at the unstable economy and a desire to be a good steward of the resources God gives us through His

APPENDIX C

people. We carefully worked with each department to reach a balanced budget in the home office. Due to the uncertain future, a hiring freeze has been implemented. Several minor adjustments helped reach the proposed budget. The outcome should allow us to continue to give full support to our missionaries while helping them to advance ministry.

In 2023, we plan to continually increase our engagement with national partners at a strategic level and emphasize partnerships with PCA churches and other agencies to advance church planting around the world. We will seek to open new ministries with an emphasis on church planting and other support ministries tied closely to the churches with which we work.

In 2022, we experienced a net decrease of 18 long-term missionaries and an increase of seven short-term missionaries over 2021. The decrease to long-term missionaries was mainly attributed to the retirement of our aging missionaries. As a result of increased short-term trips in 2022, we experienced an increase of 27 interns and an increase in 736 one-to-three-week trip participants.

The missionary selection process was modified and beginning 2023, all new candidates will begin as initial term missionaries and if approved, will transition to long-term missionaries. The category of short-term missionaries will phase out by 2024.

| Ministry Personnel Plans | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 Plan | 2024 Plan |
|---------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------------|------------------|
| Long-Term Missionaries | 625 | 588 | 570 | 570 | 628 |
| Short-Term Missionaries | 73 | 59 | 66 | 58 | - |
| Initial Term Missionaries | - | - | - | 55 | 115 |
| Intern Missionaries | 31 | 48 | 75 | 100 | 125 |
| Volunteers | 146 | 290 | 1026 | 500 | 700 |

Efforts of the Partner Relations Department will continue to focus on raising endowment funds and increasing planned giving that will help mitigate the administrative fee for long-term missionaries and provide funding for the Partner Relations Department’s strategic initiatives.

Our U. S. Operations team (U.S. Ops) continues to strengthen MTW’s relationships with local churches, presbyteries, and seminaries/universities by providing helpful resources and promoting mission opportunities. All five regional mobilization centers (hubs) are established and currently

active for the mobilizing of missionaries and partnering with churches in their respective regions. Unfortunately, we have not seen the growth in our missionary force that we desired. Therefore, U.S. Ops is re-examining their mobilization strategy and restructuring the hubs to be more efficient and effective.

In 2022, the Information Technology Department (IT) implemented a new software platform: Survey Monkey Apply. It is an online application tool to create an easier application and approval process for people who would like to serve with MTW as interns. This platform has contributed to the largest number of people applying for internship service with MTW. There are additional uses planned for this software to support other types of applications with MTW in the future.

Additionally, IT began to investigate a more robust customer relations management (CRM) software system. A project timeline and scope have been developed and implementation of the CRM is expected by the end of 2023 or beginning of 2024.

III. Income Streams:

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, office personnel, annual income, and annual expenses. In making these projections, the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2023 will show additional results during 2024, amplified by the efforts of the hubs. Beginning 2023, we are already welcoming 24 new missionaries. MTW continues to focus on its goal of mobilizing churches to send out at least 1% of their adult members for world missions.

We plan to hold home office staff hiring in 2023 and 2024 to support the strategic initiative to control the growth of administrative fees. Any additions will be directly related to new ministry that will generate needed income.

We have anticipated a mild recession in 2023 and expect other global economic factors to be unstable. With inflation projected to continue in 2023, we anticipate an increase in ministry costs. Therefore, we find it will be necessary to take specific steps to keep income and expenses in balance.

APPENDIX C

Income projections have assumed a gradual increase in donor giving. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted the numbers for inflation, and balanced this with future income and growth projections. For expense projections, we analyzed the historic and economic trends and adjusted operating expenses accordingly.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances decreased in 2022 and our Resource Team continues to work closely with each missionary account in deficit or trending toward deficit to address their ongoing support needs.

Partnership share giving for the home office indicated an increase in 2022 and is projected to hold steady in the coming year.

Project and team income are calculated by reviewing active and planned special projects. There was a significant increase in project and team income in 2022 mainly due to the \$8 million raised for the Ukraine crises. We don't plan similar income increases in the following two years but have budgeted for increased distributions for relief efforts. Our Ambassadors program continues to provide major funding for new fields, church planting, training nationals, and mercy ministry.

Investment income projections assume a continued unstable stock market and are planning for less endowment earnings being available for use in the general fund. The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary was increased in 2023 by 15%. This is an increase of the lowered 40% administrative fee structure from 2022. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

The 2021 trend of increasing medical claims continued through 2022 with many of the medical claims occurring during the first half of the year. Inflationary increases to medical and pharmaceutical costs also impacted the Medical Fund which has led to a significant decrease in the fund, bringing the reserve to \$2.5 million. As a result, the monthly health insurance premium for missionaries and office staff were increased in 2023.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All major ministry items were implemented.

V. Notes to Budget

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2024. The first table shows the 2024 budget broken down into major components. The second table presents a historical perspective showing 2022 unaudited actual information and budget approved at General Assembly, 2023 modified budget, 2024 proposed budget and the changes in budget from 2023 to 2024. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

APPENDIX C

| MISSION TO THE WORLD | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|---------------|
| PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | | |
| Consolidated Budget | Ministry | | | Designated | Capital | | % of |
| Functional Analysis | Program | Administration | Fundraising | Programs | Assets | Total | Total |
| Income | | | | | | | |
| Missionary Contributions | 52,595,550 | - | - | - | - | 52,595,550 | 69.1% |
| Project/Team Contributions | 11,488,140 | - | - | - | - | 11,488,140 | 15.1% |
| Unrestricted Contributions | - | 2,210,700 | - | - | - | 2,210,700 | 2.9% |
| Medical Fund Income | - | - | - | 5,500 | - | 5,500 | 0.0% |
| Endowment Income | - | - | - | 2,801,210 | - | 2,801,210 | 3.7% |
| Investment Income | - | - | - | 5,076,630 | - | 5,076,630 | 6.7% |
| Other Income | 1,898,402 | 17,398 | - | - | - | 1,915,800 | 2.5% |
| Total Income | 65,982,092 | 2,228,098 | - | 7,883,340 | - | 76,093,530 | 100.0% |
| Transfers | | | | | | | |
| | (8,436,420) | 7,282,540 | - | 828,880 | 325,000 | - | |
| Total Income & Transfers | 57,545,672 | 9,510,638 | - | 8,712,220 | 325,000 | 76,093,530 | |
| Expenses | | | | | | | |
| Staff Personnel Costs | - | 6,082,605 | 528,925 | - | - | 6,611,530 | 8.7% |
| Facilities & Vehicles | - | 167,760 | 14,590 | - | - | 182,350 | 0.2% |
| Marketing | - | 158,690 | 15,700 | - | - | 174,390 | 0.2% |
| Fees & Permits | - | 72,585 | 8,725 | - | - | 81,310 | 0.1% |
| Insurance | - | 155,020 | 13,480 | - | - | 168,500 | 0.2% |
| Professional Services | - | 458,230 | 188,170 | - | - | 646,400 | 0.9% |
| Information Technology | - | 874,140 | 71,900 | - | - | 946,040 | 1.2% |
| Distributions | - | 18,900 | - | - | - | 18,900 | 0.0% |
| Ministry Expenses | - | 1,460 | 10,740 | - | - | 12,200 | 0.0% |
| Office Expenses | - | 19,845 | 1,730 | - | - | 21,575 | 0.0% |
| Hospitality Meals | - | 60,535 | 49,535 | - | - | 110,070 | 0.1% |
| Gifts & Awards | - | 38,640 | 3,360 | - | - | 42,000 | 0.1% |
| Postage & Delivery | - | 99,215 | 1,975 | - | - | 101,190 | 0.1% |
| Conferences | - | 164,870 | 2,600 | - | - | 167,470 | 0.2% |
| Travel Expenses | - | 552,825 | 452,315 | - | - | 1,005,140 | 1.3% |
| Project & Team Expenses | 13,915,100 | - | - | - | - | 13,915,100 | 18.3% |
| Missionary Personnel Costs | 33,878,160 | - | 2,432,840 | - | - | 36,311,000 | 47.8% |
| Missionary Operating Expenses | 5,020,285 | - | 360,515 | - | - | 5,380,800 | 7.1% |
| Endowment Expenses | - | - | - | 17,625 | - | 17,625 | 0.0% |
| Investment Expenses | - | - | - | 3,065,440 | - | 3,065,440 | 4.0% |
| Medical Claims & Expenses | - | - | - | 6,061,420 | - | 6,061,420 | 8.0% |
| Depreciation | - | - | - | - | 967,725 | 967,725 | 1.3% |
| Total Expenses | 52,813,545 | 8,925,320 | 4,157,100 | 9,144,485 | 967,725 | 76,008,175 | 100.0% |
| Consolidated Excess or Deficit | 4,732,127 | 585,318 | (4,157,100) | (432,265) | (642,725) | 85,355 | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| MISSION TO THE WORLD | | | | | | | |
|--|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------|
| PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET COMPARISON | | | | | | | |
| Consolidated Budget Comparison | 2022 Unaudited Actual | 2022 GA Approved Budget | 2023 GA Modified Budget | 2024 GA Proposed Budget | Budget % of Total | 2023 to 2024 Change in Budget | |
| | | | | | | \$ | % |
| <u>Income</u> | | | | | | | |
| Missionary Contributions | 47,435,051 | 46,049,375 | 50,091,000 | 52,595,550 | 69.1% | 2,504,550 | 5.00% |
| Project/Team Contributions | 17,488,796 | 9,182,030 | 11,233,800 | 11,488,140 | 15.1% | 254,340 | 2.26% |
| Unrestricted Contributions | 1,773,053 | 2,100,000 | 2,171,520 | 2,210,700 | 2.9% | 39,180 | 1.80% |
| Medical Fund Income | 5,228 | 5,000 | 5,000 | 5,500 | 0.0% | 500 | 10.00% |
| Endowment Income | (7,264,237) | 6,014,650 | (2,464,344) | 2,801,210 | 3.7% | 5,265,554 | 213.67% |
| Investment Income | (6,092,672) | 8,347,000 | (245,060) | 5,076,630 | 6.7% | 5,321,690 | 2171.59% |
| Other Income | 1,887,611 | 1,756,560 | 1,885,740 | 1,915,800 | 2.5% | 30,060 | 1.59% |
| Total Income | 55,232,830 | 73,454,615 | 62,677,656 | 76,093,530 | 100.0% | 13,415,874 | 21.40% |
| <u>Expenses</u> | | | | | | | |
| Staff Personnel Costs | 6,192,860 | 6,158,455 | 6,450,273 | 6,611,530 | 8.7% | 161,257 | 2.50% |
| Facilities & Vehicles | 153,263 | 192,454 | 181,532 | 182,350 | 0.2% | 818 | 0.45% |
| Marketing | 126,600 | 198,756 | 173,091 | 174,390 | 0.2% | 1,299 | 0.75% |
| Fees & Permits | 68,431 | 96,246 | 80,902 | 81,310 | 0.1% | 408 | 0.50% |
| Insurance | 183,116 | 156,770 | 154,095 | 168,500 | 0.2% | 14,405 | 9.35% |
| Professional Services | 627,428 | 715,518 | 633,895 | 646,400 | 0.9% | 12,505 | 1.97% |
| Information Technology | 796,543 | 785,458 | 859,654 | 946,040 | 1.2% | 86,386 | 10.05% |
| Distributions | 26,916 | 18,283 | 18,350 | 18,900 | 0.0% | 550 | 3.00% |
| Ministry Expenses | 8,711 | 14,634 | 12,085 | 12,200 | 0.0% | 115 | 0.95% |
| Office Expenses | 14,644 | 21,924 | 21,466 | 21,575 | 0.0% | 109 | 0.51% |
| Hospitality Meals | 96,404 | 88,165 | 109,249 | 110,070 | 0.1% | 821 | 0.75% |
| Gifts & Awards | 40,326 | 35,470 | 41,209 | 42,000 | 0.1% | 791 | 1.92% |
| Postage & Delivery | 83,420 | 103,204 | 100,474 | 101,190 | 0.1% | 716 | 0.71% |
| Conferences | 146,356 | 97,699 | 165,808 | 167,470 | 0.2% | 1,662 | 1.00% |
| Travel Expenses | 885,331 | 512,004 | 1,000,137 | 1,005,140 | 1.3% | 5,003 | 0.50% |
| Project & Team Expenses | 13,730,552 | 10,900,064 | 13,850,716 | 13,915,100 | 18.3% | 64,384 | 0.46% |
| Missionary Personnel Costs | 33,113,486 | 32,162,580 | 35,396,299 | 36,311,000 | 47.8% | 914,701 | 2.58% |
| Missionary Operating Expenses | 5,150,380 | 4,065,425 | 5,302,450 | 5,380,800 | 7.1% | 78,350 | 1.48% |
| Endowment Expenses | 16,575 | 22,500 | 15,600 | 17,625 | 0.0% | 2,025 | 12.98% |
| Investment Expenses | 2,942,936 | 2,600,100 | 3,004,000 | 3,065,440 | 4.0% | 61,440 | 2.05% |
| Medical Claims & Expenses | 6,020,195 | 5,036,831 | 6,052,100 | 6,061,420 | 8.0% | 9,320 | 0.15% |
| Depreciation | 979,224 | 967,530 | 962,106 | 967,725 | 1.3% | 5,619 | 0.58% |
| Total Expenses | 71,403,697 | 64,950,070 | 74,585,491 | 76,008,175 | 100.0% | 1,422,684 | 1.91% |
| Consolidated Excess or Deficit | (16,170,867) | 8,504,545 | (11,907,835) | 85,355 | | | |

Note 1: Coordinator's 2023 Salary is \$162,760, housing is \$42,000, SECA is \$12,292 and benefits at \$34,590.
 Note 2: Coordinator's 2024 Salary is projected to be \$170,898, housing is \$42,000, SECA is \$13,018 and benefits at \$36,700.
 Note 3: The 2022 actuals are pre-audit figures as the external audit is not complete.
 Note 4: The 2022 actuals include a \$21.8 million unrealized loss in investments.

APPENDIX C

| MISSION TO THE WORLD | | | | | |
|---|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA | | | | | |
| | Audited 2018 | Audited 2019 | Audited 2020 | Audited 2021 | Unaudited 2022 |
| <u>Income</u> | | | | | |
| Missionary Contributions | 42,691,870 | 43,009,991 | 42,955,517 | 44,911,710 | 47,435,051 |
| Project/Field Contributions | 8,978,385 | 7,148,399 | 7,997,728 | 10,883,814 | 17,488,796 |
| Unrestricted Contributions | 2,045,033 | 2,511,011 | 2,249,801 | 1,797,778 | 1,773,053 |
| Medical Fund Income | 209,280 | 40,036 | 39,336 | 4,683 | 5,228 |
| Endowment Income | (211,884) | 8,881,091 | 4,742,514 | 8,351,238 | (7,264,237) |
| Investment Income | 828,106 | 11,878,658 | 9,365,405 | 11,508,855 | (6,092,672) |
| Other Income | 2,450,940 | 2,411,123 | 1,641,163 | 1,948,448 | 1,887,611 |
| Total Income | 56,991,730 | 75,880,309 | 68,991,464 | 79,406,526 | 55,232,830 |
| <u>Expenses</u> | | | | | |
| Staff Personnel Costs | 5,622,082 | 6,066,289 | 6,168,542 | 6,238,437 | 6,192,860 |
| Facilities & Vehicles | 197,617 | 228,342 | 154,395 | 175,436 | 153,263 |
| Marketing | 161,684 | 169,992 | 155,208 | 129,001 | 126,600 |
| Fees & Permits | 117,529 | 97,173 | 109,668 | 122,388 | 68,431 |
| Insurance | 118,733 | 115,856 | 109,268 | 138,725 | 183,116 |
| Professional Services | 547,279 | 884,606 | 597,404 | 555,037 | 627,428 |
| Financial Expenses | 429,114 | 13,730 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Information Technology | 517,298 | 730,889 | 594,959 | 727,437 | 796,543 |
| Distributions | 18,070 | 36,750 | 17,566 | 23,087 | 26,916 |
| Ministry Expenses | 17,121 | 19,283 | 15,074 | 5,672 | 8,711 |
| Office Expenses | 20,940 | 24,666 | 14,854 | 18,408 | 14,644 |
| Hospitality Meals | 110,267 | 103,355 | 40,433 | 60,165 | 96,404 |
| Gifts & Awards | 30,812 | 51,797 | 32,946 | 36,693 | 40,326 |
| Postage & Delivery | 80,719 | 74,647 | 97,809 | 100,575 | 83,420 |
| Conferences | 47,411 | 190,758 | 37,132 | 72,302 | 146,356 |
| Travel Expenses | 454,136 | 524,929 | 230,688 | 266,934 | 885,331 |
| Project & Team Expenses | 12,776,998 | 10,991,066 | 9,741,128 | 10,760,855 | 13,730,552 |
| Missionary Personnel Costs | 27,092,818 | 27,505,515 | 27,534,494 | 29,365,951 | 33,113,486 |
| Missionary Operating Expenses | 5,360,455 | 5,588,453 | 3,215,821 | 3,717,000 | 5,150,380 |
| Endowment/Investment Expenses | 1,632,480 | 2,268,120 | 2,246,669 | 2,681,697 | 2,959,511 |
| Medical Claims & Expenses | 5,344,400 | 5,071,759 | 5,032,685 | 5,453,917 | 6,020,195 |
| Depreciation | 489,209 | 766,926 | 897,331 | 932,654 | 979,224 |
| Total Expenses | 61,187,172 | 61,524,901 | 57,044,074 | 61,582,371 | 71,403,697 |
| Consolidated Excess or Deficit | (4,195,442) | 14,355,408 | 11,947,390 | 17,824,155 | (16,170,867) |
| <p>Note 1: The 2018 actuals include a \$7.1 million unrealized loss in investments.</p> <p>Note 2: The 2022 actuals are pre-audit figures as the external audit is not complete.</p> <p>Note 3: The 2022 actuals include a \$21.8 million unrealized loss in investments.</p> | | | | | |

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
PROPOSED BUDGET
2024

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) is organized for the "purposes . . . of the Church of Jesus Christ, including the carrying out of the Great Commission, the support of churches, presbyteries, and other committees and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America, and distributions to or for the use of organizations . . . that minister to man's spiritual, physical, emotional, and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by making grants of funds contributed by individuals and families. The PCAF encourages contributions by providing information and education about, and facilitating, generous, tax-efficient contributions, and makes effective grants by enabling donors to recommend grants and providing information to donors about charitable endeavors worthy of support.

The PCAF offers the following charitable giving-granting programs: donor-advised funds, including Advise and Consult Funds, Increase Funds, and Single Charity Funds, Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for churches and other PCA entities, gifts of appreciated non-cash property, bequests, and presentation of information about strategic giving and granting to individuals, churches, presbyteries, and other groups.

The PCAF has experienced significant growth in recent years, which has provided increased funds for grants and support and education activities. As of December 31, 2022, its assets totaled \$200.3 million. Compared to the 2017 year-end total assets of \$93.1 million, it has increased \$107.2 million over the last five years. In addition to substantially increased giving, improving financial markets over that period, with 2022 being an exception, and increased awareness of the PCAF's charitable services have been significant contributors to the PCAF's growth.

The PCA Foundation's proposed Operating and Capital Budget for 2024 of \$2,141,923 represents a \$197,003 or 10.13% increase from the General Assembly approved budget for 2023 of \$1,944,920.

II. Major Changes in Budget

The major changes in budgeted revenue included in the proposed 2024 Budget compared to 2023 Budget are decreased balanced-based revenue from Increase Funds, and a higher payout from the Advise & Consult Fund earnings. The PCAF anticipates \$267,750 in decreased balanced-based charges, and \$420,000 in increased payout from earnings.

The major changes in budgeted expenses included in the proposed 2024 Budget compared to 2023 Budget are increased wages and benefits due to adding a new staff position, and very high cost-of-living increases to remaining staff wages (no increase in president's compensation). The PCAF anticipates costs related to hiring an executive assistant of \$91,528, and costs of \$67,350 for increases in existing staff wages and benefits.

III. Income Streams

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 74% of the PCAF's total 2024 budgeted operating revenue is interest/earnings generated on its Advise and Consult Funds®, the PCAF Endowment (consistent with prior years) and several other invested assets. Trustee fees and administrative-cost charges imposed on Increase Funds, Charitable Trusts, Endowments and other charged accounts are expected to be 23% of 2024 budgeted operating revenue. Direct charitable contributions for operational support (primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members) account for the remaining 3%. Income streams budgeted for 2024 are lower than those budgeted for in the prior year due to a reduction in the projected increased assets from complex gifts.

The sources described above are attainable and sufficient to provide the 2024 budgeted operating revenues.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no new major ministry plans of the PCA Foundation scheduled for implementation during 2022.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

V Notes to Budget “line items”

General Comments

The 2024 Operating and Capital Budget of \$2,141,923 represents a \$197,003 or 10.13% increase compared to the 2023 Budget of \$1,944,920.

Support & Revenue

The 2024 Budget for Support and Revenue is \$2,179,750, the amount needed to fund the 2024 Operating and Capital Budget.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation’s operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation’s Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. However, during times when the expected investment returns may be lower than the payout amounts needed to fund operations, reserves in these accounts are significantly more than adequate to compensate for the differences. The 2024 Budget of \$1,620,000 represents a change of \$420,000 or 35.0% from the 2023 Budget amount of \$1,200,000.

Account Charges (line 2) – 2024 account charges are fees and balanced-based charges on funds held for long term administration such as Increase Funds, Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds. The 2024 Budget amount of \$493,250 compares to the 2023 Budget amount of \$761,000, a decrease of \$267,750 or 35.2%. Balanced-based charges are projected to be \$460,000, per-grant charges are projected to be \$13,250, and per-gift transaction charges for complex gifts are projected to be \$20,000.

Contributions (line 3) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members help underwrite the Foundation’s Operating Budget. Contributions budgeted for 2024 are \$50,000, compared to \$50,000 in the 2023 Budget.

Operations Expenses

The 2024 amount budgeted for operating expenses is \$2,150,423, compared to \$1,959,817 budgeted for 2023, an increase of \$190,606 or 9.73%.

APPENDIX C

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 5, 6 and 7) – 2024 is budgeted at \$1,418,758, representing an increase of 12.61% or \$158,878 from the 2023 Budget amount of \$1,259,880. The increase results from adding a new executive assistant, and much higher than anticipated budgeted salary increases due to record high inflation.

The 2024 Budget for Staff Wages and Benefits of \$1,418,758 represents an increase of \$377,477 or 36.25% over the 2022 Actual expenditure of \$1,041,281. However, of this increase, \$184,197 is due to not expending full budgeted amounts for 2022 for a gift planner and accounting assistant because the Foundation did not identify and hire the gift planner until well after the forecasted start date, and did not hire the accounting assistant during the year. The remaining increase of \$193,280 is due primarily to a new executive assistant expected to be hired in 2023, timing of actual hire dates compared to forecasted dates, and inflation-required increases in wage, payroll tax and retirement plan contribution expenses.

All Other Operating Expenses (lines 8-23) – All other operating expenses for the 2024 Budget are \$731,665, compared to \$699,937 in the 2023 Budget, an increase of \$31,728 or 4.53%.

Capital Expenditures

Capital Expenditures (line 24) – The 2024 Budget of \$18,250 consists primarily of computer hardware and software enhancements for operations and donor relations.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET

| | 2022 ACTUAL | 2022 BUDGET | 2023 BUDGET | GENERAL & ADMIN. | FUND RAISING | CAPITAL ASSETS | 2024 TOTALS | % OF TOTAL |
|---------------------------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------|
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | | | | |
| 1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS | 1,170,000 | 1,010,000 | 1,200,000 | 1,620,000 | - | - | 1,620,000 | 74.32 |
| 2. ACCOUNT CHARGES | 450,033 | 551,000 | 761,000 | 493,250 | - | - | 493,250 | 22.63 |
| 3. CONTRIBUTIONS | 76,584 | 50,000 | 50,000 | - | 50,000 | - | 50,000 | 2.29 |
| 4. INTEREST INCOME | (6,202) | 12,500 | 15,750 | 16,500 | - | - | 16,500 | 0.76 |
| TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE | 1,690,415 | 1,623,500 | 2,026,750 | 2,129,750 | 50,000 | - | 2,179,750 | 100.00 |
| OPERATIONS EXPENSES | | | | | | | | |
| 5. PRESIDENT'S SALARY | 254,536 | 250,000 | 263,528 | 89,250 | 165,750 | - | 255,000 | 11.70 |
| 6. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS | 62,940 | 50,102 | 64,374 | 26,353 | 48,941 | - | 75,294 | 3.45 |
| 7. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS | 723,805 | 617,862 | 931,978 | 728,870 | 359,594 | - | 1,088,464 | 49.94 |
| 8. TRAVEL EXPENSE | 23,212 | 42,550 | 29,435 | 4,186 | 45,424 | - | 49,610 | 2.28 |
| 9. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES | 196,356 | 211,480 | 233,610 | 246,760 | - | - | 246,760 | 11.32 |
| 10. PROMOTION | 132,729 | 105,650 | 115,500 | - | 127,780 | - | 127,780 | 5.86 |
| 11. OFFICE EXPENSE | 105,857 | 81,800 | 117,175 | 66,648 | 27,728 | - | 94,375 | 4.33 |
| 12. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX | 11,246 | 12,500 | 12,500 | 3,125 | 9,375 | - | 12,500 | 0.57 |
| 13. TAXES & LICENSES | 141 | 300 | 300 | 300 | - | - | 300 | 0.01 |
| 14. RENT | 29,016 | 29,016 | 36,000 | 36,000 | - | - | 36,000 | 1.65 |
| 15. TELEPHONE | 7,970 | 8,500 | 8,500 | 2,125 | 6,375 | - | 8,500 | 0.39 |
| 16. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS | 2,937 | 6,885 | 7,235 | 4,587 | 8,518 | - | 13,105 | 0.60 |
| 17. TRAINING | 2,536 | 13,500 | 19,000 | 5,600 | 13,400 | - | 19,000 | 0.87 |
| 18. BOARD EXPENSE | 19,067 | 19,500 | 19,500 | 22,500 | - | - | 22,500 | 1.03 |
| 19. OFFICE INSURANCE | 27,275 | 24,369 | 36,735 | 36,735 | - | - | 36,735 | 1.69 |
| 20. GA EXPENSE | 6,125 | 12,000 | 22,000 | 20,000 | - | - | 20,000 | 0.92 |
| 21. ADMIN/GA NOM. CMTES. | 21,739 | 15,000 | 15,000 | 15,000 | - | - | 15,000 | 0.69 |
| 22. MISCELLANEOUS | 1,752 | 2,550 | 2,550 | 2,750 | - | - | 2,750 | 0.13 |
| 23. DEPRECIATION | 18,023 | 19,500 | 24,897 | 18,725 | 8,025 | - | 26,750 | 1.23 |
| TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES | 1,647,261 | 1,523,064 | 1,959,817 | 1,329,513 | 820,910 | - | 2,150,423 | 98.65 |
| SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS | 43,154 | 100,436 | 66,933 | 800,237 | (770,910) | - | 29,327 | 1.35 |
| CAPITAL ASSETS | | | | | | | | |
| 24. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | 41,781 | 8,000 | 10,000 | - | - | 18,250 | 18,250 | 0.84 |
| 25. LESS DEPRECIATION | (18,023) | (19,500) | (24,897) | - | - | (26,750) | (26,750) | (1.23) |
| TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | 23,758 | (11,500) | (14,897) | - | - | (8,500) | (8,500) | (0.39) |
| TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL | 1,671,019 | 1,511,564 | 1,944,920 | 1,329,513 | 820,910 | (8,500) | 2,141,923 | 98.26 |
| TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT | 19,396 | 111,936 | 81,830 | 800,237 | (770,910) | 8,500 | 37,827 | 1.74 |

| PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) | | | | |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------------------|
| | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | AVERAGE 2020-2022 |
| BUDGET | 1,417,000 | 1,507,359 | 1,511,564 | 1,478,641 |
| INCOME - ACTUAL | 1,180,180 | 1,388,980 | 1,690,415 | 1,419,858 |
| EXPENSE - ACTUAL | 1,122,899 | 1,329,884 | 1,647,261 | 1,366,681 |
| SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) - ACTUAL | 57,281 | 59,096 | 43,154 | 53,177 |

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
 BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT
 FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET

| DESCRIPTION | 2022 | 2022 | 2023 | PROPOSED | BUDGET | CHANGE IN BUDGET | |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------|------------------|--------------|
| | ACTUAL | BUDGET | BUDGET | 2024 | % OF | IN \$ | IN % |
| | | | | BUDGET | TOTAL | | |
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | | | |
| 1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS | 1,170,000 | 1,010,000 | 1,200,000 | 1,620,000 | 74.32 | 420,000 | 35.00 |
| 2. ACCOUNT CHARGES | 450,033 | 551,000 | 761,000 | 493,250 | 22.63 | (267,750) | (35.18) |
| 3. CONTRIBUTIONS | 76,584 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 50,000 | 2.29 | - | - |
| 4. INTEREST INCOME | (6,202) | 12,500 | 15,750 | 16,500 | 0.76 | 750 | 4.76 |
| TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE | 1,690,415 | 1,623,500 | 2,026,750 | 2,179,750 | 100.00 | 153,000 | 7.55 |
| OPERATIONS EXPENSES | | | | | | | |
| PROGRAMS | | | | | | | |
| 5. NONE | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| TOTAL PROGRAMS | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| SUPPORT SERVICES | | | | | | | |
| 6. GENERAL & ADMIN. | 1,061,552 | 1,011,613 | 1,211,966 | 1,329,513 | 60.99 | 117,547 | 9.70 |
| 7. FUND RAISING | 585,709 | 511,451 | 747,851 | 820,910 | 37.66 | 73,059 | 9.77 |
| TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES | 1,647,261 | 1,523,064 | 1,959,817 | 2,150,423 | 98.65 | 190,606 | 9.73 |
| TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES: | 1,647,261 | 1,523,064 | 1,959,817 | 2,150,423 | 98.65 | 190,606 | 9.73 |
| SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION | 43,154 | 100,436 | 66,933 | 29,327 | 1.35 | (37,606) | - |
| CAPITAL ASSETS: | | | | | | | |
| 8. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | 41,781 | 8,000 | 10,000 | 18,250 | 0.84 | 8,250 | 82.50 |
| 9. (LESS DEPRECIATION) | (18,023) | (19,500) | (24,897) | (26,750) | (1.23) | (1,853) | 7.44 |
| TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES: | 23,758 | (11,500) | (14,897) | (8,500) | (0.39) | 6,397 | - |
| TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL: | 1,671,019 | 1,511,564 | 1,944,920 | 2,141,923 | 98.26 | 197,003 | 10.13 |
| TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT): | 19,396 | 111,936 | 81,830 | 37,827 | 1.74 | (44,003) | - |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS

2018-2022

| | 2018 ACTUAL | 2019 ACTUAL | 2020 ACTUAL | 2021 ACTUAL | 2022 ACTUAL |
|---------------------------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| SUPPORT & REVENUE | | | | | |
| 1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS | 735,000 | 1,040,000 | 546,000 | 710,000 | 1,170,000 |
| 2. ACCOUNT CHARGES | 256,198 | 285,174 | 333,395 | 503,271 | 450,033 |
| 3. CONTRIBUTIONS | 142,871 | 29,731 | 294,370 | 163,414 | 76,584 |
| 4. INTEREST INCOME | 24,299 | 19,076 | 6,415 | 12,295 | (6,202) |
| TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE | 1,158,368 | 1,373,981 | 1,180,180 | 1,388,980 | 1,690,415 |
| OPERATIONS EXPENSES | | | | | |
| 5. PRESIDENT'S SALARY | 204,600 | 222,400 | 227,200 | 240,424 | 254,536 |
| 6. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS | 45,000 | 42,900 | 48,800 | 55,919 | 62,940 |
| 7. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS | 484,843 | 554,882 | 533,597 | 598,304 | 723,805 |
| 8. TRAVEL EXPENSE | 10,103 | 7,555 | 3,421 | 37,021 | 23,212 |
| 9. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES | 45,245 | 54,890 | 68,673 | 56,407 | 196,356 |
| 10. PROMOTION | 89,481 | 88,911 | 84,572 | 92,264 | 132,729 |
| 11. OFFICE EXPENSE | 52,019 | 52,195 | 47,057 | 98,697 | 105,857 |
| 12. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX | 10,861 | 15,013 | 11,367 | 12,396 | 11,246 |
| 13. TAXES & LICENSES | 70 | 192 | 260 | 187 | 141 |
| 14. RENT | 29,016 | 29,016 | 29,016 | 29,016 | 29,016 |
| 15. TELEPHONE | 6,940 | 7,900 | 8,307 | 7,747 | 7,970 |
| 16. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS | 5,346 | 5,270 | 1,405 | 1,639 | 2,937 |
| 17. TRAINING | 50 | 2,976 | 348 | 21,000 | 2,536 |
| 18. BOARD EXPENSE | 40,131 | 17,617 | 8,224 | 10,944 | 19,067 |
| 19. OFFICE INSURANCE | 17,667 | 17,643 | 20,108 | 26,019 | 27,275 |
| 20. GA EXPENSE | 12,405 | 19,438 | 2,000 | 13,396 | 6,125 |
| 21. ADMIN/GA NOM. CMTES. | 14,110 | 14,419 | 11,549 | 12,660 | 21,739 |
| 22. MISCELLANEOUS | 1,820 | 166,166 | 1,656 | 68 | 1,752 |
| 23. DEPRECIATION | 33,420 | 25,151 | 15,339 | 15,775 | 18,023 |
| TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES | 1,103,127 | 1,344,534 | 1,122,899 | 1,329,884 | 1,647,261 |
| SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS | 55,241 | 29,447 | 57,281 | 59,096 | 43,154 |
| CAPITAL ASSETS | | | | | |
| 24. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | 15,480 | 40,178 | 6,260 | 5,307 | 41,781 |
| 25. LESS DEPRECIATION | (33,420) | (25,151) | (15,339) | (15,775) | (18,023) |
| TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES | (17,940) | 15,027 | (9,079) | (10,468) | 23,758 |
| TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL | 1,085,187 | 1,359,561 | 1,113,820 | 1,319,416 | 1,671,019 |
| TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT | 73,181 | 14,420 | 66,360 | 69,564 | 19,396 |

APPENDIX C

GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC.
PROPOSED BUDGET
2024

- I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors
 - A. Geneva Vision: We believe the church thrives and the gospel advances when men and women who serve PCA ministries grow spiritually and financially healthy.
 - B. Geneva Mission: We guide PCA pastors and ministry workers through the complexities of financial planning and employee benefits so they and their families are able to live generously in every season of ministry.
 - C. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for Geneva Benefits Group. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Geneva's Annual Report provides complete financial activity in the trust funds, including audited financial statements.)

- II. Major Changes in Budget
 - A. The 2024 budget reflects a 19.9% increase from the prior year, or \$972,066. This change is funded by a 15.4% increase in trustee fees and a 4.5% increase in grant/other income sources. The increase in budgeted expenses results primarily from the following line items:
 - i. 5.5% increase in salary costs to offset expected higher inflation for existing employees
 - ii. 10% increase in benefits expense to offset higher costs
 - iii. 3% increase for professional services and travel expenses for participant communication and outreach
 - B. The total number of staff budgeted for 2024 is 28 FTE (consistent with the 2023 budgeted staff). Geneva is not planning to hire new employees in 2024.
 - C. The Retirement portion of Support and Revenue increased 19.7%, or \$522,371, as higher expenses increase the overall Trustee Fees

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

allocated to Retirement and Insurance. (See details above at II. A.; Budget Comparisons – Line 1).

- D.** The Insurance portion of Support and Revenue increased 19.7%, or \$261,186, as higher expenses increase the overall Trustee Fees allocated to Retirement and Insurance. (See details above at II. A.; Budget Comparisons – Line 2).
- E.** The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a 6.1% decrease, or (\$48,583). The reduction of fees is possible through a new source of grant revenue provided by the Lilly Foundation. (See details above at II. A.; Budget Comparisons – Line 3 and Line 6).
- F.** The Insurance TPA income portion of Support and Revenue reflects fee income collected by Geneva for in-house administration of the Insurance plan (Budget Comparisons – Line 4).
- G.** The Retirement Fee Income portion of Support and Revenue represents administrative fees from self-directed investment accounts in the Retirement Plan (Budget Comparisons – Line 5).
- H.** The Other Income portion of Support and Revenue reflects estimated registration income for the annual Ministerial Relief Golf Tournament (Budget Comparisons – Line 7)
- I.** The 2023 budget reflects \$190,000 for capital expenditures, primarily office improvements and company vehicle replacement. (Proposed Budget – Line 26)
- J.** Please note that 2022 actuals are unaudited as of the drafting of the Budget Package. The 2022 audit is expected to be complete by May 11, 2023. (Budget Comparisons and Five-Year Comparison).

III. Income Stream

Geneva's primary budgeted revenue sources are 1) trustee fees charged to the PCA Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, PCA Ministerial Relief Trust, and the PCA 403(b)(9) Retirement Plan

APPENDIX C

Trust, 2) estimated Insurance TPA fees, 3) estimated Retirement fee income, and 4) Grant Income.

- IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year
Geneva began but did not complete the planned move and renovation to a larger office suite in 2022. The project will remain ongoing in 2023.
- V. Notes to Budget Line Items
- A.** Occupancy expense for the shared facility is expected to remain at the same rate of \$12 per square foot, though Geneva will occupy more square footage. (Proposed Budget – Line 15).
- B.** All fundraising activities are related to the Ministerial Relief department through our development activities, annual Relief Offering, appeals through PCA Foundation, and advertising in denominational publications (Proposed Budget – Fundraising Column). The 2024 fundraising budget includes salary and benefits expenses for the Director of Philanthropy and the program staff.
- C.** Our General Assembly line item includes Geneva's share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense; the cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply; transportation of materials and staff to and from General Assembly; seminars and other education/information activities presented at General Assembly. (Five-Year Comparison – Line 11).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC. | | | | | | |
|--|----------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|----------------|
| PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | |
| DESCRIPTION | PROGRAMS | MANAGEMENT & GENERAL | FUND RAISING | CAPITAL ASSETS | TOTALS | % OF TOTALS |
| Support & Revenue: | | | | | | |
| 1 Retirement | | 3,042,752 | | 126,667 | 3,169,419 | 54.02% |
| 2 Insurance | | 1,521,376 | | 63,333 | 1,584,709 | 27.01% |
| 3 Relief | 205,986 | 363,954 | 174,622 | | 744,562 | 12.69% |
| 4 Insurance TPA Income | | 45,500 | | | 45,500 | 0.78% |
| 5 Ministerial Relief Tournament Income | | 57,500 | | | 57,500 | 0.98% |
| 6 Retirement Fee Income | | 36,500 | | | 36,500 | 0.62% |
| 7 Grant Income | 228,592 | | | | 228,592 | 3.90% |
| Total Support & Revenue | 434,578 | 5,067,582 | 174,622 | 190,000 | 5,866,782 | 100.00% |
| Operations Expenses: | | | | | | |
| <i>Salaries & Benefits:</i> | | | | | | |
| 8 President's Salary & Housing | - | 232,591 | - | | 232,591 | 3.96% |
| 9 President's Benefits | - | 70,495 | - | | 70,495 | 1.20% |
| 10 Staff Salaries & Housing | 233,337 | 2,411,201 | 72,053 | | 2,716,591 | 46.30% |
| 11 Staff Benefits | 91,566 | 994,055 | 30,029 | | 1,115,650 | 19.02% |
| <i>G & A:</i> | | | | | | |
| 12 Advertising, Promotions & Website | - | 10,083 | 3,000 | | 13,083 | 0.22% |
| 13 Computer & Office Equipment | - | 143,010 | - | | 143,010 | 2.44% |
| 14 Insurance | - | 65,000 | - | | 65,000 | 1.11% |
| 15 Occupancy Cost/Rent | - | 106,850 | - | | 106,850 | 1.82% |
| 16 Office | - | 107,307 | 200 | | 107,507 | 1.83% |
| 17 Postage | 1,200 | 26,920 | 16,000 | | 44,120 | 0.75% |
| 18 Printing | 10,000 | 34,516 | 30,000 | | 74,516 | 1.27% |
| 19 Professional Services | 74,000 | 348,134 | 16,000 | | 438,134 | 7.47% |
| 20 Telephone | - | 16,700 | - | | 16,700 | 0.28% |
| 21 Training & Professional/Ministry Dues | - | 80,170 | - | | 80,170 | 1.37% |
| 22 Travel | 24,475 | 320,500 | 7,340 | | 352,315 | 6.01% |
| 23 General Assembly Expense | - | 42,550 | - | | 42,550 | 0.73% |
| 24 Ministerial Relief Tournament Expense | - | 57,500 | - | | 57,500 | 0.98% |
| Total Operations Expenses: | 434,578 | 5,067,582 | 174,622 | - | 5,676,782 | 96.76% |
| 25 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations: | - | - | - | 190,000 | 190,000 | |
| Capital Assets: | | | | | | |
| 26 Capital Expenditures | | | | 190,000 | 190,000 | 3.24% |
| 27 Depreciation | | 55,699 | | | 55,699 | |
| 28 Less Depreciation | | (55,699) | | | (55,699) | |
| Total Capital Assets: | - | - | - | 190,000 | 190,000 | 3.24% |
| Total Operations & Capital: | 434,578 | 5,067,582 | 174,622 | 190,000 | 5,866,782 | 100.00% |

APPENDIX C

| GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC. | | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|----------------|------------------|--------------|
| BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT | | | | | | | |
| FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | | |
| DESCRIPTION | 2022 | 2022 | 2023 | PROPOSED BUDGET | 2023 TO 2024 | CHANGE IN BUDGET | |
| | ACTUAL | BUDGET | BUDGET | 2024 | % OF | IN \$ | IN % |
| Support & Revenue: | | | | | | | |
| 1 Retirement | 2,248,986 | 2,248,986 | 2,647,047 | 3,169,419 | 54.02% | 522,371 | 19.7% |
| 2 Insurance | 1,124,493 | 1,124,493 | 1,323,524 | 1,584,709 | 27.01% | 261,186 | 19.7% |
| 3 Relief | 645,396 | 645,396 | 793,145 | 744,562 | 12.69% | (48,583) | -6.1% |
| 4 Insurance TPA Income | 46,638 | 44,400 | 45,000 | 45,500 | 0.78% | 500 | 1.1% |
| 5 Retirement Fee Income | 35,468 | 35,600 | 38,000 | 36,500 | 0.62% | (1,500) | -3.9% |
| 6 Grant Income | 30,487 | - | - | 228,592 | 3.90% | 228,592 | |
| 7 Other Income | 58,637 | 48,000 | 48,000 | 57,500 | 0.98% | 9,500 | 19.8% |
| Total Support & Revenue | 4,190,105 | 4,146,875 | 4,894,716 | 5,866,782 | 100.00% | 972,066 | 19.9% |
| Operations Expenses: | | | | | | | |
| <i>Programs:</i> | | | | | | | |
| 8 Ministerial Relief | 117,756 | 86,527 | 143,352 | 434,578 | 7.41% | 291,226 | 203.2% |
| Total Programs: | 117,756 | 86,527 | 143,352 | 434,578 | 7.41% | 291,226 | 203.2% |
| <i>Supporting Activities:</i> | | | | | | | |
| 9 Administration | 3,790,211 | 3,820,219 | 4,458,204 | 5,025,032 | 85.65% | 566,828 | 12.7% |
| 10 Fund Raising | 117,310 | 163,279 | 226,300 | 174,622 | 2.98% | (51,678) | -22.8% |
| 11 General Assembly Expense | 31,286 | 27,850 | 26,860 | 42,550 | 0.73% | 15,690 | 58.4% |
| Total Supporting Activities | 3,938,807 | 4,011,347 | 4,711,364 | 5,242,204 | 89.35% | 530,840 | 11.3% |
| Total Operations Expenses: | 4,056,563 | 4,097,875 | 4,854,716 | 5,676,782 | 96.76% | 822,066 | 16.9% |
| 12 Depreciation/Disposals | 48,554 | | | | | | |
| 13 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation | 84,988 | | | | | | |
| Capital Assets: | | | | | | | |
| 14 Capital Additions ** | (32,202) | 49,000 | 40,000 | 190,000 | 3.24% | 150,000 | |
| Total Operations & Capital: | 4,072,915 | 4,146,875 | 4,894,716 | 5,866,782 | 100.00% | 972,066 | 19.9% |
| Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer | 117,190 | - | - | - | | | |

| Additional Information: | 2022 | 2022 | 2023 | Proposed | Change in Budget | Change in Budget | |
|------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|-------------|------------------|------------------|------|
| | Salary | Budget | Budget | 2024 Budget | | in \$ | in % |
| President's Salary & Housing | 190,723 | 190,056 | 201,460 | 232,591 | 31,131 | 15.5% | |
| President's Benefits | 57,314 | 56,761 | 60,940 | 70,495 | 9,555 | 15.7% | |

* See Budget Note V.C.

** Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief.

This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

*** Capital Additions for 2022 were \$52,147. Equity Transfer addition(loss) for the building is (\$84,349).

**** DRAFT Audit Building Financials as of March 15, 2023.

2022 Actuals are unaudited as of the 2024 Budget submission deadline.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP, INC. | | | | | |
|--|---|--|---|---|---|
| FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON | | | | | |
| DESCRIPTION | 2018 ACTUAL | 2019 ACTUAL | 2020 ACTUAL | 2021 ACTUAL | 2022 ACTUAL |
| Support & Revenue: | | | | | |
| 1 Retirement | 1,719,780 | 1,907,140 | 1,687,730 | 2,017,516 | 2,248,986 |
| 2 Insurance | 857,604 | 968,324 | 845,005 | 1,008,758 | 1,124,493 |
| 3 Relief | 433,656 | 285,236 | 321,344 | 583,270 | 645,396 |
| 4 Insurance TPA Income | 43,107 | 43,660 | 44,768 | 45,077 | 46,638 |
| 5 Retirement Fee Income | 182,158 | 31,371 | 31,845 | 42,863 | 35,468 |
| 6 Grant Income | - | - | - | 401,601 | 30,487 |
| 7 Other Income (Loss) | (5,168) | 35,878 | 84,855 | 50,585 | 58,637 |
| Total Support & Revenue | 3,231,138 | 3,271,608 | 3,015,547 | 4,149,669 | 4,190,105 |
| Operations Expenses: | | | | | |
| <i>Programs:</i> | | | | | |
| 8 Ministerial Relief | 332,172 | 319,223 | 253,578 | 184,008 | 117,756 |
| Total Programs: | 332,172 | 319,223 | 253,578 | 184,008 | 117,756 |
| <i>Supporting Activities:</i> | | | | | |
| 9 Administration | 2,655,235 | 2,782,656 | 2,815,165 | 3,332,538 | 3,790,211 |
| 10 Fund Raising (Relief) | 12,231 | 15,392 | 69,246 | 62,151 | 117,310 |
| 11 General Assembly Expense | 31,157 | 49,939 | 857 | 22,501 | 31,286 |
| Total Supporting Activities: | 2,698,622 | 2,847,987 | 2,885,268 | 3,417,190 | 3,938,807 |
| Total Operations Expenses: | 3,030,794 | 3,167,210 | 3,138,846 | 3,601,198 | 4,056,563 |
| 12 Depreciation | 19,648 | 20,946 | 40,356 | 43,458 | 48,554 |
| 13 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation | 180,696 | 83,452 | (163,655) | 505,013 | 84,988 |
| Capital Assets: | | | | | |
| 14 Capital Additions | ** | ** | ** | ** | ** |
| Total Operations & Capital: | 3,050,442 | 3,188,156 | 3,179,202 | 3,644,657 | 4,105,117 |
| Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation | 180,696 | 83,452 | (163,655) | 505,013 | 84,988 |
| Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. | | | | | |
| ** Capital Additions | \$33,599 + (27,312) | \$123,390 + 47,538 | \$52,372 + 36,425 | \$88,902 + 43,485 | \$52,147 + (84,349) |
| | Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings | Purchase of office equipment, computers, improvements, company car + equity transfer of building and furnishings | Purchase of office equipment, computers, improvements + equity transfer of building and furnishings | Purchase of office equipment, computers, improvements + equity transfer of building and furnishings | Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings *** |

RIDGE HAVEN
BREVARD, NC – CONO, IA
PROPOSED GENERAL ASSEMBLY 2024 BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The upward trajectory the Lord blessed Ridge Haven Brevard and Cono with the last couple of years continues. This, alongside the completion of our Capital Campaign, has led to another profitable year for Ridge Haven, thus paving the way for continued upgrades to our facilities and customer service, and growth in our many ministries.

Already we are nearing full capacity this summer for our camps and retreats and looking now to filling up our year-round ministries. Last year in Brevard we completed three additional winterized cabins to accommodate the additional 1,500 guests that came in 2022 (13,500 total). Earlier this year we opened the “Badger Barn,” our new indoor multi-purpose gymnasium, and currently we are constructing three additional guest cabins which will house up to 84 adults and campers to help serve our growing summer and year-round ministries.

We continue to make campus improvements as designated in our capital campaign, by completing our sprinkler systems in all guest lodgings at our Cono IA campus and building a new family cabin and updating our outdoor Barnes Center in Brevard.

II. Major Changes in Budget

The adjustments in this 2024 budget take into consideration our concluded capital campaign and the added maintenance upkeep these additions bring. Also considered is the full-time staff increase needed due to our larger ministries. In particular, we are looking to hire a development officer alongside our transition to a new Executive Director.

Additionally, we have submitted a revised 2023 budget considering the unforeseen increases the Lord saw fit to bless us with last year.

III. Income Streams

Ridge Haven receives support/revenue from the following sources:

1. Camp, conference, and retreat fees (includes food service and camp store/ bookstore revenue).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Facility, house rentals, and Cono School and farmland rental.
3. Contributions (includes partnership shares and direct contributions).
4. Minor sources of revenue, which include resident fees (water/sewer fees, road assessments, etc.), and interest-bearing bank accounts.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

The six-month delay in completion of the new multi-purpose gymnasium, due to multiple supply chain issues, had unplanned effects on last fall's ministry.

V. 2024 Budget Line Items Notes

Notes refer to all three inserts below.

Line 2. Property – This line item includes revenue from lot maintenance fees, water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees from 18 lots which are contiguous to our main campus. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. This line item also includes our farmland rental and rental houses at Cono.

Line 3 & 4. Contributions – Slightly down from 2023 as most of our pledges from the Capital Campaign have already been paid.

Line 6. Miscellaneous – Includes refund of state sales tax, amortization of lot leases, Right-of-Way land sales, staff rentals, and interest revenue. In 2021, this also included our Payroll Tax Refund.

Line 7. Payroll and Benefits – Includes payroll and benefits for 24 year-round employees including the Executive Director, Director, 6 part-time staff, plus over 100 part-time counselors and summer/weekend staff both for Ridge Haven Brevard, and Ridge Haven Cono. Speakers, and musicians' honorariums are included in this category, as well as payroll taxes and workers' compensation insurance. Executive Director's Salary -- Total Package is included in Line 7. The breakdown is:

APPENDIX C

| | | | |
|-------------|-----------|--------|----------|
| 2020 Budget | \$100,000 | Actual | \$50,751 |
| 2021 Budget | \$110,000 | Actual | \$89,507 |
| 2022 Budget | \$110,000 | Actual | \$87,373 |
| 2023 Budget | \$110,000 | | |
| 2024 Budget | \$120,000 | | |

Line 9. Office and Administrative – Includes major expense items, including commercial insurance, telephone fees, office and housekeeping supplies, loan interest and bank fees, and audit and legal fees.

Line 11. Facilities – Includes all maintenance, upkeep, repairs, deferred maintenance, real estate taxes, and refuse expenses. Also includes vehicle parts and service, fuel costs, and equipment leases.

Line 13. Ministry – Includes ministry supplies, registration software fees, our Barnabas Scholarships for ministry leaders, and travel and other expenses associated with our no cost for camp for inner-city kids.

Line 14. Recruitment & Development – Includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, and recruitment initiatives and trips.

Comparison, Line 17. Capital Campaign – Start-up, production costs, and initial Capital Campaign expenditures until they are capitalized moving them to the Balance Sheet.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| Ridge Haven 2024 Budget | | |
|---|---------------------|-----------------|
| DESCRIPTION | BUDGET | % totals |
| Support/Revenue | | |
| 1. Ministry Income | 2,600,000 | 62% |
| 2. Property | 160,000 | 4% |
| 3. Contributions - Brevard | 900,000 | 21% |
| 4. Contributions - Cono | 350,000 | 8% |
| 5. Bookstore & Vending | 175,000 | 4% |
| 6. Miscellaneous | 20,000 | 0% |
| Total Income | \$ 4,205,000 | 100% |
| Operating Expense | | |
| 7. Payroll & Benefits | 2,100,000 | 55% |
| 8. Bookstore/Vending | 140,000 | 4% |
| 9. Office & Admin. Expense | 240,000 | 6% |
| 10. Food Service Department | 275,000 | 7% |
| 11. Facilities & Maintenance | 550,000 | 14% |
| 12. Utilities | 240,000 | 6% |
| 13. Ministry | 175,000 | 5% |
| 14. Recruitment & Developme | 100,000 | 3% |
| 15. Water & Sewer Systems | | 0% |
| 16. Depreciation | | 0% |
| 17. Capital Campaign | | 0% |
| 18. Cono Expense | | 0% |
| Total Expenses | \$ 3,820,000 | 100% |
| * Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet. | | |

APPENDIX C

| Ridge Haven 2024 Budget Comparison | | | | | | |
|---|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------|----------------------------------|
| DESCRIPTION | 2022 BUDGET | 2022 ACTUAL | 2023 BUDGET | 2024 BUDGET | 2024 Budget % | CHANGE 2022 actual-2024 Budget % |
| Support/Revenue | | | | | | |
| 1. Ministry Income | 1,500,000 | 2,165,844 | 1,700,000 | 2,600,000 | 62% | 434,156 |
| 2. Property | 115,000 | 147,473 | 155,000 | 160,000 | 4% | 12,527 |
| 3. Contributions - Brevard | 1,000,000 | 1,861,002 | 900,000 | 900,000 | 21% | (961,002) |
| 4. Contributions - Cono | 350,000 | 197,630 | 325,000 | 350,000 | 8% | 152,370 |
| 5. Bookstore & Vending | 95,000 | 140,778 | 100,000 | 175,000 | 4% | 34,222 |
| 6. Miscellaneous | 20,000 | 17,198 | 150,000 | 20,000 | 0% | 2,802 |
| Total Income | \$ 3,080,000 | \$ 4,529,925 | \$ 3,330,000 | \$ 4,205,000 | 100% | \$ (324,925) |
| Operating Expense | | | | | | |
| 7. Payroll & Benefits | 1,375,000 | 1,384,145 | 1,200,000 | 2,100,000 | 55% | 715,855 |
| 8. Bookstore/Vending | 50,000 | 116,758 | 54,000 | 140,000 | 4% | 23,242 |
| 9. Office & Admin. Expense | 170,000 | 172,362 | 180,000 | 240,000 | 6% | 67,638 |
| 10. Food Service Department | 150,000 | 230,731 | 200,000 | 275,000 | 7% | 44,269 |
| 11. Facilities & Maintenance | 350,000 | 352,801 | 375,000 | 550,000 | 14% | 197,199 |
| 12. Utilities | 150,000 | 165,280 | 145,000 | 240,000 | 6% | 74,720 |
| 13. Ministry | 80,000 | 93,805 | 60,000 | 175,000 | 5% | 81,195 |
| 14. Recruitment & Development | 35,000 | 618 | 15,000 | 100,000 | 3% | 99,382 |
| 15. Water & Sewer Systems | 40,000 | * | | | 0% | - |
| 16. Depreciation | | | | | 0% | |
| 17. Capital Campaign | 600,000 | 1,849,363 | 1,100,000 | - | 0% | (1,849,363) |
| Total Expenses | \$ 3,000,000 | \$ 4,365,863 | \$ 3,329,000 | \$ 3,820,000 | 100% | \$ (545,863.00) |
| * Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet. | | | | | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| Ridge Haven Five Year Comparison | | | | | |
|---|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| Description | 2018 | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 |
| Income | | | | | |
| 1. Ministry Income | 1,307,727 | 1,403,802 | 747,660 | 1,602,284.85 | 2,165,844 |
| 2. Property | 44,158 | 112,248 | 110,044 | 149,948.27 | 147,473 |
| 3. Contributions - Brevard | 849,738 | 767,604 | 861,731 | 912,836.51 | 1,861,002 |
| 4. Contributions - Cono | 319,059 | 209,491 | 484,297 | 313,062.13 | 197,630 |
| 5. Bookstore & Vending | 74,292 | 83,157 | 58,647 | 96,289.69 | 140,778 |
| 6. Miscellaneous | 24,344 | 78,996 | 15,688 | 246,671.78 | 17,198 |
| Total Income | \$2,619,318 | \$2,655,298 | \$2,278,067 | \$ 3,321,093.23 | \$ 4,529,925 |
| PPP Forgiveness | | | | 471,300.00 | |
| | | | | \$ 3,792,393.23 | |
| Expense | | | | | |
| 7. Payroll & Benefits | 992,829 | 986,213 | 959,504 | 1,121,744.96 | 1,384,145 |
| 8. Bookstore/Vending | 57,433 | 60,903 | 27,371 | 52,190.60 | 116,758 |
| 9. Office & Admin. Expense | 128,514 | 161,740 | 141,593 | 174,713.51 | 172,362 |
| 10. Food Service Department | 168,150 | 172,805 | 101,218 | 191,547.01 | 230,731 |
| 11. Facilities & Maintenance | 202,795 | 250,086 | 253,796 | 373,647.45 | 352,801 |
| 12. Utilities | 113,922 | 110,175 | 147,852 | 137,254.17 | 165,280 |
| 13. Ministry | 55,144 | 63,816 | 43,844 | 47,990.86 | 93,805 |
| 14. Recruitment & Development | 14,221 | 18,195 | 3,561 | 6,685.25 | 618 |
| 15. Water & Sewer Systems | 22,096 | 25,661 | 38,172 | | |
| 16. Depreciation | 144,000 | 144,000 | * | * | * |
| 17. Capital Campaign | 39,175 | 7,500 | 0.00 | 653,771.22 | 1,849,363 |
| 18. Cono Expense | 377,865 | 302,737 | ** | ** | |
| Total Expense | \$2,316,144 | \$2,303,831 | \$1,716,911 | \$ 3,510,068.59 | \$ 4,365,863 |
| Net Ordinary Income (loss) | \$ 303,174 | \$ 351,467 | \$ 561,156 | \$ 282,325 | \$ 164,062 |
| * Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet. | | | | | |
| ** Cono and Brevard are combined above. | | | | | |

APPENDIX C

| Ridge Haven Revised 2023 Budget | | |
|---|---------------------|-----------------|
| DESCRIPTION | BUDGET | % totals |
| Support/Revenue | | |
| 1. Ministry Income | 2,400,000 | 60% |
| 2. Property | 150,000 | 4% |
| 3. Contributions - Brevard | 850,000 | 21% |
| 4. Contributions - Cono | 300,000 | 8% |
| 5. Bookstore & Vending | 150,000 | 4% |
| 6. Miscellaneous | 150,000 | 4% |
| Total Income | \$ 4,000,000 | 100% |
| Operating Expense | | |
| 7. Payroll & Benefits | 1,600,000 | 40% |
| 8. Bookstore/Vending | 125,000 | 3% |
| 9. Office & Admin. Expense | 180,000 | 5% |
| 10. Food Service Department | 250,000 | 6% |
| 11. Facilities & Maintenance | 380,000 | 10% |
| 12. Utilities | 200,000 | 5% |
| 13. Ministry | 95,000 | 2% |
| 14. Recruitment & Development | 65,000 | 2% |
| 15. Water & Sewer Systems | | 0% |
| 16. Depreciation | * | |
| 17. Capital Campaign | 1,100,000 | 28% |
| 18. Cono Expense | ** | |
| Total Expenses | \$ 3,995,000 | 100% |
| * Depreciation is on the Balance Sheet. | | |
| ** Cono and Brevard are combined above. | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET

BUDGET EXPLANATORY NOTES

The RUF Mission:

Reformed University Fellowship has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve.

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- This budget reflects our continuing growth as we develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2024, we project to have over 175 campus ministries worldwide.
- The proposed 2024 budget for the entire ministry is \$52,707,753.
- There is a net increase in ministry expenses of 2% from the 2023 approved budget.
- There was a jump in 2022 programming costs due to the payout of church plants. That will normalize in 2023 and 2024.
- An overall net decrease of less than 1% for salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That is mostly due to being able to account for the exit of our church plants more accurately.
- In general, we are predicting a 7.5% increase from 2022 minus church plant expenses that totaled approximately \$2.1MM in 2022.

II. Major Changes in Budget

- Two significant changes to the budget in 2024 are the impact of the exit of our RUF church plants and the execution of the 50-year Capital Campaign. The exit of RUF church plants is driving a decrease in revenue, as well as programming, and facilities expenses.

III. Income Streams

- Income for the 2024 budget is projected to come from contributions (89%), medical fund (7%), conference revenues (3%) and other revenue (0.2%).

APPENDIX C

IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented

- The only major ministry item planned for 2024 is a continuing capital campaign.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- One major area of increase/decrease from 2022 to 2024 is programming and facilities due to the exit of RUF church plants. All other categories are projected at a moderate 7.5%.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP
PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET**

| | Ministry Program | Administration | Fundraising | Designated | Total | % of Total |
|--|-------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------|
| Income | | | | | | |
| Ministry Contributions | 41,696,844 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 41,696,844 | 79% |
| Unrestricted Contributions | 0 | 0 | 2,300,000 | 3,000,000 | 5,300,000 | 10% |
| Interest Income | 0 | 0 | 0 | 370,000 | 370,000 | 1% |
| Gain/Loss on Disposal of Assets | 0 | (4,700) | 0 | 0 | (4,700) | 0.0% |
| Medical Fund Income | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3,800,000 | 3,800,000 | 7% |
| Conferences | 1,400,000 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1,400,000 | 3% |
| Other Revenue | 75,000 | 25,000 | 0 | 0 | 100,000 | 0.2% |
| Total Income | 43,171,844 | 20,300 | 2,300,000 | 7,170,000 | 52,662,144 | 100% |
| Expenses | | | | | | |
| Personnel | 29,111,879 | 5,900,000 | 1,271,708 | 0 | 36,283,587 | 69% |
| Audit/Bank and Payroll Fees | 494,151 | 150,000 | 0 | 0 | 644,151 | 1% |
| Denominational Costs | 120,516 | 30,000 | 0 | 0 | 150,516 | 0.3% |
| Committee Expense | 929,557 | 50,000 | 0 | 0 | 979,557 | 2% |
| Conferences | 1,549,117 | 5,000 | 0 | 0 | 1,554,117 | 3% |
| Depreciation | 0 | 118,803 | 0 | 0 | 118,803 | 0.0% |
| Fundraising | 347,805 | 0 | 170,000 | 0 | 517,805 | 1% |
| Honorarium | 44,063 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 44,063 | 0.1% |
| Insurance-Liability | 0 | 125,308 | 0 | 0 | 125,308 | 0.2% |
| Marketing | 40,127 | 0 | 30,000 | 0 | 70,127 | 0.1% |
| Ministry Relations | 983,659 | 137,000 | 0 | 0 | 1,120,659 | 2% |
| Misc | 125,901 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 125,901 | 0.2% |
| Ministry Support | 93,919 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 93,919 | 0% |
| Professional/Personal Development | 593,557 | 15,000 | 0 | 0 | 608,557 | 1% |
| Programming | 1,983,721 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1,983,721 | 4% |
| Facilities | 1,138,426 | 25,000 | 0 | 0 | 1,163,426 | 2% |
| Service Contracts | 221,085 | 110,000 | 0 | 0 | 331,085 | 1% |
| Travel | 233,638 | 750,000 | 0 | 0 | 983,638 | 2% |
| Recruitment/Assessment/Training | 1,230,612 | 740,000 | 0 | 0 | 1,970,612 | 4% |
| Medical Claims & Expenses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3,838,203 | 3,838,203 | 7% |
| Total Expenses | 39,241,733 | 8,156,111 | 1,471,708 | 3,838,203 | 52,707,754 | 100% |
| Consolidated Surplus or Deficit | 3,930,111 | (8,135,811) | 828,292 | 3,331,797 | (45,610) | |

Coordinator's 2023 Salary is \$222,789 and benefits are \$77,907.

Coordinator's 2024 Salary is projected to be \$222,789 and benefits are \$81,802 (5% increase for benefits).

APPENDIX C

| REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP | | | | | | | |
|--|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|
| BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT | | | | | | | |
| FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | | |
| | 2022 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 GA | Budget | | |
| Consolidated | Audited | Approved | Approved | Proposed | % of | | |
| Budget Comparison | Actual | Budget | Budget | Budget | Total | 2023 to 2024 | 2023 to 2024 |
| | | | | | | Change in \$ | Change in % |
| Income | | | | | | | |
| Contributions | 44,340,677 | 45,000,000 | 52,423,000 | 46,996,844 | 89% | (5,426,156) | -10% |
| Interest Income | (1,949,803) | 650,000 | 650,000 | 370,000 | 1% | (280,000) | -43% |
| Gain/Loss on Disposal of Assets | (4,627) | (3,000) | (3,000) | (4,700) | 0.0% | (1,700) | 57% |
| Medical Fund Income | 3,797,369 | 3,951,000 | 4,148,550 | 3,800,000 | 7% | (348,550) | -8% |
| Conferences | 1,323,223 | 1,000,000 | 1,300,000 | 1,400,000 | 3% | 100,000 | 8% |
| Other Revenue | 183,864 | 100,000 | 100,000 | 100,000 | 0.2% | 0 | 0% |
| Total Income | 47,690,704 | 50,698,000 | 58,618,550 | 52,662,144 | 100% | (5,956,406) | -10% |
| Expenses | | | | | | | |
| Personnel | 34,764,191 | 34,971,000 | 36,295,000 | 36,283,587 | 69% | (11,413) | -0.03% |
| Audit/Bank and Payroll Fees | 620,879 | 591,110 | 620,650 | 644,151 | 1% | 23,501 | 4% |
| Denominational Costs | 141,615 | 168,000 | 176,400 | 150,516 | 0.3% | (25,884) | -15% |
| Committee Expense | 911,216 | 125,000 | 131,250 | 979,557 | 2% | 848,307 | 646% |
| Conferences | 1,445,690 | 1,000,000 | 1,300,000 | 1,554,117 | 3% | 254,117 | 20% |
| Depreciation | 110,515 | 90,000 | 90,000 | 118,803 | 0.2% | 28,803 | 32% |
| Fundraising | 481,679 | 510,500 | 536,025 | 517,805 | 1% | (18,220) | -3% |
| Honorarium | 40,989 | 100,000 | 105,000 | 44,063 | 0.1% | (60,937) | -58% |
| Insurance-Liability | 116,565 | 116,250 | 122,063 | 125,308 | 0.2% | 3,245 | 3% |
| Marketing | 65,234 | 72,000 | 75,600 | 70,127 | 0.1% | (5,473) | -7% |
| Ministry Relations | 1,086,283 | 1,100,000 | 1,155,000 | 1,120,659 | 2% | (34,341) | -3% |
| Misc | 117,117 | 100,000 | 105,000 | 125,901 | 0.2% | 20,901 | 20% |
| Ministry Support | 167,096 | 250,000 | 262,500 | 93,919 | 0.2% | (168,581) | -64% |
| Professional/Personal Development | 566,100 | 515,000 | 540,750 | 608,557 | 1% | 67,807 | 13% |
| Programming | 4,087,838 | 1,950,000 | 1,945,000 | 1,983,721 | 4% | 38,721 | 2% |
| Facilities | 1,082,257 | 1,950,000 | 1,645,000 | 1,163,426 | 2% | (481,574) | -29% |
| Service Contracts | 307,986 | 300,000 | 315,000 | 331,085 | 1% | 16,085 | 5% |
| Travel | 915,012 | 550,000 | 577,500 | 983,638 | 2% | 406,138 | 70% |
| Recruitment/Assessment/Training | 1,833,127 | 1,600,000 | 1,680,000 | 1,970,612 | 4% | 290,612 | 17% |
| Medical Claims & Expenses | 3,570,421 | 3,951,000 | 4,148,550 | 3,838,203 | 7% | (310,347) | -7% |
| Total Expenses | 52,431,809 | 50,009,860 | 51,826,288 | 52,707,754 | 100% | 881,466 | 2% |
| Consolidated Surplus or Deficit | (4,741,105) | 688,140 | 6,792,262 | (45,610) | | | |
| Coordinator's 2023 Salary is \$222,789 and benefits are \$77,907. | | | | | | | |
| Coordinator's 2024 Salary is projected to be \$222,789 and benefits are \$81,802 (5% increase for benefits). | | | | | | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| FIVE YEAR COMPARISON STATEMENT | | | | | | |
| FOR PROPOSED 2024 BUDGET | | | | | | |
| | 2018 Actual | 2019 Actual | 2020 Actual | 2021 Actual | 2022 Actual | Inc/Dec |
| Income | | | | | | |
| Contributions | 38,347,042 | 42,304,277 | 43,489,957 | 44,875,780 | 44,340,677 | (535,103) |
| Interest Income | (497,553) | 2,059,320 | 1,416,633 | 821,211 | (1,949,803) | (2,771,014) |
| Gain/Loss on Disposal of Assets | (25,853) | (2,426) | (1,293) | (51,676) | (4,627) | 47,049 |
| Medical Fund Income | 3,199,561 | 3,522,355 | 3,718,287 | 3,950,201 | 3,797,369 | (152,832) |
| Conferences | 1,026,496 | 1,285,399 | 280,955 | 174,283 | 1,323,223 | 1,148,940 |
| Other Revenue | 84,751 | 101,295 | 89,243 | 5,400,293 | 183,864 | (5,216,428) |
| Total Income | 42,134,444 | 49,270,219 | 48,993,783 | 55,170,091 | 47,690,704 | (7,479,387) |
| Expenses | | | | | | |
| Personnel | 28,373,554 | 30,375,447 | 32,133,387 | 33,543,646 | 34,764,191 | 1,220,545 |
| Audit/Bank and Payroll Fees | 459,968 | 511,379 | 544,879 | 562,963 | 620,879 | 57,916 |
| Denominational Costs | 111,552 | 140,419 | 55,651 | 155,084 | 141,615 | (13,469) |
| Committee Expense | 1,303,632 | 1,219,166 | 102,623 | 98,482 | 911,216 | 812,734 |
| Conferences | 926,038 | 1,239,204 | 468,740 | 685,054 | 1,445,690 | 760,636 |
| Depreciation | 87,553 | 71,987 | 58,479 | 90,042 | 110,515 | 20,473 |
| Fundraising | 595,002 | 637,214 | 486,931 | 486,182 | 481,679 | (4,502) |
| Honorarium | 138,416 | 78,669 | 16,163 | (6,587) | 40,989 | 47,576 |
| Insurance-Liability | 69,609 | 82,958 | 86,449 | 96,478 | 116,565 | 20,087 |
| Marketing | 19,451 | 34,646 | 22,674 | 10,024 | 65,234 | 55,211 |
| Ministry Relations | 856,022 | 871,755 | 602,312 | 1,082,680 | 1,086,283 | 3,602 |
| Misc | 272,135 | 159,737 | 119,257 | 96,422 | 117,117 | 20,695 |
| Ministry Support | 36,556 | 236,183 | 296,353 | 241,299 | 167,096 | (74,204) |
| Professional/Personal | 246,539 | 255,857 | 312,075 | 489,753 | 566,100 | 76,347 |
| Programming | 1,374,126 | 1,368,303 | 1,626,749 | 4,458,089 | 4,087,838 | (370,251) |
| Facilities | 1,045,201 | 1,106,179 | 1,127,939 | 1,212,298 | 1,082,257 | (130,041) |
| Service Contracts | 364,541 | 416,411 | 113,166 | 228,219 | 307,986 | 79,767 |
| Travel | 814,341 | 729,790 | 365,420 | 465,683 | 915,012 | 449,329 |
| Recruitment/Assessment/Training | 1,010,991 | 1,164,502 | 388,683 | 1,498,594 | 1,833,127 | 334,533 |
| Medical Claims & Expenses | 3,384,078 | 3,485,733 | 2,815,231 | 3,779,866 | 3,570,421 | (209,445) |
| Total Expenses | 41,489,305 | 44,185,539 | 41,743,162 | 49,274,272 | 52,431,809 | 3,157,537 |

PREFACE TO THE 2024 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT
FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

The working definition under which the 2024 Partnership Share Budgets have been calculated is as follows.

As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget.

Two important numbers for each participating ministry are provided by the Partnership Share and Ministry Ask calculations. First, the numbers located in the column labeled “Per Capita Calculation” are obtained by a per capita giving formula, which divides the Partnership Share Fund amount for each General Assembly Ministry by the total number of communicant members last reported to and accumulated by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

A second set of numbers under the column labeled “Ministry Ask” is provided for churches. The “Ministry Ask” is the amount of money each Committee or Agency is asking the churches of the PCA to give if the church would like to give to PCA Ministries on a “per member” basis. The amount listed in this column is generally an estimate of what each Committee and Agency needs to receive from each *donor* church per member in order for the Committee or Agency to raise their full budget approved by the PCA General Assembly.

These two numbers provide churches and individuals with important factors as they seek to decide how to give to the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies. All PCA Ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share. Please assist as generously as you are able.

In short, the Partnership Shares calculation is based on the inaccurate assumption that all churches have the same giving capacity per member and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

that all churches will give to all committees and agencies. The Ministry Ask is a more realistic figure.

2024 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks
of PCA Ministry Partners
by the Participating General Assembly Ministries

| Participating Ministries of the PCA | 2024 Total Expense Budget | 2024 Partnership Share Fund | | | Ministry Asks |
|---|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|---------------------------|------------------|
| | | P.S. Fund | % of Total | Per Capita Calculation | \$ Per Member |
| AC ¹ | \$3,718,100 | \$1,996,000 | 5.24% | \$6.75 | \$8 |
| CDM | \$2,493,240 | \$1,258,440 | 3.31% | \$4.25 | \$7 |
| CC ² | \$34,355,722 | \$2,000,000 | 5.26% | \$6.76 | \$10 |
| CTS | \$8,943,020 | \$2,000,000 | 5.26% | \$6.76 | \$10 |
| MNA | \$26,130,850 | \$9,637,461 | 25.32% | \$32.57 | \$26 |
| MTW | \$76,008,175 | \$10,289,065 | 27.03% | \$34.77 | \$30 |
| RUF | \$52,707,754 | \$9,627,819 | 25.30% | \$32.54 | \$18 |
| RH | \$3,820,000 | \$1,250,000 | 3.28% | \$4.22 | \$4 |
| TOTALS | \$208,176,856 | \$38,058,785 | 100.00% | \$128.62 | \$113 |

The total number of Communicant Members according to the PCA
Administrative Committee
was 295,894 as of December 31, 2022.

GENERAL NOTE

Gifts designated “spread per Partnership Shares” (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the “Ministry Ask” column (by percentages of the total).

APPENDIX C

SPECIFIC COMMITTEE AND AGENCY NOTES

- 1 - The PCA Administrative Committee requests that you contribute on the basis of 0.35% of total tithes and offerings (excepting contribution to capital campaigns for such efforts as new buildings). In the same manner, CDM would like to be supported on the basis of 0.20% of total tithes and offerings. Please support us in this way if you are able to do so.

- 2 – By giving \$10 per member to Covenant College, churches qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise program at Covenant College.

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

“If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you. So then, brothers, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.”

(Romans 8:11-13 ESV)

The Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM) continues to serve the General Assembly by working to strengthen the local church to make disciples through connection—connecting local church leaders to the people and resources they need. Our desire is to see PCA congregations with ministries that focus on God’s Word and on the nurturing of relationships in the covenant community. Paul’s words to the Romans describe the power that drives discipleship. The Spirit uses the Word, especially in the context of the Body of Christ, to enable us “more and more to die unto sin, and live unto righteousness (WSC 35).

Discipleship Ministry to Children

- The CDM staff and Children’s Ministry (CM) Team have updated the website to better serve churches (children.pcacdm.org). Recently, team members created a series of 5-7 min. videos that leaders can use for training. Topics include “Tips for Classroom Management,” “The 5 P’s of Volunteer Recruitment,” and “Helping New Families Feel Welcomed.”
- CDM offered another virtual conference in August 2022. The conference is designed to provide high quality, yet affordable, training content for congregations of any size. This year, 97 churches

APPENDIX D

(including a PCA congregation in Germany) registered for 5 months of access to the plenary talks and 10 workshops on shepherding. The format enables leaders to adapt the content to their context. The CM Team decided to offer a 2023 virtual conference that will launch with a “live” event on August 4-5.

- The CDM Connect Children Facebook group continues provide a place for CM workers to share ideas, ask questions, and gain encouragement.
- The CDM CM Certification program continues to bless individuals and churches. The permanent committee certified 25 students in the 2022 class (see Attachment 1). The 2023 class has 24 students who began work in January 2023.
- In August 2022, CDM partnered with Covenant Seminary to launch “Certification Plus.” Ten CDM Certification graduates audited a course on educational foundations through Covenant’s online program. They also participated in on-campus lectures and a cohort-based video discussions.
- In January 2023, CDM submitted a proposal for a large 5-year grant to create resources and training to help churches nurture children in the worship and prayer practices of the congregation. In mid-March, CDM received word we were approved for the grant. As part of the proposal, CDM conducted quantitative and qualitative research on the topic. Over 200 PCA leaders answered the survey. Here are some interesting results:
 - We asked if the pastor/worship leader mentions the presence of children in the service: 41% did often to always; 47% sometimes; 12% never.
 - We asked if the pastor regularly engages children in the service by praying for them or referring to them in the sermon: 36% reported often to always; 52% sometimes; 12% never.
 - We asked how often the children of the congregation serve in some way during the corporate worship service (e.g., distributing bulletins, sound/AV, read, pray, sing, etc.): 13%

reported weekly; 16% monthly; 23% quarterly; 17% annually; 32% never.

Discipleship Ministry to Students

- The Nextgen Student Ministry Team, led by team facilitator TE Matt Luchenbill, is working to connect student ministry leaders around the denomination and strengthen cooperative relationships with other like-minded student ministries.
- Team members have a podcast on topics common to student ministry leaders (“**PCA Nextgen**” on iTunes and Spotify). Popular episodes include an interview with Walt Mueller on addressing sexuality issues and ways to engage parents in the ministry.
- The Team has planned a conference for student ministry workers **October 16-18, 2023**, at **New City PC** in Ferndale, MI (Detroit area). Also this fall, CDM will launch an online certification program for student ministry leaders. Enrollment is limited, especially in this first year, as the Team seeks to provide a quality experience.

Discipleship Ministry to Men

- In August 2022, the Men’s Ministry Team members used the information gained from the 2021 General Assembly survey to launch a year-long cohort-based training with about 20 churches. Two cohorts meet every month to discuss the elements of a Word-based and relationally-driven ministry to men.

Discipleship Ministry to Women

- CDM has been very encouraged by the overwhelmingly positive response to the “WE” ministry (“Wives of Elders”). Ms. Meaghan May leads a group of volunteers who work to encourage and equip this vital demographic in the PCA. As of March, there are over 940 women on the contact list, with 30 women leading groups. Ms. May and the CDM WM Team are working to provide special activities at

the GA in Memphis. To get more information about the opportunities of this ministry, go to pcacdm.org/we/.

- In October 2022, over 60 part-time and full-time women staff members gathered at Redeemer PC in San Antonio, TX. CDM partners with a church to provide 3 days of encouragement and professional development for these leaders in the PCA. The next gathering is scheduled for **October 23-25, 2023**, at Downtown PC, in Greenville, SC.
- In 2022, almost 3,200 women participated in *Breathe*, a CDM study on the Lord's Prayer. CDM also offered a companion study on the Lord's Prayer for children written by Ms. Heather Molendyk. For 2023 and in honor of the PCA's 50th Anniversary, Karen Hodge and Susan Hunt are revising an earlier title by Ms. Hunt on 1 Timothy. The new study, *Entrusted to Be Invested*, is available for group or individual study.
- The *enCourage* blog and podcast (encourage.pcacdm.org) continues to be a blessing for many. The blog has over 38,000 visitors per month from around the world, and the podcast averages 2,000 listeners weekly.
- The CDM staff and Women's Team has redesigned the website (women.pcacdm.org) to better serve church leaders. The site is now a "one-stop shop" for resources, videos, podcasts, and blog articles.

Connecting People to Resources

The PCA Bookstore (pcabookstore.com) provides a wide variety of resources. CDM staff members or trusted partners review items included in the PCA Bookstore and consider how the resource(s) might be used by people serving in the PCA. Some customers have expressed gratitude for a place where they can focus their search for resources and escape the somewhat overwhelming results from queries on the Internet. Additionally, through the PCA Bookstore, CDM passes along the discounts we receive in order to provide churches greater discounts, especially for group orders (5 or more books).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| Recent CDM Resources and Publications | | |
|--|-----------------------------|--|
| <i>50th Anniversary Prayer Calendar</i> | PCA Committees and Agencies | resource for 50 th Anniversary of the PCA |
| <i>Addressing Abuse</i> | PCA Study Committee | Committee report at 49 GA 2022 |
| <i>Beneath the Cross</i> | Lisa Wallover | script for a Tenebrae service |
| <i>Breathe</i> | Karen Hodge | study on the Lord's Prayer |
| <i>His Name Is Great</i> | Rachel Craddock | children's book on the names of God |
| <i>Knowing His Great Name</i> | Michael and Rachel Craddock | study on the names of God |
| <i>Learn It, Love It, Live It, Teach It</i> | John Kwasny | devotional for Middle School students |
| <i>Preparing for the Table</i> | Lisa Updike | communicant's curriculum |
| <i>Understanding Wisdom</i> | Maria Currey | study in biblical wisdom |

In 2022, CDM began to update the Reachout Adventures curriculum, used primarily for VBS programs (**reachoutadventures.com**). The 4 rotating themes provide a unique and engaging way to study Joshua, Luke, Genesis, and Jonah. The 2023 theme “Summer Sequest” was redesigned according to feedback from users to be primarily digital, more flexible, and easier to use. CDM is working with children’s ministry leaders to revise and adapt the other themes to better serve the current programs of local churches.

In the CDM budget, the PCA Bookstore and Reachout Adventures are treated as separate cost centers designed to operate on at least a “break-even” basis (i.e., the cost of inventory, staff salaries, floor space, storage, postage, etc., is covered by sales revenue). Sales of Reachout Adventures curriculum improved in 2022, which led to essentially a break-even status (writing off old material resulted in a small loss). Bookstore sales were encouraging. In 2022, the PCA Bookstore covered expenses and contributed over \$50,000 to the overall CDM ministry.

Financial Review

The ministry of CDM is funded through a combination of revenue sources:

1. giving from churches,
2. giving from individuals,
3. revenue from the sale of resources,
4. revenue from conference fees, and
5. reimbursements for ministry expenses.

CDM had an unusual and significant financial setback in 2022, as it ended the year with an operating loss of \$161,000 (almost 10% of total revenue). There were three primary reasons for the loss: 1) a net loss of \$67,400 on CDM's investments, 2) a loss of \$38,600 in rental income due to changes in the use of office space in the CDM suite, and 3) the unusual expense of \$54,600 due to the overlap of salaries caused by the expedited transition to a new CM Coordinator. The remainder was due to inflation and other programmatic changes, but the amount was offset by modest increases in contributions, sales, and fees. The members of the permanent committee rejoice at God's provision of surpluses in previous years that enabled CDM to absorb this loss. CDM still has an operating reserve of approximately four months.

Since the beginning of the denomination, CDM's primary source of income has been support from PCA congregations (BCO 14-1). However, just under 30% of PCA particular churches contribute financially to the ministry of CDM. The staff and committee members are grateful for those churches who partner with CDM, but the large number of PCA churches who choose not to financially support the ministry is discouraging. Because of the limited support from PCA congregations, CDM has been hindered in providing a full range of resources for churches, especially in ministry to youth, men, and older adults.

Conclusion to the CDM Report

The Committee on Discipleship Ministries strengthens the church by connecting you to the people and resources you need for discipleship ministry. We are thankful for the opportunity to help PCA churches develop discipleship ministries that are Word-based and relationally-driven in order to see the Body of Christ grow through the work of the Spirit.

Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries on September 8-9, 2022; and March 9-10, 2023.
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2022 audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, and approve the same firm for the 2023 audit.
3. That the General Assembly encourage churches and individuals to contribute generously to the “**Love Gift Legacy**” (pcacdm.org/wm-love-gift). For 2022, the funds were used by CDM to promote and expand the new ministry to the wives of elders (“WE”). For 2023, the funds are designed to publish a new ESL curriculum design by MNA.
4. That the General Assembly encourage individuals, local churches, and presbyteries to utilize the many free resources available on the CDM website (pcacdm.org/resources/ministry-tool-box/). Ministry specific sites include: children.pcacdm.org (children’s), women.pcacdm.org (women’s), pcanextgen.org (student), and pcabookstore.com (books and resources).
5. That the General Assembly encourage local churches to consider and use **Reachout Adventures** from CDM for Summer programming (reachoutadventures.com). This reformed and covenantal curriculum was written by PCA members. The 2023 theme is *Summer Seaquest*, a voyage into the book of Jonah. The 2024 theme will be *Olympion*, a challenge to children to run the race of faith using the Book of Joshua, which connects with the theme of the Olympic Games in Paris.
6. That the General Assembly encourage individuals and local churches to consider and utilize the excellent print and digital curricula from Great Commission Publications (GCP), e.g., *Show Me Jesus* and *Kids’ Quest Catechism Club* for children, *G2R Genesis to Revelation* Bible studies for preteens to teens—including *G2R God’s Promises*—and *So What?* Bible studies for youth. *Digging Deeper: Exploring Shorter Catechism* is a new 2-volume, 2-year study of the *Westminster Shorter Catechism*, designed for youth and anyone desiring to go deeper in the Christian faith. GCP also provides excellent training resources for your staff and volunteers.
7. That the General Assembly give thanks to RE Bill Bolling, TE Danny Kwon, and RE Jack Wilkerson for their faithful service as members of the Permanent Committee.
8. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Stephen Estock to serve as the Coordinator for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM).

APPENDIX D

9. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Grounds

CDM currently attempts to follow the guidelines mentioned in the overture. Since the overture refers to all the Committees and Agencies, it is wise to present a single response to the General Assembly through the Administrative Committee.

10. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 CDM budget as presented by the Administrative Committee.
11. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the fruitful ministry of TE Mark Lowrey, who has served the PCA for over 45 years in his roles with Reformed University Ministries (1977-1996) and Great Commission Publications (1996-present). TE Lowrey has been instrumental in training generations of covenant children and church leaders through resources, displaying an unwavering commitment to Scripture, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission.

Attachment 1

**RECIPIENTS OF THE CDM
CERTIFICATION FOR CHILDREN’S MINISTRY**

The 2022 Class

The 2022 certification class completed their course work in January 2023. After receiving the final projects and the recommendations of mentors and/or elders, the CDM permanent committee in March 2023 authorized the CDM staff to present certificates to the 25 students listed below. This certification acknowledges the recipient has demonstrated competency in the knowledge, skills, and character necessary for children’s ministry leaders in the PCA.

| Name | Church | City |
|--------------------|--|--------------------|
| Brigitte Bailey | New City Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Macomb, MI |
| Karen Benke | Hope of Christ Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Fredericksburg, VA |
| Marina Bettner | Grace Church Stamford (PCA) | Norwalk, CT |
| Gavin Brand | Trinity Church Seattle (PCA) | Seattle, WA |
| Bethany Carson | Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Hendersonville, TN |
| Michelle Hilton | Church of the Redeemer (PCA) | Indian Trail, NC |
| Bridget Johnson | Evangelical PC of Annapolis (PCA) | Annapolis, MD |
| Shawn Kelley | First Presbyterian Church Aliceville (PCA) | Aliceville, AL |
| Betsy Kreamer | Saint Andrew's Chapel (Indep. Reformed) | Eustis, FL |
| Kendra Knowles | Sojourn Church (Non-denominational) | Marietta, GA |
| Stephanie Kooienga | Grace Community Church (PCA) | Mobile, AL |
| Jessica Livermore | Christ Community Church (PCA) | Carmel, IN |
| Linda Madden | Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Bryan, TX |

APPENDIX D

| | | |
|-----------------|--|---------------------|
| Jajuan McNeil | Redeemer PCA, Jackson (PCA) | Ridgeland, MS |
| Sherry Moss | Wayside Presbyterian (PCA) | Signal Mountain, TN |
| Amy Pasqualini | Naperville Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Aurora, IL |
| Beth Pearson | Cahaba Park Church (PCA) | Birmingham, AL |
| Amber Saucedo | Seven Rivers Church (PCA) | Inverness, FL |
| Ashley Sharpe | Redeemer Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Winston-Salem, NC |
| Cathleen Smythe | Truth Point Church (PCA) | Wellington, FL |
| Belinda Tanner | Chehalem Valley Presbyterian (PCA) | Newberg, OR |
| Carrie Vance | Redeemer Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Des Moines, IA |
| Tori Winter | Rainbow Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Gadsden, AL |
| Emily Woo | Proclamation Presbyterian Church (PCA) | Swarthmore, PA |
| Jenny Woo | Crossroads Community Church (PCA) | Basking Ridge, NJ |

Attachment 2

REPORT FROM THE PUBLISHING MINISTRY OF GREAT COMMISSION PUBLICATIONS (GCP)

Great Commission Publications (GCP) is the official publishing ministry of the PCA and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC). This joint publishing ministry was established by their respective General Assemblies in 1975. GCP publishes high-quality Reformed and covenantal curriculum for all ages. This full-orbed system of curriculum is based solely upon the **Bible as the Word of God** and conforms to the **Westminster Standards**.

GCP is governed by a twelve-member board of trustees, all teaching or ruling elders. Six are elected by the PCA CDM and six by the OPC Committee on Christian Education (CCE). Additionally, the PCA CDM Coordinator and the OPC CCE General Secretary serve as ex-officio, non-voting trustees. In 2021 Mark Lowrey, a PCA teaching elder, was appointed as Executive Director, after serving as Director of Publications for over 25 years. The GCP Director of Business Operations is a PCA ruling elder. The president of the board of trustees for 2022 was PCA teaching elder David Stewart. and the president for 2023 is OPC teaching elder Dr. Alan Strange. (This position alternates annually between the PCA and OPC.)

Show Me Jesus (flexible for toddlers through 4th grade) is GCP's foundational curriculum. This Bible-based curriculum teaches God's story of redemption, showing how Jesus is the fulfillment of his covenant promises. This is taught in an age-appropriate manner through four departments: Toddler (2- to 3-year-olds), Preschool (4- to 5-year-olds), Younger Elementary (1st and 2nd grades), and Middle Elementary (3rd and 4th grades). Free lesson samples, the scope and sequence, and free training videos for all GCP curriculum are at www.gcp.org. *G2R (Genesis to Revelation) Bible Survey* for preteens is an exciting journey through every book of the Bible, helping students integrate its stories through a historical-redemptive study of Scripture. *G2R God's Promises* (grades 7–9) zeroes in on God's unfolding covenant promises. Both *G2R* series are flexible to meet the needs of middle schoolers/teens. Download free lesson samples at www.gcp.org. *So What?* youth Bible studies offers 10 study series focusing on books of the Bible (John, Romans, Philippians) and topics such as a biblical worldview, the character of God, the Bible, the church, worship, and more: *Identity & Purpose, The Christian Mind, Knowing the God*

Who Is, Treasuring God's Word, Growing in Christ's Church, and Worshiping God. Visit www.sowhatstudies.org for free lesson samples, video previews, and more. *Kids' Quest Beginning* and *Elementary* curricula teach *First Catechism*—basic Bible truths in a Q/A format. A free Summer Download Kit with planning guides, social media, t-shirt logos, and more is available to serve churches. *First Catechism* is also available in two parallel language editions: English-Korean and English-Spanish—excellent for our churches in bilingual contexts and outreach. The newest curriculum, *Digging Deeper*, launched in 2022 with Volume 1. Volume 2 will be available in fall 2023. It teaches the Shorter Catechism in two years, taking both youth and anyone who wants to go deeper in the Reformed faith through such crucial biblical truths as what to believe about God and how to live out the duties God requires. It provides a lifelong framework for living as citizens of Christ's kingdom. Free sample lessons are available at www.gcp.org.

Pilgrim's Progress teaches the gospel to kids using the classic adventure story. The curriculum includes a fully illustrated chapter hardback book, audiobook with character voices and sound effects, music, teacher manual, and student activities for elementary ages. For sample lessons, visit www.childrenspilgrimsprogress.org. GCP also publishes the *Trinity Hymnal*, the treasured hymnal that enriches worship with its collection of over 700 hymns and psalms. It includes the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Shorter Catechism*, as well as the Apostles' and Nicene Creeds. Orchestrations are available for all of the hymns. New digital editions are now available in both a read-only PDF format, as well as a printable church edition with individual hymns that can be inserted into bulletins. Further, GCP is the exclusive distributor of the *Trinity Psalter Hymnal*, a joint publication of the OPC and the United Reformed Churches of North America (URCNA). GCP is also the exclusive distributor of Liturgical Forms and Prayers and Creeds and Confessions for the URCNA. These relationships have been positive for all parties involved. For samples of any materials or to place an order, visit www.gcp.org. You also may call 800-695-3387 to speak to a curriculum specialist.

APPENDIX E

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ,

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this annual report on the 2021–2022 academic year. This was a year in which the lingering effects of the COVID-19 pandemic were felt on our campus, with some restrictions stretching into the spring semester. Despite these frustrating impediments to normal campus life, the 2021–2022 academic year was nevertheless one in which we experienced God’s blessings in rich ways.

Trustee Candidate Recommendations

One way God continues to bless Covenant College is with gifted trustee candidates who meet particular needs on the board, who are committed to Reformed liberal arts education, and who have demonstrated a desire to support the work of the college. This year is no exception in that regard. The following elders have been screened and recruited by the Covenant College Board of Trustees and have been recommended unanimously as candidates for election to the Class of 2027 of the Covenant College Board of Trustees. They have all been nominated by their presbyteries. We are deeply grateful for these men, for their willingness to serve, and for how their gifts and skill-sets meet the present needs of the board. Full biographies are available in the “Rainbow Book.”

RE Michael Kramer, Tennessee Valley (1st term)

Mike currently serves as the Chairman of the Southeastern Trust Company. He previously served as President and COO of Atlantic Capital Banks and as CEO of FSG Bank in Chattanooga. He is an elder at the First Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga. He holds a BA in Religion and Economics from Grove City College and an MBA. He serves on the Covenant College Foundation Board of Trustees and meets a need on the board’s Finance Committee.

TE Scott Seaton, Potomac (2nd term)

Scott is the pastor of Emmanuel Presbyterian Church in Arlington, VA. He is the father of two Covenant College graduates. He has previously served with MTW as a missionary in Japan and as head of MTW Enterprise. He also served on staff at Intown Community Church in Atlanta. Scott has been a vocal advocate for the college in the key admissions market of Northern Virginia. Scott has been serving on the board's Academic Affairs Committee and meets an ongoing need.

RE Ken Smith, North Texas (1st term)

Ken is a former president of Geneva College and serves as the Dean of the McLane College of Business at the University of Mary Hardin-Baylor in Belton, TX. He holds a PhD in Business/Strategic Management from the University of Maryland and previously taught strategy in the Whitman School of Management at Syracuse University. He is an elder at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Temple, TX. He meets a need on the board's Academic Affairs Committee and a need in strategic planning.

RE John Truschel, Eastern Carolina (2nd term)

John is the Managing Director of the Institution Division of Ronald Blue Trust. He previously worked in investment management with the Boston Company and Mercer Investments and has also previously served as the CFO at Gordon College and Montreat College. He holds a BA and an MBA and earned the CFA designation. John is a member of Christ Central Church in Durham, NC. He sits on the Covenant College Foundation Board of Trustees. He currently serves as vice chair of the college's Board of Trustees and as chair of the board's Governance Committee.

RE Robert Wilkinson, Missouri (1st term)

Bob is a retired partner with Husch Blackwell in St. Louis, MO. He holds a BA, an MBA, an MPH, and a JD. He has two sons, both of whom are Covenant College graduates. He has previously served two terms on the college's Board of Trustees, during which he served as chair of the board's Governance Committee and as vice chair of the Board. He currently serves on the Covenant College Foundation Board of Trustees. He is a longtime ruling elder at Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church. Bob has been instrumental in maintaining and updating the college's constitutional documents and meets a need on the Governance Committee.

TE Thurman Williams, Missouri (1st term)

Thurman is the senior pastor of New City Fellowship West End in St. Louis, MO, and also serves as Director of Homiletics at Covenant Theological Seminary. He earned his MDiv from Chesapeake Seminary and his DMin from Covenant Theological Seminary. His son is a junior art major at Covenant College. Thurman brings important connections to St. Louis—a key admissions market for the college—and to the African-American community in the PCA. He meets a need on the board's Student Development Committee.

RE Craig Wood, Blue Ridge (2nd term)

Craig is a retired partner with McGuireWoods in Charlottesville, VA, where he specializes in education and employment law. He is a nationally recognized expert on legal issues in higher education, including religious liberty issues. He holds an MEd in addition to his JD. He has a daughter who is a graduate of Covenant College. He has served three terms on the board, during which he has chaired the Student Development Committee. He has chaired the boards of Serge, the Center for Christian Study in Charlottesville, and the Covenant School in Charlottesville. He also serves on the Covenant College Foundation board, which he has chaired in the past. He has served as Chair of the Board of Trustees for the last four years and—pending election—will serve a fifth and final year in the 2023–24 academic year. Craig's continued service is critical to the board during presidential transition.

Academic Affairs Report

New Faculty Member:

- Dr. Deborah Forteza, Assistant Professor of Spanish with an MA and MDiv from Central Baptist Theological Seminary, an MA in English from the University of Saint Thomas, and a Ph.D. in Literature from the University of Notre Dame

Selected faculty publications from the 2021-2022 academic year:

Dr. Robert Erle Barham, Associate Professor of English

- Barham, R. E. (2021). A true account. Fourth Genre: *Explorations in Nonfiction*.
- Barham, R. E. (2021, September 14). Waking up. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/09/14/waking-up/>

APPENDIX E

- Barham, R. E. (2021, July 13). Outside the baseball diamond. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/07/13/outside-the-baseball-diamond/>
- Barham, R. E. (2021, June 17). Cambridge conjuring. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/06/17/cambridge-conjuring/>
- Barham, R. E. (2021, June 14). Beautiful things: Ceremony. *River Teeth: A Journal of Nonfiction Narrative*. Retrieved from <https://www.riverteethjournal.com/blog/2021/06/14/ceremony>
- Barham, R. E. (2021, Spring). Gun maintenance. *The Florida Review*, 45(1), 87-88.
- Barham, R. E. (2021, Spring). Small as this. *The Baltimore Review*. Retrieved from https://baltimorereview.org/spring_2021/contributor/robert-erle-barham
- Barham, R. E. (2020, November 30). Beautiful things: Jars of daybreak. *River Teeth: A Journal of Nonfiction Narrative*. Retrieved from <https://www.riverteethjournal.com/blog/2020/11/30/jars-of-daybreak>
- Barham, R. E. (2020, February 24). Beautiful things: Another workday. *River Teeth: A Journal of Nonfiction Narrative*. Retrieved from <https://www.riverteethjournal.com/blog/2020/02/24/another-workday>

Dr. William (Bill) C. Davis, Professor of Philosophy

- Davis, W. C. (2021, June-July). Medical technology: A blessing not to be idolized [Review of the book *Bioethics: A Primer for Christians* by G. Meilaender]. *Ordained Servant*. Retrieved from https://opc.org/os.html?article_id=901
- Davis, W. C. (2021, April). The importance of Biblical anthropology. [Review of the book *What it means to be human* by O. C. Snead]. *Ordained Servant*. Retrieved from https://opc.org/os.html?article_id=887
- Davis, W. C. (2021, May 5). Honoring and protecting the elderly. *Tabletalk*. Retrieved from <https://tabletalkmagazine.com/posts/honoring-and-protecting-the-elderly/>

Dr. Sarah E. Donaldson, Associate Professor of Mathematics

- Donaldson, S. E. (2021, August). Math is beautiful. *Redeemed Reader Quarterly*. Retrieved from <https://redeemedreader.com/the-redeemed-reader-quarterly/>

Dr. James Drexler, Dean of the Graduate School of Education & Dr. Amy Bagby, Associate Professor of Education

- Drexler, J. L., & Bagby, A. H. (2021). Defining and assessing spiritual formation: A necessity for Christian schooling. *International Christian Community of Teacher Educators Journal*, 16(1).

Dr. Jeff Dryden, Professor of Biblical Studies

- Dryden, J. de W. (2025). *2 Corinthians: International theological commentary*. Edinburgh, Scotland, T&T Clark. [forthcoming]

Dr. Brian T. Fikkert, Professor of Economics and Community Development and Executive Director of the Chalmers Center

- Fikkert, B. T., Kabiswa Kyazze, J. H., & Sytsma, A. (2021). *Helping without hurting in Africa: Facilitator manual*. Wheaton, IL: Oasis International Publishers.

Dr. Deborah Forteza, Assistant Professor of Spanish

- Forteza, D. (2022). *The English reformation in the Spanish imagination: Rewriting Nero, Jezebel, and the Dragon*. Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press.

Dr. Heath W. Garris, Assistant Professor of Biology

- Stotz, G.C., Cahill,...Garris H.W., et al (2020). Not a melting pot: Plant species aggregate in their non-native range. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 29(3), 482-490. Retrieved from doi.org/10.1111/geb.13046

Dr. Nola M. Hecker, Associate Professor of Linguistics

- Hecker, N. M. (2020). Grammar next to Godliness: Prescriptivism and the tower of Babel. In D. Chapman, & J. D. Rawlins (Eds.), *Values and multiplicity: Identity and fluidity in prescriptivism and descriptivism*. Blue Ridge Summit, PA: Multilingual Matters.

Dr. Cale D. Horne, Professor of Political Studies

- Horne, C. D., Robinson, K., & Lloyd, M. (2019). The relationship between contributors' domestic abuses and peacekeeper misconduct in United Nations peacekeeping operations. *International Studies Quarterly*. doi:10.1093/isq/sqz066

APPENDIX E

Dr. John M. Hunt, Professor of Computer Science

- Hunt, J. M. (2021, January 20). Guest post: Thoughts on academic titles. *Christian Scholars Review Animated Learning Blog*. Retrieved from <https://christianscholars.com/guest-post-thoughts-on-academic-titles/>

Dr. Alicia K. Jackson, Associate Professor of History

- Jackson, A. K. (2021, December). *The recovered life of Isaac Anderson*, University Press of Mississippi.
- Jackson, A. K. (2021). [Review of the book *Soul liberty: The evolution of black religious politics in post emancipation Virginia* by N. M. Turner]. *Journal of Appalachian Studies*, 27(1), 116–117. Retrieved from <https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.5406/jappastud.27.1.0116>

Dr. Scott C. Jones, Professor of Biblical Studies

- Fox, M. V., & Jones, S. C. (2030). *Job: A Commentary*. Louisville, KY: Westminster John Knox Press. [forthcoming]
- Jones, S. C. (2022). Dietrich Bonhoeffer: “Who am I?” (translation of original poem, *Wer bin ich?*). In K. M. Kopic (Ed.), *You’re only human: How your limits reflect God’s design and why that’s good news*. Grand Rapids, MI: Brazos Press.
- Jones, S. C. (2021). *Job: Introductory essay*. In S. L. McKenzie, et al (Ed.), *HarperCollins Study Bible, third edition*. Atlanta, GA: Society of Biblical Literature. [forthcoming]
- Jones, S. C., Cooper, A., Nasuti, H., Gillmayr-Bucher, S., & Knowles, M. (2021). *Psalms 1-41*. In *Psalms I-II*. Grand Rapids, MI: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company. [forthcoming]
- Jones, S. C. (2021). *Job*. In W. Kynes (Ed.), *The Oxford Handbook of Wisdom and the Bible*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Jones, S. C. (2020). Who Can Narrate El’s Wonders? The Reception of Psalm 19 in Ben Sira and the Qumran Hodayot. In C. Körting, & R. Kratz (Eds.), *Neuere Forschung zu Psalmen und Weisheit in Israel und dem Alten Orient* (FS Spieckermann). Tübingen, Germany: Mohr Siebeck.
- Jones, S.C. (2020). Friendship and virtue ethics in the book of Job. [Review of the book *Friendship and virtue ethics in the book of Job* by P. Vesely]. *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 82(2), 311-312. Retrieved from doi:10.1353/cbq.2020.0057

Dr. Kelly M. Kopic, Professor of Theological Studies

- Kopic, K. M. (2022). A Theology of the Christian Life. In M. Allen, & S. Swain (Eds.), *New studies in dogmatics*. Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan. [forthcoming]
- K. M. Kopic (2022.). *You're only human: How your limits reflect God's design and why that's good news*. Grand Rapids, MI: Brazos Press.
- Kopic, K. M. (2021). Retrieving Owen. In C. Gibben, & J. Tweeddale (Eds.), *The Cambridge companion to John Owen*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. [forthcoming]
- Kopic, K. M. (2021). Gunton and Owen. In M. Habets, & A. Picard (Eds.), *T & T Clark Handbook of Colin Gunton*. London, England: T & T Clark.
- Hall, M. E. L., Lee, G. E., McMartin, J., Abernethy, A., Shannonhouse, L., Park, C., Aten, J., Kopic, K. M., & Silverman, E. (2021). Testimony and meaning: A qualitative study of black women with cancer diagnoses. *Cultural Diversity and Ethnic Minority Psychology*. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1037/cdp0000465>
- Porter, S. L., Kopic, K. M., Barton, R. H., Peace, R., Chandler, D. J., Tan, S. Y., & Wilhoit, J. C. (2021). Teach me what I do not see: *Lessons for the church from a global pandemic*. *Journal of Spiritual Formation and Soul Care*, 14(1), 7–30. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1177/1939790921992604>

Michaela J. Kourmoulis, Assistant Professor of Sport Management

- Kourmoulis, M., Polite, F., Waller, S. (2021). Building brand identity via sports. In Lee, J. W., Cianfrone, B. A., & Gregg, E. A. (Eds.), *Branding in higher ed: Every university tells a story*. Durham, NC: Carolina.

Dr. Hans L. Madueme, Associate Professor of Theological Studies

- Madueme, H. L. (2021). *The evolution of sin? Sin, theistic evolution, and the biological question—a theological account*. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic. [forthcoming]
- Madueme, H. L., & Wood, T. C. (2021). Bridging ideological divides: Why Christians still disagree about evolution and what we should do about it. [forthcoming]
- Madueme, H. L. (2021). Mea Culpa: An apology for original guilt. *Mid-America Journal of Theology*. [forthcoming]
- Madueme, H. L. (2021). The theological problem with evolution. *Zygon*, 56(2), 481–499.

APPENDIX E

- Madueme, H. L., & Barham, R. E. (2021, August). Stories that gleam like lightning: The outrageous idea of Christian fiction. *Themelios: An International Journal for Students of Theological and Religious Studies*, 46(2). Retrieved from <https://www.thegospelcoalition.org/themelios/article/stories-that-gleam-like-lightning/>
- Madueme, H. L. (2021). The drama of (imputation) doctrine: Original guilt as Biblical and systematic theology. In D. Treier & D. Sweeney, *Hearing and doing the word: The drama of evangelical hermeneutics*. London, England: T&T Clark.
- Madueme, H. (2021, June 28). How should we understand miracles? *Sapientia: A Periodical of the Henry Center*. Retrieved from <https://henrycenter.tiu.edu/2021/06/how-should-we-understand-miracles/>
- Madueme, H. (2020, November 5). Coronavirus and the goodness of creation. *Sapientia: A Periodical of the Henry Center*. Retrieved from <https://henrycenter.tiu.edu/2020/11/coronavirus-and-the-goodness-of-creation/>
- Madueme, H. L. (2020, March 2). Evolution and historical Adam? A provocative but unconvincing attempt. *The Gospel Coalition*. Retrieved from <https://www.thegospelcoalition.org/reviews/genealogical-adam-eve-swamidass/>
- Madueme, H. L. (2020). A theological critique of witchcraft: Ruminations from a fellow African. *On Knowing Humanity Journal*, 4(1),83-86.
- Madueme, H. L. (2020). An Augustinian-reformed view. In C. Meister & J. Stump (Eds.), *Original sin and the fall: Five views*. Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press.

Dr. Rebecca E. Pennington, Dean of Education and Social Sciences and Professor of Education

- Pennington, R. E. (2020, February). Assessment as science and story: A roadmap for Christian higher education. *Christian Higher Education*. Retrieved from doi.org/10.1080/15363759.2020.1712560

Dr. Scott A. Quatro, Professor of Management

- Quatro, S.A. (2021). The Common Grace Agency of Capitalistic Corporate Strategy in God's World, *Unio Cum Christo*, 8(1). Retrieved from doi.org/10.35285/ucc8.1.2022.art4

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Dr. Chris T. Robinson, Associate Professor of Sociology

- Robinson, C. T. (2020, October 17). Challenges in Christian Pedagogy: Competing Orthodoxies in the College Classroom. *Journal of Sociology and Christianity*, 10(2). Retrieved from sociologyandchristianity.org/index.php/jsc/article/view/179

Dr. John V. Rush, Assistant Professor of Economics

- Rush, J. V. (2021, September 16). Thinking Christianly about the economy. *By Faith*. Retrieved from <https://byfaithonline.com/thinking-christianly-about-the-economy/>

Dr. William C. Tate, Dean of Arts and Letters and Professor of English

- Tate, W. C. (2022, Spring). A rite of finitude: Richard Wilbur's hermeneutic ontology. *Texas Studies in Literature and Language*.
- Tate, W. C. (2022, Spring). Converting the gaze: From gazing to seeing in Richard Wilbur's 'The Eye.' *Christian Scholar's Review*, 51(2).
- Tate, W. C. (2022). Richard Purdy Wilbur (1921-2017). In L. De Roche (Ed.), *Twentieth-century and contemporary American literature in context*. Santa Barbara, CA: ABC-CLIO.
- Tate, W. C. (2021, March). Richard Wilbur's book of nature. *Pro Rege*, 49(3), 41-50.
- Tate, W. C. (2020, December). To mean what once we said: Richard Wilbur celebrates the fourth of July. *Christianity and Literature*, 69(4), 549-567.
- Tate, W. C. (2021). Labor of love: Richard Wilbur's "A plain song for comadre." *Scintilla*, 24, 71-80.
- Tate, W. C. (2020, Fall). Stalled by our lassitude: Time and attunement in Wilbur's lying. *Renascence*, 72(4), 231-248.

Dr. Elaine T. Tinholt, Assistant Professor of Education

- Tinholt, E. T. (2020). Caring for new teachers once they leave campus. In P. Shotsburger, & C. Freytag (Eds.), *How shall we then care? A Christian educator's guide to caring for self, learners, colleagues, and community*. Eugene, OR: Wipf & Stock.

Dr. Matthew S. Vos, Professor of Sociology

- Vos, M. (2022). *Strangers and scapegoats: Extending God's welcome to those on the margins*. Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic.
- Vos, M. (April 2021). 'Thugs' in context: why dividing people into 'good' and 'bad' is a bad idea." *Journal of Sociology and Christianity*, 11(1), 70-75.

- Vos, M. (February 5, 2021). Amanda Gorman: Prophet on a precipice. *The Chattanooga*. Retrieved from <https://www.chattanooga.com/2021/2/5/422828/Amanda-Gorman-Prophet-On-A-Precipice.aspx>
- Vos, M. S. (2020, April). The way that you see. *Journal of Sociology and Christianity*, 10(1), 34-40.

Dr. David A. Washburn, Professor of Psychology

- Washburn, D. A. & Walters, S. (2022). A history of primates studying primates. In B. Schwartz, & M. J. Beran (Eds.), *Primate cognitive studies*. Cambridge University Press.
- Bowden, M., Whitham, W., Beran, M. J., Conway, C. C., & Washburn, D. A. (2022). Nonhuman primates learn adjacent dependencies but fail to learn nonadjacent dependencies in a statistical learning signal detection task. *Learning & Behavior*.
- Sparks, M., Smith, C. E., & Washburn, D. A. (2022). The two-alternative forced-choice paradigm. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Washburn, D. A. (2022). Promoting coverage of under-represented and under-discussed contributors to the history of psychology. In *STP Teaching Tips Volume 6, Society for the Teaching of Psychology* [e-book].
- Washburn, D. A. Johnson, J. M., Salamanca, J. A., & Whitham, W. (2022). Attention. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Washburn, D. A. (2021, Winter). In memorium: R. Thompson Putney. *EmeriTIES*.
- Bond, A., Washburn, D. A., & Offutt, H. M. (2021). Like father, like son: Stereotypical Black facial features in children causing trouble. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1002/acp.3835>
- Washburn, D. A. (2020). In memoriam: Martha Helson Wilson (1929-2020). *American Psychologist*, 75, 1192.
- Pruitt, E. F., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Morton Edward Bitterman. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Washburn, D. A. (2020). Martha Helson Wilson In J. Vonk, & T. Shackleford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Whitham, W., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Division 6, American Psychological Association. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Kern, A. Chenji, V. & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Wisconsin General Test Apparatus. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Bowden, M., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Primate research centers. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Burns, A., Sparks, M. & Washburn, D.A. (2020). Skinner Box. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Whitham, W., Beran, M. J., & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Joystick. In J. Vonk, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of animal cognition*. New York: Springer Nature.
- Whitham, W. & Washburn, D. A. (2020). Strategy use in probabilistic categorization by rhesus macaques (*Macaca mulatta*) and Capuchin monkeys (*Cebus [Sapajus] apella*). *Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 134, 379-390.
- Washburn, D. A., Rudiman, G. G., Salamanca, J. A., & Whitham, W. (2020). History in ten minutes: Two activities for promoting learning about the history of comparative psychology. *International Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 33. Retrieved from <https://escholarship.org/content/qt89w1q15x/qt89w1q15x.pdf>.
- Washburn, D. A. (2020). Animal Minds in the Media: Learning outcomes for a critical-analysis assignment for students of comparative psychology. *International Journal of Comparative Psychology*, 33. Retrieved from <https://escholarship.org/content/qt21k1w62s/qt21k1w62s.pdf>.

Dr. Elissa Y. Weichbrodt, Associate Professor of Art

- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2022). A loving regard: Contemporary art and expanding the archive. In R. Smith, & R. Bernier (Eds.), *Curious regard: Religion and contemporary art*. Brepol Publishing.
- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, June). Museums matter: Art museums are reopening, here's why you should visit one. *Current*. Retrieved from <https://currentpub.com/2021/06/11/museums-matter/>
- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, April). A second glance: A hidden history lurks in the images featured in PBS's *The Black Church*. Why didn't its creators tell it? *Current*. Retrieved from

- <https://currentpub.com/2021/04/21/a-second-glance/>
- Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, February). The perfect home? Do Ho Suh on longing and displacement. *The Asian American Christian Collaborative Reclaim Magazine*. Retrieved from <https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/the-perfect-home>
 - Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2021, January). The bonus march: The unexpected black hero in a Japanese American painting. *The Asian American Christian Collaborative Reclaim Magazine*. Retrieved from <https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/the-bonus-march-unexpected-black-hero>
 - Weichbrodt, E. Y. (2020, June). My biracial identity isn't a solution to America's racial problems. *The Asian American Christian Collaborative Reclaim Magazine*. Retrieved from <https://www.asianamericanchristiancollaborative.com/article/my-biracial-identity-isnt-a-solution>

Dr. Carole L. Yue, Associate Professor of Psychology

- Yue, C. L. (2020). Improving learner metacognition and self-regulation. In T. Ober, E. Che, J. Brodsky, C. Raffaele, & P. Brooks (Eds.), *How we teach now: GSTA guide to transformative teaching*. American Psychological Association, Washington, DC.

Dr. Daniel R. Zuidema, Professor of Chemistry

- Zuidema, D. R., & Zuidema, R.H. (2021). From passive observers to active participants: Using interactive remote demonstrations to increase student involvement in online chemistry. *Journal of Chemical Education*, 98, 843.
- Zuidema, D. R., Stimart, J.A., & Jian, X. (2020). Teaching an introductory organic chemistry class for high school students. *Journal of Chemical Education*, 97, 4303.

Admissions

In the fall of 2021, we welcomed 292 new students from 33 states and 8 countries; this was 22 students over our Fall 2021 enrollment goal. Over the 2021-22 academic year, we welcomed 1455 prospective student visitors to campus from 43 states and 11 countries, though COVID protocols prevented us from hosting overnight visitors. We are excited to welcome back overnight visitors and host groups from churches and schools in the dorms this academic year (2022-23).

Campus & Facilities

During the 2021-2022 year, Facilities Management completed the replacement of field turf at Scotland Yard, installation of air conditioning in Barnes Gym, and ADA interior signage improvements. Miscellaneous mechanical and electrical equipment were replaced in Carter, Belz, Sanderson, and the Kirk, and continued integration of building automation systems across campus. Planning projects included an initial Carter Hall Interior Study, Stucco Building Envelope Evaluation, and planning for Chapel Roof Repairs.

Development & Finances

Donors gave over \$7.2 million to Covenant during the 2021-2022 fiscal year, including gifts to the IMPACT Endowment Campaign, student scholarships, and support for the college's operations. The number of churches that gave to Covenant remained steady, with 170 churches participating in our Church Scholarship Promise program through their faithful giving to the school. The total amount given by churches in 2021/22 was \$924k.

In March of 2022, the college concluded the IMPACT Campaign with \$32,165,000 in gifts and pledges to the college's endowment, exceeding the campaign goal of \$30,000,000. We are deeply grateful to the men and women around the country who have demonstrated the foresight to invest in a manner that helps to ensure the ongoing affordability of a Covenant College education and the ongoing sustainability of the college. We thank God for his generous provision through these faithful supporters.

The fiscal year ending June 30, 2022, was challenging for Covenant College. Enrollment challenges—particularly small incoming classes in 2019 and 2020—continued to impact operating results and led to a decrease in net assets from operations. The challenging investment market saw a reversal of some of the previous year's endowment gains. Overall the college is still in a strong financial position and maintains sufficient reserves to meet operating challenges.

Student Life

During the 2021-22 academic year, Nesha Evans, Associate Dean of Students for Student Life, hired Covenant College alumna Kelsey Bazzel '13 into the role of coordinator of student leadership to help the students bring back the historical campus traditions and way of life after Covid restrictions were reduced. Clubs began meeting in person again; the Conversation Series allowed students a platform to dialogue about happenings in our culture using

a biblical lens, and the Highland Games were reintroduced after a four-year hiatus. Jon Wylie, Associate Dean of Students for Residence Life, had the resident directors and student resident assistants continue to cultivate discipleship, learning, and relationships in their hall communities.

The Covenant College Athletic Department experienced significant success across all programs. We prioritize strong discipleship models, stand-out academic success, intentional recruiting, and a holistic pursuit of excellence. Academically, we achieved a 3.18 fall average GPA and a 3.24 spring average GPA for all athletes. Athletically, 9 programs finished in the top 4 of the USA South standings (Men's and Women's Soccer, Volleyball, Men's and Women's Cross Country, Men's Basketball, Women's Track, Men's and Women's Tennis), while Men's and Women's Soccer both won the conference championship.

The mission of Chapel remains the same—to encounter Jesus together in the community. To that end, last year we were able to once again fill the chapel and sit next to one another. The gift of gathering together, raising our voices in praise, resuming conferences, and hearing God's word taught was so sweet after being unable to do so. We had a variety of wonderful guest speakers including Pastor Russ Ramsey, who delivered a rich conference on the role of imagination in the Christian life, the editor-in-chief of *Comment* magazine Anne Snyder, Dr. Christina Bieber Lake, President of RTS–Orlando Scott Swain, Dr. Carl Ellis, Pastor Kevin Twit, Pastor Rob Pacienza of Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church, Pastor Harry Reeder, and a host of others.

Conclusion

We are grateful for the oversight of the PCA as we seek to remain faithful to our mission to explore and express the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things. Thank you for your continued partnership in God's work through Covenant College.

Yours in Christ,

J. Derek Halvorson ('93), Ph.D.
President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America by shaping students for lives of service in the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly commend the faculty and staff of the college for the faithful and God-honoring manner in which they responded to the challenges posed by the pandemic, rendering excellent service to the student body—and through it, the church—in a time of great uncertainty and difficulty.
3. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through prayer.
4. That the General Assembly approve the budget for 2023-2024, as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly receive “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Consolidated Financial Statements” dated June 30, 2022, as prepared by Capin Crouse LLP.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 13-14, 2022, and March 16-17, 2023, with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 15, 2023, as a Lord’s Day on which churches of the denomination are encouraged to highlight the ministry of Covenant College and to pray specifically for the College in its mission and ministry.

APPENDIX F

**REPORT OF
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

JUNE 2023

**Charting the Course for the Future:
Navigating Challenges and Seizing Opportunities**

You then, my child, be strengthened by the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and what you have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses entrust to faithful men, who will be able to teach others also.

– 2 Timothy 2:1–2

These words from 2 Timothy have long been a guiding light for us at Covenant Theological Seminary. Over the last few years especially—as we have dealt with challenges and adaptations brought on by the recent COVID pandemic, denominational turbulence, demo-graphic and economic shifts affecting theological education institutions in general, and leadership, faculty, and staffing transitions within the Seminary itself—the Holy Spirit has spurred us to reflect on these verses more than almost any others. Renowned pastor and preacher R. Kent Hughes has described the task of raising up the next generation of ministry leaders as a “living chain of truth” which was first entrusted to Timothy by the apostle Paul but is now a holy and cooperative stewardship of the whole church. As the denominational seminary of the Presbyterian Church in America, Covenant serves a crucial role in this stewardship by identifying, training, and sending out called and qualified gospel ministers.

This is the primary purpose for which we were founded 67 years ago, and it remains the primary purpose for our existence today. Though we also prepare counselors, church planters, missionaries, and other ministry leaders to serve and support Christ’s church and kingdom, **the continual strengthening and**

sharpening of our focus on pastoral training is and always will be our highest priority.

Undergirding that focus are our continuing commitments to the inerrancy of and our submission to the **authority of the Scriptures**, our emphasis on the **priority of grace** in the life of the believer, the engagement and **discipleship of the whole person**, the **collegiality of our faculty, staff, and students**, and our desire to see our **culture impacted and transformed by the gospel**. These commitments permeate everything we do at Covenant Seminary as we seek to be a living, learning, worshiping community of grace devoted to the preparation of faithful servant-leaders for our denomination and beyond.

Assessing Performance and Strategic Planning

To better ensure that our priorities remain clear and that we are serving our students and the church to the best of our ability, President Dr. Tom Gibbs has been leading the Seminary's faculty, board, and staff through a period of intensive evaluation and assessment aimed at producing a revised and updated Strategic Plan to guide us for the next five years. We aim to have the plan finalized later this year and approved early in 2024. The process will be informed by the Strategic Plan adopted by the Seminary's Board of Trustees in 2021 and built around six main pillars already identified and agreed upon by the President's Cabinet.

1. Prioritize the recruitment of **pastor-minded** students.
2. Strengthen the overall **theological preparedness** of our students.
3. Sharpen our focus on the **spiritual formation** of our students.
4. Strengthen and develop our emphasis on **cross-cultural mission: locally and globally**.
5. Promote **organizational sustainability through proven financial management** strategies despite a challenging economic environment.
6. Better steward our **relationship with the PCA** as we seek to provide its next generation of ministry leaders.

Parts of this process included the hosting of our first ever Fall Staff Retreat in late 2022 to review institutional status and goals and think about the future, a survey of some of our alumni from the last 30 years to solicit their perspective

on the Seminary, and the hosting of several key alumni on campus for a Theological Summit to assess areas of strength and needed growth in how we prepare church leaders (see other sections of this report for details).

Our desire in all this is that the life and work of Covenant Seminary would be characterized not only by the principles implied in our purpose statement (“*To glorify the triune God by training his servants to walk in God’s grace, minister God’s Word, and equip God’s people—all for God’s mission*”) but also by our institutional values:

- **Christ-Centered Ministry**—We believe that a seminary education is successful only if—at its end—the student knows Jesus Christ more intimately than at its beginning. All our curriculum finds both its source and goal in the person and work of Christ.
- **Biblical Authority**—We believe that the Bible is the Word of God and therefore it is our only infallible rule of faith and practice. We believe in the plenary verbal inspiration of the Scriptures by the Holy Spirit, and thus we affirm the inerrancy of the original manuscripts whose objective truth it is our responsibility to interpret and proclaim in accord with the principles of Scripture.
- **Grace Foundation**—We believe that the foundation for all that we do must be the gospel of grace—our absolute confidence in God’s acceptance provided through his redemptive work as the supreme motivation and enablement for love and holiness.
- **Relational Emphasis**—We believe that relationships between students and professors must take a meaningful place alongside teaching content, so that the entire character of the student—mind and heart—might be transformed for ministry.
- **Pastoral Training**—We believe that our primary task is to train students for pastoral ministry—including church planting, campus ministry, chaplaincy, and missionary service. To accomplish this purpose, we have gathered a faculty of pastor-scholars who are not only first-rate scholars but also experienced in ministry.
- **Church Leadership**—We believe that, as the Seminary of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), it is our responsibility to provide pastoral training that is grounded in the Westminster Standards and the historic distinctives of Presbyterian orthodoxy

while equipping the next generation of Christian servants for effective church leadership in a changing world.

- **Kingdom Perspective**—We believe that God’s ultimate purpose is the gathering of his people from every nation and the renewal of all things. He calls his church to active involvement with the world’s peoples and cultures, carrying out the mission of bringing the gospel to those who do not believe and expressing Christ’s lordship in every area of life.

Prioritizing the Recruitment of Pastor-Minded Students

As previously noted, since our founding in 1956, Covenant Seminary has been working to train pastors for Christ’s church who are **true to our Reformed Confession**. At the heart of our work is **our desire to recruit and train students for the ministry** who:

- sense the call of God on their lives to **preach and teach the Word of God** and to **lead and shepherd God’s people**,
- are willing to **let themselves be shaped and molded for ministry by the grace of God** working in their lives, and
- are willing to be **shaped in community** through the lives and ministries of **a faculty and staff fully committed to the gospel message** and the transformative power it has over us.

Due to several interconnected factors, however, carrying out our mission has been challenging the last several years. These challenges have been felt across institutions devoted to Christian theological education, and in most seminaries enrollments are down. Shifting cultural demographics and economic trends, changing denominational and educational needs, a polarizing cultural moment, and the advent of new and more flexible educational delivery tools have led to major changes in how institutions like Covenant pursue their goals. The result is that for several years we have seen a decline in the numbers of our residential students, particularly in the MDiv program, and a corresponding rise in the numbers of online and hybrid-learning students.

In light of these trends, Covenant has begun to adapt in strategic ways, but **this challenging moment has also given us an opportunity to reprioritize our core mission in St. Louis**. We still believe that residential study under the daily teaching and mentorship of godly pastor-scholars is the most strategic

way to train pastors and ministry leaders for the church. Consequently, **recruiting students to St. Louis for a traditional, residential experience is receiving renewed emphasis.**

One current residential MDiv student, who came to campus after being an online student last fall, said this about the benefits of doing seminary residentially:

“My favorite aspect of being on campus is the opportunity to give and receive in relationships. Talking with professors after class, scheduling office hours with faculty, discussing course content with friends, asking a question during a lecture, engaging in conflict-resolution with fellow peers have all been opportunities not only to learn new things, but to be shaped by the character of others. A phrase that I heard often during my early Christian formation applies here in many ways: “more is caught than taught.”

“It is a once in a lifetime opportunity to be taught under professors who are experts in their fields of study. In person education is not only an excellent opportunity to learn, but also to grow in your relationship with God, Christlike character, personal relationships, and future ministry potential. It combines learning and spiritual formation in a way that online education is not able to emulate.”

— MIKE CAPONIGRO, MDiv
Scheduled to graduate in 2024

For these reasons and more, we have **recommitted ourselves to aggressively identifying—and recruiting promising students who fit the “pastor-minded” characteristics outlined above**, especially those gifted and called to be local church pastors, church planters, and missionaries. We are also committed to aggressively pursuing and providing the resources—both educational and financial—necessary to ensure that these students are able to get the best training they possibly can for leading Christ’s church in a challenging time, and so that they can graduate from seminary without incurring heavy debt that could hamper their future ministries.

As part of this re-emphasis, **Rev. John Chung** joined the staff of Covenant Seminary last year as **Senior Director of Enrollment**, where he oversees and coordinates the functions of the Admissions, Communications, Financial Aid, and Institutional Retention teams, and provides strategic leadership and

direction for all the Seminary's initiatives related to student recruitment, enrollment, and retention. A 2009 MDiv graduate of Covenant, **John is an experienced pastor and highly skilled leader with expertise in areas of team leadership and staff development.** His history of working with nonprofit organizations and his extensive relationships in the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) and beyond bring additional strengths to his new role. A significant part of John's work is aimed at giving the Seminary a greater communicational and physical presence with our various constituencies as he and our recently established Enrollment Management Task Force further develop relationships and strategies to help make Covenant the top choice seminary among potential ministry students.

Prior to coming to Covenant, John served in a variety of ministry capacities over many years. He worked with Mission to the World and as Institute Director for Next (formerly known as Global Youth and Family Institute). He has served as a pastor in a variety of churches: as a Youth Minister and Pastor with the Korean Presbyterian Church of St. Louis (PCA); as Executive Pastor of Christ Central Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Centreville, Virginia; and as an Associate Pastor at The Journey–Tower Grove (Acts 29) in St. Louis. During some of this time, he also served as a Visiting or Adjunct Professor at Covenant. In each of these roles John's ability to communicate across generational, cultural, and language boundaries was instrumental in strengthening and advancing the missions of the organizations he worked for. John holds a BA in speech communication from the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign and an MDiv from Covenant Theological Seminary. He and his wife, Saras, have two children.

We are grateful for the gifts John brings to this role and are excited for his part in helping to bring a new generation of pastor-minded students to Covenant.

Strengthening Theological Preparedness

The last few years have seen much controversy in the PCA, some of which has centered around perceptions of Covenant Seminary that have often been inaccurate or distorted. Yet amid the misinformation and our efforts to correct the distortions there have been **some legitimate elements of concern that we have taken to heart and are working to address.** One of these has been a perception that recent Covenant graduates have not always been as well-prepared theologically as they could be, as indicated by performance on Presbytery licensure and ordination exams. Given that preparing students for

pastoral ministry is our primary purpose, this has been something we wanted to examine in more depth.

An Alumni Survey and Theological Summit

To this end, early last year we conducted an **email survey of our alumni** to get information on their perceptions about the Seminary and to solicit their feedback on various aspects of our ministry. Then, last fall, Dr. Tom Gibbs invited several alumni representing the past four decades of our graduates to join some of our faculty and staff on campus for a **Theological Summit** during which we discussed some of the issues raised by the survey and others that emerged during our in-person discussion. The group focused specifically on four main areas:

1. **Evaluating our strengths and areas of potential improvement** with regard to preparing students for the PCA and to represent a missional expression of the Reformed tradition.
2. **Brainstorming ways to better communicate** the Seminary's understanding of the relationship between Christ and culture, especially with regard to issues of sexuality, race, social justice, and politics.
3. **Discussing the confusion and controversy around the name "Missional Theology"** for our theology division (see below).
4. **Evaluating a proposal to introduce a theology exam** for graduating MDiv students to assess preparedness for licensure/ordination exams.

Informed by the group's deep love and passion for the Seminary and its future, **the honest and forthright discussion provided much good feedback** that will be helpful as we continue the strategic planning process noted above. We are grateful to those who participated and look forward to seeing what fruit God will bear from these efforts.

Missional Theology Division Renamed

As noted above, a key discussion point in the Theological Summit surrounded the school's Division of Missional Theology. In agreement with feedback from the summit participants and after much internal discussion among faculty, board members, alumni, and denominational leaders, the President determined it would be wise to rename the school's Division of Missional Theology to the

Division of Theological Studies. This change was made to help reinforce the goals and purpose of the division, and to clarify some of the confusion many have felt surrounding the previous name change.

Back in 2016, the Division of Missional Theology was created to encompass our departments oriented specifically to theological inquiry, with the intent of recognizing the missionary impulse at the heart of all Christian theology, as stated in the Great Commission in Matthew 28, commanding the church to “go and make disciples of all nations.” Though the concept and intent of the name was biblical, the term “missional” itself has been the source of confusion and concern among many both inside and outside our denomination. The most serious source of confusion was the inaccurate notion that Covenant had ceased to teach systematic theology. (In fact, our systematic course sequence remained unchanged.)

For these reasons, the President and our faculty ultimately agreed that a different term was needed to communicate more succinctly the primary nature of the division while still conveying the broadness of the areas it encompasses. Thus, the name Division of Theological Studies was chosen. This division continues to comprise the departments of Systematic Theology, Historical Theology, Apologetics, Christian Ethics, and World Mission. Except for the name, and the newly appointed Chair of the renamed division, Dr. Robbie Griggs (see below), **nothing about the various interlocking departments contained within the division has changed or will be changing.**

Moreover, Covenant has always been and continues to be solidly committed to a biblical and Reformed understanding of the Christian faith, which is gladly **shaped by and submitted to the Westminster Standards as the doctrinal standards of the PCA.** We are eager to impress upon our students the beauty of Scripture’s unifying thread of grace as emphasized in biblical theology while equally prioritizing the traditional loci of systematic theology. We believe excellent theological preparation is core to our overall institutional mission, as we seek to train pastors, counselors, and other ministry leaders for Christ’s church and kingdom.

A New Chair for the Division of Theological Studies

Dr. Robbie Griggs, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology and Director of the ThM Program, was recently named **Chair of the Seminary’s renamed Division of Theological Studies** (see above). Dr. Griggs, who had been

serving in this role in an interim capacity following the retirement last year of Dr. Michael Williams, holds a PhD in New Testament from Durham University and an MDiv from Covenant Seminary, as well as a BA in philosophy and a BS in finance from the University of Missouri–Columbia. An expert in New Testament theology and early Jewish theology, his research focuses on Paul’s theology of grace in Galatians in comparison with contemporary Jewish theologies of God as “giver.” This research takes him to the heart of several key historic and contemporary debates in Pauline and systematic theology. Previously, Dr. Griggs served as a pastor at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC) in St. Louis for eight years. Originally ordained in the EPC, he recently transferred credentials to the PCA to better serve our students as a denominational representative and mentor. Dr. Griggs is a life-long Missouri resident. He and his wife, Jane-Ellis, have three boys.

A New Professor of Systematic Theology

Further strengthening of our theological resources occurred last year with the addition of **Dr. Andrew J. “Drew” Martin** to our faculty as **Associate Professor of Systematic Theology**. Dr. Martin is the embodiment of the pastor-scholar model prized at Covenant Seminary. He has served as a PCA pastor and church planter for 15 years, including as pastor of West Charlotte Church in Charlotte, North Carolina, a church he co-founded. He brings a wealth of experience in teaching systematic theology and church history at the seminary level, including his most recent teaching post at Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary’s Charlotte campus. He also brings both a strong academic focus as well as a deep personal commitment to Reformed theology and the Westminster Standards.

Prior to his time at Gordon-Conwell, Dr. Martin taught at Vanderbilt University and the School of Theology at Sewanee: The University of the South. As a pastor, he has served in three congregations. His passion for intercultural ministry led him to co-plant West Charlotte Church, considered to be the first church in the Presbyterian Church in America to be planted from a mother church with an African American senior pastor.

Dr. Martin holds a BA in political science and psychology from the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill; an MDiv and MA in theology from Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary; and a PhD in religion and historical studies from Vanderbilt University. His PhD dissertation focused on the development of covenant theology in the post-Reformation period. His most recent book,

part of Crossway's Theologians on the Christian Life series (forthcoming), explores the practical ethics of prominent black pastor and theologian Francis Grimké. His work also includes contributions to *The Oxford Dictionary of Late Antiquity*, the *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, *The Oxford Handbook of Reformed Theology*, and *Richard Hooker and Reformed Orthodoxy*.

Drew is married to Meg, who worked for many years as a school counselor and most recently with Young Lives, a ministry to teen mothers. The Martins have five children.

A Theological Fellowship for Encouraging Further Study

The student-led **Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary**, in existence for more than a decade, is designed to promote deeper theological understanding and a love for Christ-centered scholarship. The Fellowship benefits students considering advanced academic training as well as ministry leaders seeking greater depth in areas that may not have been covered in their previous training. Through collaboration and camaraderie with faculty supervisors, other professors, and fellow students, the group's weekly meetings and spring lecture presentations are a safe haven for theological dialogue, encouragement, prayer, and growth. The Fellowship's Annual Theological Conference **helps students develop and deepen skills for further theological study** and provides opportunities to hear from world-class theologians who are helping to shape the next generation of biblical scholars.

In January 2023, the Fellowship hosted its **12th Annual Theological Conference** on campus. In addition to in-depth papers on a variety of theological topics presented by Covenant students, the conference featured plenary speaker **Dr. Steve Garber**, former Professor of Marketplace Theology and Leadership at Regent University, former principal for the Washington Institute for Faith, Vocation and Culture, and currently Senior Fellow for Vocation and the Common Good for the M. J. Murdock Charitable Trust.

The Fellowship is supervised by faculty members **Dr. Bob Yarbrough, Dr. Brian Aucker, and Dr. Robbie Griggs**.

Celebrating the Preparedness of Recent Graduates

In surveying our recent graduating class of divinity students, we are happy to announce that they are performing well in their ordination trials all across the

presbyteries of our denomination. This is a testimony to the abundant grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the hard work of these graduates, but it also demonstrates the Holy Spirit's anointing on the instruction and investment of the pastor-scholars at Covenant Seminary. Please join us in giving thanks for God's blessing on both our faculty and these graduates as they launch into those fields of ministry to which they have been called.

Moreover, this pastoral focus does not diminish Covenant's broader mission, which also prioritizes training those who will become counselors, educators, women's ministry leaders, campus workers, and more—all in service to the church. We would be so bold as to say that by regaining our focus on pastoral training, Covenant expands the reach and widens the door of the Seminary by strengthening the foundation on which we are built. A healthy Covenant Seminary enables us to serve an even greater number of students, gives us the ability to serve them more faithfully, and provides assurance that such service will extend long into the future.

MAC Degree Receives Full Accreditation from CACREP

We were pleased this spring to announce that our **75-credit hour Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC) degree was given full accreditation by CACREP**—the Council for Accreditation of Counseling and Related Educational Programs—and the accreditation is for the maximum term of 8 years. This news means that current and future graduates of the program will have **more options for licensing in states other than Missouri**. The change affects not only students currently in the program, but also applies retroactively to the first class to graduate with the 75-credit version of the degree in 2022. The announcement is the culmination of a long process of preparation and review led over the last few years by **Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter**, Associate Professor of Counseling and Interim Co-Chair of the Counseling Department, and the Seminary's Counseling faculty.

Created in 1993 under the directorship of **Dr. Richard Winter** (now Professor Emeritus of Counseling), Covenant's MAC program is designed for those seeking formal licensure to work as counselors in public or church-related settings. The program has long been accredited by the Higher Learning Commission and the Association of Theological Schools, the Seminary's regular educational accrediting bodies. Until recently, however, the degree was built around criteria that primarily met the licensure requirements for the state of Missouri. Students intending to seek licensure in other states often had to

do additional coursework or other training to meet requirements in those states.

Revisions made to the degree in recent years brought it more in line with the content standards of CACREP, the national accrediting body for counseling programs. These changes, while **retaining the program's conceptual framework rooted in Scripture** and informed by clinical study, **increase the overall credibility and portability of the degree** for states outside of Missouri, providing access to many more counseling opportunities for graduates. The revised degree will provide better training for handling the issues of today's culture.

We are excited and grateful for this news and the opportunities it represents for our Counseling students. We are also profoundly thankful for the leadership of Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter and the entire counseling faculty in shepherding this process to completion. We are grateful for God's grace as he worked through the tireless and strategic efforts of this amazing team. And we are grateful for all the prayers, encouragement, and support for them as they ardently pursued this goal. We look forward to seeing how the Lord will work through this new phase of our MAC to bring hope and healing to people in a hurting world as he continues to build his kingdom.

Extending Our Reach and Training More Students through Online Learning

One of our most important opportunities for growth in recent years has been our online and hybrid learning programs. It is a great tribute to the expertise, fortitude, and adaptability of our fine faculty and staff that the challenges of running a seminary during the COVID pandemic simply accelerated a process of development that had been taking place well before the pandemic hit. The lessons learned internally and the generally positive response from students as we further developed online and hybrid options during that time led to the creation of **more flexible and accessible ways of delivering our degree programs** in every area, and thus **more opportunities for bringing the benefits of a Covenant Seminary education to a broader segment of the church**, including especially many people who might not otherwise be able to receive seminary training.

Thus, we have introduced over the last few years **degrees with more online or hybrid components** (the MABTS, several online/hybrid tracks for the MAM), created **multiple new Graduate Certificates** to accommodate those

who want more training but don't necessarily require a full degree, and made it possible to **complete portions of the MDiv itself online**. These changes—while retaining the core content and other strengths of our programs—have brought Covenant to the attention of a wider constituency than ever before.

They have **also helped us to maintain a strong number of actual students** (“head count”). But the number of credit hours sold (an important measure of our financial health) has continued to lag. More specifically, **in terms of residential and online enrollment our numbers are healthy**, but the number of credit hours those students are purchasing per semester needs to improve. Across the institution, we are working diligently to reverse these trends, and hopeful signs have begun to emerge.

The success of our online program is evident in that **our semester-to-semester persistence rate was 79.40% in Fall 2022 and 85.25% in Spring 2023** (spring semesters are always higher). **Our one-year retention rate as of Fall 2022 for online students was 72%**. It is difficult to know how these compare to numbers for other institutions, because, while all accredited institutions are required to post retention data, they are not required to break out online numbers. However, the average online retention rate at four-year institutions is 60–65%. Thus, we find our numbers highly encouraging.

Additional facts about our online program that we hope are encouraging to the denomination:

- **All full-time faculty at Covenant are involved in both the teaching of and design of online courses.** Several online courses are taught by full-time faculty themselves. (For online courses that are taught by a visiting instructor, the visiting instructor must be highly qualified, and usually either has a PhD or a PhD-in-process. Instructors without a PhD or PhD-in-progress have a high degree of teaching or ministry experience.) Full-time faculty are involved in every step of online course creation, from the design or vetting of content, the choosing of team-mates to help teach the course, the design of learning assessments, and meeting with the visiting instructor.
- **Online students at Covenant Seminary are encouraged to seek out office hours with their professors**, and often develop meaningful relationships with them.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Covenant Seminary is **dedicated to cultivating a community of learning in the online space**. Each online course is designed in such a way that the students are growing toward the course goals in community with their peers and the professor/ instructor. Learners are expected to engage one another, helping one another understand the dilemmas of their context and support one another to achieve the course's learning goals. (See quote from online student Mary Catherine Montgomery below.)
- Each student preparing for ministry in an online or hybrid program at Covenant is **required to be part of a cohort in which students engage with one another to understand their own life stories**. The Student Life department has a staff member dedicated to caring for online students.
- All online students at Covenant Seminary **have access to the librarians and staff at the campus Writing Center** to assist them with research and writing skills.
- Online students are **assigned to a full-time academic advisor** and are expected to meet with their academic advisor regularly.
- All online courses are **equal to on-campus courses in terms of rigor**.
- We regularly hear **stories of students who develop meaningful friendships with fellow online students**, even at a distance.
- Online students in the professional degrees (MDiv and MAM) **participate in supervised ministry practice (field education)** supervised by the field education office.

One current online MABTS student said this about the quality, integrity, and impact of the online seminary experience:

“I have loved and been so formed by the relational emphasis Covenant places on education. Online seminary can feel isolating at times, but, again and again, I have seen Covenant meaningfully draw online students into community and into relationship with their professors and peers in an unparalleled way. I will never forget the time our Greek professor, Dr. Brad Matthews, took the time to Zoom with my roommate and me as we asked him questions about vocation and calling with tears in our eyes. Dr. Matthews took the time out of his busy schedule to listen and counsel and pray for us. This high valuing

of relationships has transformed my seminary experience, reminding me that my education is not for myself and drawing me out that I might not just grow in the knowledge of the Lord but truly grow in the love of the Lord and of my neighbor.”

“Covenant is truly unique in its prioritization of relationships within the seminary context. The value they place on relationships with both peers and professors has been so formative, challenging me in order that what I learn about the Lord and his Word might not just sit in my head but sink down into my heart, stir my affections, and move my hands and feet.”

— MARY CATHERINE MONTGOMERY, MABTS
Scheduled to graduate in 2025

Training and Growth Beyond the Classroom

Our philosophy of ministry training stresses not only **academic and theological excellence**, but also **practical, real-world learning** through internships in local churches, life-on-life mentoring relationships, and the building of deep community ties between students, faculty, and staff. This co-curricular aspect of life at Covenant is vital to the preparation of fully rounded, gospel-drenched pastors and church leaders. In addition, **we provide many other avenues for growth** through a variety of conferences, seminars, lecture series, and other activities designed to foster a pastor-minded approach to life and ministry.

- **Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures.** Each year we host the Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures, featuring renowned preachers speaking on the principles and practices of homiletics. The fall 2022 Preaching Lectures spotlighted **Dr. Jimmy Agan**, Senior Pastor of Intown Community Church in Atlanta, Georgia, and a former New Testament and homiletics professor at Covenant. Dr. Agan spoke on the main theme of **“A New Death Every Time: The Importance of Preparing the Preacher.”** His lectures focused on the topics “Prepared to Preach by Thorns of Grace,” “Prepared to Preach as Jars of Clay,” and “Prepared to Preach as Living Branches.” His chapel sermon for the day explored what it means to be “Changed by Impossible Grace.”
- **Christianity Explored: *Equipping for Evangelism.*** What does evangelism look like today? How can we effectively share the gospel

in a culture that is, at best, disinterested and, at worst, hostile toward faith? These were just a few of the questions discussed at a conference on our campus in November 2022 **co-hosted by Christianity Explored and the Francis Schaeffer Institute**. Titled *Equipping for Evangelism: How to Live, Love, and Tell the Gospel*, the conference provided an encouraging look at evangelism and how we can be better equipped to share the good news of Jesus in today's world. The two-day conference featured speakers **Rico Tice**, co-founder of Christianity Explored Ministries and Minister of Evangelism at All Souls Church Langham Place; **Craig Dyer**, Christianity Explored's International Training Director; **Lorianne Merritt**, Executive Director of Christianity Explored; and a diverse team of breakout speakers including Covenant Seminary's own **Dr. Thurman Williams**, Director of Homiletics; **Dr. Robert Kim**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Church Planting; and **Prof. Jessie Swigart**, Assistant Professor of Educational Ministries. Video of presentations from the conference are available through the Resources tab on the Seminary's website at <https://resources.covenantseminary.edu>; simply sign in with a free account to get access.

- ***Trauma and the Church Conference***. The church should be a safe refuge for the increasing numbers of people in our world who are suffering due to violence, abuse, war, and other traumatic events. Sadly, this is not always the case, as leaders who should be caring shepherds are too often wolves instead. To help address this issue, Covenant Seminary's Counseling Department last summer hosted a conference titled ***Trauma and the Church: Leading in a Traumatized World***. Featuring noted psychologist and author **Dr. Diane Langberg** (*On the Threshold of Hope: Opening the Door to Healing for Survivors of Sexual Abuse; Suffering and the Heart of God: How Trauma Destroys and Christ Restores*), the conference offered help in understanding trauma and how individuals and systems can offer dignity and healing for themselves and those under their care. Breakout sessions featured teaching on specific related topics by Covenant Counseling faculty. The conference also provided continuing education credits for professional counselor attendees. Video of presentations from the conference are available through the Resources tab on the Seminary's website at <https://resources.covenantseminary.edu>; simply sign in with a free account to get access.

- ***Lifetime of Ministry Conference.*** We are pleased to announce the return of Covenant’s *Lifetime of Ministry Conference*, which will be held November 3–4, 2023, in St. Louis. **Dr. Carl Trueman**, renowned historian and author of *The Rise and Triumph of the Modern Self* and *Strange New World*, among many others, and Covenant’s own **Dr. Robbie Griggs** (see his bio elsewhere in this report) are slated as featured speakers. As we know, the level of cultural turbulence surrounding the church and its ministry leaders is at an all-time high. Much of that anxiety surrounds the issue of sexuality. Drs. Trueman and Griggs will offer some historical and pastoral insight to help church leaders seeking to address this challenging topic in our current cultural moment. Look for more details on the conference soon.

Sharpening Our Focus on Spiritual Formation

The goal of a seminary education is to not only know the Bible, but to be transformed through a deeper relationship with Jesus Christ. **We believe that the deepest transformation occurs within gospel-centered community.** Many of our alumni point to their time in community at Covenant as one of the greatest and most formative times of their lives. Our Student Life team seeks to cultivate this transformative personal and spiritual formation in a variety of important ways.

Renewed Emphasis on Weekly Chapel Services

One of the primary ways the Lord shapes our students (and the rest of us!) for ministry is through worship, and here at Covenant that comes through our Friday Chapel services. This year we have enjoyed a renewed emphasis on this weekly time of gathering as a community to hear the Word of God preached by a faculty member or guest preacher. Under the **leadership of Drs. Robert Kim and Robbie Griggs**, our chapel services are more focused and have been better attended by students, staff, and faculty. Growing out of Covenant’s statement of purpose, our chapel speakers this year have been **reflecting on and unpacking the meaning of some of the themes and phrases that are at the core of the Seminary’s ethos.** The fall 2022 theme, for example, was “Walking in God’s Grace”; for spring 2023 it was “To Minister God’s Word.” Please join us in giving thanks for this renewed interest in the worship of our triune God and in praying that Chapel services may flourish even more.

Whole-Person Support

In addition to worship, relationships are at the heart of the Christian life and the basis of effective gospel ministry. **The Student Life team pursues each student individually**—whether male, female, residential student or online student—through personal contacts and ongoing check-ins and follow-ups throughout their time at Covenant. Faculty also set aside specific hours each week to meet with and mentor students in ways that go beyond class-room teaching. The Seminary also provides access to a limited number of free counseling sessions for those who may be dealing with issues that require deeper biblical insight.

Cohort and Covenant Groups

First-year students in several degree programs are required to participate in **Cohort Groups**. These groups of eight to ten students facilitated by a faculty or staff member meet regularly throughout the semester and are **designed to promote sustainability for a lifetime of ministry by helping students grow in emotional and spiritual health, relational skills, and wise conflict resolution**. By reflection on each person's own story within the group context, students learn how they fit into the community of faith and into the larger biblical story that God invites them to be part of. The groups are aimed at helping students become more like Christ—a crucial element for leading Christ's church well.

The Seminary also offers a variety of non-required **Covenant Groups** that students are encouraged to participate in as they are able. These groups are usually focused on a particular theme or interest and **aim at deepening relationships and skills that help to foster personal growth in grace**.

Other Aspects of Our Gospel-Centered Community

Campus life is geared toward nurturing growth in gospel-centered community through many avenues that bring students, faculty, staff, and families together in creative, challenging, and life-changing ways.

- **Ministry Lunches** – Multiple times throughout each semester representatives from many different church, ministry organizations, and PCA agencies and committees host lunch-time gatherings to inform students about internship and ministry opportunities, provide helpful insights on ministry life, share experiences, and offer

encouragement.

- **Seminary Picnics** – Each fall and spring Student Life organizes seminary-wide picnics as times when the entire Covenant community can gather to share good food, enjoy fun games, and just hang out together and get to know one another better.
- **Parents’ Morning/Night Out** – Our Family Nurture program offers childcare during select Seminary events and also provides specific times during each semester when parents may drop their kids off for fun and games at the Log Cabin on our campus while Mom and Dad enjoy some much-needed time off.
- **Day of Prayer** – Each semester we host a Day of Prayer during which all classes are cancelled so everyone can participate in a morning of intensive gathered prayer and worship, followed by a lunch prepared by our International Student Fellowship.

A Servant-Leader Mindset

At new student orientation, our incoming students are told, “**You are not the end of your own education.**” The fact is a deepening relationship with Christ is not for oneself alone but for the benefit of those whom we will be called upon to lead and serve in every area of life and ministry. Every aspect of community life at Covenant is geared toward fostering this mindset of servant-leadership and nurturing a heart of grace in men and women who will one day be the leaders and influencers in Christ’s church and kingdom.

Strengthening Our Emphasis on Cross-Cultural Mission: Locally and Globally

An emphasis on missions has been part of Covenant Seminary’s DNA from the beginning. We have **trained many hundreds of missionaries** who now serve in many countries around the world, **as well as hundreds of church planters** who are busy working to build new local churches in cities all across the U.S. Covenant faculty, such as Professor Emeritus of Applied Theology and Church Planting **Dr. Phil Douglass** and others, have been key players in identifying and mentoring promising missionaries and church planters, assisting in the development of missionary and church planting strategies for the denomination, and creating the Mission to North America’s Church Planting Assessment Center in Atlanta. More recently, under the guidance of **Dr. Robert Kim**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Church

Planting (and the Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation), we continue to make missions and church planting a high priority.

The Paul D. Kooistra Chair of World Missions Established

In 2022 Covenant Seminary established **The Paul D. Kooistra Chair of World Missions**, an endowed faculty chair funded partly through the Seminary's completed *Hope for the Future* capital campaign and in partnership with the PCA's Mission to the World (MTW). The chair is named in honor of Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, the third President of Covenant Seminary from 1985 to 1994 and Coordinator of MTW from 1994 to 2014. Dr. Kooistra's influence on Covenant continues to this day in our faculty's ongoing emphasis on the need for pastors to be rooted in God's grace in order to flourish for a lifetime of ministry.

Of the new chair, Rev. Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs, President of Covenant Seminary, said, "Covenant Seminary has long held that our commitment to training pastors and ministry leaders for the church is has its roots in the Great Commission of our Lord. Everything we do, in fact, is an outgrowth of faithfulness to Christ and his Word, and in service to his mission, making the gospel known to every tongue, tribe, and nation. How appropriate, then, that the Chair of World Missions should be named in honor of the Rev. Dr. Paul D. Kooistra, who faithfully led both Covenant Seminary as President and Mission to the World as its coordinator! It is my hope that Dr. Kooistra's legacy of leadership and passion for the grace of the gospel will inspire future generations of mission-minded pastors and ministry leaders who train at Covenant."

Dr. Dan Doriani, who served on the faculty under Dr. Kooistra, noted, "Paul Kooistra was a highly effective, even brilliant President of Covenant Seminary. He proved his leadership skills again as Coordinator of MTW and in other strategic roles. Whether his job title had the word 'mission' in it or not, Paul was always a man on a mission—God's mission. It is fitting for him to receive this honor, that his legacy be recognized and his voice heard and remembered as widely as possible."

Church Planting Track Expanded to MABTS and Graduate Certificate

Initially developed several years ago as a more specialized track for the MDiv

degree, the Church Planting Track is designed to equip students in the theological and practical ministry skills necessary for planting gospel-preaching churches and for becoming movement leaders for church planting and multiplication. With the advent of more online and hybrid-learning options for many of our degrees, and with the reality of many potential planters already serving in ministry who may not be able to come to Covenant for several years to pursue a degree, the track has expanded in the last couple of years. **The Church Planting Track is now also an option for the Master of Arts (Biblical and Theological Studies) (MABTS) and for one of our Graduate Certificate programs.** These options, in addition to the residential or hybrid MDiv, mean that training for potential church planters is now more flexible and accessible than ever before.

Church Planting Summit and Church Planter Assessment

In October 2022, Covenant had the privilege of hosting a **Church Planting Summit** with our sister PCA agency, Mission to North America (MNA). This conference brought 140 church planters and ministry leaders from across the country to our campus to collaborate on the current challenges to church planting and how best to raise up the next generation of church planters. The fruit of the discussion will help inform our future church planter training efforts.

On a related note, for the past several summers the Seminary has hosted the full **Mission to North America Church Planting Assessment Center on our campus** and will do so again in July 2023. The partnership between Covenant and MNA in periodically bringing the full assessment process to campus enables many students who are potential church planters to undergo evaluation of their abilities and readiness for church planting without the need to travel to the Center's offices in Atlanta, Georgia. We are grateful for this partnership and pray that the Lord will continue to use the Seminary as a powerful instrument for educating future church planters for the PCA and beyond.

Building Financial and Organizational Sustainability

Like many similar institutions, Covenant Seminary has experienced serious financial stresses in the last few years. We continue to address these aggressively, partly through renewed recruitment strategies (see elsewhere in this report) and partly through budgetary and staffing adjustments. In the last year, these efforts have led to dramatic cuts in spending by roughly \$1 million.

This was achieved by a combination of reductions in non-essential program expenditures, restructuring certain positions to leverage cost reductions related to employee attrition, and, unfortunately, the elimination of several positions. Though those decisions were difficult, we are glad to report that **due to the creativity, devotion, and hard work of our staff and faculty, the Seminary has not suffered a reduction in services or instruction** being offered to our students.

On the encouraging side, our spirits were buoyed through the strong leadership of **Mr. Ken McDonald**, our Interim VP of Advancement (see “Faculty/Staff Updates”), and his Development team, who **realized a record year of undesignated contributions in excess of \$2.4 million in FY 2022** and, at the half-way point in FY 2023, the Seminary had already received undesignated contributions in excess of \$1.2 million, which was 60% of our annual goal. This news not only **strengthens our capacity to mitigate financial pressures** due to declining enrollment but **testifies to the good will of our donors** and the enduring legacy of God’s ongoing and faithful work at Covenant Seminary. Indeed, these are kind providences of the Lord.

When our enrollment efforts, development successes, and operational management strategies are considered together, it becomes clear that the Seminary’s overall situation is stabilizing, which is the first step in a turnaround. Thus, despite a further reduction in credit hours sold for the current academic year, **our budget for FY 2024 projects modest growth in revenues**. We have also initiated a new fund-raising goal to raise an additional \$1 million in undesignated funds over the next two years to **“bridge the gap”** affecting the Seminary at this time. These funds will enable the Seminary to execute specific strategies and hire more personnel focused on recruitment of students, communications and marketing, faculty, and additional strategic personnel to reverse current trends.

Please be in prayer with us that God would bless these efforts to bring greater financial and organizational stability to Covenant Seminary.

Stewarding Our Relationship with the PCA

We are continually grateful to be the denominational seminary for the PCA and **value the partnerships we have in ministry with our sister PCA agencies and churches**. It is a blessing to serve our denomination with them. We look forward to further exploring these partnership opportunities and

planning together for the future as we seek to foster greater denominational unity for the good of the church and the expansion of the gospel.

Additionally, as noted elsewhere in this report, the Seminary has sought feedback from various alumni and others with strong connections to Covenant as we go through a new phase of strategic planning. These conversations have been immensely helpful to us. We are grateful for the honest and sometimes challenging input as we seek with humility to continue improving in how we carry out our pastoral training mission.

Recent years have seen continued instances from some in our denomination (and even from outside it) of negative, unhelpful, and often simply untrue comments made about the Seminary on social media. President Dr. Tom Gibbs has addressed some of these situations directly and has made it **a priority during his tenure to personally attempt to build bridges of brotherly connection** not only with our sister agencies and supporting churches and donors, but also with some of those who have been our critics. Dr. Gibbs has traveled widely to promote the Seminary and to strengthen relationships across the denomination. These efforts have met with much positive response.

Our sincere desire is to glorify the Lord together as we all seek to bless Christ's people, grow Christ's church, and expand Christ's kingdom—all for Christ's glory.

Other Notable News and Events

Celebrating the Ongoing Success of Our DMin Program

We continue to be encouraged by strong enrollment in our Doctor of Ministry programs, including the creation of **a second cohort focused on Leadership in Ministry**. These two cohorts account now for 27 students in our doctoral program. More importantly, these DMin programs represent the **growing involvement of ministry leaders throughout the PCA and the wider church** who, in turn, will be more likely to influence those under their charge to consider attending Covenant Seminary.

We are especially thankful for **Dr. Joel Hathaway's** leadership of the DMin and for his efforts in recruiting students and instructors to expand and improve the program. In addition to directing the DMin program, Joel is our Director of Alumni and Career Services.

Honoring the Life and Legacy of Professor Jerram Barrs on His Retirement

The September 2022 edition of the Francis Schaeffer Lectures, hosted by the Francis Schaeffer Institute (FSI) at Covenant Seminary, focused on the theme *From Strength to Strength: Apologetics in the Schaeffer/Barrs Tradition*. The program featured lectures and presentations from author and social critic **Os Guinness**, director of operations for The Rabbit Room **Andy Patton**, Covenant Seminary President **Dr. Tom Gibbs**, FSI Scholar-in-Residence **Dr. Zack Eswine** and Visiting Instructor of Integrated Apologetics **Dr. Jessica Eswine**, FSI Director **Dr. Mark Ryan**, and of course, the founder and original Director of FSI **Prof. Jerram Barrs**.

As always, the second day of the lectures addressed topics related to Christian apologetics within our current cultural moment. But this year the **first evening was devoted entirely to a celebration of Jerram's life and legacy as he prepared to retire** from the Seminary and FSI in December 2022. Jerram's 34 years of teaching, leading, and mentoring the Seminary community in understanding and engaging compassionately with the people and issues of our time from a biblical perspective have left an indelible mark on the ethos and culture of Covenant. Even more, his heart for people has impacted deeply the lives and ministries of generations of students, faculty, and staff—as well as the broader church.

As part of honoring Jerram, the Seminary produced a **special limited-edition book entitled *The Jerram Barrs Collection: Selected Shorter Writings***, compiled and edited by Rick Matt, Senior Writer and Editor for Covenant, and designed by Director of Communications Kent Needler. The book pulls together more than 20 articles, essays, and other pieces from the entirety of Jerram's ministry career, along with an extensive bibliography of his work and an interview with him from when the Francis Schaeffer Institute celebrated its 30th Anniversary a few years ago. (Visit our online store at <https://www.covenantseminary.edu> to find out more and order a copy.)

We are grateful for the love and care Jerram has shown to so many over the years, and for the way the Lord has used him—personally as well as professionally—to provide a powerful model of Christ-like compassion and gospel grace to which we all aspire.

As Jerram begins a new chapter of his life, our love and prayers go with him and Vicki, his dear wife and partner in ministry. But even as we celebrate Jerram and what he has meant and continues to mean to us, we celebrate even more the gracious savior he has served so well and so long, whose love draws us to himself and shapes all that we are and do at Covenant Seminary. To God alone be the glory!

Increased Scholarship Offerings through Generous Donor Giving

The Lord has always blessed Covenant Seminary with generous donors who have hearts for supporting theological education. Following the successful completion of our \$43 million *Hope for the Future* capital campaign, **two additional donors stepped forward to provide Covenant with two new legacy endowments—totaling \$10 million**—for training future ministry leaders.

The first gift of \$5 million came from Steve and Debby Robins to establish the **Deborah M. Robins Legacy Scholarship Endowment**. This largest-ever-received cash gift provides an endowment that will fund **25 new scholarships annually for female students** seeking seminary-level training for leadership in discipleship, education, counseling, and next generation ministries. Debby Robins noted, “We need men and women with the proper theological training to bring forward a sustaining Christian narrative that gives meaning to our origin and life’s purpose. Covenant Seminary is training men and women with the knowledge and skills to come alongside people and meet these needs with a biblical response in a deeply relational way. This is why we give to Covenant Seminary.”

The Robinses’ gift inspired a second donor to step forward and match their commitment with **an additional \$5 million gift** to provide **25 new scholarships annually for male students preparing for pastoral ministry**. The donor said, “Covenant Seminary has an indisputable legacy of training pastors to preach the word and shepherd the church. It is my deep joy to provide a gift that will support future generations in their training.”

We are deeply thankful to these donors for their support and pray that these new scholarships will enable more men and women to attend Covenant Seminary so that the church may thrive because of their training. We are grateful as well for our Development and Financial Aid staff who work hard to ensure that funds are available to assist students in pursuing this training.

Rejoicing in the Blessing of the People God Provides: Faculty, Staff, and Board Updates

The Lord's greatest gift to Covenant Seminary is the people who serve here as faculty, staff, or trustees. We have been particularly blessed in this regard. Notable staffing updates or changes for the past year are listed below.

Faculty/Staff Updates

- **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, Professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture and Senior Scholar-in-Residence at the Francis Schaeffer Institute, **retired at the end of 2022 after 34 years with Covenant Seminary**. Jerram came to the Seminary in 1988 at the behest of then-President Dr. Paul Kooistra and in 1989 founded and served as the first Director of The Francis Schaeffer Institute at Covenant Seminary. A student of the late Francis A. Schaeffer, Professor Jerram Barrs joined the Covenant Seminary faculty in 1988 at the behest of then-President Dr. Paul Kooistra, after 18 years with L'Abri Fellowship in England, where he also served as a pastor in the International Presbyterian Church he helped plant there. In 1988, he founded and served as the first Director of the Francis Schaeffer Institute at Covenant to help students learn to engage with people and cultural issues in a courageous but compassionate and biblical way. Through FSI, his classroom teaching, his personal mentoring and friendships with students, his writings (including *Being Human*, *Echoes of Eden*, *The Heart of Evangelism*, *The Heart of Prayer*, *Through His Eyes*, and many others), and his speaking engagements at churches and other settings around the world, Jerram's influence on the lives and ministries of generations of Covenant students, faculty, and staff has been profound. We are immensely grateful for him and his wife, Vicki, and pray God's blessing on them as they move into a new phase of ministry.
- **Rev. John Chung** joined the staff of Covenant Seminary in 2022 as **Senior Director of Enrollment**, where he oversees and coordinates the functions of the Admissions, Communications, Financial Aid, and Institutional Retention teams, and provides strategic leadership and direction for all the Seminary's initiatives related to student recruitment, enrollment, and retention. See more on John in the section "Prioritizing the Recruitment of Pastor-Minded Students" earlier in this report.

- **Dr. Robbie Griggs**, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology and Director of the ThM Program, was recently named **chair of the Seminary’s recently renamed Division of Theological Studies**. Dr. Griggs holds a PhD in New Testament from Durham University and an MDiv from Covenant Seminary, as well as a BA in philosophy and a BS in finance from the University of Missouri–Columbia. An expert in New Testament theology and early Jewish theology, his research focuses on Paul’s theology of grace in Galatians in comparison with contemporary Jewish theologies of God as “giver.” See more on Robbie in the section “A New Chair for the Division of Theological Studies” earlier in this report.
- **Mr. Ken McDonald**, previously our Senior Director of Business Development, graciously agreed to serve as Interim VP of Advancement after the departure in 2021 of Mr. John Ranheim, who had served in that role for many years. Ken, a west-coast import to St. Louis, is a 2014 MDiv graduate of Covenant and brings a diverse background in corporate and entrepreneurial business and ministry to the Development team. His heart beats for taking the gospel out to the world. With interests in practical theology, discipleship, evangelism, and church planting, Ken thrives on Covenant’s mission to raise up pastors, teachers, counselors, and lay ministers to lead God’s people on God’s mission. He desires to work with Covenant partners, alumni, and donors to position the seminary as a lifelong partner for a lifetime of ministry. Ken is the husband of Shari and the father of three children.
- **Dr. Andrew J. “Drew” Martin** joined our faculty in the summer of 2022 as **Associate Professor of Systematic Theology**. Dr. Martin is the embodiment of the pastor-scholar model prized at Covenant Seminary. He has served as a PCA pastor and church planter for 15 years, including as pastor of West Charlotte Church in Charlotte, North Carolina, a church he co-founded. He brings a wealth of experience in teaching systematic theology and church history at the seminary level, including his most recent teaching post at Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary’s Charlotte campus. He also brings both a strong academic focus as well as a deep personal commitment to Reformed theology and the Westminster Standards. See more on Drew in the section “A New Professor of Systematic Theology” earlier in this report.

- **Miss Diane Preston**, who filled many important roles at Covenant Seminary (most recently as Associate Dean) and is well known to and loved by hundreds of students, alumni, faculty, and staff, **retired in the fall of 2022 after 32 years of service**. In a parting email message to staff, Diane offered this summary of her years at Covenant: “I started August 1, 1991, as the Registrar. I had NO knowledge of higher ed, so I learned on those poor students in my first couple of years! I attended faculty meeting every week but said nothing for two years (I know—hard to believe!). I was responsible for student records and gradually took over advising. We created the schedule (and monitored the classrooms). Along the way, we tried to do a lot of team-building things (organized an appreciation day for the physical plant staff, organized the First Annual Staff Olympics, etc.). I think it was the late 1990s when I was asked to join the President’s Cabinet and to represent the institution at the PCA’s women’s discipleship events during the year (working with what is now CDM in Atlanta). Later, I picked up additional responsibilities (and became an Associate Dean) working with the VP for Academics to create course schedules, hire adjunct faculty, create the academic calendar, helping to create the Catalog and the Student Handbook, and whatever else came up. In 2010 I moved to One-Stop, working on special projects (helping to digitize the transcripts was the biggest one) and completing an MAC degree. At the end of that time, Dr. Mark Dalbey asked me to handle accreditation and later additional responsibilities (numbers reporting, helping with the Nashville and Phoenix extension sites, etc.). I also worked with a team to produce our current Bible exams. It has been such a joy and privilege to work with people who love the Lord and love our students. The faces change over the years but the heart is remarkably similar. Thank you for loving me and welcoming me into this venture to train servants for God’s kingdom.” Please join us in thanking Diane for her faithful service over so many years and ask God’s blessing on this new and exciting chapter of her life.
- **Dr. Mark Ryan**, who has served as Director of the Francis Schaeffer Institute and Adjunct Professor of Religion and Culture since 2013, **stepped out of his role with FSI in January 2023** to pursue another apologetics ministry opportunity. He will continue to teach some classes for the Seminary on an adjunct basis. Before joining our faculty part time in 2010, then full time in 2013, Mark served with L’Abri Fellowship in Boston and Vancouver and pastored

congregations in Australia and the USA. Over the past decade of leading FSI, Mark has taught multiple classes across numerous departments and disciplines, organized and overseen a variety of conferences and weekend electives, built bridges between the Seminary and the broader community, helped bring into being the inaugural FSI Apologetics and Communications Cohort as part of the Seminary's DMin program, and helped hundreds of students learn to think biblically about cultural issues and interact compassionately with people whose ideas and worldviews may be very different than their own. In his new role, Mark will be serving as Executive Director of Sage Christianity, an apologetics education and training ministry founded by Covenant colleagues Dr. Zack and Jessica Eswine. The Seminary is currently seeking a new Director for FSI.

Board/Advisory Board Updates

- **Future Trustees (Class of 2027) – Endorsed by the Board of Trustees and recommended to the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly**

The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary is pleased once again to present to the Nominating Committee of the PCA our recommendations for the next class of Seminary Board members. We remain thankful for the General Assembly's ruling nearly two decades ago which allows the Seminary to communicate directly with the Nominating Committee to endorse specific candidates for our Board, as long as their names have first been submitted by their respective presbyteries. These men provide key strengths and experience we believe the Seminary needs for the years ahead.

- **Mr. Mark Ensio, RE**, *President of Ballast Technologies, Inc., Tucson, Arizona*. Mark studied chemical engineering at MIT (BS, MS) and was a Managing Director for a roofing material manufacturer with plants throughout North America when he moved to Arizona in 2000 to take the helm of Ballast Technologies, a global permanent ballast installation contractor for the shipping and offshore industries. He is a ruling elder at Catalina Hills Presbyterian Church, and prior to moving to Arizona, he helped plant Bay Area Presbyterian Church and also to found Westminster Christian Academy during more than a decade of service in the Houston area.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mark was first elected to the Seminary board in 1995, and during his time on the board, he has served on the Trustee Development and Governance Committees, many of those years spent as Chairman of each committee, respectively. He has also served on the Executive Committee, and for eleven years has been Secretary of the Board. Mark and his wife, Shelle, have three adult daughters, two sons-in-law and one grandson.

- **Dr. John Fitch, RE**, *Pediatrician and Owner, Heritage Pediatrics, San Antonio, Texas*. John received his BA (1990) and MD (1995) from Vanderbilt University. He completed his Pediatric residency at Vanderbilt and also served as the Chief Resident there from 1998 to 1999. He has been serving children and their families at Heritage Pediatrics since 1999. John is a founding member of Redeemer Presbyterian Church in San Antonio, and became a ruling elder in 2004 when the church particularized. He has served on the Mission to North America committee as well as the combined MNA/Mission to the World committee, and now on the MNA committee again. He served as the Moderator of the South Texas Presbytery in 2015. John has also served on various local school district committees and task forces as well as on the board of the local Christian Medical Dental Association. He has attended and led numerous medical mission trips in Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Belize, Peru, Ukraine, and Mexico. He and his wife, Chrissy, have four teenage and young adult children. John joined the Advisory Board of Covenant Seminary in 2022.
- **Mr. Dwight Jones, RE**, *President, Ocmulgee Fields, Inc., Macon, Georgia*. Dwight graduated from the University of Georgia (BBA, 1998) and his career has covered a broad range of real estate and development ventures, as well as involvement in local politics. He has also served actively in a board or officer capacity for a wide range of organizations involving business, educational and ministry endeavors. Dwight also serves his community as the CEO and an elected member of the Macon Water Authority. His myriad interests and skillsets have not only brought wisdom and leadership to his community and business endeavors, but also to the Board

of Covenant Seminary, where he has served faithfully since 2007. During his time on the Board, he has served on the Advancement and Finance Committees (including three years as Chairman of the Finance Committee). He has also served on the Executive Committee of the Board, including three years as Treasurer of the Board. Dwight and his wife, Tracy, are members of First Presbyterian Church in Macon, where he has served as a ruling elder since 2010. They have three adult children.

- **Rev. Dr. Jimmy Agan, TE, Senior Pastor, Intown Community Church, Atlanta, Georgia.** Jimmy has served as Senior Pastor of Intown Community Church since 2015, and before that as Senior Pastor at Clemson Presbyterian church and Associate Pastor at Greenwood Presbyterian in Greenwood, South Carolina. Jimmy has also served for many years as a professor in the seminary context, both at Covenant Seminary and at Erskine Theological Seminary, teaching New Testament and Homiletics, including a season as the Director of the Homiletics program at Covenant. As both a seasoned pastor and professor of theology and preaching, Jimmy understands at an experiential level the kind of formation that is happening as we educate students at seminary and what is required of our graduates as they enter ministry. His passion for seeing young men and women well-equipped to take the gospel to the world is a great resource to this board, and his leadership as an educator and a minister of the gospel with a heart for students' well-being and theological acumen is a great resource as the Board seeks to lead the institution. Jimmy joined the Advisory Board of the Seminary in 2022. He and his wife, Tricia, have four adult children and one son-in-law.
- **Rev. Dr. Robert “Bob” Flayhart, TE, Senior Pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama.** Bob was the church planter for Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church in Birmingham and has served as its senior pastor since 1992. Bob brings a unique combination of pastoral and leadership experience critical to his work on the board. He is uniquely positioned to bring a rich pastoral care to the student

experience through his work with our Student Life Department as he chairs the board's Student Life Committee. His work with the ministry of Campus Crusade for Christ following graduation from Penn State, his involvement in planting North Shore Presbyterian Church while attending Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, and his Covenant Seminary DMin in Christ-centered mentoring have qualified him for this role. His service on Covenant's Board began in 1999. Bob and his wife, Laurie, have three adult children, a daughter-in-law, and a son-in-law.

- **Rev. Ryan Laughlin, TE**, *Senior Pastor, McLean Presbyterian Church, Mclean, Virginia*. Ryan is a graduate of the United States Military Academy (West Point) and served six years in the Army after graduation. Prior to his current call at McLean Presbyterian, Ryan was the Senior Pastor at Covenant Presbyterian Church in St. Louis for fifteen years. In his close proximity to the Seminary, he was uniquely situated for involvement on campus and in student affairs. Ryan first joined the Advisory Board in 2010 and over the past 12 years has served on the Student Life Committee, most recently as the Chairman. During his time on the board, his love for students and passion for their theological preparedness have been an asset to the Board's leadership of the Seminary.

The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary humbly submits the above endorsements with gratitude that the General Assembly encourages us to voice our particular needs and concerns in this way.

- **New Board of Trustees Members**

- **Rev. Dr. Russell St. John**, Lead Pastor, Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO. Elected to first term for class of 2026.
- **Dr. James Albritton**, Educator and Chairman of the History Department, Briarwood Christian School, Birmingham, AL. Elected to first term for class of 2026 after serving on Advisory Board in 2021–2022.

- **Mr. Doug Hickel**, Attorney with Summers Compton Wells, St. Louis, MO. Elected to first term for class of 2026 after serving on Advisory Board in 2021–2022.
- **Mr. Walter Turner**, Chairman and Vice President of Turner Dairy Farms, Inc., Pittsburgh, PA. Elected to first term for class of 2026 after serving on Advisory Board in 2021–2022.
- **Board Members Re-Elected to a Second Term**
 - **Mr. Ronald McNalley**, President/Owner of Employee Benefits Resources, Inc., Dallas, TX. Elected to second term for class of 2026.
 - **Rev. Dr. David Sinclair**, Pastor in Residence at Oconee Presbyterian Church, Seneca, SC. Elected to second term for class of 2026.
- **Retiring Trustees**
 - **Mr. Bill French**, CEO, French Gerleman Electric Co., St. Louis, MO.
- **New Advisory Board Members**
 - **Dr. Jimmy Agan**, Senior Pastor, Intown Community Church, Atlanta, GA. Serving first term on Advisory Board.
 - **Dr. John Fitch**, Pediatrician and Owner, Heritage Pediatrics, San Antonio, TX. Serving first term on Advisory Board.
 - **Mr. Mark Ensio**, President of Ballast Technologies, Inc., Tucson, AZ. Serving on Advisory Board after completing term on Board of Trustees in 2022.
 - **Mr. Dwight Jones**, President, Ocmulgee Fields, Inc., Macon GA. Serving on Advisory Board after completing term on Board of Trustees in 2022.
 - **Rev. Dr. Bob Flayhart**, Senior Pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL. Serving on Advisory Board after completing term on Board of Trustees in 2022.
- **Retiring Advisory Board Members**
 - **Mr. Chris Gonzalez**, Lead Pastor, Missio Dei Communities (church), Tempe, AZ.
 - **Mr. Carlo Hansen**, retired, former Senior Director, Global

Process Support, Ralston-Purina, Waterloo, IL.

- **Rev. John Haralson**, Senior Pastor, Grace Church Seattle, WA.
- **Mrs. Patricia Kleinecht**, Homemaker, St. Louis, MO.

Faculty Publications and Kingdom Service

Our faculty's influence reaches far beyond the classroom: professors mentor and disciple students, participate in the life of local congregations, share their teaching and preaching abilities with the larger church in the U.S. and around the world, and engage with our culture and the pressing issues of our day from a biblically sound and gospel-centered perspective. Here is a sampling of their publications and other kingdom service since our last report.

- **Dr. Brian Aucker**, Professor of Old Testament
 - Review of *The Oxford Handbook of the Historical Books of the Hebrew Bible*, ed. B. E. Kelly and B. A. Strawn (Oxford, 2020), forthcoming in *Bulletin of Biblical Research*.
 - Faculty Advisor for the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary (along with Dr. Bob Yarbrough and Dr. Robbie Griggs).
- **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, Professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture, Senior Scholar-in-Residence for the Francis Schaeffer Institute, and Francis Schaeffer Chair of Apologetics (now retired)
 - *The Jerram Barrs Collection: Selected Shorter Writings*, compiled and edited by Rick Matt and designed by Kent Needler, was published by the Seminary in September 2022 to honor Jerram as he prepared to retire from Covenant after 34 years.
- **Prof. Suzanne Bates**, Assistant Professor of Counseling
 - Served on the Seminary's Title IX Committee and Diversity Committee.
 - Served as member of the board of Restore St. Louis.
 - Facilitated Beautiful Community Covenant Group primarily for CTS students of color.
 - Speaker at conferences and seminars including Cultural Identity Development (for Care Point

Counseling), Suicide Prevention and Intervention (CTS), and Spiritual Warfare and Trauma (CTS).

- **Dr. David W. Chapman**, Professor of New Testament and Archaeology
 - Published “1 Thessalonians” and 2 Thessalonians” for Gospel Coalition’s Concise Commentary series (online) in 2022.
 - Taught online class for Covenant Bible School in Singapore, February–April 2022.
 - Taught three classes over four weeks in Archaeology and NT Studies for Sangre de Cristo Seminary in Westcliffe, CO, in summer 2022.
 - Served on the boards of the Near East Archaeological Society and Presbyterian Mission International.
- **Dr. Tasha Chapman**, Professor of Educational Ministries
 - Contributed 7 previously published devotional writings to *Daily Joy: A Devotional for Women* (Crossway, 2022), drawn from the *ESV Women’s Devotional Bible*.
 - Published blog post “Five Steps Toward Discernment” for PCA-CDM Women’s Ministries *Encourage* website and on CTS website.
 - Presented partial findings from survey for “Women in Vocational Ministry Wellbeing Assessment” at national CDM Women’s Ministry Training Conference. Research continuing in collaboration with and/or support from the PCA’s Geneva Benefits, CDM, RUF, and MTW.
 - Did podcasts Reformed Youth Ministries on leading and asking questions for youth Bible studies, and for the PCA’s Women’s Ministry WE (Wives of Elders) on relevant Resilient Ministry themes.
- **Dr. C. John “Jack” Collins**, Professor of Old Testament
 - Published “An Exegetical Response to William Lane Craig, *In Quest of the Historical Adam*” in *Presbyterion* 48, no. 2 (Fall 2022).
 - Published ““The Heavens Declare the Glory of God’: Is Anyone Listening?” in *Religions* online access

- journal (forthcoming) special edition with guest editor John Bloom.
- Participated in online forums for Sapiaentia on W. L. Craig's *In Quest of the Historical Adam* and Te-Li Lau's *Defending Shame*.
- Spoke and taught in various church or conference settings.
- **Dr. Dan Doriani**, Professor of Biblical and Systematic Theology
 - Published revised and expanded edition of *Getting the Message: A Plan for Interpreting and Applying the Bible* (P&R, 2022).
 - Published *Romans* in the Reformed Expository Commentary series (P&R, 2022).
 - Published a variety of blog posts for The Gospel Coalition, the Alliance for Confessing Evangelicals, and the Seminary's *Orthodoxy and Orthopraxy*.
 - Hosted podcasts for the Center for Faith and Work throughout the year.
 - Served as Pulpit Supply for Greentree Community Church (EPC) in Kirkwood, MO, and on Executive Board of The Gospel Coalition.
- **Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs**, President and Associate Professor of Applied Theology
 - Published three articles for *byFaith online*: “Three Things to Help Your Church Plant Survive” (May 9, 2022), “How Not to Capsize Your Faith” (August 16, 2022), and “Bridge Building, the PCA, and the Next 50 Years” (October 26, 2022).
 - Published “Inaugural Address on Becoming President of Covenant Theological Seminary,” in *Presbyterion* 48, no. 1 (Spring 2022).
 - Published “Preparing Pastors and Ministry Leaders to Reach the Next Generation” and “Three Things to Help Your Church Plant Survive” on the Seminary's *Orthodoxy and Orthopraxy* blog.
 - Traveled extensively to meet with donors, supporters,

- alumni, and key PCA leaders on behalf of the Seminary.
 - Taught Doctor of Ministry courses on Ministry Leadership.
 - Preached regularly at Covenant Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, MO.
- **Dr. Michael Goheen**, Professor of Missional Theology and Director of Theological Education at the Missional Training Center–Phoenix
 - Published *Becoming a Missionary Church: Lesslie Newbigin and Contemporary Church Movements* (Baker, 2022), co-authored with Timothy M. Sheridan.
 - Published “The Significance of Dooyeweerd’s Philosophy for Understanding the Foundational Role of Worldview,” in *Dooyeweerd Discovered*, ed. Daniel F. M. Strauss (Paideia Press, 2023).
 - Published “Theologizing in a Missional Mode: Harvie Conn’s Contribution,” in *Journal for Biblical and Theological Studies* (Jan. 2023).
- **Dr. Aaron Goldstein**, Assistant Professor of Old Testament and Director of Online Learning
 - Published review of James M. Hamilton Jr.’s *Typology—Understanding the Bible’s Promise-Shaped Patterns: How Old Testament Expectations Are Fulfilled in Christ*, in *Presbyterion* 48, no. 2 (Fall 2022).
 - Regular teacher with Covenant Bible School in Singapore.
- **Dr. Robbie Griggs**, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology
 - Recently appointed Chair of Covenant’s Department of Theological Studies.
 - Serving as Director of the Master of Theology (ThM) program.
 - Faculty Advisor for the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary (along with Dr. Bob Yarbrough and Dr. Brian Aucker).
 - Preached multiple times throughout the year at various local St. Louis churches.
- **Dr. Robert Kim**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Church

Planting, Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation

- Serving on board of Serge and with Mission to North America.
- Served as Pulpit Supply for various churches and consulted with various church planting networks and churches.
- Spoke at a variety of mission-related conferences.
- **Dr. Paul Loosemore**, Assistant Professor of Counseling
 - Published “Preliminary Development of an Emic Measure of Christian Counselor Mentoring Experience” in *Journal of Psychology and Christianity* 41, no. 1.
 - Published “Situating Grief in Redemptive History for the Sake of Joy” in *Christian Psychology Around the World* 17.
 - Published “A Countercultural Ecology for Spiritual Formation” in *byFaith online* (Sept. 1, 2022).
 - Served as Director of the Counseling Center at Covenant Seminary and continued support of Joy FM Radio as it develops counseling scholarships and partnerships in the community.
- **Dr. Drew Martin**, Associate Professor of Systematic Theology
 - Served as Director of Field Education for Covenant Seminary.
 - Nominated to serve on GA Theological Examining Committee by Central Carolina Presbytery.
- **Dr. Brad Matthews**, Associate Professor of New Testament and Dean of Faculty
 - Served as Interim Pastor at South City Church in St. Louis City.
- **Dr. Mark Pfuetze**, Associate Professor of Counseling and Interim Co-Director of Counseling
 - Served as board member for FirstLight St. Louis.
 - Served as counseling consultant/director for Global

Counseling Network.

- Served as counseling consultant to pastors, churches, and ministries.
- **Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter**, Associate Professor of Counseling and Interim Co-Director of Counseling
 - Served as overseer of the Counseling Department’s efforts in securing CACREP accreditation and wrote the Seminary’s response to CACREP site visit.
 - Served on the board of Presbyterian Mission International (PMI).
 - Served as Support Group Coordinator for Chesterfield Presbyterian Church.
- **Prof. Jessie Swigart**, Assistant Professor of Educational Ministries and Dean of Academic Administration
 - Taught at Missional Training Center–Phoenix in spring 2022 and spoke for breakout sessions at FSI conferences at Covenant in spring and fall 2022.
 - Preparing to serve as member of an ATS school evaluation site team peer reviewer to gain insight for how Covenant can grow in its embodiment of ATS standards.
- **Dr. Robert W. Yarbrough**, Professor of New Testament
 - Published revised 4th edition of *Encountering the New Testament* (Baker, 2022), co-authored with Walter Elwell.
 - Published “Martyrdom: Martin Albertz’s Neglected New Testament Theology and the Importance of a Theological Category,” in *Hearing and Doing the Word: The Drama of Evangelical Hermeneutics, in Honor of Kevin J. Vanhoozer*, ed. Daniel J. Treier and Douglas A. Sweeney (T&T Clark, 2021).
 - Served as Editor for *Presbyterion*, the Seminary’s academic journal, and as Editor for *Revelation* in the Exegetical Guide to the Greek New Testament series and for *1 Peter* in the Baker Exegetical Commentary on the New Testament series.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Faculty Advisor for the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary (along with Dr. Robbie Griggs and Dr. Brian Aucker).
- Guest taught adult Sunday school and/or preached at Greentree Community Church (EPC) multiple times throughout 2022 and into 2023.
- **Dr. Dan Zink**, Professor of Counseling
 - Published “Fix Marriage, and We Fix the Fractured Family” in *byFaith online* (July 27, 2021).
 - Served as breakout session speaker for The Harbor Conference at Pepperdine University in May 2022.

Staying the Course—by God’s Grace

We conclude this report with humble gratitude to our denomination for continuing to support and encourage us, and to the Lord for allowing us to be part of his gracious work in bringing the good news of Jesus Christ to people everywhere as we train pastors, counselors, and other ministry leaders for the PCA and beyond. May God’s hand of blessing be on us, and on our sister PCA organizations, as we work together to bring honor and glory to Jesus’s name. May he guide us and keep us all steadfast in our devotion to him, so that we may stay the course that he has set for us and hear at last, when we reach our final destination, those beautiful and blessed words, “Well done, good and faithful servants.”

Respectfully submitted,

Rev. Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs
President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students, graduates, faculty, staff, and trustees; and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant

APPENDIX F

Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.

3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord's blessing on Covenant Seminary's President, Rev. Dr. Thomas C. Gibbs, and grant him and the Seminary's leadership team, faculty, and Board of Trustees great wisdom, biblical faithfulness, and clear vision as they lead the institution forward in training fruitful pastors and other ministry leaders.
4. That the General Assembly ask God to guide Covenant Seminary's ongoing efforts at recruiting new students, evaluating and strengthening our programs, and seeking to make the Seminary a greater resource for the church both locally and globally.
5. That the General Assembly ask God's blessing on the Seminary's planning and fundraising efforts, and on its attempts to recruit a new generation of dedicated pastor-scholars to train new generations of leaders for Christ's church and kingdom.
6. That the General Assembly praise God for his provision during the recent economic instability, and for the many ways that he has enabled Covenant Seminary's students, faculty, and staff to continue building on the new means and methods developed during the recent pandemic to help carry out our mission more effectively. Praise him for the gift of resilient and creative people who enable the institution to function so well during challenging times.
7. That the General Assembly pray for unity among the brethren of the PCA and ask the Lord to work in all our hearts to foster a deeper desire to engage with one another and the world in compassionate and gospel-centered ways, and that we might bear strong witness to the truth and power of God's redeeming grace.
8. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated and called meetings of the Seminary's Board of Trustees and Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for 2022–2023 as follows:
 - *Stated Board Meetings:* April 29, 2022; September 23, 2022; January 27, 2023
 - *Called Board Meetings:* None
 - *Stated Executive Committee Meetings:* April 28, 2022; September 22, 2022; January 26, 2023
 - *Called Executive Committee Meetings:* June 30, 2022; September 14, 2022; December 14, 2022

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

9. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2022, by Capin Crouse LLC, be received.
10. That the proposed budget for 2023–24 for Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
11. That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend RAO 4- 21.d to permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Grounds

Covenant Seminary currently attempts to follow the guidelines mentioned in the overture. Since the overture refers to all the Committees and Agencies, it is wise to present a single response to the General Assembly through the Administrative Committee. This action has been entered into the minutes of the April 28, 2023 Board Meeting of Covenant Seminary, to be submitted to the 50th General Assembly.

APPENDIX G

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The glory that you have given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and you in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that you sent me and loved them even as you loved me. John 17:22-23

MNA Purpose

Cultivating Kingdom Advancement through the PCA in North America

MNA Mission

MNA provides expertise with excellence to all PCA churches, presbyteries, and networks in North America by offering a suite of practical ministry resources—training, equipping and assisting in missional purpose, serving communities to advance God’s kingdom.

MNA Vision

The glory of the knowledge of the Lord will fill the earth as the waters cover the sea. Jesus is on mission in our secular age to advance his kingdom. Mission to North America serves the PCA for the expansion of churches that are faithful to the Scriptures, true to the Reformed faith and obedient to the Great Commission. By resourcing our churches for kingdom impact, in the next ten years, MNA will facilitate the multiplication of PCA churches in the US and Canada from 1,994 to 3,000 congregations. By the grace of God our church will prayerfully accomplish this by planting new churches, reducing church closures, expanding the diversity of the PCA, partnering with denominational committees and agencies, and enfolding existing congregations into the PCA.

The Church in North America in the 21st Century

We have a wonderful opportunity. The fields are ripe for harvest. We need laborers and a vision for the harvest. We are working to see God expand the kingdom impact of the PCA. In the next 10 years we will strive to facilitate the

multiplication of PCA churches from 1,994 to 3,000 congregations. In order to accomplish this vision, the following must be true:

1. **Ongoing Focus and Commitment to Church Vitality:** As our churches grow in health and the rhythm of renewal through the means of grace, our heart for the lost and commitment to neighbor love in Jesus's name will also grow.
2. **Multiplying Church Planting:** The multiplication of churches that will be faithful to the Scriptures, true to the Reformed faith, and obedient to the great commission will take the prayer-saturated, collaborative effort of our whole denomination.

The PCA planted just under 50 churches each year for the past generation. That number dramatically declined during the pandemic and is slowly recovering. During that same period, approximately 45 churches a year closed, leaving us with a net gain of 5 additions each year, which is a growth rate of 0.25%. The annual US population growth rate for the past 75 years is 3.13% and slowed to under 0.5% in the past few years. Christianity is declining in the United States and the numbers for Canada are even less optimistic. Those who identify as Christians will make up less than 50% of the population by 2070.

A similar negative growth rate occurred over the past few years in the number of churches in the US. There are presently approximately 300,000 churches serving around 333,000,000 Americans. In 2014 Protestants averaged 4000 new churches each year and closed 3700 for a net gain of 300 each year. That number represents a loss of the presence of Christian witness in the U.S.

In 2019 the number of new churches opening dropped to 3000, and closures rose to 4500. The effects of the past five years are still unknown, but all indications are that the trend is moving toward more significant losses. If the present downturn does not increase, we will have approximately 250,000 churches serving a projected population of 450,000,000. Simply to maintain the status quo, we need to double the number of churches in the US in the next 30 years: a gain of 6,666 churches each year as opposed to a loss of 1,500.

What about the PCA?

We need a multi-pronged approach. We must provide structures to close fewer churches. If our denomination continued planting 50 churches each year and

reduced the number of closures by half, we will realize a net gain of 30 churches each year. Such an effort ensures a shrinking impact in our communities. We must not strive for failure. If Protestantism needs 70,000 new churches in ten years and the PCA answered just one quarter of one percent of that need, that will require planting 2500 churches over the next ten years. That would more than double the number of churches in the PCA in ten years. That is hard to comprehend and harder still to imagine how we would get there. Even if the PCA were to double its size, we would still fall behind population growth.

Church planting and church vitality must simultaneously feed each other. It is only possible for this growth to take place through the work of God's Spirit. Jesus is the vine and we are the branches commanded to abide in him that we might bear much fruit (John 14:4-5). We invite every church, presbytery, committee, and agency to join us in the challenge to pray that our Lord grant the unity, collaboration, love, sacrifice, and perseverance that is required to pursue this vision. In the 4th quarter of 2023 MNA will provide a detailed document on The Path Forward for Church Planting Vitality for consideration by our presbyteries, sessions, and network leaders.

MNA Executive Staff and Senior Leadership Transitions:

2022 was a year of leadership transition for Mission to North America (MNA). September 1, 2022, TE Murray Lee began serving as MNA Executive Coordinator following a unanimous endorsement by the MNA Committee. TE Lee planted and pastored Cahaba Park Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL for 15 years. Additionally, he was serving as the MNA Committee Chairman. TE Lee has extensive experience in organizational leadership, church planting, and pastoral ministry.

October 18, 2022 we announced that TE Chris Vogel would begin serving in the new role of MNA Church Planting and Vitality Coordinator. TE Vogel has served MNA as the Ecosystem Development Director for the past three years. Additionally, he has been actively involved in church planting and credentialing in Northern Illinois Presbytery and, since 2005, in the Wisconsin Presbytery. As a church planter himself, he understands the complexities of planting and revitalizing churches and has a heart for developing pastors. TE Vogel also developed NXTGEN Pastors, a program that provides presbyteries and networks with the mechanism to create mentored cohorts for soft skills

development, which is vital for pastoral health. He also has a robust vision for kingdom advancement and is excited to lead MNA's efforts to serve the PCA.

July 1, 2022 TE Charles McKnight began serving as MNA African American Ministries (AAM) Coordinator. TE McKnight helped plant and pastor West Charlotte Church in Charlotte, NC. He volunteered with AAM in 2020 then transitioned to AAM Associate Coordinator. TE McKnight's leadership is helping AAM grow the number of African American church planters and ministry leaders in the PCA and church plants in African American communities throughout North America.

Following 30 years of service to the Lord at MNA, TE Fred Marsh announced his retirement, effective December 31, 2022. TE Marsh's vast knowledge of ministry and the needs of PCA churches and their communities was vital to the growth of MNA. He served at MNA in several positions, most recently as MNA Development Director. We give God the praise and thanksgiving for TE Marsh's commitment to serve him and the PCA.

MNA Thanksgiving:

- Essential to MNA's commitment to serving all PCA churches, presbyteries, and networks is listening to our leaders for where those opportunities to serve are most beneficial. We are thankful for the 730 teaching and ruling elders who participated in our MNA survey during the summer of 2022. This input was crucial for our ability to move forward with a robust vision and strategy for church planting and vitality in the current age. This includes a growing awareness of the practical ministry resources for outreach and evangelism that are available through MNA. Additionally, MNA is becoming a much more unified organization with a shared purpose across all of our ministries.
- Please join us in praise to God for his gracious financial provision for MNA.

MNA Resources for Church and Presbytery Vitality:

MNA began with dreams that God, by his grace and for his own glory, would transform the PCA into a grassroots church planting culture; healthy churches reproducing healthy churches. We hoped to see:

APPENDIX G

- All PCA churches become houses of prayer for all the nations and embrace a Great Commission vision,
- People coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups of North America,
- The PCA impact the centers of influence in North America, and
- Gospel and Reformed churches planted in all regions of North America.

MNA continues to be committed to these hopes, pursuing a heart for gospel impact through the PCA in every region, community, and people group of North America. We long for the Spirit to continue the good work of MNA and are excited to press forward in that direction. For the detail of services and resources available for this pursuit through MNA Ministries, visit: www.pcamna.org.

MNA Church Planting Resources: MNA continues to coordinate church planting services in several ways.

MNA held its first Church Planting Summit partnership with Covenant Theological Seminary, October 18-20, 2022. The summit convened church planting network leaders, MNA committee chairmen, MNA ministry directors and coordinators, church planters, church planting coaches, ministry leaders, and aspiring church planters to collaborate and connect with each other to catalyze church planting in the PCA. We are dedicated to the ongoing work of bringing the varied and diverse voices in the PCA together to pray, dream, and strategize for church planting in the years to come. We are excited to partner with Reformed Theological Seminary – Charlotte for our next Summit, January 22-24, 2024.

For the list of PCA church planters placed on the field in 2022, see Attachment 1.

For the full list of MNA Ministries, and services visit our website, www.pcamna.org. Please consider giving to the MNA General Fund, our ministries, and the PCA Unity Fund. To give online, go to www.pcamna.org and select the “Give” button. You may also mail donations to: MNA, PO Box 890233, Charlotte, NC 28289-0233.

Join us in praying for God's leading and blessing of MNA's commitment to Cultivate Kingdom Advancement through the PCA in North America, serving all churches, presbyteries, and networks. May Christ be glorified through our efforts! And may he bless us to be unified as we bear witness to his might and love in this world!

TE Irwyn L. Ince, Jr.
MNA Coordinator

MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2022 Progress

A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving:

MNA was supported in 2022 by 1,101 churches giving \$3,603,275 and 2,837 individual donors giving \$2,583,950. MNA was supported in 2021 by 1,120 churches giving \$3,712,750 and 2,972 individual donors giving \$3,507,671. MNA requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$26 per member, if giving on a per capita basis. If all churches gave \$26 per member, all projects would be funded without individual fundraising by project leaders.

MNA requests that churches give to all PCA Committees and Agencies at the Ministry Ask level. Because many churches do not contribute at the Ministry Ask level, MNA senior staff members seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact MNA Executive Coordinator TE Murray Lee (mwlee@pcanet.org or 678-825-1250) or MNA Church Relations Director RE Stephen Lutz (slutz@pcanet.org or 828-242-1440) for further information on financial support for MNA.

B. Funding for Church Planting and Other Projects:

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular church planting projects.
- Church planters who do not have a strong personal PCA network require a special priority for project support as we trust God for much greater ministry among the many people groups of North America. MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to church planters who do not have a background in the PCA.
- Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$100,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for

churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by loan repayments, as well as by donations.

C. Thanksgiving Offering: MNA is grateful to the Lord for more than \$21,000.00 given to the 2023 Thanksgiving Offering, and commends to PCA churches the opportunity to support, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering, the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the ethnic groups of our communities.

D. Recommendations:

1. That, the MNA Committee having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2022 according to the General Assembly guidelines and **commended TE Irwyn Ince for his excellent leadership with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA Ministry during 2022, the General Assembly re-elect TE Irwyn Ince as MNA Coordinator for another year.** Attachment 2 provides a complete list of MNA staff; see Attachment 3 for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members.
2. That the General Assembly **approve the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America 2024 budget** and commend it to the churches for their support. See Proposed Budgets at p. 238.
3. That the General Assembly **receive the 2022 MNA Audit.**
4. That the General Assembly **appoint Major General Brook J. Leonard, USAF, and TE Capt. Paul Riley Wrigley, CHC, Ret. to serve** as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) **for the Class of 2027** and **appoint TE COL Keith N. Goode, USA to serve** as a PCA member of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) **for the Class of 2024.**
5. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 1** from the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, **“Restructure Boundary of Presbytery of Southwest Florida” so that Pasco County will be included in its bounds,** effective July 1, 2023, **in the affirmative.**
6. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 4** from Central Florida Presbytery, **Concur with the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, to “Transfer Pasco County, Florida, to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida”,** effective July 1, 2023, and to likewise transfer all existing PCA churches and church plants (if any) in Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, **in the affirmative.**

7. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 7 “Amend RAO 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies”** with reference to the answer of the Administrative Committee.
8. That the General Assembly **commend again to our church the Ad-Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation’s** good report and recommendations to our Presbyteries, Sessions, Committees, and Agencies (see Attachment 4).
9. That the General Assembly **answer Overture 5 “Change BCO 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments” in the negative.**
Rationale:

1. Overture 5 has an excellent goal of Chaplains being granted the powers of an Evangelist for the duration of their approved call. However, the body of Overture 5 does make it difficult for military chaplains to practice their ministry within chapels. The overture as written is not representative of the PCA approved General Assembly PRCC Commissioners. Nor is it representative of the PCA-PRCC Staff, the MNA-PCA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator and PRCC Executive Director & Endorser. Nor is it representative of our Senior PCA Chaplains from three branches of services who discussed this Overture.
2. Although there are a lot of differences between a PCA Church service and a military Chapel service, there are also a lot of similarities, particularly among the three branches of the military (Army, Air Force, and Navy). The statement that “*Chapels are not churches*” has drawn concern from every PRCC Chaplain that has given feedback on this Overture. Certainly, a chapel service is not THE Church, but it is a church when defined as “a group of people meeting for a religious worship service.”
3. Overture 5 includes language that is unsubstantiated and broad generalizations that have been reviewed by senior PCA Chaplains from all branches of the military, including those serving on the Presbyterian Reformed Chaplain Commission. The military has chaplains and chapel services to minister to military personnel who are required by the nature of their military jobs not to be able to worship in their home church or even any church at times. This statement “who are not communicants in good standing” is not substantiated. There is no pressure to attend worship on military installations and the fact that military personnel attend a chapel is

APPENDIX G

a very strong indicator that they are communicant members in good standing of a congregation.

- a. Whereas, the vast majority of those attending military Chapels within the United States are military retirees, or those who have the ability to leave the military base and attend a local congregation, but choose not to.
 - b. Whereas, most military bases in the United States have a PCA church within a reasonable driving distance.
 - c. Although there are many bases where there is a PCA church nearby, there are many more where there is no PCA church, and when you add in everywhere Military Reserve, and National Guard Chaplains serve there are many more locations without a PCA Church nearby than those that have one.
 - d. Whereas, a Chaplain who serves communion at a military chapel within the United States is serving communion to a group of people that are likely not members at any church, are choosing to not attend a local church, or are choosing not to become members at a local church. There are exceptions to this, but the vast majority of those regularly attending chapels are choosing to act as if the chapel is a church.
 - e. Chapels have no ecclesiastical discipline, no elders, no session, and no accountability. Many chapels even rotate weekly which Chaplain presides over the service. This means that serving communion at most military chapels within the United States necessarily entails serving communion to a group of people who are not “communicants in good standing” at any evangelical church” (BCO 58-4). Additionally, closed communion is not an option at a chapel because there is no session to approve those who may participate in the ordinance.
4. The following paragraphs do not provide clear, thorough, and accurate language for the topic to be addressed well. Civilian Corrections Chaplains oversee worship services in prisons, Retirement and Hospice Community Chaplains oversee worship services to shut-ins in Retirement Communities. National Guard and Reserve Chaplains will most likely serve units away from their hometown, sometimes hundreds of miles from home and

beyond. They are also deployed to areas as remote as any Active Duty Chaplain. These Chaplains all need the powers of an Evangelist.

- a. Whereas, Chaplains do not have a session to admit people to the Lord's Table or for baptism. When an adult is baptized, they take vows to the church and become communicant members of the church (BCO 57-5). Chaplains administering baptism have no method of receiving the new convert into the visible church through membership.
 - b. Whereas, there is currently no requirement that chaplains be appointed to the work of an evangelist. For civilian chaplains, or those who are part-time Chaplains (military reservists, law enforcement, etc.), it is feasible that they do not need the powers of an evangelist because they will never be in a situation where they are called upon to administer the sacraments apart from a Session and a local congregation. However, for an active-duty military Chaplain, and some civilian Chaplains, the powers of an evangelist are necessary.
5. Overture 5 communicates criticism of PCA Chaplains for serving communion at a military chapel service where there is a PCA church within a reasonable distance. This becomes an awkward situation for a military Chaplain who is tasked with serving all members of his unit. Commanders and Supervisory Chaplains expect each Chaplain to fully support the religious program of the unit in accordance with what their faith group Endorser allows. This restriction violates Army, Air Force, and Navy guidelines for chapel operations. How should a Chaplain define "reasonable distance" when it comes to the location of a PCA Church? Finally, we're back to an issue raised earlier: for those in institutions like the military and some civilian situations, there would be those worshippers who would have no access to public worship without a Chaplain serving in their current location. So, is a PCA Chaplain supposed to tell his supervisor that he cannot participate in the chapel worship service since there is a PCA church somewhere outside the gates of his base? So, is a PCA Chaplain supposed to tell his supervisor they are not to administer the sacraments in the chapel worship service when there are PCA

APPENDIX G

churches within a reasonable distance, and the attendees are able to attend the local church?

6. Although the goal of Overture 5 is a very good goal the overall body and Whereas Statements paint a negative and incorrect picture of military ministry and chapel ministry. We recommend a vote in the negative on Overture 5. We would suggest that the OC send Overture 5 back to Tidewater Presbytery for modifications and revisions in preparation for a new Overture to be sent forward next year.

Attachment 1

2022 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD

This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2022. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches. Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multi-congregation church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field. Some church planters listed here may have been placed in previous years but not reported at the time.

| Presbytery | Last Name | First Name | Location |
|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| Calvary | Casteel | Jon | Mauldin SC |
| Great Lakes | Riendeau | Jerry | Dearborn MI |
| Great Lakes | McVicar | Ryan | Ann Arbor MI |
| Great Lakes | Muthukumar | Shivkumar | Novi MI |
| Grace | Horn | Mark | Ocean Springs MS |
| Korean Capital | Kim | Peter | Tysons Corner VA |
| Metro Atlanta | Thomas | Tony | Atlanta GA |
| Metro Atlanta | Brown | Howard | Atlanta GA |
| North Texas | Evans | Mark | Allen TX |
| Ohio Valley | Otten | Billy | Cincinnati OH |
| Ohio Valley | Cramer | Casey | Springboro OH |
| Potomac | Boyette | Nathan | Centreville VA |
| Providence | Venable | Adam | Huntsville AL |
| Providence | Williams | Amos | Madison AL |
| Providence | Patrick | Matt | Huntsville AL |
| Providence | Berry | Mark | Albertville AL |
| Southwest Florida | Busching | Wright | Temple Terrace FL |
| Southwest Florida | Williams | Chuck | San Antonio FL |
| Southwest Florida | MacDonald | Brian | Bartow FL |
| South Coast | Chappell | Eric | Vista CA |
| South Texas | West | Byron | Dripping Springs TX |
| S. New England | Sheldon | Ben | New London CT |
| S. New England | Azevedo | Rodrigo | Penuel Lowell MA |

APPENDIX G

| | | | |
|-------------|--------------|------|---------------|
| Suncoast | Blosser | Greg | Naples FL |
| Susquehanna | Hughes | Owen | Bellefonte PA |
| Wisconsin | Leatherberry | Ben | Eau Claire WI |

2022 Church Planting Apprentices

| Presbytery | Last Name | First Name | Location |
|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| South Texas | Radcliff | Adam | Austin TX |
| Chesapeake | Dubs | Titus | Baltimore MD |

2022 MNA/Covenant/RTS Church Planter Interns

| Intern | Mentor | Church | Location |
|----------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| Josh Beck | John Kinyon | Redeemer Church | Southern Pines NC |
| Garrett Newman | Steve Stanton | Waypoint Church | Colorado Springs CO |

Attachment 2

MNA STAFF MEMBERS

MNA Executive Leadership

| | |
|----------------|--|
| TE Irwyn Ince | MNA Coordinator |
| TE Murray Lee | MNA Executive Coordinator |
| TE Chris Vogel | MNA Church Planting and Vitality Coordinator |

MNA AAM Ministries

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| TE Charles McKnight | African American Ministries Coordinator |
| TE Howard Brown | African American Ministries Associate Coordinator |
| Kellie Brown | African American Ministries Operations Director |
| Jenell Chavis | African American Ministries Content and Communications Specialist |

MNA Bent Tree Fellowship

| | |
|-----------------|---|
| TE David Wilson | Bent Tree Fellowship Director |
| TE Clif Wilcox | Bent Tree Fellowship Associate Director |

MNA Chaplain Ministries

| | |
|--------------------|--|
| TE Jim Carter | Chaplain Ministries Director |
| TE Mack Griffith | Chaplain Ministries Associate Director/PRCC Chief of Staff |
| RE Gary Hitzfeld | Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant |
| Bekah Lawing | Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant |
| TE Don Sampson | Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Military Chaplaincy |
| TE Michael Stewart | Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Civilian Chaplaincy |

MNA Church Planter Assessment Center

| | |
|--------------|--|
| Jenny Dorsey | Church Planter Assessment Center Administrator |
|--------------|--|

Church Planting and Vitality

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| TE Drew Bennett | Regional Church Planter Development |
| Stefanie Dunnington | Church Planting Administrative Assistant |
| TE Alan Foster | Church Planter Recruiting Director |
| TE Jim Hatch | Church Planter Development Director |

APPENDIX G

TE Wy Plummer Cross-Cultural Director
TE Vincent Tauriello Coaching Specialist

MNA Church Relations

RE Stephen Lutz Church Relations Director

MNA Engaging Disability with the Gospel

Ashley Belknap Engaging Disability with the Gospel Director
Cheryl Erb Engaging Disability with the Gospel Assistant
Kristin Harnly Engaging Disability with the Gospel Associate
Director, Congregational Ministry
Joel Wallace Engaging Disability with the Gospel Associate
Director, Ministry Development

MNA English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries

Nancy Booher English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries
Director
Don Baret English as a Second Language (ESL) Assistant
Director
Kristy Holliday ESL Teacher Trainer

MNA Haitian American Ministries

TE Dony St. Germain Haitian American Ministries Coordinator

MNA Hispanic Ministries

TE Hernando Sáenz Hispanic Ministries Coordinator

MNA Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI)

TE Ted Powers Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI) Director
Ann Powers Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI)
Administrator

MNA Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI)

RE Alex Jun Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI)
Coordinator
TE Moses Lee Korean American Leadership Initiative
(KALI) Communications Director
TE Owen Lee Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI)
Operations Director

APPENDIX G

MNA Disaster Response

| | |
|----------------------|---|
| RE Arklie Hooten | Disaster Response Director |
| Lauren Ammons | Disaster Response Administrative Assistant, Volunteer Scheduling |
| RE Mark Becker | Disaster Response Specialist, South Central Region |
| DE Andy Eisenbraun | Disaster Response Specialist, Midwest |
| Lisa Hellier | Disaster Response Administrative Assistant |
| DE Marty Huddleston, | Disaster Response Specialist, Logistics |
| TE Steve Jessen | Disaster Response Specialist, The Carolinas |
| RE Mike Kenamer | Disaster Response Specialist, TAG and Warehouse Manager |
| Sherry Lanier | Disaster Response Facilitator |
| DE Rick Lenz | Disaster Response Associate Specialist, South Central |
| DE Keith Perry | Disaster Response Specialist, Florida |
| RE Evan Scroggs | Disaster Response Specialist, Gulf Coast Region |
| DE Mark Willett | Disaster Response Specialist, Mid-Atlantic Region |

MNA Korean Ministries

| | |
|-------------|-------------------------------|
| TE Bill Sim | Korean Ministries Coordinator |
|-------------|-------------------------------|

MNA Media

| | |
|-----------|----------------|
| Don Baret | Media Producer |
|-----------|----------------|

MNA Mercy Ministries

| | |
|----------------|------------------------------------|
| Robert Blevins | Mercy Ministries Ministry Director |
|----------------|------------------------------------|

MNA SecondCareer

| | |
|-------------------|--|
| RE Arklie Hooten | SecondCareer Acting Director |
| Sherry Lanier | SecondCareer Acting Facilitator |
| RE Patrick Maddox | SecondCareer Regional Specialist, Mid-Atlantic |
| RE Gregg Noll | SecondCareer RV Specialist |

MNA ShortTerm Missions

| | |
|------------------|--------------------------------|
| RE Arklie Hooten | ShortTerm Missions Director |
| Sherry Lanier | ShortTerm Missions Facilitator |
| TE Curt Moore | ShortTerm Missions Specialist |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MNA Support Staff

| | |
|--------------------|--|
| Shirley Cano-Tai | Donor Services Specialist |
| Heather Dussack | Database Facilitator |
| Michelle Foster | Finance and Human Resources Director |
| John Franco | Donor Services Specialist |
| Stephanie Glander | Financial Services Manager |
| Lori Harrison | Financial Services Specialist |
| Dee Ann Hickman | Financial Services Manager |
| Kristin Holliday | Financial Services Specialist |
| Tracy Lane-Hall | Strategic Assistant to the MNA Coordinator |
| Charlotte McKnight | Executive Assistant |
| Summer Rojas | Event Planner |
| Themerace Tyson | Financial Services Manager |

MNA Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| TE Renato Bernardes | Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator |
| TE Darcy Caires | Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Associate Coordinator |

MNA Native American and First Nations Ministry

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| RE Jeb Bland | Native American/First Nations Ministries Coordinator |
| TE Josh Charette | Rocky Mountain Native American Ministries Director |
| TE Chris Granberry | Northwest Native American Ministries Advisor |

MNA Refugee and Immigrant Ministry

| | |
|-----------------|---|
| Pat Hatch | Refugee and Immigrant Ministry Director |
| Osman Jama | Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Church Engagement Specialist |
| Leslie Johnson | Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Cross- Cultural Specialist |
| Sarah Kalichman | Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Refugee Children's Ministry Specialist |

The PCA Unity Fund Committee

| | |
|------------------|---|
| TE Scott Bridges | The PCA Unity Fund Committee Development Coordinator |
|------------------|---|

Attachment 3

MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

TE Blake Altman, Chairman
TE Hansoo Jin, Vice-Chairman
RE Jason Kang, Secretary

RE Brent Andersen
TE Roland Barnes
TE Bob Cargo
TE Lyle Caswell
TE Dean Faulkner
RE Keith Goben
TE Lance Kinzer
RE Tim Murr
TE Bob Penny
TE Ernie Shipman
RE Tim Threadgill
TE Bob Willetts

Attachment 4

LONGITUDINAL STUDY ON RACIAL RECONCILIATION

The 44th General Assembly (2016) appointed a Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation study committee (Overture 45) that reported back to the 46th General Assembly in 2018. The Assembly received the report and adopted all four recommendations. Their fourth recommendation was:

That the General Assembly direct the Committee on Mission to North America to budget and plan for renewing the research with Lifeway Research Services, or some other research service, to report back to the 51st General Assembly (2023) in order to establish a longitudinal study of our denomination on the issue of racial reconciliation.

MNA responded to the Assembly's direction and worked with Lifeway Research to establish the longitudinal study on the issue of racial reconciliation to report back in 2023 (the 50th General Assembly).

To provide a valid comparison the survey needed to be essentially the same as the one conducted from 2016-2017. A few changes were made for clarity based on some of the feedback that the Ad Interim Committee received following the first survey. Lifeway and MNA included additional questions at the end of the survey based on the recommendations from the Committee's report.

There are three particularly relevant highlights from the longitudinal study.

1. A large percentage (87% in 2022, up from 81% in 2017) recognize the need for the PCA to have a determined commitment in addressing racial problems and seeking racial reconciliation. The degree of the need includes about half (52%, flat from 2017) feeling it is *Extremely or Very Much Needed*, with 23% (down from 20% in 2017) selecting *Somewhat Needed* and 12% (up from 9% in 2017) selecting *Slightly Needed*. There are 13% (down from 18% in 2017) who believe it is *Not At All Needed*.
2. Regarding whether PCA leaders need to work towards greater racial reconciliation, 53% believe it is *Extremely or Very Much Needed*. This is a decrease from 65% in 2017. 24% believe it is *Somewhat Needed* (22% in 2017). 10% selected *Slightly Needed* (up from 6% in 2017). Another

APPENDIX G

13% feel the need for greater racial reconciliation is *Not At All Needed* (up from 8% in 2017).

3. The survey asked respondents whether the Ad Interim Committee's recommendations have been implemented individually and congregationally.
 1. 56% of elders say their congregation has conducted at least one of the occasions suggested by the Study Committee on Racial Reconciliation (a season of prayer for the session – 25%, congregational dialogue –27%, community engagement –23%, learning from other churches –31%, sending church leaders to conferences or training –17%, none of these –44%).
 2. 81% of elders currently describe their congregation's activities including at least one of the Committee's suggestions (encouraging building long-term relationship with those from other races, ethnicities, and cultures – 54%, supporting minority-focused ministries at MNA, RUF, or MTW –48%, actively partnering with local churches or para-church organizations who are culturally different – 41%, congregational commitment to strive toward racial reconciliation – 30%, regularly addressing racial reconciliation through preaching –22%, holding one another accountable for shepherding racial reconciliation into the lives of members –14%, regularly addressing racial reconciliation through liturgy –8%, none of these –19%).
 3. 86% of elders currently describe their activities including at least one of the Committee's suggestions on individual activity (seek to discern racial sin in my life –68%, personal commitment to strive toward racial reconciliation –57%, pray for church connections with different ethnic minorities –40%, meet regularly with a local pastor or ministry leader from a different culture or race –26%, participate in conferences or training to be better equipped for racial reconciliation –20%, spending time in prayer over the need for racial reconciliation –17%, none of these –14%).
 4. 58% of elders describe their presbytery's activities including at least one of the Committee's suggestions for presbyteries (planting new multi-ethnic churches –46%, intentionally placing candidates of minority ethnicities in churches within the presbytery –24%, has a committee for the purpose or racial reconciliation –14%, none of these –42%).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The gospel imperative to pursue racial reconciliation is simply an application of the gospel imperative to love neighbors across lines of deep difference in Jesus' name. MNA is called to provide leadership and coordination of the extension of the church in the United States and Canada. Addressing racial conflict and reconciliation is properly addressed by MNA in that context. All church members, churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies are called to teach and apply gospel transformation by faith in all aspects of life by the power of the Holy Spirit. Thus, all are responsible to address racial conflict and reconciliation as one of a large number of key applications in daily life and ministry. In our work for the church, MNA seeks to pursue racial reconciliation to the same extent that all of God's people are similarly called. MNA thus commends again to our church the Ad-Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation's good report and recommendations to our Presbyteries, Sessions, Committees, and Agencies.

APPENDIX H

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Vision: The gospel of the kingdom advancing throughout the world

We want the gospel to spread throughout the world, the Church to grow, Satan's kingdom destroyed, and Christ's reign extended to the ends of the earth.

Mission: Making disciples among all nations

We are called to be obedient to the Great Commission by teaching people to follow Jesus as Lord and Savior, to be baptized, and to obey all that Jesus commands.

Values:

- **Church**

The establishment, growth, and maturity of the Church in all our ministry efforts.

- **Grace-based**

Community life and ministry shaped by God's grace for us in His Son, Jesus Christ.

- **Reformed and Covenantal**

A ministry that is guided, inspired, and shaped by our theology.

- **Mercy, Justice, and the Love of God**

A love for God that is demonstrated through acts of mercy and justice.

“Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever.” (Hebrews 13:8)

As we look back over MTW's 50-year history a lot has changed, and yet what remains the same is the One we proclaim, our Lord Jesus Christ. He is our comfort as we continue to navigate the global challenges before us.

During this past year the world opened up more and more as the global pandemic changed to a global endemic disease. Our missionaries were able to travel more freely. We have been able to hold our global gatherings and opportunities for global missions continue to multiply.

Missionary Care — After a two-year hiatus, we were able to hold our area retreats for our missionaries in Europe in the spring and for our missionaries in our Africa and Global Muslim Ministry areas in the fall. In addition, we were able to have a Summer “Refresh” Conference at Ridge Haven, North Carolina, and a Winter “Refresh” Conference in Florida for our missionaries coming home on their home ministry assignment. At these events, we heard the many challenges and losses our missionaries have experienced these past few years. One of the counselors on our Member Care team said that in his 20 years of doing missionary care he has not seen missionaries so stressed and broken. COVID-19 and other global events have been hard on our missionaries. And yet, we see God’s hand of faithfulness in keeping and protecting our people. We are grateful for God’s sustaining grace in our struggles with stress and brokenness. Please continue to pray for the spiritual, emotional, and physical health of our missionaries and national partners.

Global Opportunities — In February 2022 Russia escalated its invasion in Ukraine. Millions of Ukrainians—especially women and children—were internally displaced or fled the country. Our missionaries adapted and adjusted to this reality by serving and caring for Ukrainian refugees in Romania, Poland, and many other European countries. Bible studies were started, church services held, and many Ukrainians have come to faith. The PCA has also responded with an outpouring of generosity in finances, goods (Crates for Ukraine), time, and prayers. God has blessed these efforts with much gospel fruit. Please continue to pray for peace in Ukraine and for the ongoing growth of the church in the midst of war.

In October our Asia-Pacific leadership met in Bangkok for the first time since the pandemic began. Our new international director, Jonathan I. led us capably in reflecting on God’s sustaining grace through the pandemic and in dreaming about the growing ministry opportunities in Asia-Pacific, especially for the unreached and unengaged people groups. Please pray for more laborers to engage with the many unreached/unengaged peoples of this region.

This theme was echoed as our Global Muslim Ministry leadership team gathered in the fall for their first leadership meeting since the pandemic. At the meeting, leaders shared about their co-workers who are serving in difficult places and feeling burnt out. One family was exhausted, not because of local opposition, but because there were more people asking to be discipled than they had the ability to disciple. Please pray for more missionaries to serve with

our Global Muslim Ministry teams. Please also pray for more leaders to lead these teams.

In our Africa region we are seeing more opportunities for discipleship and training. There are not only opportunities to train those who will lead local Presbyterian and Reformed churches in Africa, but also those who will be sent as global missionaries. At the same time, we are also seeing more African international associate missionaries joining MTW. Many of these brothers and sisters have studied in the U.S. for many years and are deeply connected to the PCA. We give thanks to God for them and our partnership in growing and maturing the church in Africa. Please pray for the continued growth and maturity of the Presbyterian and Reformed Church in Africa.

Our Field Leadership Team has recognized a helpful path to long-term missionary service is through our internship program. We are grateful for RUF Global Coordinator Chad Brewer's leadership in encouraging many to pursue RUF/MTW internships to our fields. The problem was that we did not have enough field sites to host and mentor the number of interns we were anticipating. To prepare more fields to receive interns, our MTW/RUF-G team in Bogota, Colombia, hosted and trained MTW leaders from several other MTW fields across the world in developing mentored internship programs. These efforts have multiplied our capacity to host interns and created a larger pipeline for longer term missionary service. Please continue to pray for the growth of our mentored internship program and that many interns would answer the call to go into longer term missionary service.

As we reflect on the past couple of years things have become more challenging for global missions (anti-globalization, war and conflicts, inflationary economic pressures); however, these very things are opening more opportunities for gospel proclamation and demonstration. As the PCA and MTW celebrate 50 years, may our Lord continue to keep us faithful to the Word of God, true to the Reformed faith, and obedient to the Great Commission!

Lloyd Kim, Coordinator
Mission to the World

2022 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS

ASIA-PACIFIC

Overview — Reflecting on what the Lord has done in Asia-Pacific through MTW, Paul’s words in 1 Corinthians 16 come to mind: “a great door for effective work has opened to me, and there are many who oppose me.” Both those realities are true everywhere we look.

Opened Doors — By God’s grace, in 2022 much of Asia-Pacific opened back up to travel and restrictions on public meetings were lifted. Many countries where public worship was limited or prohibited have been able to resume at pre-COVID-19 levels. In East Asia and Japan, we’ve seen our teams tackle new projects in theological education to better equip our national partners with tools for ministry. In Cambodia, South Asia, and East Asia, our teams have launched new mercy and justice ministries that serve marginalized communities and support local church planting efforts. In 2022 we also saw the beginnings of a new church plant in Japan. We continue to see growth in MTW’s partnership with Parakaleo as it serves to train our women and national partners. A growing partnership with Reformed University Fellowship means that in 2022 we have identified two cities in Asia-Pacific that will now be able to host RUF/MTW internships for students and graduates. MTW has added about 10 new units to our missionary force in Asia-Pacific in 2022. MTW team leaders and their wives were all able to meet in person this year for a few days of celebrating what the Lord has done and planning for the future. It was certainly a highlight after having been apart for so long. Please continue to pray for your missionaries, national partners, and those serving in the Asia-Pacific region as they continue to labor by faith, serving Christ’s church, reaching the lost, and raising their families.

Opposition — In 2022 struggles continued in many of the same areas that we have been facing in recent years. We’ve seen some of our missionaries deported from their place of service and barred for their ministry activities. Some of our partner churches in South Asia regularly navigate religiously zealous governments and communities that intimidate them and make life extremely difficult. Sending missionaries to South Asia and East Asia continues to present visa challenges and so creative, non-traditional methods are being explored and utilized where needed. Persecution in East Asia continues to force closure of churches and imprisonment of leaders. One of

our missionaries hosts care groups for wives of pastors who are imprisoned for their ministry. The devil finds many other ways to discourage and diminish the Lord's work in Asia-Pacific. We've seen increased deficits in missionary accounts due to costs and worldwide inflation, limiting what we're able to do. Please continue to pray for the Lord to sustain those who face persecution for the sake of Christ. Pray for our missionaries who are struggling to raise the needed funds to stay on the field. Also pray that we would continue to bear up under the devil's oppositions.

EUROPE

New Fields — During 2022 the LORD has opened new doors for us to expand ministry in new places in Europe:

- In June we approved the re-opening of Portugal, with one couple appointed to move to Lisbon in early 2023. The work will focus on starting an international church. For a variety of reasons, such as low taxes and ease of getting a visa, Lisbon has become a major global city housing a significant number of global nomads. The church planting strategy is to start an international church to reach these nomads, and then leverage the resources of the international church to help the Presbyterian denomination plant more indigenous churches.
- The ongoing war in Ukraine has had an unintended consequence: It has allowed us to establish a church planting work in Krakow, Poland! The pastor of the fledgling Christ the Savior Presbyterian Church in Krakow became instrumental in collaborating with MTW's Lviv team in Ukraine during the early days of the war, due to a long-time connection between Christ the Savior-Krakow and Church of the Holy Trinity in Lviv. Two MTW missionaries serving on church planting teams that needed to evacuate their fields of service in the early days of the war remained in Krakow and have since joined forces with pastor Sashko N. Praise the LORD for this new partnership and the extension of His kingdom in the midst of such difficulty and destruction due to the war.
- Norway was not on our radar until a Norwegian pastor reached out to us, asking if he could become an MTW missionary. His wife is an American, they had planted one church in the city of Stavanger, and they had a small core group for a new church plant in the town of Hamar, north of Oslo. They deployed to Hamar in January 2022. A few months later we were contacted by an MTW missionary from Latin America who had a vision for starting an international church in the city of Oslo. They have since

deployed as well. Pray for these two couples as they begin working together to reach the Norwegian people with the gospel.

- In addition to new fields, new churches have been started during 2022 in Lecce, Italy, and Leeds, England.

New Leaders — One of our strategic priorities this year has been to identify and recruit new team leaders and regional directors. If we are to meet our challenge goals, we desperately need new leaders to lead, develop, and care for our workers, as well as to form the infrastructure to receive new missionaries. During 2022 we added to our leadership ranks one new member care coordinator, two new regional directors, and three new team leaders. We also have one potential team leader who was assessed and is being mentored toward a future leadership position.

War in Ukraine — As of this writing the war in Ukraine is unabated. MTW Europe is eternally grateful for the generosity of churches and individuals who have contributed toward the war relief efforts. Within weeks of the start of the war the Ukraine Crisis Church Fund (90965) project account was opened, and by year end several million dollars were donated. Half of those funds have been spent on immediate relief and diaconal aid, while the other half is being reserved for rebuilding churches and communities once the war comes to an end. The amount of restoration and rebuilding needed physically (buildings and lives), emotionally (counseling and processing), and spiritually (new church plants and new teams) is enormous. Additionally, the Crates for Ukraine initiative, spearheaded by the MTW Lviv team over the summer, allowed more than 250 churches from 100 cities and 21 states to deliver over 1,300 crates of material aid and supplies, which have been distributed throughout the country. A second Crates for Ukraine campaign is underway with a target completion date of mid-March 2023. Praise the LORD for the generosity of God's people in ministering in tangible ways to the Ukrainian people. Pray for an end to the war.

SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA

Overview — New opportunities arose in 2022 as countries began to open more widely after the previous two years of COVID-19 closures. The goal remains to be a region that plants healthy churches who then establish healthy presbyteries. International Director Victor Nakah traveled to the United States for three months in order to meet with churches, encourage missionaries in the

States on home ministry assignment, attend General Assembly and CMTW, and hold a strategic planning and team formations session for regional leadership. This time was key, as this was the first full year of new leadership in place: three regional directors and new member care coordinators.

The region attended our area retreat in October as well. This was the first time the region met in person since West Africa transitioned from MTW's Global Muslim Ministry division to the Sub-Saharan Africa division. The area retreat afforded the region an opportunity to connect as a whole and rejuvenate with daily messages from Kevin Smith and worship from Chapelgate Presbyterian Church in Maryland.

Member Care — Dan and Janet McBride continued in their new role as member care coordinators for sub-Saharan Africa. Dan and Janet spent time meeting with their team, which assists with member care across the three regions of sub-Saharan Africa: West Africa, East Africa, and Southern Africa. Dan traveled to western Africa to provide support to the two teams in the region.

West Africa — Jim W. continued in the role of regional director for West Africa. The Timothy House projects grew throughout the region and several new Timothy sites were established, including ones in the Gambia and Guinea Bissau. Senegal saw its first graduates from the Timothy House program. As a result four new church planters, fully ordained, emerged from the Evangelique Presbyterian Senegal and were sent out. MTW missionaries Collin and Zury J. joined one of the graduates to begin an RUF program, while Donnie and Kara W. joined another pastor and his wife to begin a church plant among the Wolof people group. Jim and other MTW missionaries from the region continued to provide support to the Presbyterian Conference of Sierra Leone. This local body seeks to strengthen the presbytery and ordain ruling and teaching elders. The team in a more sensitive location in West Africa experienced several coups this year. By God's grace they were able to remain in country and it appears that the situation has since stabilized somewhat.

East Africa — Frank Sindler, East Africa regional director, made several trips to the region this year, to continue to establish relationships with teams on the ground. The farming program grew this year and exists to help churches reach sustainability for their ministry needs. Ethiopia saw a cohort of pastors and church planters prepare for and take their presbytery Bible exam. In addition,

short-term missionary Molly De Bruin arrived on the field to assist Jason and Liz Polk in church planting. A civil war in the country led to evacuations, but by God's grace, the civil war calmed down and a team in the Soddo region was able to return. The team in Uganda continues to assist the Reformed Churches of East Africa Presbytery. Ginny Rutherford began itinerating to join the team in the summer. Several new candidates are also interested in East Africa including a couple that will begin a new work with interns in Rwanda.

Southern Africa — Southern Africa saw an increase of personnel as well as transitions. Jorum and Evah Mugari were approved to serve long term in Zimbabwe while Bryan and Rebe McReynolds accepted the position of missions catalyst for the Southern Africa region. Their new role includes mobilizing and training Africans for missions. South Africa's newly formed presbytery began an internship program for pastors and church planters. They also held a Book of Church Order retreat and worked to establish foundations for the presbytery. Southern Africa Reformed Mission completed a vision trip allowing several supporting churches to see the work in the region. The vision trip took place in Zimbabwe and beforehand, an event was also held for the women of the Presbytery of Bulawayo. Church planter and missionary Confex Makhalira conducted new members classes and assisted with disaster relief for those affected by Cyclone Anna. Hunter and Laura Quinn completed their support raising efforts and will join the South Africa team once Hunter completes his ordination.

AMERICAS

Colombia — In Bogota, we have seen continued fruitful ministry in the lives of our interns, staff, and students of RUF-Global at the National University of Colombia. We are excited about how God is using studies of Exodus and Acts to help students understand the mission of God and how the people of God fit into that mission. We also get to see students grasping the foundations of Christianity systematically and narratively through our Basics of Christianity and "Jesus Storybook Bible" studies. Interns and student leaders have stepped up to develop stronger community. We are looking forward to how the Lord will use conversations about the church and a new church plant to move students into communities where they can grow and serve for decades to come.

Panama — In 2022, Christ's Community Presbyterian Church relaunched Sunday services, and almost every Sunday there are new people, many of

whom are becoming part of the church's community. The church also resumed various ministry activities: youth, women's ministries, and weekly Bible study and prayer. Overall, CCPC is in a process of refocusing its long-term vision, which includes growing the body, finding a more suitable location, developing ministry activities that fit their vision, growing leaders, and looking for opportunities to mature in Christ. Part of the vision is to reach the Indigenous people groups of Panama. Currently they're investing in discipleship relationships and leadership development in villages in the eastern provinces among the Emberá and Kuna people groups.

Despite being a global city, Panama has little history of Reformed churches. Currently, there are three congregations in this country of over 4.5 million people, and two of those were started in the last few years: one by our team and the other by Brazilians. The need for churches with sound doctrine is great. In 2023, our hope is to work together for the Reformed Church of Panama both in vision and in establishing a formal denomination in Panama.

Chile — Fundación CEMIPRE is a ministry of the Presbyterian Church in América Chile, focused on showing mercy in Jesus' name to the visually impaired. Participants in the ministry learn needed life skills such as reading Braille, walking with canes, and learning how to use public transportation. These participants also hear the gospel and are discipled when they come to faith. Through recent years, we have fostered greater local ownership of CEMIPRE Foundation's ministry. We now have local church members serving on the board, a network of area churches that send volunteers to serve, and greater local financial support. In December a local ministry put on a concert in a downtown church to benefit CEMIPRE. Churches provided the needed lighting, sound equipment, food, and transportation for interested visually impaired people. All proceeds from the sellout event went in support of the CEMIPRE Foundation.

GLOBAL MUSLIM MINISTRY

Overview — Since establishing a particular division within Mission to the World to engage the Muslim World some 20-plus years ago, there continue to be unique needs and opportunities in supporting missionaries to work among the over 2.4 billion souls in this challenging area of the world. Though the world has turned much of its attention to the war between Russia and Ukraine, the Muslim World continues to suffer from the 20-year war in Afghanistan and

the relocation of the many refugees from that region. There are also unique and unprecedented opportunities in the Arabian Peninsula, despite the ongoing fighting. The refugee crisis from the war in Syria still reverberates and opens doors for relationship and gospel sharing in many countries where there is greater openness. The Rohingya migration and persecution has allowed the Church to engage this unreached people group in new ways. With the crises in Sri Lanka and Iran, we are seeing opportunities for gospel advancement like never before. And so we echo Jesus' call to prayer, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few." (Matthew 9:37)

Praise be to God as He is answering our prayer. This year we have seen a record number of new missionaries mobilized and equipped to serve in the Muslim World. We have set a goal to mobilize eight units a year over the next seven years. Join us in asking the Lord of the Harvest to raise up new laborers to replace those that are retiring and to meet the new opportunities we are being invited into.

Asian Crescent — This region of GMM enjoys the challenge of being home to two-thirds of the world's Muslims. It currently operates out of a hub in a Muslim majority Southeast Asian country where MTW missionaries are engaged with local Presbyterians in urban church planting. Pandemic lockdowns caused enough of a disruption that two congregations essentially started anew after emerging from lockdowns. One of these congregations was blessed to purchase worship space. In the broader region, we made significant progress toward laying groundwork and recruiting and training personnel for two additional ministry hubs to better serve this vast region.

Central Asia — We are seeing men and women from Iran coming to Christ and starting churches in record numbers around the world. We are assisting them with mentoring, networking, and theological training. The numbers of older and new believers in this region is small, but there is growing openness to the gospel since the pandemic. Central Asia continues to need theological education for the many church leaders who have little to no Bible training. The work in the Holy Land continues as we partner with PCA churches, the local church, the Bible society, and seminary leaders for theological education, refugee ministry, church development and outreach.

Mobilization — New workers are needed to pioneer works in North Africa, the Middle East, Central Asia, and throughout the Asian Crescent. We do not

APPENDIX H

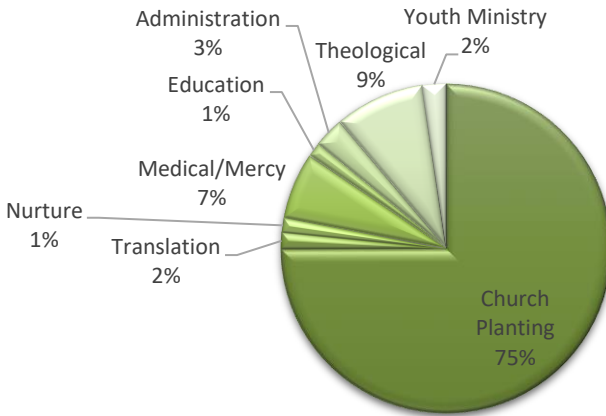
currently have teams in several of the countries in these locations, but there is growing interest from national partners and the PCA denomination to mobilize efforts to see the gospel of the kingdom advance in these Muslim majority areas.

MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS

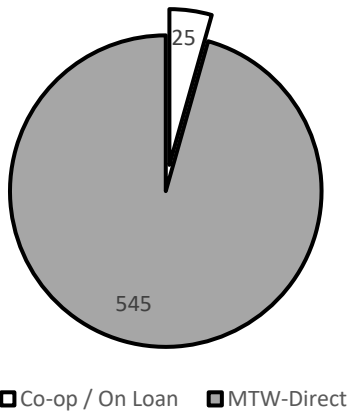
As of December 31, 2022, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------|
| LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES | 570 |
| 1. Church Planting | 403 |
| MTW-Direct | 396 |
| Campus Ministries | 5 |
| Cooperative Ministries | 2 |
| 2. Theological Education | 50 |
| MTW-Direct | 48 |
| Cooperative Ministries | 2 |
| 3. Other | 109 |
| MTW-Direct: | 66 |
| Administration | 9 |
| Education | 6 |
| Medical | 20 |
| Nurture/Counseling | 3 |
| Mercy Ministry | 15 |
| NEXT Generation Ministry | 13 |
| Cooperative Ministries: | 21 |
| Administration | 8 |
| Education | 2 |
| Medical | 2 |
| Nurture/Counseling | 0 |
| Translation Support | 9 |
| Project Missionaries | 22 |
| 4. Leave of Absence | 8 |
| COUNTRIES | 100 |
| SHORT-TERM MISSIONARIES | 1167 |
| Two-Year | 66 |
| Salaried Fellows: 2-11 months | 5 |
| Global Service Volunteers | 70 |
| Volunteer Trip Participants | 921 |
| Medical Volunteer Trip Participants | 105 |
| NATIONAL PARTNERS | 1063 |
| Indigenous church-planting partners | |

Long-Term Missionaries - Ministry Type

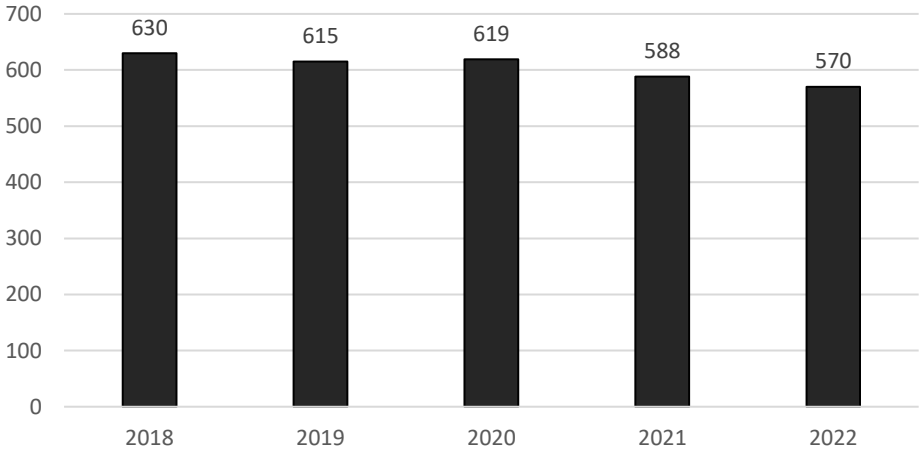


MTW-Direct vs. Co-op/On-Loan Missionaries

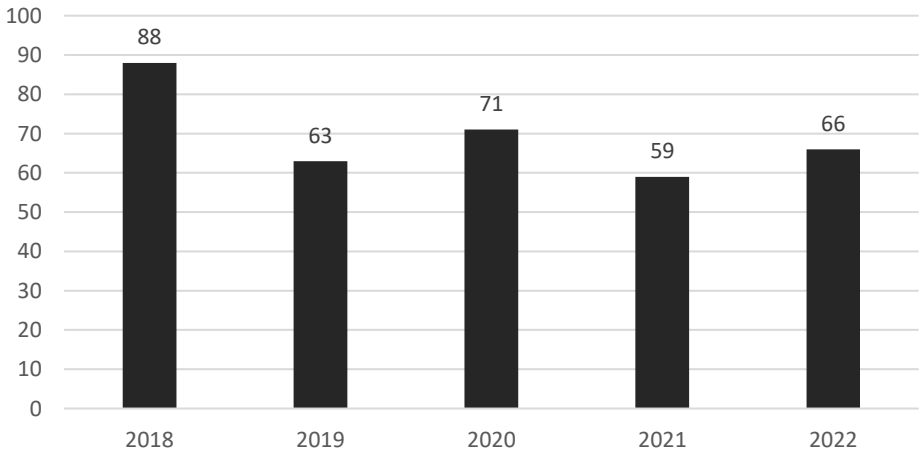


APPENDIX H

Long-Term Missionaries

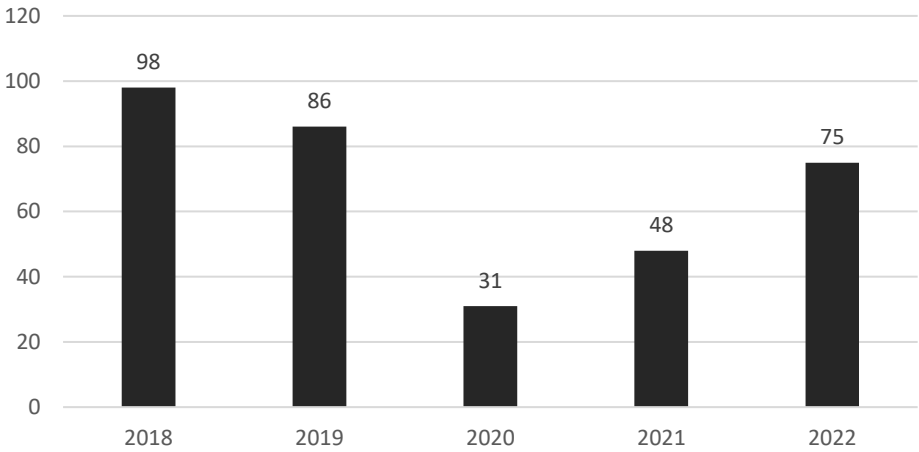


Two-Year Missionaries

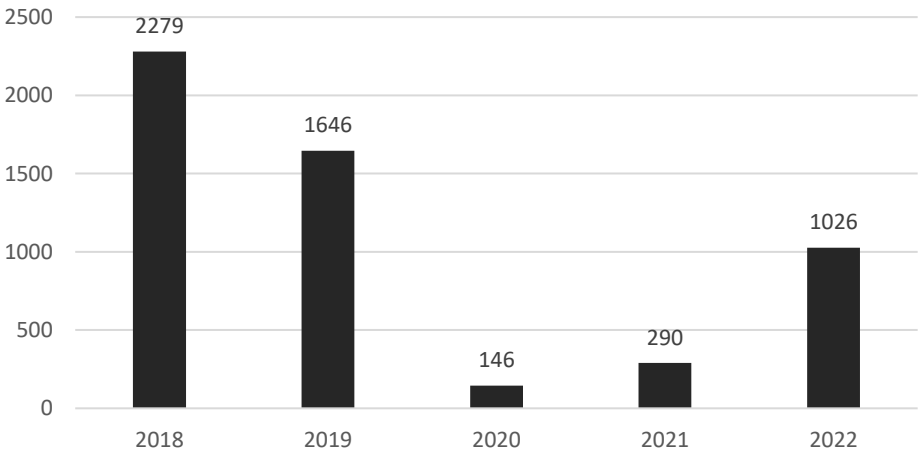


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Interns (2-11 months)

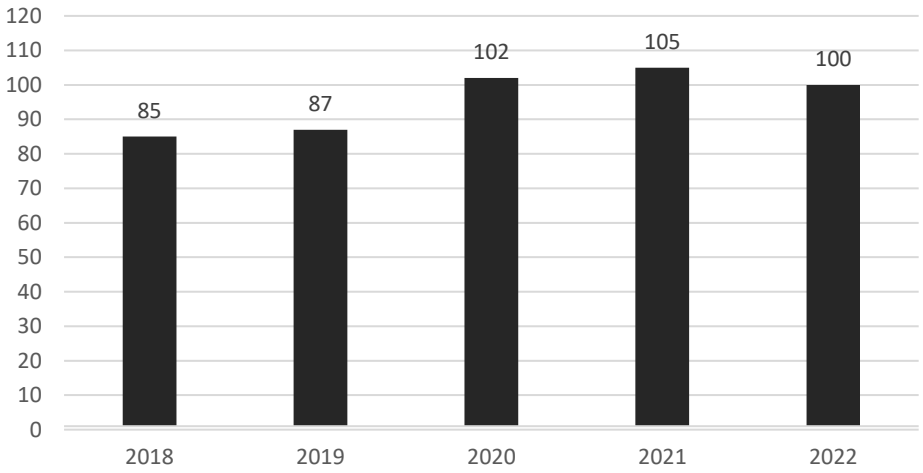


1-3 Week Trip Participants

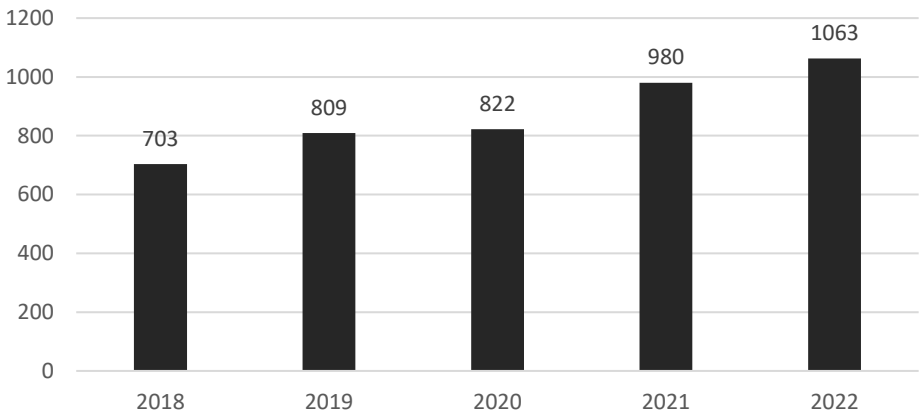


APPENDIX H

Countries



National Partners



Recommendations:

The Committee on Mission to the World (CMTW) makes the following recommendations to the Fiftieth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside the month of November, 2023, as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (MTW will offer a 30 Days of Prayer Calendar, which your church can download from mtw.org/30DOP in the fall as well as other prayer resources);
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2023 and distributed by MTW (MTW offers bulletin inserts by mail, or ones that can be downloaded at mtw.org/compassion);
3. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside Sunday, November 5, 2023, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. Having performed an annual review of our coordinator, we give thanks to our gracious Lord for His gift to the Church in the person of Dr. Lloyd Kim, who continues to serve and lead humbly and effectively in the glorious cause of missions around the world. CMTW enthusiastically recommends that Dr. Kim be re-elected Coordinator;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 9–10, 2022, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 28–29, 2022, be accepted.
8. Regarding MTW’s 2021 Financial Audit: that the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December 31, 2021. They also noted per CMTW’s minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit.
9. That Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee

APPENDIX H

and Board Compliance and Policies” be answered with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Patrick Womack, Chairman
Committee on Mission to the World

Attachment 1

LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES

(as of December 31, 2022)

| | |
|--|--|
| Adams, Rev./Mrs. Trey (Kiki) | Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea) |
| Aeschliman, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Betsy) | Burrack, Ms. Pamyla |
| Alms, Ms. Bethany | Cain, Mr./Mrs. Adam (Michelle) |
| Ambrose, Dr./Mrs. Mark (Laura) | Cain, Rev./Mrs. Brooks (Riva) |
| Andino, Mr. Chris | Call, Rev./Mrs. Ray (Michele) |
| Aschmann, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Betty) | Canales, Rev./Mrs. John (Mary Jo) |
| Bailey, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Teresa) | Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan) |
| Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane) | Carter, Ms. Brenda |
| Bales, Rev./Mrs. Cartee (Colleen) | Carter, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Cathalain) |
| Barnett, Ms. Ellen | Cary, Ms. Elisabeth |
| Bauserman, Ms. Rachel | Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita) |
| Baxley, Rev./Mrs. Andrew (Kelly) | Chapin, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Yumiko) |
| Bersach, Rev./Mrs. Manny (Terri) | Chase, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Carly) |
| Bocanegra, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Megumi) | Chia, Rev./Mrs. Dean (Eileen) |
| Boling, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Jenny) | Cho, Mr./Mrs. Dale (Sunny) |
| Bonham, Rev./Mrs. Nathaniel (Nikki) | Choi, Mr./Mrs. David (Julie) |
| Bolton, Ms. Rosemary | Chung, Ms. Grace |
| Brink, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Katy) | Church, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Kim) |
| Brinkerhoff, Ms. Jane | Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy) |
| Brock, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Donnette) | Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire- Lise) |
| Brook, Rev./Mrs. Elijah (Jessie) | Coluccia, Rev./Mrs. Vincenzo (Judith) |
| Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen) | Congdon, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Felicity) |
| Brown, Ms. Roberta | Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda) |
| Buerger, Rev./Mrs. John (Ellen) | Cordell, Mr./Mrs. Bradley (Sara) |
| Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jennifer) | Coulbourne, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Ree) |

APPENDIX H

Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
 Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard
 (Robyn)
 Crocker, Ms. Cheryl
 Crusey, Rev./Mrs. Todd (Liz)
 Culmer, Dr. Dave
 Davidson, Dr./Mrs. Charles
 (Bonita)
 Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)
 Davis, Mr. David
 Davison, Mr./Mrs. Jonas
 (Christina)
 DeWitt, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Carol)
 DeWitt, Mr. Jim
 Diaso, Dr./Mrs. David (Dawn)
 Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)
 Dishman, Rev./Mrs. Peter
 (Lauren)
 Dix, Mr./Mrs. Taylor (Katherine)
 Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl
 (Debbie)
 Dougherty, Mr./Mrs. Derek
 (Laura)
 Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)
 Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek
 (Shannon)
 Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)
 Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie
 (Natacha)
 Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Bev)
 Fleeman, Rev./Mrs. Lenden
 (Gemma)
 Flores-Klingsmith, Ms. Chery
 Floyd, Mr./Mrs. Ross (Angela)
 Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig
 (Heather)
 Galage, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Therese)
 Garofalo, Rev./Mrs. Santo (Mary
 Ellen)
 Gee, Mr./Mrs. Jake (Anna-
 Claire)

Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)
 Gim, Mr./Mrs. John (Carol)
 Goeglein, Ms. Lydia
 Goodrich, Rev./Mrs. Richey
 (Keli)
 Goodwin, Rev./Mrs. Sam
 (Elizabeth)
 Graber, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Anna)
 Grady, Ms. Miriam
 Graham, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Anna)
 Greete, Rev./Mrs. Richard
 (Crissy)
 Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan
 (Rebecca)
 Grotton, Mr./Mrs. David
 (Danielle)
 Grubb, Mr./Mrs. Glenn
 (Sharlene)
 Gullett, Mr./Mrs. Foster (Laura)
 Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero
 (Any)

Halbert, Rev./Mrs. Aaron
 (Rachel)
 Halbert, Mr./Mrs. Alex (Maggie)
 Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)
 Han, Mr./Mrs. Beyongseob
 (Kyungsoon)
 Harrell, Mr. Frank
 Hart, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Beverly)
 Henry, Rev./Mrs. DH (Emily)
 Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)
 Henson, Dr./Mrs. Nathan
 (Kristen)
 Hill, Rev./Mrs. Scott (Ruth)
 Hinkle, Rev./Mrs. Lee (Shannon)
 Holliday, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Kristy)
 Hoot, Rev./Mrs. Trevin (Ruthie)
 Hurrie, Rev./Mrs. Shaun (Becky)
 Ilderton, Rev./Mrs. Rob (Jenny)
 Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan
(Maggie)
Jacobs, Mr. Joshua
Jensen, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Julie)
Jesch, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Esta)
Johnson, Ms. Darlene
Johnson, Ms. Melanie
Jones, Mr./Mrs. Clay (Hannah)
Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)
Karnar, Ms. Linda
Kazen, Ms. Kersten
Kelly, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Megan)
Kim, Dr./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)
Kim, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Rachel)
Kim, Rev./Mrs. Young (Eunice)
King, Ms. Julia
Kirkland, Rev./Mrs. Philip (Joy)
Knowlton, Mr./Mrs. Keith
(Rachel)
Kooi, Mr. Brent
Kreider, Mr./Mrs. Derek
(Catalina)
Krieger, Ms. Karis
Lamos, Mr./Mrs. Jud (Jan)
Larsen, Dr./Mrs. Eric (Rebecca)
Lee, Rev./Mrs. James (Shine)
Lee, Mr. John
Lee, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Janna)
Lee, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Tricia)
Lee, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Susan)
Lennox, Mr./Mrs. Patrick
(Regina)
Letchworth, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Mae
Lee)
Lim, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Moon
Sook)
Love, Dr./Mrs. Tim (Laura)
Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)
Lundgaard, Mr./Mrs. Kris (Paula)
Lupton, Rev./Mrs. Andrew
(Laura-Kate)
Luther, Rev./Mrs. Phillip (Kay)
Mahaffey, Mr./Mrs. Philip
(Karina)
Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc
(Aline)
Makhalira, Mr./Mrs. Confex
(Mwai)
Marlowe, Dr./Mrs. Jeff (Mischa)
Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne
(Alina)
Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)
Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth
May, Dr./Mrs. Andrew (Krista)
McAlpin, Mr./Mrs. Brett
(Valerie)
McCafferty, Rev./Mrs. Brennan
(Becca)
McCall, Mr./Mrs. John (Lorena)
McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby
(Pamela)
McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike
(Robin)
McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)
McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan
(Rebe)
Mills, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Rhianna)
Mirabella, Rev./Mrs. Tom
(Karen)
Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)
Moore, Rev./Mrs. Brian (Megan)
Mugari, Rev./Mrs. Jorum (Evah)
Nairn, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Megan)
Nakah, Dr./Mrs. Victor (Nosizo)
Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)
Newkirk, Dr./Mrs. Matt
(Caroline)
Newkirk, Ms. Susan
Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne
(Amy)
Norris, Mr./Mrs. Kirk (Anna)

APPENDIX H

Norton, Mr./Mrs. Clarke
(Khrystyia)

Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)

Olivares, Rev./Mrs. Oscar
(Nancy)

Parker, Ms. Laura

Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary
Alice)

Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)

Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)

Phillips, Ms. Carolyn

Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Martha)

Pixley, Ms. Debbie

Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)

Polk, Rev./Mrs. Jason (Liz)

Powell, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Olya)

Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)

Price, Ms. Robin

Quinn, Mr./Mrs. Hunter (Laura)

Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard
(Angelica)

Rarig, Dr./Mrs. Steve (Berenice)

Rayl, Rev./Mrs. Brett (Taylor)

Reiter, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Joy)

Rice, Ms. Carrie

Richards, Ms. Debbie

Robertson, Rev./Mrs. Steve
(Amy)

Roby, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Sheryl)

Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry
(Sandra)

Romer, Mr./Mrs. Mikael
(Zuzanna)

Rudd, Mr./Mrs. Marcus
(Heather)

Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)

Russell, Dr./Mrs. Julian
(Christiana)

Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)

Sale, Mr./Mrs. Zach (Joy)

Saunders, Mr./Mrs. Jeff (Katie)

Schafer, Mr./Mrs. Jason (Mandy)

Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John
(Elizabeth)

Shadburne, Mr./Mrs. Andy
(Missy)

Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Doug
(Masha)

Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)

Sindler, Rev./Mrs. Frank (Cindy)

Smith, Rev./Mrs. Luke (Sokha)

Sproull, Mr./Mrs. Todd (Cindy)

Stannard, Mr./Mrs. Luke
(Michelle)

Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)

Stava, Rev./Mrs. Jonas (Pattie)

Stephens, Rev./Mrs. Noah
(Karleigh)

Stevens, Ms. Carla

Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)

Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David
(Eowyn)

Stodghill, Mr./Mrs. John (Karen)

Stogner, Rev./Mrs. Phil (Wendy)

Swanson, Mr./Mrs. Joel
(Stephanie)

Sweet, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Lydia)

Tafferner, Mr./Mrs. Mario
(Elsbeth)

Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Nate (Erin)

Thomae, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)

Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judi)

Vos, Ms. Nelly

Wadhams, Mr./Mrs. Michael
(Lindie)

Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)

Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)

Webb, Mr./Mrs. Jacob (Suzanne)

Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh
(Martine)

White, Mr./Mrs. David (Robin)

White, Ms. Rebecca

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wilkes, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Mandy)
Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)
Williams, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Rita)
Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Teresa)
Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton
(Adriana)

Wright, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Lucy)
Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)
Young, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Sarah)

In addition to this list there are 65 long-term missionary units serving in restricted access countries.

Attachment 2

TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES

(as of December 31, 2022)

| | |
|--|---|
| Bean, Rev./Mrs. Dawson (Shanna) | Nash, Mr./Mrs. John (Ginna) |
| Beasley, Mr./Mrs. Stan (Connie) | Rabe, Ms. Rachel |
| Brinkley, Ms. Elizabeth | Rutherford, Ms. Ginny |
| Claburn, Mr. Chris | Scanio, Ms. Libby |
| Conroy, Ms. Abigail | Sheppard, Mr. Andrew |
| Crews, Ms. Virginia | Smith, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Jeanne) |
| Curl, Mr. Joshua | Sprague, Mr./Mrs. William (Jessica) |
| DeBoer, Ms. Shannon | Stovall, Ms. Lauren |
| De Bruin, Ms. Molly | Stugart, Ms. Rachel |
| Evans, Ms. Adair | Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Jake (Courtney) |
| Hart, Ms. Rachel | Van der Swaagh, Rev./Mrs. Kirk (Barbara) |
| Jacobson, Ms. Katie | Velez, Mr./Mrs. Angel (Wally) |
| Kim, Mr. David | Wallace, Ms. Holly |
| Koh, Ms. Rachel | Warren, Mr./Mrs. Randy (Debra) |
| Kovak, Ms. Lubica | Winenger, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Kathryn) |
| Lother, Mr./Mrs. Jesse (Reba) | Wong, Mr. Thomas |
| McFarland, Mr. Peter | Wright, Ms. Barbara |
| McKinney, Mr./Mrs. Jacob (Shawnda) | Ziehr, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Jaime) |
| McWhorter, Mr./Mrs. Carter (Caroline) | |
| Nam, Rev./Mrs. David (Susanna) | |

In addition to this list there are nine short-term missionary units serving in restricted access countries.

Attachment 3

RETIRING MISSIONARIES

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Codington, Rev. Lewis/Mrs. Elsbeth – South Korea
effective December 31, 2022

DeHoog, Rev. Lee/Mrs. Emma – Global Muslim Ministries
effective May 31, 2022

Dinkins, Ms. Ruth – Brazil
effective October 31, 2022

Lyle, Mr. Joe/Mrs. Ann – Taiwan
effective April 30, 2022

Tanzie, Rev. Robert/Mrs. Joanne – Spain
effective December 31, 2022

Attachment 4

PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES

Below is the report of MTW's work with the Nicaragua provisional presbytery which is outside the USA for 2016-2022. We have listed attendees by elder status and name.

NICARAGUA

October 24, 2016

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, Tony Elswick (MTW), TE Jonathan Winfree, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Michael Lee, TE Stan McMahan, RE Jamie Brown, RE David Smith

TE Gibson reminded the commission of its principal goal: to see three national teaching elders trained, ordained, and installed to pastor three self-governing churches with ruling elders who have also been duly trained, ordained and installed. The elders, both teaching and ruling, will be examined, ordained, and installed by this commission.

That TE McMahan, TE Caswell, TE Lamb, and Tony Elswick (MTW) comprise the ordination process team. They were tasked to report back to the commission no later than April 10, 2017.

October 10, 2017

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, Tony Elswick (MTW), TE Jonathan Winfree, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan

The body determined that it would be most caring to Mario to eliminate him from the training while maintaining him in the Third Mill course, which does not presume pastoral ministry.

February 9, 2018

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, RE David Smith, Tony Elswick (MTW)

Received TE Caswell's and missionary Tony Elswick's examinations and recommendations to receive Richard Fuentes, Melvin Berrios Urbina, and Noel Lopez Montoya as applicants for care and internship with the presbytery. RE David Smith pronounced Richard, Noel, and Melvin interns according to BCO 19-10. Their names were written on the roll of the presbytery as interns under care.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

June 12, 2018

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, RE Jamie Brown, RE Dwight Smith

April 13, 2021

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, TE Steve Robertson, RE Bryan Wintersteen

August 4, 2021

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, TE Jonathan Winfree, Mr. Alvaro Ramirez (translator)

December 16, 2021

Attendance: TE Lyle Caswell, TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Stan McMahan, RE Bryan Wintersteen

February 7, 2022

Report of Commission to Ordain/Install

Attendance: TE Tony Elswick, TE Dax Gibson, TE Andrew Lamb, TE Steve Robertson

The Nicaragua provisional presbytery ordained and installed Mr./Rev. Richard Fuentes and Noel Lopez Montoya as pastors of Iglesia Presbiteriana Gracia Salvadora in Esteli, Nicaragua.

APPENDIX I

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. REPORT TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God’s grace, the PCA Foundation engaged in 2022 in significant work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission. We are pleased to see how the Lord continued even through a difficult year to enable the PCA Foundation to advance and manifest His Kingdom.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2022 were \$59.9 million. These gifts include a number of gifts of appreciated non-cash property or proceeds of its sale (real estate, S corporation stock, cryptocurrency).

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$32.4 million during 2022. Distributions to PCA churches were \$15.7 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$5.7 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$11.0 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and other individuals and families, to increase giving to advance and reveal the Kingdom. Among other initiatives, we intend to launch free tax-efficient giving seminars for PCA churches in 2023.

The 2022 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

| | <u>12/31/2022</u> |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Mission to the World | \$ 684,000 |
| Mission to North America | 462,000 |
| Committee on Discipleship Ministries | 38,000 |
| Administrative Committee | 514,000 |
| RBI-Ministerial Relief | 54,000 |
| Reformed University Fellowship | 3,278,000 |
| Covenant College | 258,000 |
| Covenant Theological Seminary | 178,000 |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| PCA Foundation | 84,000 |
| Ridge Haven | 142,000 |
| <i>Total Committees & Agencies</i> | <u>\$ 5,692,000</u> |
| PCA Churches | 15,657,000 |
| Other Christian Ministries | 11,055,000 |
| <i>Total</i> | <u><u>\$ 32,404,000</u></u> |

The PCA Foundation’s total assets were \$200.3 million as of December 31, 2022, a decrease of \$154.5 million over the December 31, 2021, total assets of \$354.8 million. The primary reasons that total assets decreased \$154.5 million during 2022 were that gifts to the PCA Foundation to fund accounts exceeded grant distributions by \$27.5 million, and asset valuation decreased \$182.0 million due to financial market losses, including the temporary write down of a business interest asset from a 2021 complex gift donation. Much of the funds contributed to the Foundation go out as grants within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both contributions and grants in a given year, meaning that total assets may stay about the same from year to year; however, in some years the Foundation may experience substantial increases or decreases.

The PCA Foundation has and continues to make significant progress in serving with members and friends of the PCA. Over the last 20 years, total assets have grown from \$26.0 million to \$200.3 million. These total assets provide a sound base for future financial support of PCA Churches, PCA Committees and Agencies, and other Christian ministries.

Coincident with the growth of its assets over the last 20 years, the PCA Foundation has received \$529.3 million in gifts, and made distributions to ministries totaling \$221.3 million.

During 2022, the PCA Foundation continued its increased intentional outreach to individuals and families, churches, presbyteries and ministries.

The president of the Foundation presented at one presbytery meeting, and met with numerous individual donors, prospective donors, financial advisors, and

APPENDIX I

church finance and stewardship personnel within the bounds of Evangel, Great Lakes, Metro Atlanta, Houston Metro, and North Texas presbyteries. In 2023, the Foundation will present tax-efficient giving strategies in seminars, both live and via Zoom, sponsored by individual PCA churches.

In response to the COVID-19 pandemic in early 2020, the Foundation introduced an online giving program for PCA churches. For each church that chose to participate, the PCA Foundation provided the church with a link to a secure online giving page to which it could direct its members and donors via the church's website or email or other notification methods. The PCA Foundation imposes a very small charge to defray part of the costs of the service, but no charge to churches that also maintain a church designated fund. Since the program's inception, the PCA Foundation has processed over \$23.7 million in grants to PCA churches resulting from over sixty-five thousand donations.

The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares or Ministry Ask Programs, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by account charges, earnings on investment accounts, and by charitable contributions from individuals, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. We assist Christians to carry out their charitable desires, working with them to provide for and make substantial, effective grants that support the propagation of the Gospel and reveal the work of the Gospel in the hearts of believers. By suggesting and facilitating tax-efficient giving strategies such as appreciated non-cash giving and accelerated giving, we enable donors to convert significantly more income tax into Kingdom funding. Our most popular giving-granting tools are the Advise & Consult Fund® and Increase Fund, both of which are donor-advised funds. We also create, manage, and receive endowments, charitable trusts, bequests, and church, presbytery, and PCA-ministry designated funds.

In the first part of this year, the PCA Foundation completed the structuring and creation of a trust on which it worked throughout 2021, under which it will receive and hold most contributions and make most grants. The Foundation

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

will continue to make improvements to the trust structure during 2023. The trust arrangement will facilitate conversion of the maximum amount of income tax into Kingdom funding in gifts of S corporation stock (the most common form of business wealth for giving).

The PCA Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that it engages donors to identify and recommend the grants it makes. This is grass-roots, democratized grant-making. But the Foundation also works increasingly to make those donors better grant advisors by informing them of charitable endeavors worthy of support, and to provide opportunities for donors to give for the support of foreign missions work and of poor and distressed individuals. We provide information to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively serve with its present and future donors and the churches, presbyteries, committees, and agencies of the PCA to carry on the work of the PCA as set forth in the Great Commission. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

Please continue to pray that I will be faithful as the Foundation president and will experience and live out the love of Christ in this calling. Also, please pray for the board and staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future. The PCA Foundation is financially sound, although suffering the effects of the market downturn and volatility in 2022 that continues in 2023, and the attendant employment shortage, and is postured well for continued growth.

Recommendations:

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2022, by Capin Crouse, LLP be received and acknowledged.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2024 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation’s Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 5, 2022, and March 3, 2023, be approved.

4. That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery, “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Respectfully Submitted,
Timothy W. Townsend
President

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
FOUNDATION, INC.
SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT TO THE
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

The PCA Foundation is pleased to submit this supplemental report to the General Assembly, containing two additional recommendations, one with respect to Overture 29 from Southern New England Presbytery, related to risk management policies, and one with respect to how the Foundation is required to distribute undesignated gifts it receives among the committees and agencies of the General Assembly.

The PCA Foundation’s Additional Recommendations are:

5. That the General Assembly answer Overture 29 from Southern New England Presbytery, “Direct the Board of the PCA Foundation to Adopt a Policy on Risk Management” in the affirmative, as amended:

Be it resolved to direct the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation ~~annually to review and assess its policies for the to adopt a policy requiring prudent and conservative~~ management of the risks associated with the activities of the Foundation; ~~to continue to fulfill its duty of requiring Board~~ oversight of the Foundation’s risk management; and ~~to addressing~~ financial, reputational, and legal risks as well as any other risks identified by the Board.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Be it resolved to direct the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation annually to review and assess its policies for the management of the risks associated with the activities of the Foundation; to continue to fulfill its duty of oversight of the Foundation's risk management; and to address financial, reputational, and legal risks as well as any other risks identified by the Board.

Rationale:

The Board of Directors and senior management of the PCA Foundation believe ongoing identification and management of legal, financial, and reputational risks is among their greatest responsibilities, and the Board in fact already has adopted risk management policies as part of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. Estate & Gift Design Policy Guidelines ("Guidelines").

The Foundation Board first adopted the Guidelines in 1995, but has since amended and restated them a number of times. The Board most recently adopted a restatement of the Guidelines on March 2, 2007, and most recently amended the Guidelines on March 6, 2020.

The president of the PCA Foundation served for thirteen years prior to his call to the PCA Foundation as general legal counsel to the largest Christian public foundation and donor-advised fund sponsor. His primary responsibility as general legal counsel was to assess and mitigate legal and financial risks, and he served as part of the executive team, one of the highest concerns of which was reputational risk. The president accordingly is highly sensitive to legal, financial, reputational, and other risks.

The Board has charged the president to review and reconsider the Guidelines in advance of every regular meeting of the Board, and to recommend to the Executive Committee of the Board and to the Board any amendments to the Guidelines he believes necessary or useful.

The Guidelines require for the acceptance by the Foundation for its own account of gifts of any property other than cash, cash equivalents, or publicly-traded securities the review and approval of at least two directors serving on the Executive Committee or Finance Committee of the Board.

APPENDIX I

The Guidelines also provide that at least two directors serving on such committees also must approve acceptance by the Foundation as trustee of any split-interest trust any contribution of certain classes of property, including encumbered property, S corporation stock, and partnership interests.

The Guidelines generally require for the acceptance of any gift of real property, among other things, a title search, a Phase I environmental study report, title insurance, and due diligence review by the Foundation's legal counsel that includes review of financial and other obligations related to the property, potential nuisances, title records, Phase I reports, surveys, zoning requirements, tax lien records, and other matters.

The Guidelines require use of specimen gift agreements developed by legal counsel for the Foundation, and require Foundation personnel to urge prospective donors to seek their own legal and other professional counsel.

The risks related particularly to gifts of non-cash property – what the drafter(s) of Overture 29 call “complex gifts” – fall primarily into two categories, liability for environmental clean-up (CERCLA), and obligations for indemnity or other financial obligations imposed on owners of the gifted property pursuant to shareholders agreements, property covenants, or sale agreements.

The risk of CERCLA liability is managed by the requirement of the Guidelines for a clean Phase I environmental survey, and by visual inspection of the property.

The risk of indemnity or other financial obligations is managed by the identification and avoidance of all shareholder contractual obligations and property covenants, and the limitation of all liability for contractual covenants, representations, and warranties to cash amounts within the donor's donor-advised fund at any given time, as well as by the requirement in the Foundation's specimen gift agreement that the donor indemnify the Foundation for any liability arising from or related to the Foundation's receipt, ownership, or liquidation of the gifted property.

No receipt of a complex gift exposes the Foundation to any risk of loss of its nonprofit tax-exempt status.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In the PCA’s presbyterian form of ecclesiastical government, and according to our constitution, the General Assembly exercises oversight of the Foundation’s work by virtue of its appointment of the members of the Foundation’s Board of Directors (related to the General Assembly as a committee), and its receipt of annual reports from the Board.

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Administrative Committee | 6% |
| Christian Discipleship Ministries | 6% |
| Ridge Haven | 6% |
| Covenant Theological Seminary | 8% |
| Covenant College | 8% |
| Geneva Benefits (Relief Fund) | 8% |
| Reformed University Fellowship | 14% |
| Mission to North America | 20% |
| Mission to the World | 24% |

The Foundation’s Board of Directors has fulfilled and will continue to fulfill its oversight responsibilities according to our constitution by adopting, reviewing, and updating from time to time reasonable risk management policies, hiring a president qualified by training and experience, and supervising his work, and requiring engagement of qualified legal counsel.

6. That the General Assembly adopt the following schedule for the distribution by the Foundation of undesignated and unadvised gifts:

Rationale

The 48th General Assembly approved an amendment to the Bylaws of the PCA Foundation that requires the Foundation to distribute each undesignated and unadvised gift, after retaining 5% of such gift, to the permanent committees and agencies of the PCA in accordance with the schedule most recently prescribed by the General Assembly.

The Board of Directors of the Foundation recommends that the General Assembly prescribe a schedule roughly equivalent to the committees’ and agencies’ most recent “Ministry Asks” under the Partnership Shares

APPENDIX I

Giving Program, plus an allocation for the ministerial relief fund of Geneva Benefits.

Respectfully Submitted,
/s/ RE Timothy W. Townsend, President

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Attachment 1

**PCA FOUNDATION
PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

January 1, 2022, through December 31, 2022

| | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------|
| New Gifts "IN" | | \$59,880,000 |
| Total Distributions Made | | \$32,404,000 |
| Distributions Made: | 12/31/2022 | <u>%</u> |
| Total C&A | \$ 5,692,000 | 18% |
| PCA Churches | <u>15,657,000</u> | <u>48%</u> |
| TOTAL PCA | 16,470,000 | 66% |
| Other Christian | <u>11,055,000</u> | <u>34%</u> |
| TOTAL | <u><u>\$32,404,000</u></u> | <u>100%</u> |

APPENDIX I

1980 through December 2022

| | | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| Total Gifts “IN” | | \$605,448,000 |
| Total Distributions Made | | \$271,812,000 |
| Distributions Made: | <u>Amount</u> | <u>%</u> |
| Total C&A | \$ 56,970,000 | 21% |
| PCA Churches | <u>118,722,000</u> | <u>44%</u> |
| TOTAL PCA | 175,692,000 | 65% |
| Other Christian | <u>96,120,000</u> | <u>35%</u> |
| TOTAL 1980 – December 2022 | <u><u>\$271,812,000</u></u> | <u><u>100%</u></u> |

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF GENEVA BENEFITS GROUP TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

We are pleased to present our 2023 Report to the General Assembly on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of Geneva Benefits Group.

President's Report

In 2022 we rolled out our new brand, Geneva Benefits Group, with the hope that it would more accurately capture the broad scope of employee benefits we provide for pastors and ministry workers in the PCA. We were encouraged and overwhelmed by all the doors the Lord has opened to us to serve the church in the past year.

In the book of Exodus, after the Israelites crossed the Red Sea into the Promised Land, they grumbled and complained about God's perceived lack of care and provision. In yet another demonstration of his loving kindness, the Lord provided them with bread from heaven and water from a rock. Then, in Exodus 17, we read about the battle at Rephidim. As Joshua went out to battle, Moses stood on the top of the hill with God's staff in his hand. When Moses raised the staff above his head, we are told, "Israel prevailed." But Moses grew weary, and he needed the help of Aaron and Hur to lift his arms above his head for him. A rather simple and insignificant task, lifting Moses' arms above his head. But that changed the course of the battle, ultimately leading to Israel's victory of the Amalekites.

When I reflect on this passage it occurs to me that the Lord regularly uses the ordinary - dew, rocks, help from friends; to accomplish the extraordinary. Here at Geneva, we recognize that our privilege is to lift the arms of others so they can do the work of ministry. Our staff is not on the plain of Rephidim and we don't hold the staff in our hand. Rather, we stand beside those who serve, holding their arms so they can faithfully fulfill their callings. In this way, we provide "strength for today." When ministry workers grow weary, we are there to hold. When the day grows long, we are there to hold. When the battle has

been won, we are there to celebrate with them what God has done. In 2022 we were able to hold up the arms of many who serve. We strengthened our grip to help those serving our church experience greater financial and emotional health.

Strength for Today - Financial Health

In a year marked by difficult economic forces, we were able to help pastors and ministry workers move towards greater financial health. We did this in a handful of ways. First, we made changes to our retirement plan investment line-up which further reduced the overall expense ratio of the plan and made more of our investment portfolio subject to our biblical values screen. In addition, we began evaluating financial planning software to better assist those we serve with budgeting and financial stewardship tools far beyond just retirement planning. In 2021 we were only the second church plan in the U.S. to offer a qualified longevity annuity within their retirement plan. This late-in-life income (LILI) solution is an excellent tool for anyone who is concerned they or their spouse runs the risk of out-living their retirement savings.

As we say regularly at Geneva, financial health only has value if our pastors and ministry workers are also spiritually and emotionally healthy.

Strength for Today - Emotional Health

Several years ago, we began to provide benefits that enable pastors and ministry workers to grow emotionally and spiritually healthy. Our first attempt at this was through our counseling program called ServantCare. As a benefit that ran through presbyteries, we found it difficult to administer and hard for individuals to enroll. Eventually, we converted it into a billable benefit like dental or vision insurance. This program was so popular we began to look for ways to expand it. In 2022 we partnered with Full Strength Network (FSN) to offer “Geneva Counseling.” Now, for less than \$200 a year, PCA employees can enroll in Geneva Counseling and gain access to 12 counseling or coaching sessions a year plus 12 additional sessions for their spouse or teenage child. Geneva Counseling also provides access to a host of digital content through their website. We have seen this program grow 20% in the last year with over 500 individuals enrolled.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In 2022, we received a \$1 million grant from the Lilly Endowment to provide programs to help address economic challenges facing pastoral leaders. Through this grant, we are launching several initiatives to help pastors and ministry workers grow in their longevity and health. The first is a sabbatical matching fund for small, low budget churches. In 2023, we will pilot a program to match up to \$10,000 per church (up to five churches) to provide for their pastor's sabbatical. These pilot churches will help us evaluate and refine our program for a broader launch in 2024.

Another practice that is proven to enhance ministerial wellbeing is participation in moderated, peer-to-peer cohorts. By having a safe place to talk about the challenges and difficulties of ministry, pastors are encouraged, refreshed, and equipped to press on. As we explored this, we began talking with the creator of NXTGEN, TE Chris Vogel. In 2022 MNA hired Chris to serve as the PCA's Church Planting and Vitality Coordinator. We are thrilled Chris is serving our denomination in this new role. Chris was aware of the work Geneva had been doing to develop mentored peer-to-peer cohorts and he offered Geneva the opportunity assume oversight of NXTGEN. We are thrilled to have NXTGEN as the initial framework for what we hope can become a denomination wide cohort program.

As you can tell, we are working hard to seek and promote the emotional and spiritual health of PCA pastors and ministry workers. To that end we plan to hire a Director of Ministerial Wellbeing in 2023. This Director will be responsible for overseeing our sabbatical matching program, our peer-to-peer cohorts, the rest of our wellbeing programs, and Geneva's Relief program.

Bright Hope for Tomorrow

When we look at how the Lord has allowed us to come alongside so many, I give thanks for the privilege we have. We serve those who serve in ministry so that they may faithfully give themselves wholeheartedly to their calling. But we don't do this work alone. We can't hold both arms of our church servants by ourselves. We work with church administrators, sessions, search committees, and finance teams. As we hold one arm, they lift up the other. It is our hope and prayer that as we do this work, pastors and ministry workers grow healthier and stronger. We pray we are paving the way for a bright hope for the future of our denomination. We see a bright hope for tomorrow for the PCA as spiritually and financially healthy pastors and ministry workers are

strengthened to proclaim the gospel. For the Israelites, the victory on the plain of Rephidim was just the beginning of their conquest of the Promised Land, a land they could call their own and find rest. As we know, it was from that same land their true Redeemer and Lord gave himself to secure their eternal home and rest.

Market Update

2022 was a rollercoaster year for the U.S. economy. The year started strong on a high note following remarkably positive returns in 2021. However, as unemployment dropped to 3.5% - a 50-year low - inflation began to increase persistently. Russia's invasion of Ukraine added volatility to the outlook which significantly disrupted all markets negatively. 2022 is only the third year since 1926 that both stocks and bonds in the U.S. posted negative annual returns. It joined 1931 and 1969 for this unfortunate honor. Over the course of the year, the Federal Reserve Board (FED) raised interest rates seven times from 0-.25% to 4.25%-4.5% to drive inflation lower.

The end of the year brought some encouraging long-term signs for the U.S. economy. Inflation rates seem to be cooling, dropping below 8% to 7.1% (CPI), unemployment remains low, and China's economy is beginning to open after being locked down for COVID for much of 2022. Europe also is showing early signs of economic stability and renewed growth. In addition, rising interest rates have forced companies to exercise greater fiscal discipline regarding borrowing and cash flow. In the short term, this enabled value stocks to outperform their growth peers. But long-term, it has the potential to produce healthier and stronger companies. The resilience of the U.S. economy and U.S. worker are wonderful things to observe.

All this ambiguity in the data has left economists divided. Will the FED be able to help the economy make a soft landing? Is a recession unavoidable? Some economists even coined a new term for what they believe may happen, a "slowcession:" a gradual slowing of economic growth such that economic conditions soften but do not result in a recession. On the other hand, if a recession comes, will it be long and deep or short and shallow? Trying to ascertain what the economy will do in the next twelve to eighteen months is a fool's errand. Whether we experience a deep recession with a hard landing or none at all, we remain convinced that retirement plan participants should

maintain a long-range perspective by remaining in a risk appropriate portfolio for your age and anticipated date of retirement.

We stand by our conviction that when approaching investing for the future, having a long-term perspective is best. Here at Geneva, we are here to help you with the complexities of retirement so you can grow more generous in every season of ministry. Don't hesitate to reach out. We are here to serve you.

Summary of 2022 Operations

In 2022, total 403(b) Retirement Plan assets under management decreased by 16% from \$906,697,169 to \$803,533,486. This decrease can be attributed to comparative market performance over the prior year. The Retirement Plan continues to be the employee benefit plan with the largest amount of participation with over 9100 retirement accounts at year-end 2022, an account increase of over 6%.

Participation increased by 4% for the Group Insurance benefit plans offered, approaching 4700 insured employee lives.

With almost 4700 participants, Life Insurance Plans experienced no plan design changes in 2022. Offered through MetLife, the Life Insurance Plans include such features as will preparation, portability, estate services, and accelerated benefit offerings, all with limited (or no) medical underwriting for new employees.

Disability insurance, including both long-term and short-term disability, has 3250 participants. Offered through Unum, the Long-Term Disability Plan provides elements of top-tier group disability benefits, such as retirement income protection, cost of living adjustments, and claims payment until Social Security full retirement age. Geneva's Short-Term Disability Plan covers the loss in income for the period between the loss and when long-term coverage begins.

There were no changes to the Dental Plan or the Vision Plan. While less financially important than the disability or life insurance plans, both plans promote tax-efficient employee benefit offerings and boast large national networks.

Geneva's counseling and wellbeing benefit has been a very popular and well-utilized service growing to over 500 participants. Offered through Full Strength Network, churches utilize the program if participating in any insurance product offered by Geneva.

Geneva has recommended a Property and Casualty Liability insurance carrier for organizations since 2000. Since 2017, we have recommended Brotherhood Mutual to churches, schools, and ministries. Brotherhood Mutual specializes in providing insurance to Christian organizations and seeks to provide PCA organizations with special group-affiliated pricing. Brotherhood Mutual and related companies also provide commercial auto, worker's compensation, mission travel insurance, legal assistance, and payroll processing.

Since 1973, the Relief Fund has provided pastors and their widows with critical financial assistance and support. We give thanks to God for his provision that met the increased needs of our pastors, widows, and ministry workers. In 2022, we provided \$609,289 of financial assistance to PCA church servants through 385 financial assistance awards. Through our Cherish program, wives of PCA teaching elders were able to meet with a qualified Christian counselor. We invested \$65,026 in this much-needed program to provide pastors' wives with access to 768 counseling sessions.

We are pleased to report that as needs increased, so did generosity. In 2022, generous individuals, churches, and private foundations gave \$1,121,610 to the Ministerial Relief Fund. We thank every church that supports Ministerial Relief whether through gifts or participating in our special Look After offering in support of retired pastors and widows at Christmas time. We invite all churches to prayerfully consider sharing about Ministerial Relief with your congregations and initiating them to participate in a special offering in support of our retired pastors, widows, and ministry workers in need. We will provide you with everything you need.

Relevant Legislative and Regulatory Updates (Source: Conner & Winters, LLC)

Inflation Reduction Act

President Biden signed the Inflation Reduction Act into law on August 16, 2022. The Inflation Reduction Act includes the following provisions aimed at reducing the costs of prescription drugs:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Government to negotiate maximum prices for brand name drugs that do not have generic competition. Negotiated prices not available to commercial purchasers.
- Drug manufacturers must pay a rebate to the government if the price of a brand name drug rises faster than inflation, but prices paid by the commercial market are not included in calculating the rebate.
- Three-year extension of enhanced subsidies for coverage purchased through an Affordable Care Act (“ACA”) exchange.
- \$35 monthly copayment cap for insulin for Medicare beneficiaries. The cap does not apply to employer plans.
- HDHPs are not required to have a deductible for insulin.

Following the enactment of the Inflation Reduction Act, President Biden signed an Executive Order directing the Department of Health and Human Services (“HHS”) to consider testing new health care payment and delivery models that would lower drug costs and promote access to innovative drug therapies for Medicare and Medicaid enrollees.

SECURE 2.0

The SECURE 2.0 Act includes several provisions/exemptions of interest to the Church Alliance, including:

- Exempting church plans from expanded access to multiple employer plans for Section 403(b) plans. Many church retirement plans already operate as multiple employer plans; therefore we were concerned about potential unintended consequences.
- Exempting church plans from the bill’s automatic enrollment requirements. The Church Alliance appreciates that prior congressional action made automatic enrollment available to church plans, giving church retirement plans the option and flexibility to work with employers to implement enrollment options that work best given their particular denominational polity.
- Allowing surviving spouses to use the same methodology for calculating their required minimum distributions if they elect to remain in their deceased spouses’ employer plans than if they had

rolled over those plan assets to an IRA. This is effective for calendar years beginning after 12/31/2023.

- Allowing individuals age 60, 61, 62 and 63 to make higher catch-up contributions to the greater of \$10,000 or 50% more than the regular catch-up amount in 2025. This is effective for taxable years beginning after 12/31/2024.
- Providing an exemption for employees with compensation of \$145,000 or less (indexed) from the requirement that all catch-up contributions be subject to Roth tax treatment. This is effective for taxable years beginning after 12/31/2023.
- Allowing de minimis financial incentives (not from plan assets) to encourage enrollment in retirement plans. This is effective for plan years beginning after the date of enactment of the legislation.
- Making enhancements to the Saver's Credit, including switching it to a federal matching contribution that must be deposited into a taxpayer's IRA or retirement plan. The match is 50% of IRA or retirement plan contributions up to \$2,000 for qualifying individuals effective for taxable years beginning after 12/31/2026.
- Creating a national "lost and found" database for 401(k) plans hosted by the Department of Labor. This is intended to help individuals locate 401(k) or pension plans they may have lost track of or are no longer able to find. This would not apply to church retirement plans.
- Seeking to allow 403(b) plans to participate in collective investment trusts. By way of background, the Church Plan Investment Clarification Act and the PATH Act amended the securities laws and tax law, respectively, to allow church 403(b)(9) plans to participate in collective investment trusts. The SECURE 2.0 provision builds on this by amending the tax laws to allow 403(b)(7)s to participate in collective investment trusts. However, the SECURE 2.0 Act does not make the corresponding securities law changes to allow plans to utilize this provision at this time. There is interest from stakeholder groups in pursuing these changes in the next Congress.
- Allowing student loan payments to be treated as elective deferrals for matching purposes. This provision allows employees to receive matching contributions in their retirement plan for payments they make towards their student loans.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Retirement Plan Limits for 2023

The cost-of-living and required statutory limit adjustments applicable to retirement plans for 2023 are as follows:

| | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| Contribution limit for defined contribution plan under Code § 415(c) | \$66,000 (\$5,000 increase) |
| Elective deferral limit under Code § 402(g) | \$22,500 (\$2,000 increase) |
| Age 50 catch-up contribution limit under Code § 414(v) | \$7,500 (\$1,000 increase) |

Staff

The Geneva staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to his Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for our future. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future. It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Donald S. Aldin, Director of Retirement Readiness and Data/Technology
David L. Anderegg Jr., Senior Financial Planning Advisor
Andrew E. Beiriger, Staff Accountant
Thomas P. Bryant, Benefits Advisor
Gary D. Campbell, Investment Specialist
Heather S. Chambliss, Director of Business Operations
Paul S. Chi, Financial Planning Advisor
Edward W. Dunnington, President
Peggy N. Henry, Retirement Planning Administrator
Ingrid Krein, Retirement Planning Specialist
Grace L. Kang, Benefits Advisor
Chester R. Lilly III, Vice President of Operations
Stephen M. Maginas, Financial Planning Advisor
Jonathan B. Medlock, Vice President of People and Culture
Mark S. Melendez, Director of Benefit Services

APPENDIX J

Bonita K. Nowak, Customer Service Manager
Vickie M. Poole, Operations and Relief Assistant
Teresa Reese, Director of Finance
Sophia M. Rivera, Marketing Coordinator
Sandra N. Robertson, Benefits Advisor
Stephanie S. Simpson, Staff Accountant
Emily E. White, Benefit Services Administrator
Michael J. Yoon, Donor Relations Assistant
Christine M. Zurbach, Director of Philanthropic Giving and Marketing

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings dated September 23, 2022, November 18, 2022, and March 10, 2023;
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2022 Audited Financials as reviewed by Capin Crouse LLP;
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 Operating Budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
4. That the General Assembly approve the 2024 Trustee Fee Agreements for the 403(b) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust;
5. That the General Assembly exhort PCA Presbyteries, churches, and related ministries to review and utilize the PCA Call Package Guidelines in creating compensation packages for Teaching Elders;
6. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in an annual offering to Ministerial Relief or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund;
7. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 7** from Southern New England Presbytery “Amend *RAO 4-21.d* to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies” with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

Grounds

Geneva Benefits Group currently attempts to follow the guidelines mentioned in the overture. Since the overture refers to all the Committees and Agencies, it is wise to present a single response to the General Assembly through the Administrative Committee.

APPENDIX J

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,

Jim Wert
Chairman, Board of Directors

Rev. Ed Dunnington, CFP®
President

APPENDIX K

A REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Introduction

Ministry to colleges represents an essential part of the mission of the Presbyterian Church in America. The college years have increasingly become a time for questioning authority, scrutinizing absolutes, throwing out old premises, and reinventing the self. Students must learn to navigate the milieu of converging thought, and Reformed University Fellowship is thankful to be part of this unfolding campus narrative to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve. The passion and vigor of college students have proved, over the last 200 years, to affect the Church globally, significantly engaging the world with mission and purpose. The story of redemption playing out is more significant than any story that we can imagine.

Reformed University Fellowship goes to the campus with a fixed theology (The Westminster Standards) and a flexible methodology that allows us to contextualize to suit various campus personalities and demographics. We are not limited in how and where we preach the Gospel, and we know that a large percentage of people come to faith in Jesus between the age of 18 and 25.

To engage the current academic culture, Reformed University Fellowship sends ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, preach the Gospel of Christ, build Christ's Church, and ultimately prepare students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This is a concrete expression of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve.

The Permanent Committee for Reformed University Fellowship wishes to thank all of our churches, presbyteries, and the General Assembly for their oversight, financial support, prayers, and encouragement for our campus ministers, staff, and interns, who have served on 182 campuses across the globe.

Reformed University Fellowship

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God’s Word to covenant children, students who are searching as well as equipping believers. By working within the context of the Church, we follow Christ’s leadership as He builds His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF, actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. RUF strengthens the Church by reaching students who may not know Christ, as well as equipping those who know Him to serve, and to love Jesus for a lifetime. (See submitted attachment for a list of RUF, RUF-I, and Global campus ministers, campuses served, and Presbytery committees.)

Reformed University Fellowship International

There are currently 21 RUF-I Campus ministries. We began RUF-I at Cal Berkeley and the University of Florida in January of 2023. We plan to add two more campus ministries in June 2023 (Vanderbilt and UC San Diego). We have 6 RUF-I Campus Staff and 7 Interns. We will add our second RUF-I Area Coordinator in June 2023, with the hire of Joe Slater. In January 2023, we held our RUF-I Training in Denver, CO. We focused our training on building out the RUF-I Philosophy of Ministry.

Reformed University Fellowship Global

We currently have 4 RUF-G, where we have an American TE (Traditional Model). These RUF-Globals are in Tokyo, Japan; L’viv, Ukraine; Bogota, Colombia; and Dakar, Senegal. We currently have 2 RUF-Globals that national ordained Presbyterian ministers lead in Mexico City, Mexico, and Kampala, Uganda (National Model). In 2022 we initiated a pilot program of training non-ordained MTW and Serge missionaries who are engaged in campus ministry in three different cities, Cluj, Romania (Serge); Sofia, Bulgaria; and Tokyo, Japan. We are considering making this program, called the “RUF Affiliate Model,” an official part of RUF-Global. Currently, two seminary interns, William Stabler and Jenelle Eggleston are working with RUF-Global and focusing on mission trip opportunities for RUF-National campus ministers, campus staff, interns, and students to continue to grow in our formational philosophy of ministry goal of evangelism and missions.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministry Distinctives

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff-student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each type of meeting is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings, students gather to sing, pray, and hear the good news of Jesus taught from the scriptures. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship, and many are led by junior and senior students, under the direction of the campus minister, campus staff, and interns. One-on-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipleship, evangelistic encounters, and accountability in trust-confidence relationships, as well as counseling. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically, they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A key distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. Through exhortation by their campus minister, attendance with friends at local churches, involvement in the campus community, and exposition of Biblical truth, college students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge maintaining (or establishing) connection to the Church as students make the transitions from home to college to work and family life. RUF does not exist to perpetuate a campus ministry but to grow the Church.

Campus Interns, Staff & Ministry Fellows

Launched in 1980, the Intern Program has trained over 900 interns. In the last 30 years, the program has grown at a rate of 13% per year. Emily Nixon, Assistant Vice President of Internships, continues to lead the department and this year we have 137 full-time and three part-time young men and women (all recent college graduates) that currently work directly with a campus minister and receive on-the-job training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Fellowship, interns move into both vocational ministry and the broader marketplace with a deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as campus staff, are equipped to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21). (See Attachment.)

The Campus Staff department within RUF exists to provide a long-term vocational ministry position for women who desire to work on the college

campus. While most of our Campus Staff come directly from serving two years as an RUF intern, we have begun expanding outside of that channel to bring in qualified candidates to meet the growing demand on campus. The RUF Campus Staff department held its annual assessment in February of 2023. Thirteen candidates were assessed, and the department hopes to hire 12 for the campus staff position starting in June 2023. Casey Cockrum, Assistant Vice President of Campus Staff, led the three-day assessment and had seven other staff join her to help determine the candidates fit for the department. We are so encouraged by these women joining the campus staff ranks. Their addition will bring the anticipated campus staff number up to 63 across the ministry. The Lord continues to bring us amazing women to serve in the campus staff role, and we're grateful for the continued growth.

The RUF Fellows Program is designed to provide financial support to current and former RUF Campus Interns who are pursuing a seminary degree for future vocational ministry. The program is intended to reward interns who have demonstrated a passion for and have exhibited an ability to excel in ministry. Like the RUF internship program, The Fellows Program encourages participants to learn about ministry, more so than to accomplish it. The Program is open to all interns regardless of their current or prospective employment relationship with RUF. Started in June of 2022, the RUF Fellows Program currently has 16 participants.

Summer Conference May 2023:

We are so excited to be back at Laguna Beach Christian Resort for SuCo2023! We will be welcoming RUF students from all over the country for four weeks this summer, with Harvard University Campus Minister Michael Whitham serving as the Summer Conference Director.

Week 1 - April 30-May 5

Week 2 - May 7-12

Week 3 - May 14-19

Week 4 - May 20-25

Wives Retreat

We are incredibly grateful for the role wives play in RUF's ministry to college students, and All Wives Weekend plays a vital role in encouraging them in their marriages and ministry. We were so glad to be together in Austin, January 13-15, 2023.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Staff Training

December training in Denver for Campus Ministers and Campus staff had 227 people in attendance. As I said in the fall, RUF training attends to the development of the entire person to create healthy ministers and ministries. The stated purpose of training is “to train pastors/staff, so they learn to understand and do ministry faithfully and fruitfully.” To that end, Alan Noble (Dr. O Alan Noble is Associate Professor of English at Oklahoma Baptist University and author of numerous books and articles) spent a day teaching on Justification: Existential & Theological. We also had sessions on Ministry Dynamics to African American Students, Development - How Much Do I ask a Donor For? and Understanding Your RUF Benefits for Sustaining Ministry and Navigating the Economy. RUF-I staff training took place the first week of January in Denver, Sam Chako taught the staff and focused on Ministry and Evangelism to Indian Students.

RUF Assessment

From February 21 to 23, RUF held winter assessment in St. Louis, Missouri, on Covenant Seminary’s campus, with 18 campus minister candidates and 11 female campus staff candidates. RUF continues to collaborate with area coordinators and national staff to enhance the necessary hard skills and emotional and cultural intelligence elements of assessment. Pre-screening protocol has helped to say “no” in the application stage and reduced unnecessary assessments’ costs and labor. We will hold our second regional assessment July 11-13 in Atlanta, GA and anticipate up to 20 candidates. We are building an assessor list of current and former campus ministers and wives to help with the increased staffing needs of regional assessments. Finally, we instituted a zoom assessment orientation meeting for all new assessors, which we will continue going forward.

RUF Cross-Cultural Advancement - Assistant Coordinator Russ Whitfield

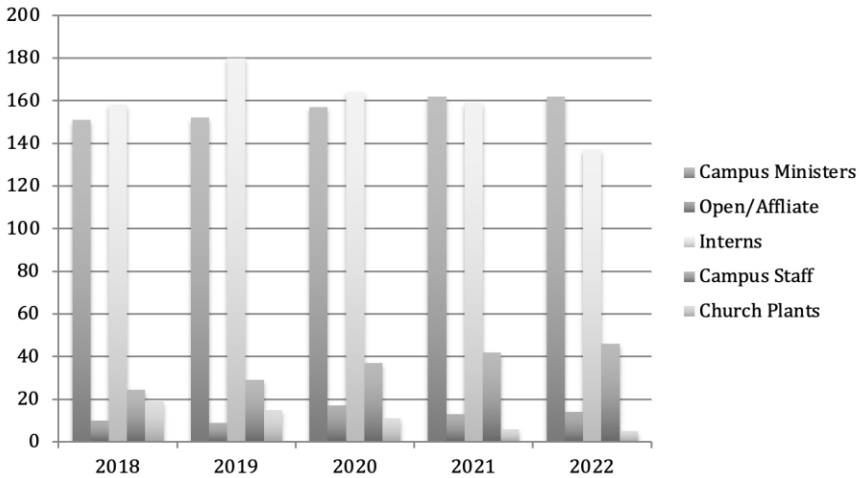
Over the past few months, we have continued to press forward in our cross-cultural growth by leading our area coordinators through the Intercultural Development Inventory (IDI). Each debrief meeting that I conducted with our area coordinators during December training was encouraging and fruitful, helping us to identify shared language and concepts for honestly assessing where we are and how we advance toward our mission of reaching students for Christ and equipping them to serve. Furthermore, I conducted a group debrief with assistant coordinator, Michael Gordon, and the area coordinators

APPENDIX K

to hear feedback, answer questions, and to think together about cross-cultural shepherding strategy. It was a very fruitful conversation covered in humility, teachability, biblical conviction, and pastoral insight. I think every supporter of RUF should know that our area coordinators are a tremendous gift to our entire organization- this is a faithful group of shepherds who are shepherding our campus ministers through significant contextual challenges for the benefit of the students we serve. From a high-level perspective, we have now completed IDI assessments for all our senior staff and all our area coordinators—a very significant step in our organizational development in cross-cultural mission. Please continue to pray for us as we dig deeper into cross-cultural growth and seek to discern best practices for getting some of these helpful frameworks on the ground in ministry, policy, recruiting, and training.

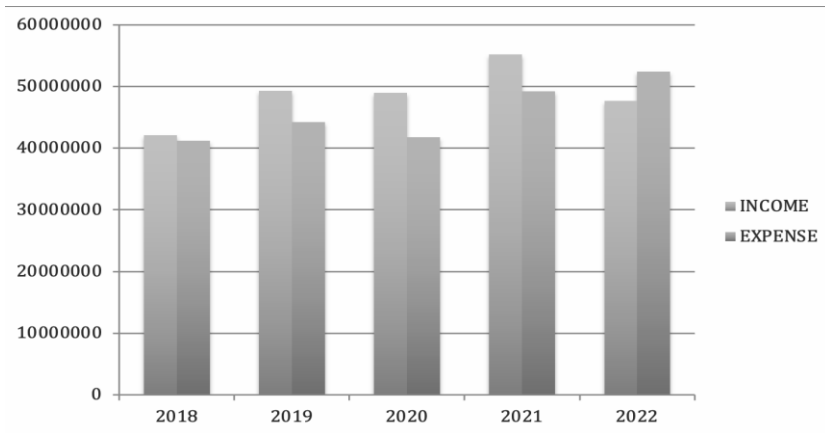
Growth

Headcount Growth - Overall Ministry



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Income Growth Vs. Expenses Year-to-Year - Overall Ministry



RUF's Vision for the Church

University Church Planting initiative concluded at the end of 2022, yet RUF continues to be a pipeline for leadership in the PCA. Currently, over 195 former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our Church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the Church, enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We are working with MNA to provide similar opportunities for campuses and for campus ministers who feel called to plant churches.

Conclusion

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage the culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. We hope that each person influenced by Reformed University Fellowship will, in turn, affect many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for October 5, 2022, and March 22, 2023.
2. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Fellowship for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2022 by Carr, Riggs, & Ingram, LLP.
3. That the action on 2024 budget for Reformed University Fellowship be deferred until the Report of the Committee on Administration for the Administrative Committee's recommendation to the General Assembly.
4. That the General Assembly receive as information the submitted attachment.
5. That the General Assembly receive the Permanent Committee response to Overture 7.
6. That the General Assembly re-elect RE Will W. Huss, Jr. as National Coordinator of Reformed University Fellowship for the 2022/2023 term.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Attachment 1

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP
CAMPUS MINISTRIES**

(For the Year Ending December 31, 2022)

PRESBYTERIES

CAMPUS AND STAFF

**Alabama Joint Committee on
Campus Work (Evangel,
Southeast Alabama, Warrior,
Providence and Gulf Coast*)**

Evangel Presbytery

Jacksonville State University

TE Daniel Hightower

Samford University

Open

**University of Alabama-
Birmingham**

TE Brad Owens

Stephen Merwin

Birmingham Southern College

TE Gary Purdy

**Southeast Alabama
Presbytery**

**Auburn University & RUF1
Affiliate**

TE Tanner Crum

TE Michael Alsup (RUF1)

Warrior Presbytery

University of Alabama

TE Stewart Swain

Providence Presbytery

Alabama A&M University

Marcus Nobles

**University of Alabama –
Huntsville**

TE Vinnie Athey

Arizona Presbytery

University of Arizona

TE Matt Esswein

Calvary Presbytery

Anderson University

TE John Boyte

Clemson University & RUFIAffiliate

TE Reid Jones

TE Brian Howard (RUFIAffiliate)

Erskine College

TE Jonathan Cook

Furman University

TE Tom Hart

Wofford College

TE Oliver Pierce

Catawba Valley Presbytery

Davidson College

TE Andrew Goyzueta

Central Carolina Presbytery (NC)

Johnson & Wales University

Kevin Kaye

Queens College (ARP Affiliate)

TE Josh Grimm

University of North Carolina-Charlotte

TE John Baber

Central Georgia – Savannah River Joint Committee

Central Georgia Presbytery

Mercer University

TE Marlin Harris

Valdosta State

TE John Gordy

Wesleyan College

Open

Columbus State University

TE Tim Grider

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Savannah River Presbytery

Georgia Southern University

TE Nathanael Miller

Savannah College of Art & Design

TE Martin Antoon

Central Indiana Presbytery

Indiana University

TE Eric Whitley

Purdue University

Nate Osner

Chesapeake Presbytery

Johns Hopkins

TE Jacob Jasin (RUF-I)

University of Maryland – Baltimore County

TE Trip Beans

Chicago Metro Presbytery

Northwestern University

TE Chris Colquitt

TE Ian Hammond (RUF-I)

Mike Hernberg (RUF-I) (CMA)

Eastern Carolina Presbytery

Duke University

TE Matt Mahla

East Carolina University

TE Skylar Adams

North Carolina Central University

TE Kris Cooper

North Carolina State University

TE Chuck Askew

University of North Carolina – Chapel Hill

TE Simon Stokes

University of North Carolina – Wilmington

TE Sam Kennedy

APPENDIX K

| | |
|---|---|
| Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery | Lehigh University TE Michael Goodlin |
| Fellowship Presbytery | Winthrop University TE Mark Ashbaugh |
| Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, North Florida, Southern Florida, Sun Coast and Southwest Florida) | |
| Central Florida Presbytery | University of Central Florida TE Hardy Reynolds |
| Gulf Coast Presbytery | Florida State University TE Kelly Jackson University of South Alabama Open |
| Gulfstream Presbytery | Florida Atlantic University TE Jeff Lee |
| North Florida Presbytery | University of Florida TE Steve Lammers University of North Florida TE Tommy Park |
| Suncoast Presbytery | Florida Gulf Coast University TE Lucas Tanner |
| Southwest Florida Presbytery | University of South Florida TE Aldo Mondin |
| Great Lakes Presbytery | University of Michigan TE Robert Knuth |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Heartland Presbytery

Kansas State University
TE Jonathan Dunning

Heritage Presbytery

Delaware State (HBCU)
TE Daryl Wattley
University of Delaware & RUFIAffiliate
Open
TE Rick Gray (RUFIAffiliate)

Highlands Presbytery

Appalachian State University
TE Rob Herron
Western Carolina University
TE Andrew Shank

Hills and Plains Presbytery

Oklahoma State University
TE Wilson Van Hooser
University of Arkansas
TE Austin Royal
University of Oklahoma
Open
University of Tulsa
TE Caleb Harlan

Houston Metro Presbytery

Rice University
Open
University of Houston
TE Brooks Harwood

Low Country Presbytery

College of Charleston
TE Jacob Lee
South Carolina State
Joel Brown

Metropolitan New York Presbytery

Columbia University and RUFIAffiliate
TE Eric Lipscomb
TE Andrew Terrell (RUFIAffiliate)

NYC City Campus

TE Matthew Terrell

**Gotham Student Movement –
Hunter College & Fordham
University-Lincoln Center**

TE Wei Ho

Queens College – NYC

TE Jeffrey Jou

New York University

TE Graham Girard (RUF-I)

**Mid-South Joint Committee
(Covenant, Grace, and
Mississippi Valley)**

Covenant Presbytery

Arkansas State University

Open

Delta State University

TE Ro Taylor

Rhodes College

TE John Craft

Mississippi State

TE Joe Johnson

University of Memphis

TE John Crosby

University of Mississippi

TE Austin Braasch

Grace Presbytery

**University of Southern
Mississippi**

TE Davis Morgan

Mississippi Valley Presbytery

Belhaven University

TE Bentley Crawford

Jackson State University

TE Anthony Forrest

Mississippi College

TE Jeff Jordan

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Missouri Presbytery

University of Missouri

TE David Barnes

Washington University at St. Louis

TE Tim Price

Nashville Presbytery

Austin Peay State University

TE Will Cote

Belmont University

TE Kevin Twit

Middle Tennessee State University

TE Weston Duke

Nashville Presbytery, continued

Tennessee Tech University

Ryan Angel

Vanderbilt University

TE Chase Daws

Western Kentucky University

TE James Jardin

New Jersey Presbytery

Rowan University

Will Bausch

New River Presbytery

West Virginia University

TE Peter Green

**North Georgia Joint Committee
(Georgia Foothills, Metro
Atlanta, NW Georgia)**

Georgia Foothills Presbytery

University of Georgia

TE Ben Coppedge

TE Jeff Thompson (RUF-I)

Metro Atlanta Presbytery

Emory University

TE George Hamm

Georgia Tech & RUF1 Affiliate

TE Michael Phillips

TE Tracey West (RUF-I)

**Northwest Georgia
Presbytery**

Kennesaw State University
TE Chris Blackman

North Texas Presbytery

Baylor University
TE Way Rutherford
Southern Methodist University
TE Conrad Quiros
TE Fee Kennedy (RUF-I)
Texas Christian University
TE Bradford Green
Texas Tech University
TE Davis Sweatt
University of North Texas
TE Justin Smith
**University of Texas-Tyler/Tyler
Junior College**
TE John (JB) Wilbanks
**RUF1 University of Texas –
Dallas**
TE David Billingslea
University of Texas - Arlington
TE Nate Waddell

Northern California Presbytery

San Jose State
Kyle Grow
Stanford University
TE Crawford Stevener
**University of California –
Berkeley**
TE John Kong
University of Hawaii
Andrew Kawata

**Northern New England
Presbytery**

University of Vermont
TE John Meinen

Ohio Presbytery

Kent State University
TE Nate Bower

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ohio Valley Presbytery

University of Kentucky

TE Nick Bratcher

University of Louisville

Open

Pacific Presbytery

University of California – Los Angeles

TE Matthew Trexler

University of California – Santa Barbara

TE Johnathan Keenan

University of Southern California

TE Alex Watlington

Pacific Northwest Presbytery

Boise State

TE Drew Burdette

University of Washington

TE David Birnie

Western Washington University

Tommy Hannah

Oregon State University

Open

Palmetto Presbytery

University of South Carolina & RUFIAffiliate

TE Sammy Rhodes

TE Scott Andes (RUFIAffiliate)

Piedmont Triad Presbytery

Wake Forest University

TE Chris Horne

Winston Salem State

TE Jonah Hooper

Pittsburgh Presbytery

University of Pittsburgh

TE Gavin Breeden

Indiana University of Pennsylvania

David Augustine

| | |
|---|---|
| Platte Valley Presbytery | University of Nebraska TE Thomas Kuhn |
| Potomac Presbytery | George Mason University RUFIAffiliate TE Matthew DeLong (RUFIAffiliate) Howard University TE Cyril Chavis Chris Reed (CMA) University of Maryland TE Chris Garriott |
| Rio Grande Presbytery | New Mexico State University Daniel Davalos |
| Rio Grande Presbytery, continued | University of Texas El Paso Ed Ovalle University of New Mexico Charlie Fiorillo |
| Rocky Mountain Presbytery | Colorado State University TE Wes Calton US Air Force Academy TE Jeff Kreisel University of Colorado, Colorado Springs TE Jonathan Clark Montana State University TE Cody Janicek |
| Siouxlands Presbytery | University of Minnesota TE Brandon Haan North Dakota State University Open |
| South Coast Presbytery | University of California – Irvine TE Derek Rishmawy |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

South Texas Presbytery

Texas A&M University & RUFIAffiliate

Austin McCann

TE Titus Bagby (RUFIAffiliate)

Texas A&M University Corpus Christi

Open

Trinity University

Open

University of Texas – Austin & RUFIAffiliate

TE Jordan Griesbeck

TE Terry Dykstra (RUFIAffiliate)

University of Texas-San Antonio

TE Lee Wright

Southern Louisiana Presbytery

Louisiana State University

TE Ande Johnson

Tulane University

TE Matt Roelofs

Southern New England Presbytery

Boston University

TE Nathan Dicks

Brown University/RISD

TE Travis Hutchinson

Harvard University

TE Michael Whitham

MIT

TE Solomon Kim

University of Connecticut

Open

Susquehanna Valley Presbytery

Millersville University

TE Chris Peter

Pennsylvania State University & RUFIAffiliate

TE Cameron Smith

TE Richard Smith (RUFIAffiliate)

Tennessee Valley Presbytery

Carson Newman University

TE Chandler Rowlen

**University of Tennessee –
Chattanooga**

TE John Mark Scruggs

**University of Tennessee
Knoxville & RUFIAffiliate**

TE Mac Holt

TE Lee Leadbetter (RUFIAffiliate)

**Virginia Joint Committee
(Blue Ridge, Tidewater, and
James River**

Blue Ridge Presbytery

James Madison University

TE Joe Slater

University of Virginia

TE Josiah Carey

Virginia Tech

TE Heath McLaughen

Liberty University – Lynchburg

TE Ben Spivey

Washington and Lee University

TE Willis Weatherford

Tidewater Presbytery

Christopher Newport University

TE Peter Lyon

College of William and Mary

TE Ben Robertson

James River Presbytery

**Virginia Commonwealth
University**

Open

West Hudson Presbytery

Rutgers University

TE Joe Fischer

Westminster Presbytery

East Tennessee State University

TE Will Barbour

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wisconsin Presbytery

**University of Wisconsin –
Milwaukee**

TE Nick Bratcher

**University of Wisconsin –
Madison**

TE Cameron Brown

MTW Affiliations

**National Autonomous
University of Mexico**

Barush Sanchez

Bogota, Columbia

TE Peter Dishman

Will Schaufelberger (CMA)

L’VIV, Ukraine

TE Kirk Norris

Malaysia

TE Curtis Shields

West Africa

TE Collin Jennings

Tokyo, Japan

Jeff Saunders

Serge

Granada, Spain

Aaron Gray

Reformed University Fellowship Current Interns and Staff

1st Year Interns:

| | |
|--|---|
| Josh Anderson - Mississippi State | Mary Ellen McCrary - Carson Newman |
| Anna Ayers - RUF-I Clemson | Christina McWhite - Winston-Salem State |
| Skye Green - UAB | Carlee Miller - University of California Irvine |
| Olivia Bedenbaugh - Belhaven | Breanne Moench - Central Florida |
| Jessie Benton - Vermont | Cassia Mugge - Missouri |
| Hannah Blankenship - RUF-I Texas A&M | Hannah Murphy - Tulsa |
| Justin Blizard - Baylor | Rachel Nguyen - Oklahoma State |
| Annie Brawner - Virginia | Henry Oakley - NC State |
| Jackson Cole - UNC | Ben Pate - Columbia |
| Snyder Combest - Duke | Emma Pearson - Texas A&M |
| Noel Coppedge - RUF-I South Carolina | Thaddeus Perkins - Boise State |
| Bailey Cowen - UNC Wilmington | Nic Recasens - Indiana |
| Matthew Dernberger - Western Carolina | Becca Romano - South Florida |
| Chris Duncan - Auburn | Gabrielle Ross - UNC Charlotte |
| Anna Russell Earrey - Georgia Southern | Tim Sandridge - Illinois |
| Diana Florian - RUF-G Colombia | Madison Schipper - Winthrop |
| Ben Floyd - Washington | Katie Schlenker - Virginia Tech |
| Lily Gerrell - Mississippi State | Slaton Schneider - Wake Forest |
| Abby Green - University of Texas | Betsy Scott - Georgia Tech |
| Mallory Green - Mercer | Jessica Shaver - Penn State |
| Justin Helms - Memphis | Mary Claire Sides - Alabama |
| Myles Hendrick - Arkansas | Anne Morgan Trapnell - Tennessee |
| Walt Horton - TCU | Joshua Valdez - Houston |
| Emily Jacob - Queens University | Caleb Warner - Michigan |
| Ian Jameson - Christopher Newport | Roger Zhao - UCLA |
| Andrew Jerome - Florida State | SJ Zinets - Penn State |
| Joshua Joo - Emory | |
| Larissa Kanz - Millersville | |
| Georgia Kibler - East Carolina | |
| Ellie Kinnicutt - Kentucky | |
| Mary Neill Lucas - Davidson | |
| Caroline Marshall - Vanderbilt | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2nd Year Interns:

Savannah Arneson - South Carolina
Izzy Augustin - UAH
Grace Bailey - Georgia
Emma Kate Ballinger - Auburn
Braxton Berkel - UMBC
Stephen Berry - UT Chattanooga
David Brashier - Kentucky
David Carter - Mercer
Lauren Childers - Northwestern
Anna Cole - UNC
Parker Crane - Florida
Walker Crow - Ole Miss
Caroline Dean - Ole Miss
George Devaney - Texas A&M
Madeleine Dorst - Southern California
Kate Ezzell - Washington
Stewart Fowler - Air Force
Jason Francoeur - Howard
JT Gilbert - RUF-I Auburn
Paty Glory - UTSA
Coleman Green - Wash U
Peyton Gunder - Western Kentucky
Carey Helmes - Memphis
Daniel Hernandez - RUF-G Colombia
Johnathan Hillerman - Belmont
Summer Huelle - Rhodes
Cameron Hughes - Cal
Lydia Johnson - Clemson
Josh Johnston - LSU
Chris Kaylor - Virginia
Noah Kershner - Georgia Tech
Gina LaRusso - TCU
Matt Lay - James Madison
Andrew Lear - Virginia Tech
Jordan Lewis - Central Florida
Enjeh Liu - Harvard
Kelley Long - MIT
Owen Merrell - Rice
Maggie Mertz - Nebraska
Kate Nobles - Furman
Clay Oliver - South Carolina
Sydney Outen - LSU
Caroline Owens - Emory
Anna Plybon - Washington & Lee
Susannah Porier - Southern Miss
Jessica Qian - Wash U
Allie Randall - North Florida
Jimmy Rao - Boston
Natalie Rhea - Valdosta State
Clayton Roederer - North Texas
Rachel Rubio - New Mexico State
Sarah Schmidt - SCAD
Eva Schmitt - Western Carolina
Nate Scott - RUF-I Georgia Tech
Spencer Sipe - Vanderbilt
Nathaniel Stallings - Texas-Tyler
Knox Stapleton - Kansas State
Tyler Thiessen - Belhaven
Georgia Upshaw - NC State
Niccol Vargas - RUF-G Colombia
Danny Waller - App State
Abby Walter - Meredith
Matthew Wheaton - RUF-I Penn State
Emily Williams - UCLA
Rachel Wilson - Florida State

3rd Year Interns:

Lucy Burton - Trinity
 Madison Daniels - College of
 Charleston
 Jacob Dirrim - Oklahoma State
 Jenelle Eggleston - RUF-G Colombia
 Jasmine Espinosa - Florida Atlantic
 Etta Farlow - Belmont
 Taylor Gumm - UConn
 Leslie Howe - Western Kentucky
 Sam Johnson - Alabama
 Isaac Jones - UNC

Nicholas Manley - University of
 Texas Zac McGee - Florida
 Atlantic
 Jeffrey Neikirk - Tennessee Tech
 Jessica Rockhold - Georgia Tech
 Paulina Rodriguez - RUF-G
 Colombia
 Sophie Rooks - UConn
 Rebecca Spurgeon - Arkansas
 Sean Walsh - Samford
 Haley Williams - City Campus

RUF Campus Staff:

Maggie Aldin - Samford
 Latasha Allston – Howard
 Katherine Ashbaugh - Winthrop
 Caysie Ashton - UGA
 Cayla Ball – James Madison
 Annie Kate Barr - Virginia
 Joy Beans - UMBC
 Alex Bosgraf – Boise State
 Caroline Capper - USC
 Anne Michal Carter - Mississippi
 College
 Emily Cartledge - James Madison
 Kathleen Chitty – Stanford
 Catherine Cook – Harvard
 Cindy Cook - GA Tech RUF-I
 Emily Crutcher - UTK
 Lauren Dishman - Bogota
 Kate Donnell - WCU
 Bethany Ekdome - Tulsa
 Kaylee Epps - Ole Miss
 Molly Farrll - Texas RUF-I
 Janelle Grove – George Mason RUF-I

April Johnson - Mississippi State
 Serena Jones - Boston U
 Chelsea Kelly – William & Mary
 Morgan Kendrick - UC Berkeley
 Shaunna Kennedy - UNCW
 Jenn Kriesel - Air Force
 Ava Ligh - Columbia
 Sarah Lyon - CNU
 Savannah Medvedev - Charleston
 Callie Miller – Pittsburgh
 Kimmy Mota - Houston
 Kelley Murphree - UAH
 Jamie Pastori – UT Chattanooga
 Abby Plott - Texas Tyler
 Ann Beverly Prideaux - Furman
 Kelly Sanford - UCLA
 Monse Santiago - Cal State San
 Marcos
 Olivia Shields – Baylor
 Elle Shuford - Alabama
 Joy Sous - Belmont
 Laura Straka – Emory

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Hanna Hammond - Northwestern
RUF
Heidi Hill - SMU RUF
Grace Hoyme - UCSB
Amy Hudson – UAB
Hannah Humphreys - SMU
Amanda Jakana - Maryland
Leslie Janikowsky – Rhodes College
Zurielly Jennings - Senegal

Hailey Tarbell - UT Dallas RUF
Megan Terrell - City Campus
Kristen Thompson - Wash U
Wendy Twit - Belmont
Grace Valenti - NC State
Victoria Wallenstein - FSU
Carissa Waller - App State
Mary Hannah Winslett -
Birmingham Southern

RUF National Staff:

National Coordinator, Will Huss
Associate Coordinator, John Pearson
Coordinator Emeritus, Rod Mays
Chief Financial Officer, Kathy Leedy
Chief Operating Officer, Dennis Shackelford
Chief Advancement Officer, Kevin Teasley
Chief Organizational Development Officer, Keith Berger
Assistant Coordinator RUF-N, Michael Gordon
Assistant Coordinator RUF-I & G, Chad Brewer
Assistant Coordinator of Interns & Campus Staff, Mitch Gindlesperger
Assistant Coordinator of Cross Cultural Advancement, Russ Whitfield
Area Coordinator, JR Foster
Area Coordinator, Pat Roach
Area Coordinator, Derek Bates
Area Coordinator, Jason Little
Area Coordinator, Britton Wood
Area Coordinator, SJ Lim
Area Coordinator, Chris Morrison
Area Coordinator, Curtis McDaniel
Area Coordinator, Mike Wenzler
Area Coordinator, Colin Peters
Area Coordinator, Richie Sessions
Director of Ministry, Communication and Events, Emily Miller

APPENDIX K

Director of Interns, Emily Nixon
Director of Campus Staff, Casey Cockrum
Director of Accounting, Cheryl Lundy
Director of Annual Giving, George Crook
Director of Donor Services, Michelle Stone
Director of Marketing, Elisabeth Givens
Director of HR & Benefits, Courtney Hulteen
Assistant Director of Communications & Events, Jake Wynn
Assistant Director of Accounting, Davia Lester
Assistant Director of Accounting, Alana Lowe
Assistant Director of Donor Services, Amy Work
Assistant Director of Marketing, Kelly Berkompas
Assistant Director of Advancement Communications, Anna Grider
Accounting Associate, Nadine Maturine
Donor Services Associate, Deanna Paschal
Donor Services Associate, Ashley Walden
Regional Events Associate, Cathy Wilkins
RUF-I & RUF-G Mobilizer, William Stabler
Donor Service Assistant, Sojin Chi
Benefits Admin Assistant, Katie Silcox
Executive Assistant, Anna Brown
Intern and CS Assistant, Elizabeth Williams
Intern Care Assistant, James Post
Intern Care Assistant, Daniel Tortorici
Intern Recruiting Assistant, Calais Eledui
Events Assistant, Caroline Clayton
Accounting Assistant, Mary Jo Scheufler
Administration Assistant to the Chief Organizational Development
Officer, Ellie Stackhouse

APPENDIX L

RIDGE HAVEN BREVARD, NC – CONO, IA REPORT TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Ridge Haven continues to see the Lord abundantly minister on both of our campuses with a record attendance of 13,500 in 2022. We completed our 5.1M Capital Campaign allowing us to construct three year-round cabins in time for use last fall and to refurbish four group lodges on our Brevard campus. We also opened “Badger Barn,” our new 12,000 sq ft indoor, multi-purpose gymnasium and are currently constructing three additional year-round cabins which each will be able to house up to 28 adults or campers to help accommodate our growing summer and year-round ministries.

At our campus at Cono, Iowa, we finished the required sprinkling of buildings before they could be used and refurbished three youth group lodges enabling us now to host up to 175 guests. We are also debt free at both campuses.

Later this year on our Brevard campus we will start on a new Camp Store and Soda/Coffee Shop in proximity to the new gym. At the Cono campus we are making plans to expand our RH Cono Christian School. The school currently has junior high and high school students, and we plan to include elementary grades next fall. We are thankful for the interest in the community to add these younger students furthering the outreach of the ministry and allowing us to use the facilities more fully year-round.

Last year we announced the launch of our new Gap Year Program. We were thrilled to have eight participants this past fall. This program, in addition to our two-year Internship program for college age adults, and our Camp Summer Internship (CSI) program for high school students are all designed to encourage and train the Church’s next generation of lay leaders. We hope by involving youth and college age students in ministry and providing them with a continuum of mentorship and service opportunities, that they will be able to develop their leadership skills and a passion for serving the Kingdom.

In the summer our CSI High School students are the same age as many campers and therefore require a lot of oversight and accountability. In most cases, it would be more productive, and certainly more cost effective, to hire workers to do these summer jobs. Instead, we hire extra college and full-time staff to train, supervise, and be responsible for the students in this program because we realize the Lord has given us a huge opportunity -- a gold mine -- that we do not want to neglect for the sake of efficiency. The students participating in the CSI program have a heart to serve, a zeal for the Lord and those around them, and they crave mentorship.

We also know our college age summer staff are uniquely equipped to impact these potential high school leaders in ways older adults cannot. Through years of camp ministry, we know how much campers look up to their counselors and often want to be “just like them” when they grow up. When they see men and women just a few years older than themselves living out the gospel and modeling it through their words and actions, it encourages them in their own walk with the Lord. This respect from a camper creates a tremendous responsibility and opportunity for the summer staff leaders to be the hands and feet of Jesus shining the light of the gospel into the hearts of youth the devil is actively fighting against. We hope to impact lives with the gospel and plant a seed for lay leadership in the hearts of our high school youth through our CSI program.

We live in an age where kids are leaving the church in unprecedented numbers, as early as middle school. We think there is no better way to help turn this tide than to target, train and invest in these young potential leaders, preparing them to in turn minister to other youth. How do we do this through our ministries? Primarily by providing an opportunity. First, we provide an opportunity for service in God’s Kingdom work. Through engaging in gospel ministry students harness their gifts and see the Spirit at work as the Lord’s Kingdom advances over darkness. Second, we provide a gospel community for them to live in while engaging in ministry. The chance to hear the gospel presented daily, encourage and support one another, have hands on discipleship, and build long lasting friendships with fellow Christians is invaluable to a young believer. Third, we provide an opportunity to witness the power of God changing hearts. Thousands of kids and staff come through Ridge Haven each summer and their lives are transformed by the gospel and our summer staff not only have a chance to witness it in others but experience this life changing grace in their own lives.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

By cultivating this call to leadership at an early age and providing these opportunities, we trust the Lord will continue to use these kids throughout their lives as servants of His Church. It is for His glory we endeavor to press forward and continue investing in the next generation. Through our campers, our CSIs, our college age summer staff, and our full-time staff, we hope to fill the fields of ministry with laborers for His Kingdom.

In addition to our summer ministry, we are pleased to be able to also provide a location for groups of all types and ages (youth, college, women, men, families, and church groups) as well as individuals to come to retreat throughout the year. CDM, MTW, MNA, RUF, Geneva Benefits Group, and Covenant College have all used our facilities as a site to gather for retreats and training. We are very grateful for their partnership and support.

Our prayer in all of this is that Ridge Haven will be a place for people of all ages to experience refreshment, renewal, rejuvenation, and rest in the Lord.

Please pray for us and the privilege we have to serve the Church in this way. We are so thankful for all the wonderful support from our PCA family. We stand amazed at what the Lord is doing at Ridge Haven, and He is using you to do it. Thank you.

Recommendations:

1. That the Ridge Haven 2024 Budget, and revised 2023 Budget, as presented through the AC Budget Review Committee be approved.
2. That the 2021 audit dated July 8, 2022, performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, be received.
3. That the following minutes of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven be approved: March 14-16, 2022, and September 12-14, 2022.
4. That February 18, 2024, be a day for our churches to pray for the ministries of Ridge Haven.
5. That the General Assembly answer Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery, "Amend *RAO* 4-21.d to Permit Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance with Material Policies," with reference to the answer provided by the Administrative Committee.

APPENDIX M

REPORT OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) is designed to unite the leaders of our various agencies and institutions with the elected leaders of the General Assembly in coordinated ministry to advance the mission of the PCA as a whole. The simple goal is to have all the horses in the harness pulling in the same direction. That goal is achieved by relational camaraderie as well as by ministry strategizing, denominational assessment, and shared insights regarding best practices and resources for advancing Christ's mission in our challenging times.

The Cooperative Ministries Committee met on January 18, 2023.

Committee members reported on the work of the various Committee and Agencies and, as a whole, the CMC rejoices to report that many examples of interagency cooperation, communication, and collaboration were shared (*RAO* 7-3).

In light of the General Assembly's Study Committee Report on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault, the CMC discussed means for its various committees and agencies to receive and respond to reports of abuse and how the rights of all parties should be preserved and protected through the process. After a time of discussion, the following motions were approved:

- **MSP** That a subcommittee of MNA, CDM, and AC be established (*RAO* 7-3e) to identify resources for churches to help them know how to identify and respond to abuse, as well as a schematic of steps to take when responding to reports of possible abuse.
- **MSP** That the CMC suggest to the RPR committee through the Stated Clerk that the RPR committee confidentially report to the Stated Clerk's Office all final judicial decisions taken by a presbytery against a teaching elder (i.e., admonishments, censures, depositions, suspensions, etc.).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Unique accreditation implications for Covenant College and Covenant Seminary related to board composition were discussed.

The committee reviewed the categories into which it divided strategic planning discussions (RAO 7-3.c), noting progress, and citing their discussion of the DASA report as fitting those categories well.

Members of the CMC are the chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies. The current Moderator and the immediate past five moderators of the General Assembly are advisory members, having six-year terms.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE John R. Bise, Moderator 49th General Assembly

/s/ TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk of PCA, Secretary of CMC

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Membership

- RE Billy Ball, Evangel (Class of 2025)
- TE Bryan Chapell – PCA Stated Clerk, Northern Illinois (ex officio member, RAO 3-2 j.)
- TE Dave Gilleran, Blue Ridge (Alternate)
- RE Brad Isbell, TN Valley (Class of 2024)
- TE Roy Taylor, Calvary (Chairman – Class of 2024)
- TE Wallace Tinsley, Fellowship (Class of 2025)
- RE Jimmy Walters, Calvary (Secretary – Class of 2023)
- RE Dennis Watts, MS Valley (Alternate)

Other

- TE Cartee Bales, Missouri (MTW advisory member)
- TE Billy Park, Korean Southeastern (Korean liaison advisory member)
- Ms. Heidi Harrison (Recording Secretary)

Meetings

The committee met twice via Zoom calls.

- September 14, 2022
- March 22, 2023.

Items Discussed

- Invitation to send fraternal delegate to the OPC, June 7-13, 2023. RE Brad Isbell was appointed.
- Other General Assemblies and General Synods.
- NAPARC 2023.
- Received reports from Stated Clerk Bryan Chapell from attending the ARP General Synod in June 2022 and the Presbyterian Church of Brazil in July 2022.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Received a report of TE Hernando Saenz of attending the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Mexico in June of 2022.
- Received a report from Stated Clerk Bryan Chapell that he had notified the National Association of Evangelicals that the PCA had withdrawn from the NAE.
- The death of IRC member, TE E. Marvin Padgett, Jr. on December 18, 2022. TE Padgett served as both a ruling elder and a teaching elder in the PCA in Nashville Presbytery. He was the coordinator of Reformed University Ministries and Executive Director of Great Commission Publications, a joint ministry of the PCA and OPC. He was Executive Vice-President of Crossway Books. He was seventy-eight years old.
- TE David Gilleran was seated as a voting member for the March meeting upon the death of TE Marvin Padgett, *BCO* 14-1.11, and *RAO* 8-4 g.
- The termination of fraternal relations with Gaehyuk (Reformed) Korean Presbyterian Church because they have merged with another Korean denomination with whom we have fraternal relations.
- The committee elected officers for the assembly year of 2023-2024
 - Chairman – TE Roy Taylor
 - Vice-chairman – RE Billy Barnes
 - Secretary – RE Jimmy Walters
- Proposed response to Overture 2 from Covenant Presbytery that the PCA apply for admission to the International Conference of Reformed Churches.
- The appointment of the chairman and Stated Clerk to appoint delegates to other General Assemblies and General Synods.
- The authorization for the chairman and Stated Clerk to write the report to the General Assembly.

Recommendations

1. That the fraternal relations with Gaehyuk (Reformed) Korean Presbyterian Church be terminated because they have merged with another Korean denomination with whom we have fraternal relations.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly, *BCO* 13-13.
3. That the minutes of September 14, 2022, be approved without exception.
4. That the minutes of March 22, 2023, be approved without exception.

APPENDIX N

5. That the General Assembly answer Overture 2 from Covenant Presbytery (“Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC)”) by postponing consideration until the IRC sends representatives to the next meeting of the ICRC in Korea, 2026, investigates the costs involved, and reports to the following General Assembly.

Grounds:

- a. ICRC rules require that a denomination attend an ICRC meeting first before applying for membership. The next meeting of the ICRC is in 2026 in Korea.
- b. There are financial issues. The overture estimates that the costs for the PCA’s membership in the ICRC would be approximately \$9,880/year, but the overture does not specify how the costs would be borne nor reflect how the estimated costs are formulated in a manner consistent with the ICRC Regulations (IX.1.c).

Respectfully Submitted,
TE Roy Taylor, Chairman

APPENDIX O

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met prior to the 50th General Assembly at the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA on April 24, 2023.

Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

Teaching Elders

Larry Hoop, chairman – Present
Scott Phillips – Present
Jason Piland - Present
Joel St. Clair– Present
Robert Cathcart (Alt) – Present

Ruling Elders

Matthew Fender – Present
Fredric Marcinak– Present
Bryce Sullivan – Present
Edward Wright – Present
Chris Shoemaker (Alt) – Present

General Assembly Stated Clerk, Rev. Dr. Bryan Chapell was also present.

II. Advice on Proposed Changes to the Constitution

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

- A. Overture 3 from James River Presbytery: "Amend *RAO* 14-9.h and *RAO* 15-8.g to Limit General Assembly Debate"

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 3 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- B. Overture 5 from Tidewater Presbytery: "Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments"

APPENDIX O

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 5 is **in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution in that it permits a Chaplain to “receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians,” when membership is always and only with the visible church (*BCO* 6).

Because a Chaplain does not represent a congregation, he cannot hold membership. Furthermore, children of believers are non-communing members of their parents’ church “through the covenant and by right of birth” (*BCO* 6-1), and therefore are to be baptized by a minister and may be baptized by a Chaplain.

Adopted 8-0-0

- C. Overture 6 from South Texas Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24-1 To Require Criminal Background Checks of all Minister and Officer Candidates”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 6 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- D. Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery: "Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of Commissioners to Review Committee and Board Compliance and Policies"

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 7 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- E. Overture 8 from Arizona Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 31-10 for Non-censure Suspension Option During Investigation”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 8 is **in conflict** with *BCO* 13-1, 2; 43 where the proposed lines 40-42: “Even in extraordinary circumstances, the accused shall have no greater access to information from the court or right to speak before the court than his accuser(s)” limit the rights of a member of Presbytery.

Additionally, the phrase “in coordination with lower courts” (line 28) is in conflict with original jurisdiction as expressed in *BCO* 11-4.

Adopted 8-0-0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

F. Overture 9 from Arizona Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers Related to Human Sexuality”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

G. Overture 10 from Northern New England Presbytery: "Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Clarify Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process"

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 is **in conflict** with *BCO* 8-9, 13-1 in that it removes the right of full participation from some members of the Court.

Additionally, we note the vagueness of the phrase “corporate resources” and the ambiguous phrase “admitted to the bar” not sufficiently clear for a party to know whether he may utilize a representative that is licensed to practice law in another jurisdiction or whose license to practice law is inactive.

Adopted 8-0-0

H. Overture 11 from Platte Valley Presbytery: "Amend *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 to Allow Objections by GA Commissioners to SJC Decisions"

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

I. Overture 13 from Northern California Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 35-1 and 35-7 to Allow All Persons as Witnesses in Cases of Process”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 13 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 7-0-1

J. Overture 14 from Northern California Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 32-19 Regarding Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process”

APPENDIX O

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 14 is **in conflict** with BCO 8-9, 13-1 in that it removes the right of full participation from some members of the Court.

Additionally, we note the vagueness of the phrase “corporate resources” and an apparent internal inconsistency in the language in sections B.i and B.ii with section A of the proposed changes.

Adopted 8-0-0

- K.** Overture 15 from Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, White Rock, New Mexico: “Amend *BCO* 53 To Disallow Exhortation, Preaching, or Teaching by Women in Worship”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 15 is **not in conflict** though we note it widely broadens the meaning of “public worship” beyond what is currently contemplated by the current Directory of Worship and that compliance with BCO 26-2 would be required in order to gain constitutionality.

Adopted 8-0-0

- L.** Overture 16 from Catawba Valley Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers as Related to Self-Description by Biblical Sins”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 16 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- M.** Overture 17 from the Session of Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC: “Amend *BCO* 7 Regarding Men Who Hold Office”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 17 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- N.** Overture 21 from Session of First PC, Montgomery, Alabama: “Amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 Specifying Causes and Processes for Original Jurisdiction Requests”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 21 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- O.** Overture 22 from the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama: “Amend *RAO* 8-4.h; 17-1; and 19-2 to Specify When Minority Reports Are Permitted”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 22 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- P.** Overture 23 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8-2 and 9-3 to Require Officers’ Conformity to Biblical Standards for Chastity and Sexual Purity in Self-description”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 23 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- Q.** Overture 24 from the Chesapeake Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8-3 to Include Language from the AIC Report on Human Sexuality for Elder Responsibilities”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 24 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 8-0-0

- R.** Overture 25 from Arizona Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 31 to Require Expedited and Conflict-free Investigations of Cases Involving Moral Failure or Victim(s)”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 25 is **in conflict** with Preliminary Principle 1 and the Westminster Confession of Faith chapter 23 in the proposed change “In cases of alleged criminally chargeable offense, the court and investigation shall show deference to the legal authorities” (lines 42-43). Additionally, there is some ambiguity in the proposed “request to a member of Presbytery” and *BCO* 31-2 with regard to the role of Sessions in responding to reports.

Adopted 8-0-0

APPENDIX O

S. Overture 26 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery: “Amend BCO 7-3 Regarding Titling of Unordained People”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 26 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 6-1-1

T. Overture 27 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend BCO 38-1 re Confessions and Offended Parties”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 27 is **not in conflict** with the Constitution.

Adopted 7-0-1

III. Advice to Stated Clerk

The CCB received no requests for advice from the Stated Clerk.

IV. Non-Judicial References

The CCB received a request from Grace Presbytery regarding the possibility of one Presbytery taking action toward the dissociation of another Presbytery. The CCB chairman ruled that this request was a non-judicial reference.

The CCB acceded to the request (*RAO* 8-2.B.2) by a vote of 5-1-2.

The CCB responds to the first question posed in the non-judicial reference as follows:

As *BCO* 14-6.e, which enumerates the powers of the General Assembly in regard to the Presbyteries, does not empower the General Assembly to involuntarily dissociate a Presbytery from the PCA, the CCB advises Grace Presbytery that no such procedure exists.

The CCB responds to the second and third questions posed in the Non-Judicial Reference by reference to its answer to the first.

Adopted 8-0-0

V. Advice to the Overtures Committee

The CCB received no requests for advice from the Overtures Committee.

VI. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

The CCB examined the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission meetings on April 27, 2022; June 2, 2022; August 15, 2022; March 2, 2023, April 5, 2023. The minutes were found to be in order without exception with notations reported to the SJC.

Adopted 8-0-0

The CCB examined the minutes of Standing Judicial Commission on October 20-21, 2022. The minutes were found to be in order with one exception: page 3, lines 1-10 because the SJC did not comply with *OMSJC* 16-1.a when they appointed a committee to “examine the *BCO* 34-1 requests . . . to determine whether they present a state of affairs that requires the SJC to act under *BCO* 34-1 and *OMSJC* 16.1.”

Adopted 6-1-1

VII. Election of Officers for 2022-2023

The following were elected as officers of the Committee for 2023-2024:
Chairman – RE Fredric Marcinak
Secretary – TE Jason Piland

Submitted by:

TE Larry Hoop, Chairman

TE Joel St. Clair, Secretary

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE
COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met prior to the 50th General Assembly at the Renasant Convention Center in Memphis, Tennessee on June 13, 2023.

APPENDIX O

Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

Teaching Elders

Larry Hoop, chairman – Present
Scott Phillips – Present
Jason Piland – Present
Joel St. Clair– Absent
Robert Cathcart (Alt) – Present

Ruling Elders

Matthew Fender – Present
Fredric Marcinak– Absent
Bryce Sullivan – Present
Edward Wright – Absent
Chris Shoemaker (Alt) – Present

Alternate TE Cathcart was seated as a member of the Committee in the absence of TE St. Clair. Alternate RE Shoemaker was seated as a member of the Committee in the absence of RE Marcinak.

II. Advice Concerning amendments to the RAO proposed by CRPR

CRPR has recommended to the 50th General Assembly four changes to the *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)*.

In the opinion of the CCB, the proposed changes to *RAO* 16-3.e.5) are **not in conflict** with other portions of the constitution. *Adopted 7-0-0*

In the opinion of the CCB, the proposed changes to 16-3.e.6) are **not in conflict** with other portions of the constitution. *Adopted 7-0-0*

In the opinion of the CCB, the proposed changes to 16-3.e.8) are **not in conflict** with other portions of the constitution. *Adopted 7-0-0*

In the opinion of the CCB, the proposed changes to *RAO* 16-10.a. are **not in conflict** with other portions of the constitution. *Adopted 7-0-0*

Submitted by:

TE Larry Hoop, Chairman

TE Jason Piland, Secretary pro tempore

APPENDIX P

MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA March 25, 2023

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, GA on Saturday, March 25, 2023. Chairman RE Frank Cohee called the meeting to order at 9:10 a.m. and opened with prayer. The chairman then led the Committee in a devotional from Ecclesiastes 2.

Attendance was taken and a quorum was declared. The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized three guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office, TE Bryan Chapell, Stated Clerk, Ms. Angela Nantz, Meeting Manager, and Ms. Heidi Harrison, Operations Manager. Seventy-three committee members were in attendance as follows, and three additional members submitted preliminary ballots.

Members attending:

| <u>Presbytery</u> | <u>Member</u> | <u>Class</u> |
|----------------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| Arizona | TE Kelley Hand | 2023 |
| Ascension | TE Jared Nelson | 2025 |
| Blue Ridge | TE Stuart Pratt | 2025 |
| Calvary | RE Melton Ledford Duncan | 2025 |
| Catawba Valley | TE William Thrailkill | 2024 |
| Central Carolina | TE Derek Wells | 2024 |
| Central Florida | TE Joseph L. Creech | 2025 |
| Central Indiana | TE Charles Anderson | 2023 |
| Chesapeake | RE Bradley James Chwastyk | 2023 |
| Chicago Metro | RE Don Kooy | 2024 |
| Covenant | TE Sean Lucas | 2025 |
| Eastern Canada | TE Kevin Rogers | 2024 |
| Eastern Pennsylvania | TE Taylor Anthony Bradley | 2024 |
| Evangel | RE Miles E. Gresham | 2023 |
| Fellowship | TE William Marshall | 2025 |
| Georgia Foothills | TE Don Aldin | 2025 |
| Grace | TE Jim McCarthy | 2024 |

APPENDIX P

| | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Great Lakes | RE Jerome Gorgon | 2024 |
| Gulf Coast | TE Dennis W. Shackelford | 2025 |
| Gulfstream | TE David Patrick Cassidy | 2023 |
| Heartland | TE Rick E. Franks | 2024 |
| Highlands | TE Skip Gillikin | 2024 |
| Hills and Plains | RE Thomas Kirkeby | 2024 |
| Houston Metro | RE Dave Cias | 2024 |
| Illiana | TE Alex Eppstein | 2023 |
| James River | TE J. Andrew Conrad | 2025 |
| Korean Capital | TE Steve Sun Kyo Yoon | 2024 |
| Korean Central | TE Paul Chi | 2023 |
| Korean Northeastern | TE Hoochan Paul Lee | 2024 |
| Korean Southeastern | TE Anthony Lee | 2023 |
| Korean South West Orange County | TE James D. Suh | 2024 |
| Lowcountry | TE Nick Batzig | 2025 |
| Metro Atlanta | TE Hace Cargo | 2023 |
| Metropolitan New York | TE E. Bruce O'Neil | 2024 |
| Mississippi Valley | RE James Elkin | 2024 |
| Missouri | RE John Ranheim | 2024 |
| Nashville | RE John Bryant | 2025 |
| New Jersey | TE Stephen O'Neil | 2023 |
| New River | TE Michael VanDerLinden, Sec | 2023 |
| New York State | TE Daniel Wells | 2023 |
| North Florida | TE Stephen Spinnenweber | 2023 |
| Northern California | TE Benjamin Kappers | 2023 |
| Northern Illinois | TE Justin Coverstone | 2023 |
| Northern New England | TE Per Almquist | 2025 |
| Northwest Georgia | TE Clif Daniell | 2025 |
| Ohio | TE Jacob Piland | 2025 |
| Ohio Valley | TE Larry C. Hoop | 2025 |
| Pacific | TE Kyle Wells | 2024 |
| Pacific Northwest | RE Micah Meeuwsen | 2024 |
| Palmetto | TE Dale B. Welden | 2025 |
| Pee Dee | TE Matthew Dallas Adams | 2025 |
| Philadelphia | TE Maranatha Chung | 2023 |
| Philadelphia Metro West | RE Nathan Carlson | 2024 |
| Piedmont Triad | RE Richard Jones | 2025 |
| Pittsburgh | RE Timothy Baird | 2023 |
| Platte Valley | TE Andrew Lightner | 2023 |
| Potomac | RE Eric Jan | 2023 |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|------|
| Providence | RE Frank Cohee - Chair | 2024 |
| Rio Grande | TE Jeffery Douglas White | 2024 |
| Rocky Mountain | TE Matthew William Giesman | 2025 |
| Siouxlands | TE Nathan Lee | 2025 |
| South Coast | TE Robin Lee | 2024 |
| South Florida | TE David Barry | 2023 |
| South Texas | TE Ben Michael Hailey | 2024 |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Parker Johnson | 2024 |
| Southern New England | TE Robert Steven Hill | 2024 |
| Southwest Florida | TE Jonathan Winfree | 2025 |
| Suncoast Florida | TE Geoffrey C. Henderson | 2023 |
| Susquehanna Valley | TE Jim Furey | 2025 |
| Tidewater | TE Benjamin Cameron Lyon | 2023 |
| Warrior | TE Richard Martin Vise Jr. | 2025 |
| West Hudson | RE David Talcott | 2025 |
| Westminster | TE Robert E. Dykes | 2024 |

Preliminary vote tallies were discussed by the Committee. The Committee approved a slate of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented to the General Assembly.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2023-2024 Nominating Committee. The Committee elected TE Jared Nelson, Ascension Presbytery, to serve as Chairman and RE Dave Cias, Houston Metro Presbytery, as Secretary.

The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at General Assembly in Memphis TN, on Wednesday, June 14, 2023, at the close of business. The 2024 meeting will be held in Atlanta, GA, on Saturday, March 23, 2024.

MSP To dismiss the previously appointed subcommittee to address the weighted voting system with thanks.

MSP Chairman Cohee was elected to chair a new subcommittee to evaluate the current weighted voting system and the possibility of making a rule change to single tier voting in reference to Robert's rules. This report is to be presented to the committee at the March 23, 2024 meeting. The Committee will consist of (Convener) RE Frank Cohee, TE Bryan Chapel, and TE Per Almquist.

MSP The Committee adjourned at 12:05 with prayer by Jim McCarthy.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Frank Cohee, Chairman

TE Michael VanDerLinden, Secretary

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2026

TE Michael Dixon, Fellowship

RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

Class of 2025

TE Roger G. Collins, TN Valley

RE Richard Dolan, Ga Foothills

TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast FL

Class of 2024

TE Robert F. Brunson, Metro Atl

RE Frank Cohee, Prov

RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

Class of 2023

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atl

RE David Nok Daniel, S. New Eng

TE Kevin DeYoung, Cent Car

Alternates

TE Jon C. Anderson, Blue Ridge

RE Alan Walters, MS Valley

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2027

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2027

TE Jason Helopoulos, Great Lakes

RE Dave Cias, Houston Metro

RE Alan Walters, MS Valley

Alternates

TE Richard Phillips, Calvary

RE EJ Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Jason Helopoulos: *Great Lakes*. B.A. History and Secondary Education, Eastern Illinois University, 1999. Th.M Historical Theology and Christian Education, Dallas Theological Seminary, 2003. DMin, Reformed Theological Seminary, in process. Senior Pastor, University Reformed Church, East Lansing, Michigan, 2018-present. Served on RUM Permanent Committee (Alternate), and Nominations and Overtures Committee for multiple years. Great Lakes Presbytery Administrative Committee Chair, 3-times moderator, and on various other committees.

RE Dave Cias: *Houston Metro*. B.A. English & Religion, Hampden-Sydney College. J.D., SMU Law. MDiv, Princeton Theological Seminary. Senior Counsel for a Houston-based oil company. Previously an Associate Attorney at Gibson, Dunn & Crutcher LLP. Member at Christ Church Katy, TX. Serving on the Nominating Committee and on Houston Metro Presbytery's Candidates and Credentials Committee. Previously served as a CoC for Covenant Seminary.

RE Alan Walters: *Mississippi Valley*. B.S. Banking and Finance, Mississippi State University, 1975. M.B.A., Harvard Business School, 1979. Retired Banker, 2021. For over twenty years was the founding CEO of First Commercial Bank in Jackson, MS. Served on the Mississippi Valley Administrative Committee since 2019 and currently the Chairman. Previously worked on the Presbytery MNA Committee. Member of 1st Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS. RE since 1997.

TE Richard Phillips: *Calvary*. B. A. Economics, University of Michigan, 1982. M.B.A., Strategic Management, Wharton School of Business, University of Pennsylvania, 1992. MDiv, Westminster Theological Seminary 1998, D. D., Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary, 2012. Senior Minister, Second Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC. Currently serves on the boards of the *Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals*, *Philadelphia Conference on Reformed Theology*, *The Gospel Coalition*, and *Westminster Theological Seminary*. Formerly an Assistant Professor of Behavioral Studies and Leadership, United States Military Academy, West Point, 1992-1995.

RE E.J. Nusbaum: *Rocky Mountain.* State Farm Insurance Agent since 1985. 2007, retired as a Naval Captain. Moderator of the 35th GA. Previously, served on GA Committee for Constitutional Business, 2002-2007, 2008-2012 and the Standing Judicial Commission, 2013-2022. Served as CoC for Administration, Ridge Haven, and on Overtures for nine years, and as the Chairman of the Overtures Committee at the 29th GA. Member at Village Seven Presbyterian Church and has served as a RE since 1988.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2026

TE Jason Piland, Ohio

RE Bryce Sullivan, Nashville

Class of 2025

TE J. Scott Phillips, Prov

RE Matt Fender, James R

Class of 2024

TE Joel Craig St. Clair II, Potomac

RE Fredric Marcinak, Calvary

Class of 2023

TE Larry C. Hoop, Ohio Valley

RE Edward L. Wright, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE Robert D. Cathcart Jr., Calvary

RE Chris Shoemaker, S NE

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2027

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2027

TE Stephen Tipton, Gulf Coast

RE Chris Shoemaker, S NE

Alternates

TE Per Almquist, N NE

RE John Ward Weis, SE Alabama

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Stephen B. Tipton: *Gulf Coast*. B.A. California State University, Fullerton. M.Div. Reformed Theological Seminary; Ph.D. Evangelical Theological Faculty, Leuven. Senior Pastor, Covenant Presbyterian, Panama City, FL (2022-present). Senior Pastor, Hillcrest Presbyterian, Volant, PA (2010-2022). General Assembly: Assistant Parliamentarian (47th GA, 2019); Overtures (2013 & 2021); RPR (2012-2022, Chair 2018, Vice-Chair 2020-2022); and various Committees of Commissioners. Ascension Presbytery - Administration Committee (2010-2022, Chairman 2012-2014, 2017); Moderator (2019); several Judicial and Study Committees. Gulf Coast Presbytery - Assistant Parliamentarian (2022 -). Guest Moderator for Central Indiana Presbytery. Taught Ecclesiology for a seminary in Asia. Author of articles on church polity.

RE Chris Shoemaker: *Southern New England*. B.S. Physics, M.S. Computer Science, Worcester Polytechnic Institute. Chris is Chief Technology Officer (CTO) of a software development agency. He has been in the PCA since 1990, and a RE and Clerk of Session since 2009. General Assembly: Three years on RPR; five years on Overtures; various Committees of Commissioners including IRC. Attended eight General Assemblies.

Four years as Moderator, Southern New England Presbytery (SNEP). Nine years on SNEP's Leadership Development Team (examining committee). Spent two years with a committee rewriting SNEP's standing rules.

TE Per Almquist: *Northern New England*. Pastor-planter, Free Grace Presbyterian, Lewiston, ME. General Assembly service: Chairman CCB, RPR; vice-chair, RPR; represented PCA at Synod for the Eglise Reformee du Quebec; served on various CoCs. Presbytery: Stated Clerk, Recording Clerk, Northern New England; chair of Ministerial Relations Committee and Review of Session Records; other commissions and ad-hoc committees. Past service: Associate Librarian, Covenant Theological Seminary; Associate Pastor (and clerk of session) Christ the Redeemer Presbyterian, Portland, ME.

RE John Ward Weiss: *Southeast Alabama.* BA in History, Presbyterian College; JD from University of Alabama School of Law; LLM Taxation from New York University School of Law. Attorney for tax and health care regulatory matters, private law practice. Served several terms on GA’s Committee on Constitutional Business, on Overtures Committee, and on Nominating Committee; served as moderator of presbytery. Served in various positions, committees, and commissions in the local church and presbytery: Sunday school teacher, deacon (10 years, including chair), ruling elder (24 years, including Executive Committee and assistant clerk), and more.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2026

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| TE Thomas Groelsema, Cent Car | RE Don Mellott, Pacific NW |
| TE Lance Lewis, N California | RE Towner Scheffler, Piedmont Triad |
| TE Sean McGowan, Gulf Coast | RE Gordon Sluis, MS Valley |
| TE Omari Hill, Cent Car | |

Class of 2025

| | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| TE Bradley J. Barnes, S New Eng | RE David Caines, TN Valley |
| TE Alexander Brown, Savannah R | RE Mark Griggs, TN Valley |
| | RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant |
| | RE Drew Jelgerhuis, Great Lakes |
| | RE Sam Smartt, TN Valley |

Class of 2024

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| TE Matthew David Fray, N Texas | RE Richard T. Bowser, E. Carolina |
| TE Duncan Highmark, Missouri | RE Robert Curtis, SW Florida |
| | RE Martin A. Moore, Ga Foothills |
| | RE William H. Ryan, South Florida |
| | RE Stephen E. Sligh, SW Florida |

Class of 2023

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| TE William B. Barclay, Cent Car | RE Bruce W. Terrell, Metro NY |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW RE John Truschel, S NE
TE Kevin Smith, TN Valley RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge
TE Scott Seaton, Potomac

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2027

7 members total (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations

TE Scott Seaton, Potomac RE Michael Krammer, TN Valley
TE Thurman Williams, Missouri RE Ken Smith, N Texas
RE John Truschel, Eastern Carolina
RE Robert Wilkinson, Missouri
RE Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Michael Kramer: *Tennessee Valley* B.A. Religion & Economics, Grove City College. 35 years banking and financial services. CEO in multiple turnaround environments. Chairman of the Board South Eastern Trust Company. Served on Board of UC Foundation. Served on Covenant College Foundation Board (Chair of Direct Investment Committee) Active in Young life since the 1970's serving as Adult committee Chair in multiple locations. Endowed a scholarship for volunteer leaders at Grove City and in process at Covenant. Member at First Pres. Chattanooga since 2012. Husband to Meg, father of 3 adult children and 2 grandchildren all walking with the Lord.

TE Scott Seaton: *Potomac* Pastor for Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, Arlington Virginia since planting in 2007, previously served as missionary to Japan with MTW and at Intown Community Church for 14 years. Husband to Chris, father of 3, of which 2 attended Covenant. In Potomac Presbytery served as program committee chair, MNA Chair. Appointed to Board of Covenant College in 2022.

RE Ken Smith: *North Texas* B.S, B.A. Business Administration & Political Science Geneva College, M.P.I.A Economics & Social Development University of Pittsburgh, Ph. D. Business/Strategic Management University of Maryland. Professor and Dean of McLane College of

APPENDIX P

Business at University of Mary Hardin-Baylor. Served as President of Geneva College 2004-2015. Former Chairman of the Board Geneva College. Served as director of the University of Maryland's Small Business Development Center. Member of Redeemer Presbyterian in Temple, Texas since relocating there in 2015, Elected RE in 2021. Husband to Becky, father of 6, grandfather to 8.

RE John Truschel: *East Carolina* B.A. History & Religion Westminster College, MBA University of Pittsburgh. Managing Director for the Institutional division of Ronald Blue Trust. Chairman and Co-CIO of the new institutional investment committee, former VP of finance & administration at Montreat College, directed finance and business development operations at Gordon College. Member of Christ Central in Durham, NC; this is the fifth church he has served as RE. Husband to Laurie, father of 3, grandfather to 1. Currently on Covenant College Foundation Board as Vice Chair.

RE Robert Wilkinson: *Missouri* MPH & MBA Tulane University, JD Loyola University New Orleans. Retired attorney. Served on the board of Westminster Christian Academy, St. Louis. Long time member Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church, Stated Clerk for Missouri Pres. Husband to Barbara, father of 2, both Covenant graduates. Served on Covenant College Board 2013-2022, Vice Chair 2018-2022

TE Thurman Williams: *Missouri* MDiv Chesapeake Seminary, DMin Covenant Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor New City Fellowship-West End in St. Louis and Director of Homiletics at CTS. Former chair of MNA Permanent Committee. Husband to Evie, father of 4, one attending Covenant. His experience with ministry in minority communities meets a particular need on the board's Student Development committee. Elder since 1998, TE since 2000.

RE Craig Wood: *Blue Ridge* B.A. English, MEd EdD public administration University of Virginia, JD Washington and Lee University. Retired from McGuireWoods where he practiced education and employment law. He has served as Chair of the Board for Serge, Chair of the Board for the Center for Christian Study at the U. of Virginia, Chair of the Board Covenant School in Charlottesville, Virginia. Member Trinity Presbyterian Charlottesville since 1980. Husband to Lisa, father to 5, grandfather to 7. Currently serving as chair of Covenant College Board.

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2027

TE Christopher Lee Hutchings, Ohio RE Randy Stair, Metro Atl
RE Taylor Clement, Missouri

Class of 2026

TE W. Scott Barber, Prov RE Dan Barber, Central Indiana
TE Dean Williams, MS Valley

Class of 2025

TE Thomas Michael Harr Jr., NJ RE Jacob Lightsey Wallace, James R
RE Jeremy Whitley, South Texas

Class of 2024

TE Charles Johnson, Evangel RE Dennis Crowe, Southeast Alabama
TE Dave Lindberg, N Texas

Class of 2023

TE Danny Kwon, Korean E RE Bill Bolling, Chesapeake
RE Jack Wilkerson, Piedmont Triad

Alternates

TE Richard Burguet, Central FL RE Aaron Douglas Raines, Hls and Plns

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2028

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2028

TE Richard Burguet, Central FL RE David Hinkley, Great Lakes
TE Robert Cathcart, Calvary

Alternates

TE Dave Vosseller, Savannah R RE Larkin Chapman, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Richard Burguet: *Central Florida.* BA, Christian Education, Belhaven College, 1977. M.Div, Reformed Theological Seminary, 1982. Senior Pastor, New Hope Presbyterian Church, Eustis, Florida. Served at Second Presbyterian Church in Greenville, SC under the leadership of Paul Settle, the PCA's first denominational Christian Education and Publications Coordinator. Has served on multiple presbytery committees (MNA, RUF, Admin, and others). Chaired the Board of Directors for Covenant Christian School in Columbia, SC, and was instrumental in the beginnings of the North East Conference for RYM. He co-authored the books, "The Covenant Disciples Workbook" and "The Parent's Guide to the Covenant Disciples Workbook."

TE Robert Cathcart: *Calvary.* Bachelor of Music Education, University of South Carolina, 1994. M.Div, Reformed Theological Seminary, 1998. D.Min, Erksine Theological Seminary, 2007. Pastor, Friendship Presbyterian Church, Laurens, South Carolina. Has served on multiple presbytery committees (Examinations, Sessional Records, and others). Currently serves Calvary Presbytery as the Recording Clerk. Served on numerous Committee of Commissioners (CDM, CC, PCAF, Nominations, RPR, and CCB). Author of "The Search for Shalom: Refreshing the Weary Saints through the Liturgical Use of the Psalms of Ascent."

RE David Hinkley: *Great Lakes.* Ruling Elder at University Reformed, East Lansing, MI. Serves on staff as the Children and Youth Ministry Coordinator. Currently pursuing an MDiv at Reformed Theological Seminary. Under Care of Great Lakes Presbytery. Responsible for the teaching in the Christian Education ministries of the church, and also training other leaders within the ministry. Very familiar with curriculums for classes and Vacation Bible Schools.

TE Dave Vosseller: *Savannah River.* TE Dave Vosseller, B.A. in Political Science, Bucknell University; M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary (1998). Senior Pastor, Lakemont Presbyterian Church, Augusta, Georgia (2012- Present). Has served on CoC for Ridge Haven, Covenant Seminary, Covenant College, Reformed University Fellowship, and Committee on Discipleship Ministries. Served as Alternate on Permanent Committee,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee for Discipleship Ministries (2021). Served Central Georgia Presbytery on Christian Education Committee. Served Chicago Metro Presbytery on Shepherding Committee and Candidates and Credentials Committee, and chaired Candidates and Credentials Committee.

RE Larkin Chapman: *Mississippi Valley*. Ruling Elder at Pinehaven PCA in Clinton, MS. Received his BS in Mathematics, and an MBA in Finance. Currently serves his community as a grain insurance agent. Fourth generation officer of the Presbyterian Church. In each of his churches he has been very active in Christian Education as a Sunday School teacher, worship leader, Bible Study leader and organizer of summer youth programs and retreats.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2026

TE Russell St. John, Missouri
TE David Sinclair, Calvary

RE James Albritton, Evangel
RE Doug Hickel, Missouri
RE Ron McNalley, N Texas
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2025

TE Brian Cosby, TN Valley

RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant
RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel
RE Donald Guthrie, Chicago Metro
RE Otis Pickett, MS Valley
RE Curtis S. Shidemantle, Ascension

Class of 2024

TE Hugh M. Barlett, Missouri

RE William Bennett, Evangel
RE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri

Class of 2023

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary | RE Brewster Harrington, Rocky Mtn |
| TE Fredric Ryan Laughlin, Missouri | RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq Val |
| TE Doug Serven, Hls and Plns | RE John Plating, TN Valley |

To be Elected:

Class of 2027

6 members total (TE or RE)
 One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations

Class of 2027

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| TE Jimmy Agan, Metro Atl | RE Mark Ensio, Arizona |
| TE Robert Flayhart, Evangel | RE John Fitch, South Texas |
| TE Ryan Laughin, Potomac | RE Dwight Jones, Central GA |

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Jimmy Agan: *Metro Atlanta*. B.A. Philosophy, Clemson University, 1992; M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary, 1995; Ph.D. New Testament Exegesis, Aberdeen University, 1999; Senior Pastor, Intown Community Church, Atlanta, GA; Professor of New Testament, Covenant Theological Seminary, 1997–1999, 2007–2015. Served as Director of the Homiletics Program at Covenant; Taught at Erskine Seminary; Advisory Board Member of Covenant Seminary, 2022; Advisory Board Member of Atlanta Collective; Member of Metro Atlanta Presbytery Examining Committee; Past Member and Chairman of Examining Committee for Calvary Presbytery; Past Member of Examining Committee for General Assembly.

RE Mark Ensio: *Arizona*. B.S. Chemical Engineering, MIT; M.S. Chemical Engineering, MIT; President, Ballast Technologies, Inc.; Ruling Elder, Catalina Foothills Presbyterian Church, Tucson, Arizona; Member of Covenant Theological Seminary Board for over 20 years, First Elected in 1995; Helped Plant Bay Area Presbyterian Church; Helped Found Westminster Christian Academy.

RE John Fitch: *South Texas*. B.A. Vanderbilt, 1991; M.D. Vanderbilt, 1995; Pediatrician, Heritage Pediatrics; Ruling Elder, Redeemer Presbyterian Church, San Antonio, TX; Served on South Texas MNA Committee since 2004; Moderator of South Texas Presbytery, 2015; Served Locally on

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

School District Committees; Served on Board of Local Christian Medical Dental Association; Participated in Missions Trips to Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Belize, Peru, Ukraine, and Mexico.

TE Robert Flayhart: *Evangel.* D.Min. Covenant Theological Seminary; Senior Pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL (1989–Present); Covenant Theological Seminary Board Member for 20 Years; Served on Search Committee for Two Presidents of Covenant Seminary; Chaired Evangel Presbytery MNA Committee; Served on Alabama Church Plant Network Committee.

RE Dwight Jones: *Central Georgia.* BBA University of Georgia, 1988; President, Ocmulgee Fields, Inc.; Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Macon, GA; Has Served on Covenant Theological Seminary Board; Served as Chairman of Church’s Missions Committee, 2013–2014.

TE Ryan Laughin: *Potomac.* B.S. United States Military Academy, West Point, NY, 1991–1995; M.A. Divinity, Covenant Theological Seminary, 2001–2004; Ph.D. Candidate, Concordia Theological Seminary, St. Louis, MO, 2012–Present; Senior Pastor, McLean Presbyterian Church, McLean, VA, 2022–Present; Senior Pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO, 2007–2022; Adjunct Professor of Homiletics, Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, MO, 2007–2022; Assistant Pastor, McLean Presbyterian Church, McLean VA, 2004–2007; Board Member, Covenant Theological Seminary, 2014–Present; Chairman, Student Life Committee of Covenant Theological Seminary Board, 2022–Present; Moderator, Missouri Presbytery, 2019–2021; Chairman, Missouri Presbytery RUF Committee, 2012–2017.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2025

TE Wallace Tinsley, Fellowship

RE Billy Ball, Evangel

APPENDIX P

Class of 2024

TE L. Roy Taylor, Calvary RE James Isbell, TN Valley

Class of 2023

TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

Alternate

Vacancy RE Dennis Watts, MS Valley

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2026

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2026

TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge RE Dennis Watts, MS Valley

Alternates

TE Nathan Chambers, Pacific NW RE Aaron Reeves, HIs and Plns

D. Biographical Sketches

TE David P. Gilleran: *Blue Ridge*. Stated Supply, Draper's Valley Presbyterian. Currently serving on IRC, class of 2023. While deployed in 2004-05, he served with and pastored soldiers from Bulgaria, Poland, Romania, Hungary, Slovakia Ukraine, Denmark, Netherlands, Japan, Philippines, and South Korea. Other ministry experience in Iraq and Kuwait. Other GA service: Various Committees of Commissioners (Standing Judicial Business, PCA Foundation, IRC); Review of Presbytery Records. Various Presbytery Committees (examination, leadership, CE). Forty-two years ministry experience; stated clerk of presbytery for the past twelve years.

RE Dennis Watts: *Mississippi Valley*. B.A., Ph.D., Univ. of Mississippi. M.Div., RTS; post-grad certificate, Harvard – Institute for Management and Leadership in Education. Currently an executive for a health care company; served for 28 years in public and private (Christian) higher

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

education. Served past two years as alternate on IRC and represented PCA at the 2022 NAPARC meeting. Member of the PCA since its inception. Multiple times as a GA Commissioner. Served on the boards of several parachurch ministries. Served as deacon and RE. Moderator of presbytery three times; currently serving third term on presbytery's credentials committee.

TE Nathan Chambers: *Pacific Northwest.* Pastor, Wiser Lake Chapel - Lynden, WA. Ph.D. Durham University. Stated clerk of Pacific Northwest Presbytery (PNW) for the past four years. PNW MTW Committee member. Grew up in the Assemblies of God before coming to Reformed convictions; later studied at Regent College in Vancouver, BC under J.I. Packer. Laboring out of bounds at church started by the CRC. Has also spent time in the PCA, Assemblies of God, and Anglican churches.

RE Aaron Reeves: *Hills and Plains.* Self-employed/owner of a family business since 1997. Part of the core group that planted a church in Stillwater, OK, near Oklahoma State University; served as deacon for many years and as RE for four years. Spiritual Formation Committee, Hills and Plains. Met wife at a Navigators Bible Study; adopted a son from South Korea. Serving on the board of a local, Christian pregnancy resource center.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2027

TE Dean Faulkner, Cent Car
TE Hansoo Jin, Korean Capital

RE Timothy Threadgill, Miss Valley

Class of 2026

TE Roland Barnes, Savannah R

RE Brent Andersen, Cent Car
RE Jason Kang, Metro Atl

Class of 2025

TE R. Lyle Caswell Jr., SW Florida
TE Robert A. Willetts, Tidewater

RE Ernie Shipman, N New England

Class of 2024

TE Robert Penny, MS Valley

RE Keith W. Goben, Pacific NW
RE Timothy L. Murr, Grace

Class of 2023

TE Robert A. Cargo, Metro Atl
TE Blake A. Altman, Hls and Plns

RE Lance Kinzer, Heartland

Alternates

Vacancy

Vacancy

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2028

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2028

TE Jeremy Byrd, Great Lakes

RE Brett Doster, Gulf Coast
RE Lance Kinzer, Heartland

Alternates

TE Hunter Brewer, Covenant

RE Samuel Suttle, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Jeremy Byrd. Great Lakes Presbytery. Bachelors, Missions and Biblical studies, Ambassador Baptist College. Masters, Birmingham Theological Seminary. D. Min (in progress) Church Multiplication and Revitalization. Birmingham Theological Seminary. Served on MNA Committee Great Lakes. Working with church plant in Ann Arbor, Detroit area, and Argentina. Currently pastors Christ Church at Ann Arbor.

RE Brett Doster. Gulf Coast. Founded The Front Line Agency, an advertising and public relations agency, consulting on messaging for several Presidential political campaigns in Florida as Senior Advisor and Executive Director, also serving as Deputy Director of the

Florida Office of Tourism in 2001-2003 overseeing bi-partisan economic development efforts. Served in Examinations Committee in presbytery, MNA CoC, and several church ministries focused on church planting and missions.

RE Lance Kinzer. Heartland. Degrees from Wheaton College and University of Kansas School of Law. Served as an Officer in U.S. Army Judge Advocate General's Corps. Practiced law, and served 5 terms in the Kansas House of Representatives, then President of Kansans for life. Serves currently in MNA Permanent Committee. Serves as Clerk of Session at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Overland Park, KS. Active in teaching Sunday School, leading studies in biblical and systematic theology, leading a home fellowship group. Has aided in several church plants. Currently serving on the Candidates and Credentials Committee for Heartland Presbytery.

TE Hunter Brewer. Covenant Presbytery. Graduate of Samford University, M. Div. and D. Min from Reformed Theological Seminary. Dr. Hunter Brewer is planting Trinity Church PCA in Collierville, TN (suburb of Memphis). Founder and former coordinator of the Mid-South PCA Church Planting Network. Founder and former senior minister of Madison Heights Church PCA in Madison, MS. Adjunct professor at Birmingham Theological Seminary, and church planting coach.

APPENDIX P

Previously served on the Mission to North America Permanent Committee.

RE Samuel Suttle. Mississippi Valley. BS: Belhaven University. M.D. University of Mississippi Medical School, Medical Residency in Family Practice, University of Alabama. Certified Physician, with certifications in Hospice and Palliative Care, Geriatrics, and Medical Director in Long Term Care. Senior Medical Aviation Examiner, Federal Aviation Administration, 1999 to present. Founding member of Christian Medical and Dental Society, 1977.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2027

TE Maranatha Chung, Philadelphia RE Theo Hagg, Westminster
TE Owen Lee, Korean Capital

Class of 2026

TE Shaun M. Nolan, Pittsburgh RE John E. Bateman, N Texas
TE Oscar R. Aylor, Eastern Carolina

Class of 2025

TE Brett W. Carl, Tidewater RE Byron Johnson, Metro Atl
TE William E. Dempsey, MS Valley

Class of 2024

TE James E. Richter, TN Valley RE Daryl Brister, Houston Metro
RE David Kliewer, Rocky Mountain

Class of 2023

TE Patrick J. Womack, Suncoast FL RE Hugh S. Potts, Jr., Miss Valley
TE Theodore Hamilton, South Coast

Alternates

TE Dan Seale, Eastern Carolina Vacancy

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2028
1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates
1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2028

TE Joshua Rieger, Houston Metro RE Scott Wulff, Ohio
RE Bryan Wintersteen, Evangel

Alternates

TE Tom Patton, Evangel RE Alexander Jun, K SW Orng Co

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Joshua Rieger. Houston Metro. M. Div. Reformed Theological Seminary. US Naval Officer 7 years. Serving at First Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. Executive and Missions Minister. Called as a church planter with MTW England. Planted Hexham Presbyterian Church in Hexham, England. Helped Found Gospel Reformation: UK, providing ministry and support to UK churches. Active in the presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales, an MTW national partner in the UK. Helped oversee the planting of 12 congregations. Commissioner for the EPCEW to the European Council of Reformed Churches twice at their triannual meetings. Trustee and council member for Affinity (formerly the British Evangelical Council) for seven years. Served as the MTW Regional Director for the British Isles and Ireland in 2021-22. Currently serving as Senior Minister of Riverside Church, Beaumont, TX, coming off mission field to be near medical treatment for his wife.

RE Scott Wulff: *Ohio.* BBA, Kent State University. Founder and President, Wulff Enterprises Inc., 1987-Present. Served as ruling elder at Grace Presbyterian in Hudson, OH, and serves their daughter church plant, Trinity PCA in Canton, OH. Traveled to over 60 countries, actively participated in many short-term mission trips and visits to missionaries and church planters worldwide. Active participant in MTW Ambassadors program. Served on the Ohio Presbytery Missions Committee for 9 years,

and multiple terms on the RUF Committee. Organized 3 Mission Conferences.

RE Bryan Wintersteen: *Evangel.* Global Missions Pastor, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, 2015-Present. Briarwood staff supports over 250 missionaries serving in 68 countries across the world, including 57 MTW missionaries. Leads Briarwood's Global Ministry Team of 100 lay leaders, oversees local ministries to International University students, and 3 congregations ministering to Japanese, Korean, and Hispanic speakers. Served on Evangel Presbytery Missions Committee since 2017; and twice on the MTW Committee of Commissioners. Has visited MTW Missionaries in 21 countries since 2015; directly engaged with many Reformed Missions Partnerships through the PCA. He and his wife are the parents of four grown children.

TE Tom Patton. *Evangel.* BS Economics '82 from Georgia Southern M.Div '87 RTS Jackson. 8-years as an MTW church planting missionary in Chiba Japan - from 1988 to 1997. Served almost 25 years as the missions pastor in two PCA churches. Have traveled to quite a few of MTW's fields, participated in a number of MTW's Retreats and Missions Professional Forums: Served for many years on the presbytery MTW committee both In Central Florida Presbytery and in Evangel Presbytery. Serves as Missions Pastor at Oak Mountain Presbyterian.

RE Alexander Jun: *Korean Southwest Orange County.* Ph.D., Education Policy Analysis, USC, 2000. Professor of Higher Education, Azusa Pacific University, 2008-Present. Moderator, 45th PCA General Assembly, 2017. Bi-vocational missionary, Kingdom of Cambodia, 2010-2013. Overseas missions experience including teaching English in Shanghai for one year, and multiple short-term missions trips. Director of Development, MTW Southeast Asia Partnership. Vocationally called as an academician, conducting research on international higher education, qualitative research methods in culture and ethnography, and issues around diversity and social justice. He and his wife Jeany have three children.

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2026

RE Owen H. Malcolm, Ga Foothills
RE W. Russell Trapp, Prov
DE Andrew Schmidt, Cent Car

Class of 2025

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

Class of 2024

TE Patrick W. Curles, Nashville

RE John Alexander, Metro Atl
RE Rob W. Morton, Central GA

Class of 2023

TE Robert Bryant, Palmetto

RE William O. Stone Jr., Miss. Valley

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2027

2 members (TE, RE or DE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2027

TE Solomon Kim, S New Eng

RE William Stone, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Solomon Kim: *Southern New England.* M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary (Orlando); B.S. Operations Research and Industrial Engineering, Cornell University. Organizing RUF Minister at Massachusetts Institute of Technology (2014-present). Raised funds exceeding \$1.3M for ministry during this time. Commissioner to General Assembly each year since 2015, Committee of Commissioners for Covenant Theological Seminary (2019).

Presbytery Ministerial and Church Relations committee (2017-2019), Leadership Development Committee (2020-present), two judicial commissions. Previous work experience in IT and data analysis. Married to Jane with two children.

RE William Stone: *Mississippi Valley*. Principal at WO Stone Advisors, Ltd. In Jackson MS, financial planning and investment advising. FINRA-Series 7, 66, 63 licensed in 6 states. Life insurance license in 5 states. PCA Foundation Board Member (2007-2011, 2011-2015, 2018-present). Presbytery Christian Education committee (2004-2006), Discipleship committee (2017), Nominations committee (presently), RUF committee (presently). Member, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson MS (1988-present); Deacon (1994-1999); Ruling Elder (1999-present). Board member, Twin Lakes Camp & Conference Center (1993-2007, 2020-present); board chair (2000-2006), capital campaign chair (1999).

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS
GENEVA BENEFITS**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2026

TE William Chang, K SW Orng Co. RE Ken Downer, Highlands
RE Chris Rogers, Covenant

Class of 2025

TE Roderick Miles, N California RE Paul A. Fullerton, S NE
RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh

Class of 2024

TE Andrew E. Field, Metro NY RE Ryan Bailey, Metro Atl
DE Theodore J. Dankovich, Calvary

Class of 2023

RE Cody Dick, Houston Metro
RE David C. Allegood, Pittsburgh
RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atl

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2027

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2027

RE David Allegood, Pittsburgh

RE L. Robert Clark, TN Valley

RE Huey Townsend, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

RE David Allegood: *Pittsburgh.* B.S. Industrial and System Engineering, University of Florida; MBA Investments/Finance, University of Georgia. Currently Vice President, Total Rewards – Kennametal Inc., Pittsburgh, PA. Previously Senior Director, Executive Compensation & Program Strategy, US Steel; Senior Director, Compensation & Financial Benefits, CB&I. 10+ years of compensation consulting experience at global HR consulting firms. Currently serving on Board of Directors of Geneva Benefits Group.

RE L Robert Clark: *Tennessee Valley.* MBA, Wake Forest University; bachelors engineering degree, US Naval Academy. CFA charterholder and CFP. Senior Portfolio Manager at Southeastern Trust Company, Chattanooga, TN. Previously chief investment officer at Mississippi Public Employees Retirement System (2020-2022). Currently an Advisory Board Member of Geneva Benefits Group.

RE Huey Townsend: *Mississippi Valley.* B.B.A. Banking and Financial Accounting, University of Mississippi. Certified Public Accountant. Currently Chairman of the Board, Guaranty Bank & Trust Company; previously CEO and President. Experience administrating 401(k) plans, employee ownership plans, qualified and non-qualified retirement plans. Married to Laura with two children.

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS
RIDGE HAVEN**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2027

TE David Sasser Hall, Fellowship
TE Richard Smith, Susq Val

Class of 2026

RE Art Fox, North Florida
RE Ellison Smith, Pee Dee

Class of 2025

TE Larry Doughan, Iowa
Carolina

RE John Randall Berger, East

Class of 2024

TE David Hart Sanders, Pee Dee

RE Pete Austin IV, TN Valley

Class of 2023

TE J. Andrew White, Westminster

RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah R

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2028

2 Members (either TE or RE)

C. Nominations

TE Travis Hutchinson, S New Eng

RE Tuan La, South Texas

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Travis Hutchinson: *Southern New England.* M.Div., Covenant Theological Seminary; B.A. Economics, Covenant College. RUF Campus Minister, Brown University and Rhode Island School of Design. Ridge Haven Committee of Commissioners (2023). Presbytery Session Records committee (presently). Ridge Haven Camp Director (2014, 2019);

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

counsellor (2013). Positive and memorable experience at Ridge Haven as attendee (family camp and youth retreat).

RE Tuan La: *South Texas.* Currently Director of Operations, Camp Eagle, Rocksprings TX (2016-present). Assistant Director, The Wild, Carolina Creek Christian Camps, Huntsville, TX (2014). Hosting Director, Twin Lakes Camp and Conference Center, Florence, MS (2005-2014); Summer Programing Director (2008-2014). All are Christian Camps. Other experience at Twin Lakes (2002-2005), Ridge Haven (2001), and Harvest Ministries (1999, 2000, 2003). Married to Paula, who also has experience in camping ministry.

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

TE Martin Biggs, Hls and Plns
TE Eric Zellner, Southeast Alabama

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2027

RE Justen Ellis, Northwest Georgia

Class of 2026

TE Iron D. Kim, N California

RE Patrick C. Fant III, Calvary
RE Rob Grabenkort, Ga Foothills

Class of 2025

TE Joshua A. Martin, Calvary
TE David Osborne, Eastern Carolina

RE Charles Powell Jr., Evangel

Class of 2024

TE Jackson Howell, Tidewater

RE Charles Duggan III, Central GA
RE Niles McNeel, MS Valley

Class of 2023

TE Ben Hurst Porter, Missouri
TE Jason Sterling, Evangel

RE Michael Martin, Blue Ridge

APPENDIX P

Alternates

TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

RE Tobe Hester, Lowcountry

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2028

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2028

TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

RE Stephen Berry, S New England

RE Tobe Alfred Hester, Lowcountry

Alternates

TE David Felker, MS Valley

RE Floor Nominee

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Kenneth Foster: *Heritage*. Studied at Tennessee Temple University and Covenant Seminary. Ordained Independent Baptist Minister, 1986. Interim Pastor, Alton Park Bible Church, Chattanooga, TN. Ordained in the PCA, 2006. Assistant Pastor, New City Fellowship, Chattanooga, TN, 2006-2007. Assistant Pastor, Grace PCA, Dover, DE, 2007-2013. Associate Pastor, Grace PCA, Dover, DE, 2013-2020. Senior Pastor, Grace PCA, Dover, DE, 2020-Present. Helped start the RUF Committee in Heritage Presbytery, Chaired Committee for 6 years. Served on the RUF Committee of Commissioners, Overture Committee, and MNA Committee of Commissioners. Executive Director of Grace for Dover, a Christian Community Development Organization. Serving on the Delaware Council of Faith-based Partnerships. He and his wife are the parents of two children.

RE Stephen Berry: *Southern New England*. BA, History and Fine Arts, Vanderbilt University. MEd, Vanderbilt University. M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary. MLIS, University of Southern Mississippi. Ph. D.,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Religion, Duke University. Associate Professor and History Department Chair, Simmons University, 2007-Present. Served on the RUF Permanent Committee from 2015-2021. Served on RUF National Coordinator Search Committee. Served on Southern New England Presbytery RUF Committee. Serves at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Concord, MA.

RE Tobe Alfred Hester: *Lowcountry.* BA, Experimental Psychology, University of South Carolina. Various roles in International Logistics, Global Sales, and Recruiting, 2003-2019. Founder and CEO, Fractional Recruiting, 2019-Present. Leads college-age and post-graduate students in small group Bible study, prayer and counseling. Served on the Overtures Committee. He and his wife Jenni are parents of eight children.

TE David Felker: *Mississippi Valley.* BS, Interdisciplinary Studies, Mississippi State University. M.Div., Reformed Theological Seminary, 2012. College Coordinator, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS, 2008-2012. Discipleship Minister and Young Adults Minister, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS, 2012-2021. Executive Minister, First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, MS, 2021-Present. Served on Mississippi Valley Presbytery Administrative and MTW Committees. He and his wife are the parents of three children.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2026

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| TE Art Sartorius, Siouxlans | RE James Eggert, SW Florida |
| TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro | RE John Bise, Prov |
| TE Guy Prentiss Waters, MS Valley | RE John Pickering, Evangel |

Class of 2025

| | |
|---|------------------------------------|
| TE Paul L. Bankson, Central GA Alabama | RE Steve Dowling, Southeast |
| TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac | RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension |
| TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior | RE R. Jackson Wilson, Ga Foothills |

Class of 2024

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Korean NE RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific NW
 TE Sean M. Lucas, Covenant RE Melton Ledford Duncan, Calvary
 TE Michael F. Ross, Columbus Metro RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace

Class of 2023

TE David Garner, Phil Metro West RE Daniel A. Carrell, James R
 TE Carl F. Ellis Jr., TN Valley RE Bruce W. Terrell, Metro NY
 TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atl

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2027

3 TEs and 3 REs

C. Nominations

Class of 2027

TE Rhett Dodson, Ohio RE Dan Carrell, James R
 TE Brad Evans, S New Eng RE John Maynard, Central FL
 TE David Garner, Phil Metro West RE John White, Metro Atl

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Rhett Dodson: *Ohio.* B.A. (Bible) and M.A. (Bible) and PhD. (Old Testament Interpretation) Bob Jones University; Special Student (Apologetics) Westminster Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, Grace Presbyterian Church, Hudson, Ohio. Previously an alternate on the Theological Examining Committee; has served on numerous GA committees of commissioners, including Overtures, Interchurch Relations, and Ridge Haven. Serves on the Committee on Constitutional Business and Judicial Matters of Ohio Presbytery; moderator of Ohio Presbytery. Instructor and/or Adjunct Professor at Providence Theological Seminary, Geneva Reformed Seminary, and Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary. Multiple publications for Banner of Truth, Eerdmans, Reformed Heritage, and Ligonier.

TE Brad Evans: *Southern New England.* B.A. Penn State University; MDiv Westminster Theological Seminary (Philadelphia); DMin Covenant Theological Seminary. Pastor; retired after serving 45 years in ministry, 38 of which were as Pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Coventry in Connecticut. Previously served on SJC from 2015 to 2019. Served on

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

various GA committees of commissioners, including Administration, MTW, and IAR; served as a floor clerk. Former moderator of Southern New England Presbytery; chaired presbytery Candidates Committee for many years. Married almost 50 years to Patsy; son is a Presbyterian pastor; and daughter is married to a PCA pastor.

TE David Garner: *Philadelphia Metro West.* BS University of North Carolina; ThM Dallas Theological Seminary; PhD Westminster Theological Seminary. Chief Academic Officer, Vice President of Global Ministries, and Professor of Systematic Theology at Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia. Since 1986, has served in pastoral ministry, theological education, missions, and parachurch ministries. Served on various GA committees of commissioners, including Overtures and MTW. From 2011 through 2014, chaired ad interim study committee on Insider Movements. Currently serves on SJC, class of 2023. Chaired presbytery Seminary/Church Relations Committee from 2009-2013; has served on Candidates and Credentials Committee since 2014.

RE Dan Carrell: *James River.* Davidson College; MA Oxford University; JD Stanford University. Practicing attorney 50+ years, currently Chairman of 15-lawyer law firm he founded in Richmond, VA. Soon to complete third term on SJC. Previously served GA as (a) Moderator (39th GA), (b) Chairman of Committee on Constitutional Business, (c) Chair of Administrative committee of commissioners, (d) various other committees of commissioners, including Overtures and Bills and Overtures. Previously served James River Presbytery as Moderator; served on presbytery Candidates and Credentials Committee and Administrative Committee. Married 46 years to Janis, with whom he has two married daughters and three grandchildren.

RE John Maynard: *Central Florida.* Stanford University (Phi Beta Kappa); MBA, University of Texas. Founder and CEO of a medical device distribution company. Has served on Westminster Seminary Board of Trustees since 2002, as Vice-Chairman, Chairman of Governance Committee, and member of Executive Committee. A GA commissioner 10+ years; served on Overtures Committee five years. PCA Ruling Elder since 1991, serving on Personnel, Finance, Pastor Search, Discipling and Building committees; teaches Sunday School; conducts officer training. Served on Board of Trustees of Geneva School (a classical Christian

School). Married to Elise since 1977; has four children, and 11 grandchildren.

RE John White: *Metro Atlanta*. LaGrange College. Retired Vice President of The Coca Cola Company. Has served at General Assembly as follows: Moderator (17th GA), assistant parliamentarian (variously since 1990), MNA, ad interim committee on Communications, PCA Creation Study Committee, PCA Federal Vision Study Committee, and PCA Long Range Planning Committee; was finance chair of the Host Committee for the 19th GA. Has served on SJC since 1990; as Chairman, Vice-Chairman or Secretary (variously since 1991). Previously served North Georgia presbytery as moderator and parliamentarian; has served Metro Atlanta Presbytery on various committees and commissions; currently serves as presbytery parliamentarian.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2025

TE Guy Richard, Metro Atl

RE KJ Drake, Inactive

Class of 2024

TE Bruce Baugus, Great Lakes

RE Edward Currie, MS Valley

Class of 2023

TE P. Clay Holland, Houston Metro

RE Richard E. Leino, James R

Alternates

TE Kevin Carr, Siouxlands

RE Joshua Torrey, South Texas

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2026

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2026

TE Jonathan Master, Calvary

RE Bebo Elkin, MS Valley

Alternates

TE Drew Martin, Cent Car

RE Jim Wert, Metro Atl

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Jonathan Master: *Calvary*. MDiv and ThM from Capital Seminary; PhD in theology from the University of Aberdeen. President of Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Greenville, SC. Served as a pastor for thirteen years; serves on Calvary Presbytery's Examinations Committee; served on the Candidates and Credentials Committee of prior presbytery. Serves on the board for Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals and as editor for Banner of Truth magazine; was a founding board member and chairman for six years of the Princeton Regional Conference on Reformed Theology; served in the pastor-theologian study program and the Center for Theological Inquiry.

TE Drew Martin: *Central Carolina*. BA in Political Science and Psychology from the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill; MDiv and MA in Theology from Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary; PhD from Vanderbilt University, studying Reformation historical theology and the context of the Westminster Assembly. Associate Professor of Systematic Theology and Director of Field Education at Covenant Theological Seminary. Served as a pastor and church planter for fifteen years; co-founded and pastored West Charlotte Church, Charlotte, NC; served for ten years on presbytery examination committees in Nashville and Central Carolina presbyteries; served on numerous PCA committees at local and national levels.

RE Bebo Elkin: *Mississippi Valley*. BA in Greek and Bible, Belhaven College; MDiv from Reformed Theological Seminary; MA in Philosophy from the University of Rhode Island; ThM in Church History from Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, VA; doctoral work, all but dissertation, in Humanities at Florida State University. Retired; part time work with Consulting Services Foundation. GA experience: Theological Examining Committee; Nominating Committee (active); RUF Committee; chaired MNA CoC. Presbytery service past and present: Credentials Committee;

chaired Shepherding Committee; RE for over 28 years at FPC, Jackson, MI; licensed by Mississippi Valley, preaching regularly.

RE Jim Wert: *Metro Atlanta.* Bachelor’s in political science and German, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill; MBA from Harvard Business School, Baker Scholar. Management Consultant at Wert and Associates. Served on presbytery’s Credentials Committee for 22 years; served on presbytery’s MNA committee. Retiring chairman of the Geneva Benefits Board of Directors; served on PCA Administrative Committee since 2019; Overtures Committee for 12 years; GA Moderator in 2015; chair of PCA’s 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE
NOMINATING COMMITTEE
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Memphis, Tennessee, at the Renasant Convention Center, on Wednesday, June 14, 2023. Chairman RE Frank Cohee called the meeting to order at 4:50 p.m. with prayer.

Members attending:

| <u>Presbytery</u> | <u>Member</u> | <u>Class</u> |
|-------------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| Arizona | TE Kelley Hand | 2023 |
| Ascension | TE Jared Nelson | 2025 |
| Blue Ridge | TE Stuart Pratt | 2025 |
| Catawba Valley | TE William Thrailkill | 2024 |
| Central Florida | TE Joseph L. Creech | 2025 |
| Central Indiana | TE Charles Anderson | 2023 |
| Chesapeake | RE Bradley James Chwastyk | 2023 |
| Chicago Metro | RE Don Kooy | 2024 |
| Evangel | RE Miles E. Gresham | 2023 |
| Fellowship | TE William Marshall | 2025 |
| Grace | TE John Franklin | 2024 |
| Great Lakes | RE Jerome Gorgon | 2024 |
| Gulf Coast | TE Dennis W. Shackelford | 2025 |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Gulfstream | TE David Patrick Cassidy | 2023 |
| Heartland | TE Rick E. Franks | 2024 |
| Illiana | TE Alex Eppstein | 2023 |
| Iowa | TE Brian V. Janssen | 2023 |
| James River | TE J. Andrew Conrad | 2025 |
| Korean Northeastern | TE Hoochan Paul Lee | 2024 |
| Korean Southwest Orange County | TE James D. Suh | 2024 |
| Mississippi Valley | RE James Elkin | 2024 |
| Missouri | RE John Ranheim | 2024 |
| Nashville | RE John Bryant | 2025 |
| New Jersey | TE Stephen O’Neil | 2023 |
| New River | TE Michael VanDerLinden, Sec | 2023 |
| Northern California | TE Benjamin Kappers | 2023 |
| Northern Illinois | TE Justin Coverstone | 2023 |
| Northern New England | TE Per Almquist | 2025 |
| Northwest Georgia | TE Clif Daniell | 2025 |
| Ohio | TE Jacob Piland | 2025 |
| Ohio Valley | TE Larry C. Hoop | 2025 |
| Pacific | TE Kyle Wells | 2024 |
| Pacific Northwest | RE Micah Meeuwssen | 2024 |
| Pee Dee | TE Matthew Dallas Adams | 2025 |
| Philadelphia | TE Maranatha Chung | 2023 |
| Philadelphia Metro West | RE Nathan Carlson | 2024 |
| Platte Valley | TE Andrew Lightner | 2023 |
| Providence | RE Frank Cohee, Chair | 2024 |
| Rio Grande | TE Jeffery Douglas White | 2024 |
| Rocky Mountain | TE Matthew William Giesman | 2025 |
| South Texas | TE Ben Michael Hailey | 2024 |
| Southern New England | TE Robert Steven Hill | 2024 |
| Tennessee Valley | RE John Wood | 2025 |
| Tidewater | TE Benjamin Cameron Lyon | 2023 |
| Warrior | TE Richard Martin Vise Jr. | 2025 |
| Westminster | TE Robert E. Dykes | 2024 |

Sixteen floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility, of which none were found to be ineligible.

The Chairman requested volunteers to compile and format the biographical data accompanying the Floor Nominations.

MSP that the Committee adjourn.

Chairman Cohee adjourned the meeting at 5:30 p.m. and closed with prayer.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Frank Cohee, Chairman
Secretary

TE Michael VanDerLinden,

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 2027 – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee Floor Nominee

TE Jason Helopoulos, Great Lakes TE Scott Winchester, Heritage

Alternate

TE Richard Phillips, Calvary TE Mike Hearon, Savannah R

TE Jason Helopoulos: *Great Lakes*. B.A. History and Secondary Education, Eastern Illinois University, 1999. Th.M Historical Theology and Christian Education, Dallas Theological Seminary, 2003. DMin, Reformed Theological Seminary, in process. Senior Pastor, University Reformed Church, East Lansing, Michigan, 2018-present. Served on RUF Permanent Committee (Alternate), and Nominations and Overtures Committee for multiple years. Great Lakes Presbytery Administrative Committee Chair, 3-times moderator, and on various other committees.

TE Scott Winchester: *Heritage Presbytery*. M.A. Reformed Theological Seminary. Business Manager for a large PCA church. Served as both Deacon and RE before ordination. Nominating committee for 5 years. Review of Session Records for Heritage Presbytery. Experienced and discerning bookkeeper, strategic thinker, and engaged servant.

TE Richard Phillips: *Calvary*. B. A. Economics, University of Michigan, 1982. M.B.A., Strategic Management, Wharton School of Business, University of Pennsylvania, 1992. MDiv, Westminster Theological Seminary 1998, D. D., Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary, 2012. Senior Minister, Second Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC. Currently serves on the boards of the *Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals*,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Philadelphia Conference on Reformed Theology, The Gospel Coalition, and Westminster Theological Seminary. Formerly an Assistant Professor of Behavioral Studies and Leadership, United States Military Academy, West Point, 1992-1995.

TE Mike Hearon: *Savannah River Presbytery.* BA, Management Information System, N. Alabama University, 1983. M.Div, Birmingham Theological Seminary, 1999. D.Min., Fuller Theological Seminary, 2012. Senior Pastor, First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, GA. Served at Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL, 1983-1991. Founding staff member of Campus Outreach; Former Director of Campus Outreach International, 2003-2008. Moderator, Savannah River Presbytery, 2022-2023. Member of PCA Nominating Committee, 2021. Served as a Committee of Commissioners, MTW (Chairman, 2022).

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Class of 2027

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Thurman Williams, Missouri

Floor Nominee

TE Joe Cristman, Chicago Metro

TE Thurman Williams: *Missouri* MDiv Chesapeake Seminary, DMin Covenant Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor New City Fellowship-West End in St. Louis and Director of Homiletics at CTS. Former chair of MNA Permanent Committee. Husband to Evie, father of 4, one attending Covenant. His experience with ministry in minority communities meets a particular need on the board's Student Development committee. Elder since 1998, TE since 2000.

TE Joe Cristman: *Chicago Metro.* B. S. Business, University of Illinois (Chicago), 2014. M. Div. Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2017. Teaching Elder since 2017. Currently serving as a church planter in suburban Chicago, having previously pastored a congregation in the city of Chicago. Current moderator of the Chicago Metro Presbytery (CMP). Previously served as chairman of the Candidates and Credentials Committee of the CMP.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

Class of 2027

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Nominating Committee Nominee | Floor Nominee |
| TE Jimmy Agan, Metro Atlanta | TE Aldo Leon, South Florida |

TE Jimmy Agan: *Metro Atlanta.* B.A. Philosophy, Clemson University, 1992; M.Div. Covenant Theological Seminary, 1995; Ph.D. New Testament Exegesis, Aberdeen University, 1999; Senior Pastor, Intown Community Church, Atlanta, GA; Professor of New Testament, Covenant Theological Seminary, 1997–1999, 2007–2015. Served as Director of the Homiletics Program at Covenant; Taught at Erskine Seminary; Advisory Board Member of Covenant Seminary, 2022; Advisory Board Member of Atlanta Collective; Member of Metro Atlanta Presbytery Examining Committee; Past Member and Chairman of Examining Committee for Calvary Presbytery; Past Member of Examining Committee for General Assembly.

TE Aldo Leon: *South Florida.* M.Div. Master's Seminary and Southern Baptist Seminary, Th.M. Southern Baptist Seminary. Senior Pastor of Pinelands PCA. Served as theology professor for LAMP Seminary and MINTS Seminary. Served as church planting assessor for Acts 29 Network and taught on urban church planting.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Class of 2026

| | |
|--|----------------------|
| Nominating Committee Nominee | Floor Nominee |
| TE David Gilleran, Blue Ridge McHeard, Savannah R | TE Kenneth |

TE David P. Gilleran: *Blue Ridge.* Stated Supply, Draper’s Valley Presbyterian. Currently serving on IRC, class of 2023. While deployed in 2004-05, he served with and pastored soldiers from Bulgaria, Poland, Romania, Hungary, Slovakia Ukraine, Denmark, Netherlands, Japan, Philippines, and South Korea. Other ministry experience in Iraq and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Kuwait. Other GA service: Various Committees of Commissioners (Standing Judicial Business, PCA Foundation, IRC); Review of Presbytery Records. Various Presbytery Committees (examination, leadership, CE). Forty-two years ministry experience; stated clerk of presbytery for the past twelve years.

TE Kenneth McHeard, *Savannah River*, Asst Pastor Christian Formation, FPC-Augusta, 2021-present Academic Dean, City View Seminary, 2023-present. PCA TE since 2006. GA Recording, 2017-present, RPR Committee, 2013-present, (officer, 2019-21). IRC CoC convened, 2022. Board of directions and President, Salvation Army, Schenectady, NY, 2007-19. Board of Directors, Mid-America, 2017-19.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Class of 2024

| Nominating Committee Nominee | Floor Nominee |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Vacant | RE Julian Battle, Savannah R |
| | RE Lindsay Brooks, Philadelphia |
| | RE Greg Hersey, Central Florida |

Class of 2028

TE Jeremy Byrd, Great Lakes TE Ronnie Garcia, Rocky Mountain

RE Julian Battle: serves as a ruling elder at First Presbyterian Church of Augusta. He's also vice-chair for the PCA Unity Fund Board and volunteers with African American Ministries, both are ministries of Mission to North America. RE Battle has previously served as a deacon, usher, and children's ministry volunteer at First Presbyterian. He's a graduate of Georgia Tech with a degree in electrical engineering. The husband of Mary Battle and the father of three kids. He has a heart and passion for serving the PCA beyond his local church. RE Battle will serve the MNA permanent committee faithfully.

RE Lindsay Brooks, *Philadelphia Metro*, elder at Crescent Valley Church. He is a former musician who has a passion for Christian apologetics. He

APPENDIX P

serves on fraternal relations team for his presbytery. He's the founder of Philadelphians.com, a public theology and apologetics ministry.

RE Greg Hersey: *Central Florida Presbytery.* RE Greg Hersey serves as DOO Clerk of the Session and is a small group leader at Christ United Fellowship (PCA). He has served at Christ United Fellowship since its inception and eventual particularization. He is a man committed to Jesus, faithful to his wife, and zealous for the Lord's church. He is a gifted administrator, manager, and shepherd. His character, competencies, and commitment to the work of Christ's church make him a suitable nominee to the MNA Permanent Committee.

TE Jeremy Byrd. Great Lakes Presbytery. Bachelors, Missions and Biblical studies, Ambassador Baptist College. Masters, Birmingham Theological Seminary. D. Min (in progress) Church Multiplication and Revitalization. Birmingham Theological Seminary. Served on MNA Committee Great Lakes. Working with church plant in Ann Arbor, Detroit area, and Argentina. Currently pastors Christ Church at Ann Arbor.

TE Ronnie Garcia. *Rocky Mountain Presbytery.* B.S. United States Air Force Academy. M.S. University of Arkansas. MDiv. Covenant Seminary. Served with Briarwood Presbyterian Church for over 13 years planting the very first three PCA churches in Puerto Rico. Extensive knowledge in church planting having planted in both English and Spanish, working with various networks to include Western Church Planting Network (WCPN) and City to City Latin America. Currently serves as Senior Pastor at Denver Presbyterian Church.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 2028

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Joshua Rieger, Houston Metro

Floor Nominee

TE Kyle Hackman, Eastern Canada

Alternate

TE Tom Patton, Evangel

TE Rob Pacienza, South Florida

TE Joshua Rieger. Houston Metro. M. Div. Reformed Theological Seminary. US Naval Officer 7 years. Serving at First Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. Executive and Missions Minister. Called as a church planter with MTW England. Planted Hexham Presbyterian Church in Hexham, England. Helped Found Gospel Reformation: UK, providing ministry and support to UK churches. Active in the presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in England and Wales, an MTW national partner in the UK. Helped oversee the planting of 12 congregations. Commissioner for the EPCEW to the European Council of Reformed Churches twice at their triannual meetings. Trustee and council member for Affinity (formerly the British Evangelical Council) for seven years. Served as the MTW Regional Director for the British Isles and Ireland in 2021-22. Currently serving as Senior Minister of Riverside Church, Beaumont, TX, coming off mission field to be near medical treatment for his wife.

TE Kyle Hackman: *Eastern Canada.* B.A. Intercultural Studies, Moody Bible Institute, 2007. M.Div. Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2010. Served on Candidates and Credentials and RUF Committees for Eastern Canada Presbytery. Served on MTW Permanent Committee 2016-2021, Human Resources Sub-Committee. Pastoral internship in Leipzig, Germany; short-term trips to Mexico, Malawi, Czech Republic, and Germany. Assistant and then Associate Pastor, Grace Toronto Church, 2010-2017. Planted Christ Church, Toronto in 2017, particularized 2021. Pastored culturally diverse congregations in Chicago and Toronto.

TE Tom Patton. Evangel. BS Economics '82 from Georgia Southern M.Div '87 RTS Jackson. 8-years as an MTW church planting missionary in Chiba Japan - from 1988 to 1997. Served almost 25 years as the missions pastor in two PCA churches. Have traveled to quite a few of MTW's fields, participated in a number of MTW's Retreats and Missions Professional Forums: Served for many years on the presbytery MTW committee both In Central Florida Presbytery and in Evangel Presbytery. Serves as Missions Pastor at Oak Mountain Presbyterian.

TE Rob Pacienza: *South Florida.* Senior Pastor, Coral Ridge. 15 countries for missions: planted churches in Cuba, disaster relief in Asia & Central America, evangelism training for pastors on 4 continents. Knox Theological Seminary Board. GRN General Council. Founder, Institute

APPENDIX P

for Faith & Culture. Presbytery Shepherding, Education committees. B.A., Samford. M.Div., Knox.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF GENEVA BENEFITS

Class of 2027

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Huey Townsend, MS Valley

Floor Nominee

RE S.E. Cody Dick, Houston Metro

RE Huey Townsend: *Mississippi Valley*. B.B.A. Banking and Financial Accounting, University of Mississippi. Certified Public Accountant. Currently Chairman of the Board, Guaranty Bank & Trust Company; previously CEO and President. Experience administrating 401(k) plans, employee ownership plans, qualified and non-qualified retirement plans. Married to Laura with two children.

RE S. E. Cody Dick: *Houston Metro* Currently on Geneva Benefits Investments Committee where he helped to lead changes in the retirement plan over the last four years. Cody serves as Principal and Equity Analyst at the investment management firm of Fayez Sarofim in Houston. His prior work experience include Merrill Lynch as an investment banker. He holds the Chartered Financial Analyst (CFA) designation.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN

Class of 2028

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Tuan La, South Texas

Floor Nominee

RE Thomas A. "Tom" Cook Jr., Gulfstream

RE Tuan La: *South Texas*. Currently Director of Operations, Camp Eagle, Rocksprings TX (2016-present). Assistant Director, The Wild, Carolina Creek Christian Camps, Huntsville, TX (2014). Hosting Director, Twin Lakes Camp and Conference Center, Florence, MS (2005-2014); Summer Programing Director (2008-2014). All are Christian Camps. Other experience at Twin Lakes (2002-2005), Ridge Haven (2001), and Harvest Ministries (1999, 2000, 2003). Married to Paula, who also has experience in camping ministry.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Tom Cook, *Gulfstream Presbytery*. BA Presbyterian College. USC School of Law. Member at Seacrest PCA Delray, FL. Senior Vice President of Vacation Resorts Specialty Division of Brown & Brown Inc. West Palm Beach FL. Tom has served two terms on the board (class of '16, '21). Tom's expert knowledge of the insurance industry has been key in helping RH protect its assets and maintain best practices as a Christian ministry. Tom's prior experience with the board will be helpful during this time of transition with a new executive director. Tom combines a business mindedness with a heart for Christian ministry.

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

Alternate

| Nominating Committee Nominee | Floor Nominee |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Vacant | RE Jeremy Kath, Nashville |

RE Jeremy Kath: *Nashville Presbytery* B.A. Classical Studies, Vanderbilt University. M.A. Ancient History and Mediterranean Archaeology, University of California, Berkeley. 8 years Partner & Investment Advisor, Equitable Trust. Married 17 years, 3 children. Member, Covenant Presbyterian Church Nashville since 2009. Elder at Covenant Presbyterian Nashville since 2019. GA Commissioner in 2022. Supports RUF Ministers and Staff at Vanderbilt University, Nashville; Rhodes College, Memphis; University of California, Berkeley; Ole Miss University.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 2027

| Nominating Committee Nominee | Floor Nominee |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| TE Rhett Dodson, Ohio | TE Charles McGowan, Nashville |
| RE John Maynard, Central Florida | RE Bruce Terrell, Metro New York |

TE Rhett Dodson: *Ohio*. B.A. (Bible) and M.A. (Bible) and PhD. (Old Testament Interpretation) Bob Jones University; Special Student (Apologetics) Westminster Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, Grace Presbyterian Church, Hudson, Ohio. Previously an alternate on the

Theological Examining Committee; has served on numerous GA committees of commissioners, including Overtures, Interchurch Relations, and Ridge Haven. Serves on the Committee on Constitutional Business and Judicial Matters of Ohio Presbytery; moderator of Ohio Presbytery. Instructor and/or Adjunct Professor at Providence Theological Seminary, Geneva Reformed Seminary, and Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary. Multiple publications for Banner of Truth, Eerdmans, Reformed Heritage, and Ligonier.

TE Charles McGowan: *Nashville.* Served on SJC for last 25 years, being elected by six General Assemblies. B.A. Davidson, B.D. Columbia Seminary, D.D. King College. Pastored over 37 years: Chapel Woods Presbyterian Decatur, GA (1966–78), First Presbyterian Church, Dothan, AL (1978–1988), and Christ Presbyterian Church, Nashville, TN (1988–2003). From 2003–08, served as president of Operation Andrew Group in Nashville, TN. Founded McGowan Search in 2008 helping local Reformed churches, especially those looking for pastors. Moderator of three Presbyteries and Moderator of the 24th General Assembly. Serves on Westminster Theological Seminary Board of Trustees.

RE John Maynard: *Central Florida.* Stanford University (Phi Beta Kappa); MBA, University of Texas. Founder and CEO of a medical device distribution company. Has served on Westminster Seminary Board of Trustees since 2002, as Vice-Chairman, Chairman of Governance Committee, and member of Executive Committee. A GA commissioner 10+ years; served on Overtures Committee five years. PCA Ruling Elder since 1991, serving on Personnel, Finance, Pastor Search, Discipling and Building committees; teaches Sunday School; conducts officer training. Served on Board of Trustees of Geneva School (a classical Christian School). Married to Elise since 1977; has four children, and 11 grandchildren.

RE Bruce Terrell: *Metro New York* BSEd Georgia Southern; MEd University of Georgia; RE in three churches for 33 years. Served SJC for 13 years. Served with MTW in several capacities, the last nine of which as chief operating officer. Served as executive director of Redeemer Pres in NYC. Moderator of 41st GA.

MINUTES
of the
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA
VOLUME 2 OF 2

VOLUME 1

PART I: Directory of General Assembly Committees and Agencies
PART II: Journal
PART III: Appendices A-P

VOLUME 2

PART III: Appendices Q-X
PART IV: Corrections to Previous Minutes
Part V: References and Index

June 13-15, 2023
Memphis, TN

**FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS
SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES**
Proposed amendments to *BCO*: 7-3; 8-2; 9-3; 38-1

THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:
June 10-14, 2024
Richmond, Virginia

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:
TBD

If your Presbytery would like to learn more about hosting a General Assembly,
contact the PCA Stated Clerk's office at 678-825-1000.

Order from:
PCA Bookstore
Committee on Discipleship Ministries
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143
E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org
Phone: 1-800-283-1357
www.pcabookstore.com

Copyright 2023[©]
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved.
Minutes of the Fiftieth General Assembly
Published by the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America
Lawrenceville, Georgia
2023

MINUTES
of the
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
VOLUME 2 of 2

PLEASE NOTE:

1. The pages of Volume 1 and Volume 2 are numbered consecutively.
2. The INDEX to both volumes is found at the back of Volume 2.

VOLUME 1, pp. 1-505

PART I: Directory of General Assembly Committees and Agencies

PART II: Daily Journal

PART III: Appendices A-P

VOLUME 2, pp. 506-1,082

PART III: Appendices Q-X

PART IV: Corrections to Previous Minutes

Part V: References and Index

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**APPENDICES
CONTENTS**

PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|---|-----|
| APPENDIX A | Stated Clerk | 121 |
| APPENDIX B | Board of Directors | 176 |
| APPENDIX C | Administrative Committee..... | 184 |
| APPENDIX D | Committee on Discipleship Ministries..... | 280 |
| APPENDIX E | Covenant College..... | 292 |
| APPENDIX F | Covenant Theological Seminary..... | 307 |
| APPENDIX G | Mission to North America | 349 |
| APPENDIX H | Mission to the World | 371 |
| APPENDIX I | PCA Foundation | 397 |
| APPENDIX J | Geneva Benefits Group..... | 408 |
| APPENDIX K | Reformed University Fellowship..... | 420 |
| APPENDIX L | Ridge Haven | 446 |

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|--|-----|
| APPENDIX M | Cooperative Ministries Committee..... | 449 |
| APPENDIX N | Interchurch Relations Committee | 451 |
| APPENDIX O | Committee on Constitutional Business..... | 454 |
| APPENDIX P | Nominating Committee..... | 462 |
| | Supplemental Report..... | 495 |
| APPENDIX Q | Committee on Review of Presbytery Records..... | 506 |
| APPENDIX R | Theological Examining Committee | 719 |

OTHER REPORTS

| | | |
|------------|------------------------------------|-----|
| APPENDIX S | Attendance Report..... | 723 |
| APPENDIX T | Standing Judicial Commission | 775 |
| APPENDIX U | Committee on Thanks..... | 963 |

OVERTURES

| | | |
|------------|--|-----|
| APPENDIX V | Overtures to 50 th General Assembly | 966 |
|------------|--|-----|

COMMUNICATIONS

| | | |
|------------|---|------|
| APPENDIX W | Communications to 50th General Assembly | 1046 |
|------------|---|------|

WORSHIP SERVICES

| | | |
|------------|--|------|
| APPENDIX X | Tues. Evening, Wed. Afternoon, Thurs. Evening..... | 1047 |
|------------|--|------|

PART III

APPENDICES (Continued: Q-X)

NOTE: Appendices A-P are included in Volume 1 of these Minutes.
Appendices Q-X are found in Volume 2.
See a Table of Contents for the Appendices on the previous page.

The Appendices include the Reports of the General Assembly Committees, Agencies, and Standing Judicial Commission as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted and may have been amended or not adopted by the Assembly. See Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

Appendix V presents the Overtures as originally submitted by the presbyteries. See the Overtures Committee report and other Committee of Commissioner reports for Assembly action on these overtures, including any amendments.

The PCA Committee and Agency budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 2, beginning on p. 208, Vol. 1.

APPENDIX Q

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June 2023

- I. **A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See VI below)**

- II. **A list of Presbyteries that have not submitted approved responses to exceptions of previous General Assemblies:**
 - Korean Eastern
 - South Coast
 - South Florida
 - South Texas
 - Tennessee Valley

- III. **A list of Presbyteries that have submitted Minutes after the March 15 deadline required by RAO 16-4.d:**
 - Catawba Valley - (Printed)
 - Chicago Metro - (Printed)
 - Columbus Metro - (Digital, Standing Rules, Directory, Printed Minutes not submitted)
 - Georgia Foothills - (Printed)
 - Grace – (Printed)
 - Gulfstream (Digital and Printed)
 - Iowa – (Printed)
 - Korean Capital – (Digital and Printed)
 - Korean Eastern – (Printed)
 - Korean Southern (Printed)
 - New River – (Printed)
 - North Texas – (Printed)
 - Northern Illinois – (Printed)
 - Piedmont Triad – (Printed)
 - Rio Grande – (Printed)

South Coast – (Printed, missing Standing Rules and Directory)
South Florida – (Digital and Printed)
South Texas – (Minutes)
Tidewater – (Printed)

IV. Citations

Cite the following Presbyteries to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission according to the provisions of *BCO* 40-5 for “a credible report” of “an important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings”:

Metropolitan New York
Northwest Georgia

Note: All members of the Standing Judicial Commission who are serving on CRPR abstained from discussion and all votes with regard to Metropolitan New York and Northwest Georgia Presbyteries, as well as abstaining from discussions regarding Catawba Valley and James River Presbyteries.

V. General Recommendations

1. Thank Dr. Bryan Chapell, Margie Mallow, Ashley Davis, Karen Frey, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Karen Cook, Heidi Harrison, TE Billy Park, and the rest of the AC staff who covered their responsibilities in addition to their attentive support, friendly welcome, and support to the officers. 45-0-0
2. Commend the 2023 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records officers, TE Hoochan Paul Lee, TE Chris Wright, TE Jon Anderson, TE Eddie Lim, and TE Freddy Fritz for their work. 45-0-0
3. Commend all presbyteries for submitting minutes for review; only 3 presbyteries have not submitted physical copies in addition to their submitted digital copies. [Columbus Metro, Gulfstream, and South Coast.] 45-0-0
4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly send a letter to the Presbyteries through the stated clerks of the presbyteries:
 - a. Commend those Clerks who sent records for their hard work to create, keep, and submit their records, and every

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- presbytery who sent delegates to serve on the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. 45-0-0
- b. Encourage Presbyteries to establish commissions to review their records early in the year so that the records may be sent in by the deadline. 45-0-0
 - c. Urge those who failed to send reports or delegates to do so in the future. Note that 79 of 88 presbyteries had representatives appointed to the committee this year, with 61 attending the meeting (including 49 TEs and 12 REs). 45-0-0
 - d. Remind Presbyteries that records (both hard-copies and digital) must be submitted by the deadline of March 15 of each year. 45-0-0
 - e. Remind Presbyteries that records must be submitted in one of two formats: (1) four bound, paginated hard-copies or (2) two bound, paginated hard-copies and one paginated digital copy (preferably as a single document). 45-0-0
 - f. Urge Presbyteries, when recording an examinee's stated differences to the Confessional Standards, to record judgment on each stated difference using the wording of one of the four categories explicitly spelled out in *RAO* 16-3.e.5.a through d. 45-0-0
 - g. Remind Presbyteries that when GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes. Furthermore, remind Presbyteries to follow the guidelines for responding to GA in *RAO* 16-10. 45-0-0
 - h. Remind Presbyteries that responses to GA's exceptions must be approved by the presbytery, and such approval and the responses must be recorded in their minutes. 45-0-0

APPENDIX Q

- i. Request that Presbyteries approve their responses to GA exceptions in the same calendar year in which the exceptions were taken and to request that clerks state when such approval occurred when providing responses to CRPR. 45-0-0
- j. Remind Presbyteries that some actions must be taken annually, including review of session records, receiving reports from TEs without call, receiving reports from TEs laboring out of bounds, receiving reports from candidates under care, and that record of such reports should be included in their minutes. Additionally, reports of interns must be received at each stated meeting. 45-0-0
- k. Remind presbyteries to ensure that their minutes and appendices include page numbers. 45-0-0
- l. Request Presbyteries to encourage candidates to clarify their stated differences to the standards when writing them in their own words to accurately reflect their view as presented to Presbytery and to allow the candidate to amend as needed based upon examination on the floor. 45-0-0
- m. Remind Presbyteries to be attentive to making the appropriate edits to the ordination/installation template according to the particular context when creating minutes of these services. 45-0-0
- n. Remind Presbyteries that candidates coming under care are required to be examined “on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry” (*BCO* 18-3); licensure requires a “statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel,” which seeks greater scrutiny than to come under care (*BCO* 19-2.a); ordination requires “his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9)”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(BCO 21-4). These examinations are not interchangeable, but require increasingly close examination of the character of the candidate. 45-0-0

- o. Remind Presbyteries to include statements in their minutes demonstrating necessary requirements were provided, including membership and endorsement requirements for candidates, concurrence of Sessions or congregations with dissolution of calls, and petitions for particularization. 45-0-0
- p. Remind Presbyteries that, while calls need not be attached to the minutes, minutes must demonstrate that the specific arrangements of the call were approved, with additional requirements specified in *BCO* 8-7 and *BCO* 20-1 for out-of-bounds calls. 45-0-0
- q. Remind Presbyteries that *RONR* [12th ed.] 48:15 provides a procedure for correcting old minutes by the motion to Amend Something Previously Adopted. 45-0-0

5. Encourage presbytery stated clerks to attend the annual presbytery clerks' meeting in December. 45-0-0

6. Amend *RAO* 16-3.e.6):

Minutes of presbytery relating to ministerial calls shall record that the specific arrangements (*BCO* 20-1, and *BCO* 8-7 as applicable) ~~and of~~ the call were found to be in order. The call document need not be attached to the minutes. 45-0-0

7. Amend *RAO* 16-3.e.5):

Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to "state the specific instances in which he may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions" (*BCO* 19-2; 21-4). This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers' and

APPENDIX Q

ministerial candidates' stated differences with our Standards in their own words. Each presbytery shall also record whether:

- a) the candidate stated that he had no differences; or
- b) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or
- c) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" (*BCO 19-2; 21-4*); or
- d) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be "out of accord," that is, "hostile to the system" or "strick[ing] at the vitals of religion" (*BCO 19-2; 21-4*). 45-0-0

8. Amend *RAO 16-3.e.8*:

Minutes of presbytery dealing with judicial cases shall not be dealt with by Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (~~*BCO 40-3*~~) when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court (*BCO 40-3*), ~~but still~~ Nevertheless, minutes of judicial cases must always be submitted for review as part of the record of presbytery.

45-0-0

9. Amend *RAO 16-10.a*:

Presbyteries shall be advised of exceptions of form; however, they shall take note in their minutes of exceptions of substance taken by the Assembly, together with their responses adopted by the presbytery to these exceptions. These responses should normally be adopted by Presbytery in the same calendar year as the exceptions were taken by the Assembly. Regardless, responses must be filed ~~no less than one month prior to General Assembly in~~ accordance with *RAO 16-4.d*.

45-0-0

VI. Report Concerning the Minutes of Each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Arizona** Presbytery: 54-0-1
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; Jan 28, 2022; Apr 29, 2022; May 26, 2022; Jun 16, 2022; Aug 26, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. **Exception: Jan 28, 2022; Apr 29, 2022; May 26, 2022; Jun 16, 2022; Aug 26, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record of annual report(s) of TE(s) laboring out of bounds.
2. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022; Jun 16, 2022; Aug 26, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.
3. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.
4. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.
5. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record that out-of-bounds TE is engaged in preaching and teaching the Word.
6. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.
7. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.
8. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022; Aug 26, 2022** (*BCO* 15-2) – Presbytery’s “Administrative Commission” does not meet the minimum requirement for a commission.
9. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022; Aug 26, 2022** (*RONR* (12th ed.) 8:1-10; 9:31-36; *Standing Rules*) – Presbytery’s “Administrative Commission” conducted business and effectively approved a summary of multiple electronic videoconference sessions over a several month span, but without adhering to the rules of an official meeting.
10. **Exception: Apr 29, 2022; Aug 26, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – No record of quorum for commission meetings.
11. **Exception: May 26, 2022; Jun 16, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
12. **Exception: May 26, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of exam for minister seeking admission from another denomination.
13. **Exception: Jun 16, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of exam for minister seeking admission from another denomination.

- 14. Exception: Aug 26, 2022** (*BCO* 15-2) – Commission appointed to respond to CRPR report does not meet the minimum requirement for a commission.
- 15. Exception: Aug 26, 2022** (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA.
- 16. Exception: Aug 26, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Apr 22, 2021; Aug 20, 2021; Nov 11, 2021 (*Standing Rules*) – No record of $\frac{2}{3}$ vote to amend *Standing Rules*.

Response: We were negligent to not record the $\frac{2}{3}$ vote to amend our Standing Rules in the minutes. Actions ratified at January 2023 Presbytery by $\frac{2}{3}$ votes: page 67.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: We directed mandatory reporting at our August Presbytery meeting and appointment of a committee to review. Monitoring progress.

Exception: Jan 23-24, 2020 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.7) – Minutes of executive session not included.

Response [2022]: We apologize that minutes for this executive session were not taken and no record of these minutes can be found. We will improve this behavior and be more watchful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to summarize the action that was taken during Executive Session (*RONR* 9:26, 27) and record it in their minutes.

Response [2023]: Minutes of Executive Session summarized and recorded in August 2022 Presbytery minutes: page 68.

Exception: Jan 23-24, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam from another denomination for TE [name omitted].

Response [2022]: We did not specify in our minutes that TE [name omitted] had been examined on all requirements for transfer. However, we are certain that these requirements for transfer were met by the candidate and approved by presbytery. We apologize for not providing a full and accurate record and will be more watchful going forward.

Rationale [2022]: No record that Presbytery corrected its records (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

Response [2023]: Record corrected at August 2022 Presbytery: page 68.

Exception: Jan 23-24, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for TE [name omitted].

Response [2022]: We did not specify in our minutes that TE [name omitted] had been examined on all requirements for transfer, including Sacraments and church government. However, we are certain that these requirements for transfer were met by the candidate and approved by presbytery. We apologize for not providing a full and accurate record and will be more watchful going forward.

Rationale [2022]: No record that Presbytery corrected its records (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

Response [2023]: Error on transfers IAW *BCO* 13-6 noted at January 2023 Presbytery meeting. Note: TE is no longer in Presbytery and part of PCA, transferred to EPC.

Exception: Apr 24, 2020 (*BCO* 13-12) – Business transacted outside the purpose of called meeting.

Response [2022]: We humbly admit that we conducted business that was outside of the stated purpose of the called meeting. We will be more diligent to conduct only stated business going forward.

Rationale [2022]: In a called meeting any action taken outside the stated purpose of that called meeting is invalid and unconstitutional and must be readdressed appropriately at a subsequent meeting. The Presbytery needs to produce records of the extraneous business having been ratified at a subsequent meeting (*BCO* 13-12).

Response [2023]: Extraneous business of called meeting of Ordination Team outside called purpose noted at January 2023 Presbytery meeting where purpose was changed and ratified to include extraneous business of changes to Standing Rules.

Exception: Apr 24, 2020 (*Standing Rules*) – No bylaw/standing rule provision for electronic meetings.

Response [2022]: [1] On August 20, 2021, Presbytery approved an amendment to the Standing Rules of the Arizona Presbytery as follows:

C. 1.

- a) While matters of Presbytery are generally understood to take place in person, Presbytery may authorize a meeting to be conducted by electronic means, such as videoconferencing or teleconference, when necessary or preferred due to matters of health and safety, including pandemics or dangerous weather conditions.
- b) If a meeting is done by electronic means, such as videoconferencing or teleconference, the meeting must be conducted by a technology that allows all persons participating to

hear each other at the same time (and, if a videoconference, to see each other as well).

- c) The right to vote in meetings done by videoconferencing or teleconference is limited to the members who are actually present on the call (or video) at the time the vote is taken.
- d) All voting members must be participating in the same method of attendance.

Rationale [2022]: No record that Presbytery corrected its records (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). (Ratification of actions at proper meeting would be satisfactory).

Response [2023]: Ratification at January 2023 Presbytery.

Exception: General 2020 (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No annual review of records of church Sessions.

Response [2022]: Annual review did not take place. Presbytery will be diligent to establish a program of regular review of records of church Sessions. This will be assigned to our administrative commission and we will conduct a proper review going forward.

Rationale [2022]: No record that Presbytery corrected its records (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Session minutes from 2020 must be reviewed.

Response [2023]: Direction given to all churches at August Presbytery and appointment of a committee to review minutes from 2020-2021.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Aug 20, 2020 (*BCO* 38-1) – Full *BCO* 38-1 statement not recorded in minutes.

Response: We were negligent to not record the statement in the minutes. We will be more watchful in the future.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not yet submitted the full *BCO* 38-1 statement.

Exception: Jan 21, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2.b.3) – Candidate licensed after *BCO* exam expressly not sustained.

Response: We were negligent to not record the candidate's eventual passage of all aspects of his exam, including on the *BCO*, in the minutes. We will be more watchful in the future. As a note, the then-candidate is no longer part of the Presbytery.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

Exception: Jun 15, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister's own words.

Response: We were negligent to not record his own words in the minutes. We will be more watchful in the future.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). Presbytery has not submitted the candidate's stated differences in his own words for review.

Exception: Nov 11, 2021 (*Standing Rules I.C.1; BCO 13-12; RAO 16-3.c.1*) – Meeting improperly classified as stated instead of called; purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.

Response: We were negligent to improperly classify this meeting. We will be more watchful in the future and explicit in our purposes for called meetings.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). Presbytery has not recorded the purpose verbatim and ratified the work of the meeting.

Exception: Jun 15, 2021 (*BCO 13-6*) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.

Response: We failed to observe the requirements of *BCO 13-6* for transfers and will correct going forward. Many apologies.

Rationale: No indication that Presbytery corrected its record or its actions (*BCO 13-6; RAO 16-10.b.1*).

2. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery: *52-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exception: **Jan 29, 2022; Jan 29, 2022 ES; April 30, 2022; July 30, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: April 23, 2022** (*BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4*) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
 2. **Exception: Nov 5, 2022** (*BCO 38-3.a.*) – Presbytery may not permit TE to withdraw if he is not in good standing; furthermore, it may not “withdraw from him all authority to exercise his office” if the Presbytery does not judge the branch the TE has affiliated with “as failing to maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity” (*BCO 38-3.b.*).
 - d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

3. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery: 54-0-0
- a. Be approved without exception: **Sep 27, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Jan 28-29, 2022; May 25, 2022; Aug 13, 2022; Nov 4-5, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Jan 29, 2022; Apr 22-23, 2022 (BCO 23-1)** – No record that congregation concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
 2. **Exception: Apr 22-23, 2022 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of endorsement by candidates’ Session.
 3. **Exception: Apr 22-23, 2022 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of six-months membership for candidates.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Apr 23-24, 2021 (BCO 34-10) – No record of divested ministers receiving and responding to notice of divestiture.

Response: The Stated Clerk of Blue Ridge Presbytery notified Mr. [name omitted] by email and USPS of his notice of divestiture. Mr [name omitted] chose not to respond to Presbytery. Presbytery will be careful to note the notice of divestiture in the minutes.

Exception: Apr 23-24, 2021; Nov 5-6, 2021 (BCO 23-1) – No record that congregation was cited to appear by its commissioners to give a statement about pastor’s resignation.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will seek to be more careful in the future.

Exception: Apr 23-24, 2021 (BCO 13-10) – No record of transfer of membership from dissolved church.

Response: Blue Ridge Presbytery disagrees with this exception as the only mention of dissolution on page 8 is for a TE and [church name omitted] Church.

Exception: Apr 23-24, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.

Response: Please see the following from page 8:

“Mr. [name omitted] was asked to state his exceptions to the Westminster Standards. Mr. [name omitted] stated that the church and the kingdom are conflated in the Standards, but he holds the kingdom is greater and larger than the church. M/S that the difference is merely semantic. M/S/P to amend the motion that the exception is more than semantic but is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine. The new motion passed.”

These were Mr. [name omitted]'s own words. Presbytery respectively disagrees with the exception of substance.

Exception: Jun 8, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-day notice, verbatim meeting call, etc., not indicated/recorded.

Response: Notice of the Called Meeting was sent out May 25, 2021. The Clerk will be careful to attach the call of the meeting to the minutes. Presbytery agrees with the exception.

4. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery: *49-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exception: **Jul 23, 2022; Oct 27, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Jan 22, 2022; Apr 28, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (*BCO* 21-5.8; 21-9) – No record of commission to install TE [name omitted] in change of call from assistant to associate pastor.

Response: We agree that an installation commission was not recorded. Though presbytery advised the congregation to submit an installation commission and hold the service for the TE in his role as Associate Pastor, this step was never taken. Therefore, TE [name omitted], in effect, remained installed as Assistant Pastor. He was then elected Senior Pastor of the church on June 11 and was duly installed on August 22, 2021. Therefore, this final action would take precedence over the one in question. The presbytery regrets this oversight and will be more careful in the future regarding changes of call.

Exception: Apr 22, 2021 (*BCO* 13-4) – No record of quorum for installation.

Response: We would argue that this is an exception of form, not of substance. While the record doesn't explicitly state that a quorum for the installation was met, the presence of 2 TEs and 2 REs does meet the quorum threshold of *BCO* 15-1.

Exception: Jul 24, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of $\frac{4}{5}$ majority vote of congregation or $\frac{3}{4}$ majority vote of Presbytery for change in call for TE [name omitted] from associate to senior pastor.

Response: We agree with these exceptions of substance. The clerk of session has provided written testimony that TE [name omitted]' election was unanimous. This should have been recorded in the minutes and they were amended to reflect that the $\frac{4}{5}$ majority was attained per *BCO* 23-1 at the October 27, 2022 meeting of presbytery. The presbytery also testifies that our

approval of TE [name omitted]’s call was without objection and the minutes have been amended to reflect the $\frac{3}{4}$ majority per *BCO* 23-1 at the October 27, 2022 meeting of presbytery.

Exception: Jul 24, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in minister’s own words.

Response: The presbytery is confused by this exception because the candidate’s views are recorded in the July 24 docket on p. 18. The minutes for this meeting, including Mr. [name omitted]’s differences, were approved at the Oct. 28 meeting of presbytery. Therefore, we ask that this exception of substance be removed.

Exception: Jul 24, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in minister’s own words. Dr. [name omitted]’s own words are not present.

Response: The presbytery is confused by this exception because the candidate’s views are recorded in the July 24 docket on p. 24. The minutes for this meeting, including Dr. [name omitted]’s differences, were approved at the Oct. 28 meeting of presbytery. Therefore, we ask that this exception of substance be removed.

Exception: Oct 28, 2021 [p. 14] (*BCO* 34-8) – No record of $\frac{3}{4}$ vote of presbytery to remove censure of deposition.

Response: We agree with this exception of substance. Though the motion passed unanimously, it was not recorded as required by *BCO* 34-8. The minutes were amended to reflect the $\frac{3}{4}$ majority at the October 27, 2022 meeting. We regret this error and will be more careful in the future.

Exception: Oct 28, 2021 [p.13] (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.7) – Presbytery did not have authority to approve as satisfactory [church name omitted]’s reason to not turn in executive session minutes.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception of substance. The Calvary Presbytery Sessional Records Committee reviewed the minutes and found no exceptions at the Autumn meeting of Calvary presbytery.

5. That the Minutes of **Canada West** Presbytery: 53-0-0
 - a. Be approved without exception: **Mar 4, 2022 ES; Sep 30, 2022 ES.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; Mar 3, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Mar 3, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2.d, f) – Incomplete record of licensure exam.
 2. **Exception: Mar 3, 2022; Sep 30, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4.c (2) and (3)) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

3. Exception: Sep 30, 2022 (RAO 16-10.a) – Responses to CRPR by the presbytery not included in the minutes.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Mar 5-6, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded (Christian experience).

Response: The Candidate was examined during the previous Presbytery in October of 2020 when he was approved for Licensure which did include his reporting on, and being examined in, his Christian Experience. In the March 2021 Presbytery meeting the Presbytery was reminded of this and the details of his Christian Experience and he did give a summary of the same once more, however the Clerk did not record that this issue was revisited at the March 2021 meeting. The Clerk regrets the oversight and apologizes for not being thorough in recording all the necessary information and will endeavor to ensure it does not happen again.

Exception: Oct 1, 2021 (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.7) – Two sets of minutes of executive sessions not included.

Response: This was an oversight by the Clerk. I think the “hard” copies sent in to RPR did include these Minutes but were inadvertently excluded in the electronic submission uploaded to the portal. These sets of Minutes are attached with this response and will also be uploaded if possible to the portal. The Clerk apologizes for the administrative oversight.

Exception: Oct 1, 2021 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: The Candidate examined had no stated differences with the confession. This element was reported on by the Chair of the Credentials Committee and affirmed by the Candidate however the Clerk neglected to record this vital piece of information in the Minutes. The Clerk regrets and apologizes for the oversight and will endeavor to ensure all elements of examination are accurately recorded in the Minutes in the future.

Exception: Oct 1, 2021 (BCO 13-9.b; 40-3) – Results of review of records of church Sessions not stated.

Response: The results of the Review of Session Records was reported by the Administrative Sub-Committee at the meeting as having no exceptions of substance but all churches having some exceptions of form. The Clerk apologizes for the error in only reporting that the review was completed and not what the results of the review were. The Clerk is sufficiently reminded that these results are to be recorded for future Minutes.

Exception: Standing Rules (*BCO* 20; Preliminary Principle 6) – The *BCO* doesn't provide for a second vote to confirm the election of a pastor after Presbytery deliberations. *BCO* 20-10 states in part: “The Presbytery, having heard all the parties, may, upon viewing the whole case, either recommend them to desist from prosecuting the call; or may order it to be delivered to the minister to whom it is addressed.”

Response: The Presbytery will review its Standing Rules and amend them such that they are in compliance with the *BCO*. The Presbytery will hold this clause as “out of order” until it has had the opportunity to address and approve the necessary change and will have a clause that is in compliance with the *BCO* in its 2023 submission of its court records.

Exception: Sep 18, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4.d) – Reason for use of extraordinary clause not explained.

Response [2022]: The use of the “extraordinary clause” was used only for the issue of PCA church governance. As the TE being examined was for the purposes of Stated Supply and would not be made a part of nor be attending Session meetings or moderating or attending any official church governance functions, it was felt that this particular issue could be exempted from the examination under this clause. The Presbytery apologizes for not making this distinction at the time of original writing.

Rationale [2022]: Ordination does not include different classes of ordinands such as, for example, one type who will serve as a pastor of a church and another who will serve as stated supply. The Presbytery's rationale for omitting parts of the exam was stated in their response as “for the issues of PCA church governance” and that the TE “would not be made a part of nor be attending Session meetings or moderating or attending any official church governance functions, it was felt that this particular issue could be exempted from the examination under this clause.” However, the rationale from the Presbytery is an improper reason for omitting parts of the trial for ordination.

Response [2023]: Rev. [name omitted] is an ordained TE in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and was being examined for Licensure to serve as Stated Supply in one of the churches. The Presbytery confused the requirements for Licensure and Ordination in the examination in the area of church government and sought to exempt him from the examination requirement found in *BCO* 21-4 c) (1) h) requiring “a careful examination as to...the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church” which would require having a full and substantial demonstrated knowledge of church government. However, that examination requirement is for Ordination and not Licensure. As part of a Licensure examination the need

was to examine him as per *BCO* 19-2 b) “3. basic knowledge of the government of the Presbyterian Church in America as defined in *The Book of Church Order*.” He has this basic knowledge and demonstrated it sufficiently to the Credentials Committee and the Presbytery as a whole to be approved for Licensure but it did (does) not meet the requirements for Ordination. However, since he was only going for Licensure the Presbytery had no need to seek the exemption. The Clerk apologizes for the confusion and the errors made, including on the PCA Web Portal in which the Candidate was listed as “TE- Stated Supply” when he should have been listed as “Other” since he is a TE in another denomination and only licensed for our Presbytery. I have corrected the Portal information and the Candidate does not require any examination exemption since he was not and is not being put forward for Ordination. Our Presbytery regrets the error and will endeavor to be more precise and correct with our process in the future.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Mar 5-6, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4.f; 40-2) – Presbytery granted a doctrinal exception that may be hostile to our system of doctrine (*WCF* 1.1-10). More information or clarity is needed on the exception.

Response: The Candidates expressed view is that, the gifts of tongues and prophecy, though no longer normative, still occur in a manner that can be defined by such terms. There have been individuals who have reportedly received, in a miraculous manner, the gift of knowing (speaking and/or reading) a language they have had no previous experience or training in. He believes these gifts can be given as a means of grace from God and would categorize this in the realm of the “gift of tongues”. Also, individuals may at times be blessed with extraordinary insight on a certain issue for which they may have not previously demonstrated any particular knowledge, expertise or have no training in. The Candidate defines such situations as being in the realm of the “gift of prophecy”, using its wider definition. “Prophecy” being looked at as per 1 Corinthians 14:3-4 as speaking to people for their upbuilding and encouragement and consolation... (to) build up the church.” It would be defined as: “the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth”. Though such situations could also come under the definition of being gifts of “wisdom”, “knowledge”, and/or “discernment”, the definition of “prophecy” as an over-arching term for such is also acceptable for such circumstances. The Candidate agrees that “prophecy” defined as new revelation from God to a person that is “extra-Biblical” or outside of God’s revealed and complete Word, does not exist.

Rationale: Presbytery does not acknowledge any biblical support for the continuation of such gifts, nor does it provide any rationale as to how a person can meaningfully differentiate between modern day “prophecy” and Scripture.

6. That the Minutes of **Catawba Valley Presbytery:** 48-0-2
- a. Be approved without exception: **Sep 27, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Jan 22, 2022 (BCO 43-8)** – Four timely and orderly complaints dismissed without a hearing.
 2. **Exception: May 24, 2022 (BCO 46-8)** – No record that divested minister was assigned to a particular church.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 23, 2021; May 25, 2021 (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered into Presbytery minutes.

Response: We assume these exceptions refer to the Minutes of the Commission Acting as the Session for the [church name omitted] Mission, which met 14 times from 9/24/19 to 5/15/21.

[Minutes of the Commission were submitted as part of Presbytery’s response and are omitted in the report to the 50th GA.]

Also, it is noted that in the 5/23/21 minutes, Presbytery did not formally receive the entire [church name omitted] Commission report or approve its minutes on motion. CVP corrected this error on 9/27/22 by approving a motion that the entire report and minutes of this Commission are received as actions of presbytery.

Exception: Sep 28, 2021 (BCO 13-11) – No record of complaint sent to Presbytery (clerk states case will be adjudicated in 2022).

Response: While CVP found this complaint to be in order and assigned it to a Commission (Minutes of 9/28/21, Admin Committee Recommendation H.), we assume that the RPR/GA finds this explanation not to be a full account of the proceedings as required by BCO 13-1, presumably expecting CVP to print the Complaint in the Minutes (although there is no explicit requirement to do so in BCO 43). Due to the sensitive matter of the complaint, it was assigned to a Commission, which adjudicated it until it was withdrawn by the complainant. At the stated meeting of Sept 24, 2022, it will be recommended that CVP receive the Complaint in executive session and print it in sealed minutes so as to give a full account of our proceedings.

7. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery: *51-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exception: **Feb 26, 2022; Nov 15, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **May 24, 2022; Aug 27, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: May 24, 2022 (BCO 21-4)** – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for ordination candidate sermon given to committee not recorded.
 - d. **No response to previous assemblies is required.**
8. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery: *52-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exception: **Jan 25, 2022 ES.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General 2022; Jan 25, 2022; Apr 26, 2022; Aug 23, 2022; Nov 15, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record that the Presbytery is assured that out-of-bounds TEs will be engaged in preaching and teaching the Word and will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.
 2. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of annual report from some TEs laboring out of bounds.
 3. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022; Apr 26, 2022; Aug 23, 2022; Nov 15, 2022 (BCO 18-2)** – No record of endorsement by candidate’s Session or six-months membership for candidate.
 4. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022; Apr 26, 2022; Aug 23, 2022; Nov 15, 2022 (BCO 19-9)** – No record that Presbytery received statement of inward call to the ministry of the Word from internship applicants.
 6. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022; Apr 26, 2022 (BCO 15-3)** – Presbytery did not vote to approve judgments of judicial commissions.
 7. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022 (BCO 39-2; 45-1)** – Protest admitted by a member who did not have a right to vote in a case.
 8. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022 (BCO 21-4)** – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for extraordinary clause for ordination candidate not recorded.
 9. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022 ES (BCO 31-8)** – Presbytery policy that accusations from a specific communing member be “automatically denied” on the basis of BCO 31-8 exceeds the scope “great caution” permitted.

- 10. **Exception: Aug 23, 2022** (BCO 5-2; 13-1; 13-9) – Presbytery assigned oversight of mission churches within its bounds to a different Presbytery.
- 11. **Exception: Aug 23, 2022** (BCO 5-9) – All specific requirements of particularization of church not recorded.
- 12. **Exception: Nov 15, 2022** (BCO 25-11; Preliminary Principle 6) – Presbytery approved the withdrawal of a church from the PCA, when withdrawal is not conditional on Presbytery approval.

d. That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 26, 2021 (BCO 13-6) – No record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.

Response: We agree and acknowledge our error in not conducting a full exam of an Honorably Retired brother. Subsequently, we have assurance that HR [name omitted]’s Christian experience, his views on theology, the Sacraments and church government are in order.

He has stated: *“I totally subscribe to the Westminster Confession and have no exceptions. I also have not changed any of my views since my Ordination.”*

To correct the record the following motion was M/S/C at the 186th Stated Meeting November 15, 2022.

M/S/C That the Presbytery approve the Clerk’s “Responses to Exceptions of the 49th General Assembly” as circulated with the docket on November 8, 2022, which includes the following statement by HR TE [name omitted], which will be inserted as a notation in the Minutes of January 26, 2021 *I totally subscribe to the Westminster Confession and have no exceptions. I also have not changed any of my views since my Ordination.*

HR [name omitted]’s Christian experience, his views on theology, the Sacraments and church government were found in order.

- 9. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery: 48-0-0
 - a. Be approved without exception: **Jan 21-22, 2022; Sep 13, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: General 2022** (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
 - 2. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.
 - d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Apr 9, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: The Presbytery agrees with RPR Committee that, although the minutes stated the exception was deemed acceptable, they did not cite the prescribed category per *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

The Presbytery apologizes for the error and will correct the minutes to state that *RAO* 16-3.e.5(c) applies: “The stated difference is more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.” The Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

Exception: May 11, 2019 (*BCO* 22-3) – Terms of call do not specify the pastoral relation.

Response: The Presbytery respectfully disagrees with RPR. RPR cites *BCO* 22-3 as the violated rule; however, the Presbytery’s minutes comply with this provision. The minutes state clearly that the pastoral relation for each of the candidates is assistant pastor and the minutes name the churches which issued their calls.

Exception: Sep 14, 2021 (*RONR* 15:5) – No record of $\frac{2}{3}$ majority vote to limit debate.

Response: The Presbytery agrees with RPR and apologizes for the error. The presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

10. That the Minutes of **Central Indiana** Presbytery: 49-0-1

a. Be approved without exception: **Feb 11, 2022 ES; Mar 9, 2022; Apr 7, 2022; May 13, 2022; May 13, 2022 ES; May 25, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **Feb 11, 2022; May 23, 2022; Dec 9, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

1. **Exception: Sep 9, 2022** (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.7) – Minutes of executive session not included (Rationale: Stated Meeting Minutes reflect actions taken in executive session. No executive session minutes recording those actions were submitted.)

d. That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 8, 2021; Mar 5, 2021; Jun 22, 2021; Jul 7, 2021; Jul 12, 2021; Jul 30, 2021; Oct 21, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-day notice not reported.

Response: The presbytery acknowledges that it did not include the 10-day notice in its minutes. The presbytery affirms after review that all meetings did in fact occur with proper notice. Presbytery was unaware that meeting

notice was required within the minutes, and understands that this has been disputed among various members of the Review of Presbytery Records. Presbytery will be diligent in the future to include mention of meeting notice as a notation in its minutes.

Exception: Feb 14, 2020 (BCO 15-1) – The full record of the minutes of a commission are not included in the Presbytery minutes.

Response [2022]: We apologize for the oversight. We will be sure to enter the minutes of future commissions into Presbytery minutes.

Rationale [2022]: The minutes of the commission must be submitted for review.

Response [2023]: We acknowledge this error and have attached these commission minutes as requested. Minutes of the commission were taken and approved; they were mistakenly omitted in our submission.

Exception: Jul 10, 2020 (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.7) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in minutes.

Response [2022]: We acknowledge this error and will be sure to include any future complaints within the minutes of the meeting where they are presented.

Rationale [2022]: Complaints must be submitted for review.

Response [2023]: We acknowledge this error and have attached these commission minutes as requested. Minutes of the commission were taken and approved; they were mistakenly omitted in our submission.

Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of reviewing session minutes.

Response [2020]: We acknowledge and apologize for our tardiness in reviewing session minutes for 2018. We have recently changed our process for reviewing session records, hoping this will produce a more timely review.

Response [2022]: We apologize for not remedying this in 2020. A committee has begun a review of session records from 2018-2020. This committee will give a partial report on their review progress at our February 2022 Stated Meeting.

Rationale [2022]: The presbytery has still not begun the process of reviewing sessional records. Although there is a committee to work on it, it has made no progress.

Response [2023]: Central Indiana Presbytery acknowledges its error in allowing the review of Session records to lapse. Presbytery formed a new Standing Team, which has completed a review of ten churches in presbytery, which is included as an attachment to this response; the report regarding the

remaining four churches is docketed for discussion and approval at our next Stated Meeting.

Exception: General 2020 (*BCO* 13-9.b *Bylaws* III.B.i) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response [2022]: We apologize for not reviewing session records in 2020. A committee has begun a review of session records from 2018-2020. This committee will give a partial report on their review progress at our February 2022 Stated Meeting.

Rationale [2022]: The presbytery has still not begun the process of reviewing sessional records. Although there is a committee to work on it, it has made no progress.

Response [2023]: Central Indiana Presbytery acknowledges its error in allowing the review of Session records to lapse. Presbytery formed a new Standing Team, which has completed a review of ten churches in presbytery, which is included as an attachment to this response; the report regarding the remaining four churches is docketed for discussion and approval at our next Stated Meeting.

e. The following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Feb 8, 2019 (*BCO* 29-1; 31-2) – A committee of Presbytery gave a report concerning the Christian character of a TE without the Presbytery initiating a *BCO* 31-2 investigation or determining whether a strong presumption of the guilt existed.

Response [2022]: We apologize for the error. We have amended our bylaws to formalize a new process to handle any allegations concerning the Christian character of a TE. This new process requires the formation of a 31-2 investigative committee with a time limit for how long such an investigation can take.

Rationale [2022]: The Presbytery needs to indicate how it disposed of the report concerning the TE's Christian character.

Response [2023]: The presbytery acknowledges its error, again. The presbytery disposed of this report through pastoral conversations with the teaching elder, who remains without call after his pastoral relationship with the church in question was dissolved. Our Leadership Development and Pastoral Care teams have been and continue to follow up with this teaching elder regularly.

Rationale [2023]: No explanation of the use of 31-2 investigation committee in follow-up reporting.

Exception: Feb 8, 2019; May 10, 2019 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered into Presbytery minutes.

Response [2022]: We apologize for the oversight. We will be sure to enter the minutes of future commissions into Presbytery minutes.

Rationale [2022]: Minutes of commission must be submitted for review.

Response [2023]: We acknowledge this error and have attached these commission minutes as requested. Minutes of the commission were taken and approved; they were mistakenly omitted in our submission.

Rationale [2023]: Minutes of commission must be submitted for review.

11. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery: 53-0-0

a. Be approved without exception: **May 10, 2022; Jul 23, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **Jan 18, 2022; Mar 8, 2022; Nov 8, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

1. **Exception: Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2.d; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of licensure exam.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 12, 2021; Mar 13, 2021 (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions. (In General, 2019 records were reviewed but many were not, and only a few 2020 minutes were reviewed).

Response: Chesapeake Presbytery apologetically acknowledges this deficiency and is earnestly working to remediate the situation. As of November 2022, only three sets of 2020 minutes and one full and one partial set of 2019 minutes remained unreviewed. The remaining partial set of 2019 minutes is not recoverable due to an abrupt loss of a pastor and an entire session due to a serious and untimely church crisis (*i.e.*, no elders are available to reconstruct the proceedings of a portion of its 2019 business and all efforts have been made to track them down). At the direction of Chesapeake Presbytery at its 93rd Stated Meeting, under the *General Review and Control* provisions of *BCO* 40-1, the Stated Clerk was directed to send citation letters to the remaining three delinquent churches. Moreover, Chesapeake Presbytery will be providing more careful oversight to resolve the outstanding delinquencies now and in the future.

Exception: Feb 13, 2021; Jul 10, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meetings not recorded verbatim in the minutes.

Response: The Stated Clerk apologizes for this unintended oversight and has corrected pp. 716 and 734 of the Feb. 13, 2021 and Jul. 10, 2021 minutes to provide a verbatim purpose of the called meetings, respectively as follows: In the Feb. 13, 2021 minutes (p. 716), the minutes have been corrected as follows:

[Minutes of called meeting were submitted by Presbytery as part of their response and have been omitted from the report to the 50th GA].

Exception: Mar 13, 2021 (RAO 16- 3.e.1) – Reason for a moderator’s ruling on a point of order not given.

Response: The Stated Clerk has updated section 11.B on p. 722 of the Mar. 13, 2021 minutes to, in accordance with RAO 16-3.e.1, reflect the Moderator’s reasoning as follows:

B. During floor debate, a presbyter attempted to speak without being recognized by the Moderator while RE [name omitted] was speaking. RE [name omitted] continued his speech. Another presbyter raised a point of order, was recognized by the Moderator, and alleged that RE [name omitted] was using intemperate language. The Moderator ruled against the point of order since, in the Moderator’s opinion, RE [name omitted]’s speech was pointed but not intemperate. RE [name omitted] requested that his objection to the allegation of intemperate speech be recorded in the minutes.

12. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro Presbytery:** 48-1-1

- a. Be approved with exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Feb 16, 2022; Feb 16, 2022 ES; May 18, 2022; Aug 17, 2022; Nov 16, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Jan 19, 2022; Sept 29, 2022 (BCO 13-12)** – Notice for called meeting not in order (no record of 10-day notice, no verbatim meeting call).
 2. **Exception: Feb 16, 2022 (BCO 19-2)** – Use of extraordinary clause for licensure candidate not explained.
 3. **Exception: Feb 16, 2022 ES (BCO 18-2)** – Use of extraordinary clause for licensure candidate not explained.
 4. **Exception: May 18, 2022 (BCO 19-2.e; 19-2.f)** – Ordination candidate’s stated difference appears to make a separation between the Old Testament Sabbath and the Lord’s Day that seems to be out of accord with our system of doctrine. Further clarification is needed.

5. **Exception: May 18, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.
6. **Exception: May 18, 2022** (*BCO* 38-3.b) – Presbytery erred when they invoked 38-3.a to divest without censure a TE pursuing membership at Holy Cross Antiochian Church of Grand Rapids, MI.
7. **Exception: Aug 17, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of endorsement by the candidate’s Session.
8. **Exception: Aug 17, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – Use of extraordinary clause for individual taken under care not explained.
9. **Exception: Aug 17, 2022** (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church.
10. **Exception: Aug 17, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2.e; 19-2.f) – Presbytery granted an exception for a stated difference on the grounds that the stated difference was more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine. Candidate’s stated difference with *WLC* 109 claims that it “can be spiritually helpful for our children in particular, to allow God the Son to be represented for the purpose of illustration.” Presbytery needs to provide further clarification as to how the quoted material is not hostile to our system of doctrine.
11. **Exception: Aug 17, 2022; Nov 16, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 17, 2021 (*RAO* 16-3.e.1) – Reason for a chair’s ruling on a point of order not given.

Response: The chair ruled the point of order not well taken on the grounds that he believed the election was valid. We failed to record the chair’s exact wording, and it has been 18 months since that meeting, but to our best recall the chair ruled that the election had been a replacement for the earlier election and thus not in conflict. The ruling was challenged and overturned by a majority of the assembly. The confusion stemmed in part from the cancellation of the 2020 General Assembly. We erred in not recording the reasons for the chair’s ruling and will be mindful to record such rulings in the future.

Exception: Feb 17, 2021 (BCO 18-2) – Use of extraordinary clause for candidate not explained.

Response: We erred in not recording the explanation for the use of the extraordinary clause in 8.1.4.5. As noted in 8.1.4.1.2. and 8.1.4.2.2., the candidates had not been members of their churches for at least six months but were both endorsed by their sessions as well as their previous presbyteries. As noted in 8.1.4.3.2., the candidate was not a member of a PCA church but had been endorsed by a session of Chicago Metro Presbytery. He had previously been a member of a PCA church prior to relocating to the area for doctoral studies. A Chicago Metro Presbytery pastor was willing to mentor him. Requiring six months of membership would have unduly delayed their ability to move forward in the ordination process. We will be more careful to note the reasons for using the extraordinary clause in the future.

Exception: May 19, 2021 (BCO 21-4.f; 40-2) – Presbytery granted a doctrinal exception that may be hostile to our system of doctrine (candidate claims a stated difference with the Westminster Larger Catechism 109 but does not explain what exactly that stated difference is). More information or clarity is needed on the exception.

Response: The candidate had stated his difference with WLC 109, but we erred in not including it in the minutes and will now include them in the record. The candidate's full statement of differences was this:

I take exception to the Larger Catechism's statement that one of the sins of the second command is: representing any of the persons of the Trinity, inwardly in the mind or outwardly in any kind of image.

Inward Representation

I do not think that it can be expected of Christians, nor should their consciences be bound against, brief visualizations of the incarnate Jesus Christ in their minds when reading the Scriptures. For example, it is quite difficult to read the Crucifixion accounts of Matthew 27 or John 19 without an image of our Lord's broken and crucified body coming to mind. This, in my estimation, is not a sin. It is not wise to meditate on, pray to, or worship a visualized image of Christ. This could, perhaps, be called a sin. But I take exception to calling any internal representation of Christ in our minds a sin.

Outward Representation

I wholeheartedly agree with our Standard's prohibition of any representations of God for the purposes of worship. This is why I prefer the language of the Shorter Catechism on this, 'The second commandment forbiddeth the worshiping of God by images, or any other way not appointed

in his Word.’ (Q. 51) It is clear from Scripture that God is invisible (John 1:18), and he forbids us from worshiping him by images (Exodus 20:4-6; Deuteronomy 5:8-10). With this being said, I do not believe that it is a sin, and, rather, can be spiritually helpful for our children in particular, to allow God the Son to be represented for the purpose of illustration. A children’s Bible such as the Jesus Storybook Bible, or others, that are not used in worship, can be a helpful tool in illustrating the fact that God became man in Jesus Christ.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Aug 18, 2021 (BCO 19-2.e; 19-2.f) – Licensure candidate’s stated difference makes a separation between the Old Testament Sabbath and the Lord’s Day that seems to be hostile to our system of doctrine.

Response: The Presbytery respectfully disagrees. While we agree that the candidate’s position is indeed a difference with our standards, we interpret the candidate’s position to be consistent with the Continental or Calvinistic view of the Sabbath (as expressed in the Heidelberg Catechism Q&A.103, which the candidate affirms) and do not believe this view is hostile to the system or strikes at the vitals of religion.

Rationale: Presbytery stated how they believed that this view was consistent with other confessional traditions but not how it was consistent with our doctrinal standards.-Candidate’s stated difference appears to make a separation between the Old Testament Sabbath and the Lord’s Day that seems to be out of accord with our system of doctrine. Further clarification is needed. (BCO 19-2.e; 19-2.f)

f. That a response shall be submitted to the following GA as no response was received in 2023:

Exception: Aug 18, 2021 (BCO 21-4.f; 40-2) Presbytery granted a doctrinal exception that may be hostile to our system of doctrine. More information or clarity is needed on the exception, wherein the candidate expresses his belief that images of Christ may be suitable “for purposes of instruction and (with great care) **public worship**” (emphasis added).

13. That the Minutes of **Columbus Metro** Presbytery: 48-0-2
- a. Be approved without exception: **Mar 15, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Nov 15, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Directory (RAO 16-4.c.1)** – No Directory provided.

2. **Exception: Standing Rules** (RAO 16-4.c.2) – No *Standing Rules* provided.
3. **Exception: General 2022** (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
4. **Exception: May 17, 2022; Aug 18, 2022** (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.7) – Minutes of executive session not included.
5. **Exception: Aug 18, 2022** (BCO 13-11) – Minutes of called meeting not included.
6. **Exception: Nov 15, 2022** (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Apr 20, 2021; May 18, 2021 (RONR 25:10; 40:6-10) – Quorum was not present – by declaration of the moderator. By failing to immediately adjourn, and instead to continue to conduct business without a quorum, the Presbytery put itself at risk that a future meeting would fail to ratify their actions. Actions taken at a meeting without a quorum are by themselves null and void.

Response: We agree with this exception and will improve our conduct. We do note that the actions of these meetings were reviewed and ratified at the next stated meeting at which a quorum was present.

Exception: Apr 20, 2021; May 18, 2021 (BCO 13-4) – *Standing rules* cannot be suspended without quorum, cannot suspend *BCO* requirements for quorum.

Response: We agree with this exception and will improve our conduct. We do note that the actions of these meetings were reviewed and ratified at the next stated meeting at which a quorum was present.

Exception: Jan 15, 2019; Nov 19, 2019 (BCO 38-2; 46-8) – *BCO* 38-2 requires two meetings. The presbytery acted at the first meeting based on a letter. There was no motion to assign membership per 46-8.

Response: We agree with the exception to Presbytery's acceptance of TE [name omitted]'s request for resignation on receipt of his letter, without waiting for the subsequent stated meeting of April 2, 2019. While we cannot undo that action, we note that TE [name omitted] had already relocated for work at time of our January 2019 action and we do not believe any deleterious effects resulted. We will improve our process in the future. We note with respect to actions concerning TE [name omitted] at the November 19, 2019, meeting that the minutes reflect:

3.5. Motion: to divest TE [name omitted] without censure, in accordance with *BCO* 38-2. This is second Stated Meeting in which TE [name omitted] has presented this request (per *BCO* 38-2). After deliberation, the Columbus Metro Presbytery voted to divest him of his office without censure. Mr. [name omitted] approached the front and prayers were offered for him and his family.

Approved 12-0-0

Exception: Apr 2, 2019 (*BCO* 19-16) – Presbytery committee recommended approving previous experience as equivalent to internship; however, no motion or vote to do so is recorded (requires 3/4).

Response: Our review of minutes from April 2, 2019, indicates that no actions concerning candidates occurred at this meeting.

In reviewing all of the minutes from 2019 we note in the September 17, 2019, minutes, in a licensure examination, that “Dr. [name omitted]’s internship experience is attached. The committee moves that the Presbytery receive and approve Dr. [name omitted]’s experience as having met the standard for internship in accordance with *BCO* 19-7...” and that the vote was not recorded.

Presbytery asserts that the next unanimous vote recorded in the minutes was intended to be inclusive of the internship requirement. In the event that this was the excepted action noted by RPR in 2019, we agree with the exception and have improved our minutes. If this is not the excepted event, we invite further clarification and at the same time are grateful to improve our minutes from September 17, 2019.

Exception: Sep 18, 2018 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam.

Response [2021]: [Adopted, 12-0-0] The description of this exception is unclear to Presbytery. The record of the exam is included below, and after further review—to the eyes of Presbytery—the exam is in fact complete in accordance with *BCO* 13-6 and 21-4. The transfer exam from outside of our denomination included knowledge, views and exceptions as required by these two articles in the *BCO*.

1. Transfer/Ordination Exam, *BCO* 13-6 with 21-4
 - TE [name omitted] invited Rev. [name omitted] ([church name omitted]) to introduce himself to the men of presbytery and share his sense of call and experience of Christian religion
 - TE [name omitted] then proceeded to ask the Rev. [name omitted] questions about any exceptions he might have with

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the Westminster Confession and the Catechisms, and then his views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government, in accordance with the examination requirements set forth in *BCO* 13-6

- Rev. [name omitted] Exception: [name omitted] declared his exception with *WLC* 109 that “the use of images of Jesus contained in pedagogical resources is not in conflict with this doctrinal statement.” In regard to Rev. [name omitted]’s exception on *WC* 109, the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4).
- 2. TE [name omitted] continued the examination by asking questions of the candidate in his knowledge and views as set forth and required in *BCO* 21-4, as stated in 13-6.
- 3. TE [name omitted] opened the examination to receive questions from the floor of _____ Presbytery.
- 4. Motion: to arrest the exam and dismiss the ordinand. MSA
- 5. Motion: to sustain Rev. [name omitted]’s examination. MSA

TEs [names omitted] and Rev. [name omitted] were invited to the floor. TE [name omitted] read the questions from 21-5 to the three men and each answered in the affirmative. TE [name omitted] then prayed for the men and the right hand of fellowship was offered to each by the members of presbytery.

Rationale [2021]: Clarification: *RAO* 16-3.e.5 specifies: “Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must *list all specific requirements* and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, ...” The minutes should list out the various areas of examination, not just reference the overarching *BCO* sections.

Response [2022]: [Adopted, 12-0-0] The description of this exception is unclear to Presbytery. The record of the exam is included below, and after further review—to the eyes of Presbytery—the exam is in fact complete in accordance with *BCO* 13-6 and 21-4.

The CMP submits this response to the 2022 RPR Committee to be received as satisfactory:

Having done a full review of the minutes of September 18, 2018, the Presbytery affirms that the TE in question was in fact examined by both Committee and Presbytery by touching on his views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government (*BCO* 13-6).

APPENDIX Q

In addition, the Presbytery affirms again—after full review of the minutes of September 18, 2018—that the candidate for transfer, [name omitted], was in fact examined by both Committee and Presbytery for ordination in accordance with *BCO* 21-4, *specifically* in the areas of:

- 1) his Christian experience, personal character and family management
- 2) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages; (see exception below)
- 3) English Bible
- 4) Theology, including basic knowledge of Bible content as described in
 - a) the Westminster Confession of Faith and
 - b) the Larger and Shorter Catechisms
- 5) the Sacraments
- 6) History of the Church
- 7) History of the PCA
- 8) The principles and rules of the government of the church: the Book of Church Order, and the government of the PCA
- 9) He shall prepare a thesis on some theological topic assigned by Presbytery. (see exception below)
- 10) The candidate shall prepare an exegesis on an assigned portion of Scripture, requiring the use of the original language or languages. (see exception below)
- 11) He shall further be required to preach a sermon before the Presbytery or committee thereof, upon three-fourths (3/4) vote. (see exception below)
- 12) **Exception:** In regard to the requirements listed in 21-4.c.2-4, the Columbus Metro Presbytery voted unanimously to grant an exception to [name omitted]’s requirement for knowledge of Greek and Hebrew, theological paper, exegetical paper and sermon preached with regard of his many years in pastoral ministry.
- 13) CMP asked if Rev. [name omitted] had any exceptions to the Standards in regard to *BCO* 21-4.f. The candidate for transfer, [name omitted], declared his exception with WLC 109 that “the use of images of Jesus contained in pedagogical resources is not in conflict with this doctrinal statement.”
- 14) In regard to Rev. [name omitted]’s exception on WC 109, the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than

semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4).

The Columbus Metro Presbytery requests that the 2022 RPR Committee finds this answer sufficient and satisfactory. [Adopted: 13-0-0]

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not demonstrated that their minutes are in conformity with *RAO* 16-3.e.5, either by showing where in the minutes these “specific requirements” are shown to have been individually listed or by amending their minutes to list the specifically required areas of examination. Section 2.3 indicates that the candidate was examined “in his knowledge of and views as set forth and required in *BCO* 21-4, as stated in 13-6,” but the minutes do not list these requirements individually as required by *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Furthermore, the September 18, 2018 minutes of Columbus Metro Presbytery do not contain any record of a motion to “grant an exception to [name omitted]’s requirement for knowledge of Greek and Hebrew, theological paper, exegetical paper and sermon preaching with regard of his many years in pastoral ministry.”

Response [2023]: Columbus Metro Presbytery identifies that Rev. [name omitted], already ordained as a teaching elder in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, was examined in accordance with *BCO* 13-6 and 21-4:

1. TE [name omitted] introduced Rev. [name omitted], ordained in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, as a candidate for the pastoral ministry at [church name omitted].
2. Because Rev. [name omitted] was already ordained, TE [name omitted] moved that Presbytery grant an exception to the required examination for knowledge in Greek and Hebrew, theological paper, exegetical paper, and sermon preached in view of Rev. [name omitted]’s seminary degree and long tenure in ministry. MSA, unanimously.
3. TE [name omitted] invited Rev. [name omitted] (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church) to introduce himself to the men of presbytery and share his sense of call and experience of Christian religion (*BCO* 21-4.c.1a).
4. TE [name omitted] continued the examination by asking questions of the candidate in his knowledge and views as set forth and required in *BCO* 21-4, as stated in 13-6. The areas of examination included questions in the following topic areas:
 1. Bible Content
 2. Theology
 3. The Sacraments

4. Church history
5. PCA history
6. Principles of government and discipline. Rev. [name omitted] identified several differences between ARP polity and PCA polity.

MSA to arrest the views exam. **Approved unanimously**

5. TE [name omitted] then proceeded to ask the Rev. [name omitted] questions about any exceptions he might have with the Westminster Confession and the Catechisms.
Rev. [name omitted]’s exception, in his words:
Rev. [name omitted] stated one difference with *WLC* 109: “the use of images of Jesus contained in pedagogical resources is not in conflict with this doctrinal statement.”
By unanimous vote, The court judged Rev. [name omitted]’s stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4).
6. TE [name omitted] opened the examination to receive questions from the floor of Presbytery.
7. Motion: to arrest the exam as a whole and dismiss the candidate..
MSA, unanimous.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Apr 20, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Requirements for called meeting not shown to have been met.

Response: We agree with this exception. We reviewed minutes and electronic correspondence. We identified that the call for the meeting was issued at the March 16, 2021 meeting, with the concurrence of the 3 TEs and 3 REs from four churches. This action was one month prior to the actual called meeting. We will improve our record keeping.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not provided proof of correction of minutes clarifying that requirements were met.

Exception: Apr 20, 2021; Jun 8, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational vote to dissolve pastoral relationship.

Response: We agree with this exception. With respect to the April 20, 2021, meeting, no action to dissolve a pastoral relationship was taken at this meeting. With respect to the June 8, 2021, meeting, please see below:

“Session representatives from [church name omitted] verbally present... We will improve our record keeping in the future.”

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not provided proof of corrected minutes.

Exception: Jun 8, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-day notice, verbatim meeting call, etc., not indicated/recorded.

Response: We agree with this exception. We reviewed electronic communications. We note that a request for a called meeting from the stated clerk was emailed on May 28, 2021, and that the request was supported by three teaching and ruling elders from three churches.

The notice of the call issued by the Moderator follows:

“On behalf of [church name omitted] Church, I request a Called Meeting of the Columbus Metro Presbytery on June 8 for the following business:

- Motion to dissolve TE [name omitted]’s relationship with [church name omitted].
- Motion to approve TE [name omitted]’s request to labor out of bounds.
- Motion to approve TE [name omitted]’s call and terms of call by 3/4 vote contingent upon [church name omitted]’s 4/5 affirmation.
- Motion to form a CMP Commission for TE [name omitted]’s Installation as Pastor of [church name omitted] on TBD contingent upon [church name omitted]’s affirming vote.”

Session representatives from [church name omitted] verbally presented the results of the congregational meeting to dissolve TE [name omitted]’s pastoral relationship. The vote was unanimous to dissolve the relationship. We regret that the minutes of the June 8, 2021, meeting do not reflect that. The call for the meeting included matters relative to TE [name omitted], but these matters were not discussed at the June 8, 2021, meeting. We will improve our record keeping in the future.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not provided proof of concurrence of call for meeting from 3 TEs and 3 REs from at least three different churches (*BCO* 13-12).

f. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no responses were received in 2023:

Exception: Sep 4, 2021 (*BCO* 20-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Specific arrangements of call not shown to be approved.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

14. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery: 50-0-0
- a. Be approved without exception: **June 22, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; Feb 1, 2022; May 17, 2022; Oct 4, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 1, 2022; May 17, 2022 (BCO 23-1)** – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
 2. **Exception: Feb 1, 2022 (BCO 15-1)** – Commission must consist of at least two TEs and two REs.
 3. **Exception: May 17, 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.
 4. **Exception: October 4, 2022 (BCO 21-4.f.; RAO 16.3.e.5)** – Candidate did not state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions.
 5. **Exception: October 4, 2022 (BCO 15-1)** – Committee acted as commission without authorization.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: May 18, 2021 (BCO 19-16) – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for waiving internship requirement not recorded. Candidate’s internship was approved after 3.5 months with no citation of extraordinary circumstances or a recorded $\frac{3}{4}$ vote.

Response: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges that it failed to report the unanimous vote to allow the candidate’s previous work on the mission field combined with the 3.5 month formal internship to count towards the completion of the internship requirements per *BCO* 19-6.a-c. The minutes have been corrected with 152-16.6 now reading “The motion was seconded and unanimously approved that [name omitted]’s previous work experience on the mission field combined with his formal internship training in Covenant Presbytery be approved as fulfilling the internship requirements of *BCO* 19-16.”

Exception: May 21, 2019 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregation/session meeting requesting Presbytery to dissolve the call of TE [name omitted] with [church name omitted].

Response [2022]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exceptions of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes for May 21, 2019, and will endeavor to comply with *BCO* requirements.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exception of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes of May 21, 2019: the failure to comply with *BCO* 23-1. The minutes have been corrected with the notation after 146-18.4 as follows: [Note – These minutes failed to properly report the request of TE [name omitted] to have the pastoral relationship dissolved and the concurrence of the congregation of [church name omitted], Cleveland, MS, per their action at a duly called congregational meeting on April 28, 2019]. In the future we will strive to be more careful to record in our minutes that the requirements of *BCO* 23-1 have been met.

Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exception of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes of May 21, 2019: the failure to comply with *BCO* 23-1. The minutes have been corrected with the notation after 146-18.5 as follows: [Note – These minutes failed to properly report the request of TE [name omitted] to have the pastoral relationship dissolved and the concurrence of the congregation of [church name omitted] PC, per their action at a duly called congregational meeting on May 26, 2019]. In the future we will strive to be more careful to record in our minutes that the requirements of *BCO* 23-1 have been met.

Exception: Oct 1, 2019 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregation/session meeting requesting Presbytery to dissolve the call of TE [name omitted] with [church name omitted].

Response [2022]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the two exceptions of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes for October 1, 2019 and will endeavor to comply with *BCO* requirements.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: – Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exception of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes of October 1, 2019: the failure to comply with *BCO* 23-1. The minutes have been corrected with the notation after 147-20.3 as follows: [Note – These minutes failed to properly report the request of TE [name omitted] to have the pastoral relationship dissolved and the concurrence of the Session of [church name omitted] Church per their action at a duly called session meeting.] In the future we will strive to be more careful to record in our minutes that the requirements of *BCO* 23-1 have been met.

Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exception of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes of October 1, 2019: the failure to comply with *BCO* 23-1. The minutes have been corrected with the notation after 147-20.4 as follows: [Note – These minutes failed to properly report the request of TE [name omitted] to have the pastoral relationship dissolved and the concurrence of the Session of [church name omitted] Church, Cleveland, MS per their action at a duly called session meeting.] In the future we will strive to be more careful to record in our minutes that the requirements of *BCO* 23-1 have been met.

Exception: May 19, 2020 (*BCO* 38-2; 46-8) – No record of TE divested of offices (at his request) being assigned to membership in some particular church, subject to the approval of the Session of that church.

Response [2022]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exceptions of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes for May 19, 2020 and will endeavor to comply with *BCO* requirements.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: - Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exception of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes of May 19, 2020: the failure to comply fully with *BCO* 38-2 and 46-8. The minutes have been corrected with the notation after 149-16.3 as follows: [Note – These minutes failed to properly report that TE [name omitted]’s membership was assigned to [church name omitted] Church in Tuscaloosa, AL pending reception]. In the future we will strive to be more careful to record in our minutes that the requirements of *BCO* 38-2 and 46-8 have been met.

Exception: Feb 4, 2020 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – No record of ordination commission report for candidate.

Response [2022]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exceptions of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes for February 4, 2020, and will endeavor to comply with *BCO* requirements.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exception of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes of February 4, 2020: the failure to properly document the report of the ordination commission for TE [name omitted]. The report is on file with the Stated Clerk’s office but was unintentionally left out of the whitebook. The commission report was noted at the October 2022 meeting for the record and the minutes of February 4, 2020 were corrected with a notation after 148-

17.2.15 as follows: [Note – The commission report noting these actions failed to be recorded in the 2020 minutes. The report was received and noted on October 4, 2022.]

Exception: Oct 6, 2020 (BCO 21-4) – No record of two ordination candidates stating their differences with the Standards.

Response [2022]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exceptions of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes for October 6, 2020, and will endeavor to comply with *BCO* requirements.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: Covenant Presbytery does not believe it erred in failing to record candidates stating that they had no differences with the Standards. These minutes recorded that both candidates were licensed in Covenant Presbytery (150-16.2). The recorded differences to the standards, of which there were none, were properly recorded at the time of their respective licensure exams in 2018 (144-16.2.3) and 2019 (145-17.3.3). Covenant Presbytery does acknowledge that it failed to indicate in the minutes that the candidate’s views had

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Oct 1, 2019 (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.7) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in minutes (“full and accurate record”).

Response [2022]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the two exceptions of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes for October 1, 2019 and will endeavor to comply with *BCO* requirements.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: Covenant Presbytery acknowledges the exception of substance noted in the RPR report regarding the minutes of October 1, 2019: the failure to note a complaint being sent to Presbytery. The complaint was sent to the judicial commission hearing the complaint on behalf of presbytery on October 10, 2019, posted to the members only page of Presbytery’s website prior to the meeting on October 1, 2019, and available to any.

Rationale [2023]: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not submitted the complaint for review (*BCO* 13-11).

15. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:

53-0-1

a. Be approved without exception: **Feb 25, 2022.**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Oct 21, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: Apr 22, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
 - 2. **Exception: Apr 22, 2022** (*RAO* 16-3.e.1) – Reasons for a chair’s ruling on a point of order not given.
 - 3. **Exception: Jun 3, 2022** (*BCO* 18) – Potential candidate not a member of PCA church; presbytery voted to “waive” requirement, but *BCO* 18 makes no such provision for waiving this requirement.
 - 4. **Exception: Jun 3, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7; 20-1) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church; presbytery approved a call not from a church, Presbytery, or General Assembly without making “a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry.”

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 26, 2021 (*BCO* 20-1) – Presbytery approved a call not from a church, Presbytery, or General Assembly without making “a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry.”

Response: We failed to record the fact that we did consider the call and found that it was a legitimate and valid call, because it assured that TE [name omitted] would have the full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrines of our church, according to *BCO* 8-7 and 20-1. We will correct the minutes

Exception: Nov 19, 2021 (*BCO* 38-1) – In a case without process under *BCO* 38, the minutes do not record that the statement of facts was approved by the accused as required by *BCO* 38-1.

Response: We agree. Our minutes failed to record that the accused approved the statement of facts. We confirm that the statement of facts was indeed approved and signed by the accused. We will correct the minutes.

Exception: Nov 19, 2021 (*BCO* 21-5; 27-1, 5) – Presbytery erred in instructing a Session that “they may not impose discipline of any sort upon a TE” when the constitution of the church defines discipline to include “the whole government, inspection, training, guardianship and control which the church maintains over its members, its officers and its courts”, cites scripture to specify steps of discipline such as admonishment and instruction in the

Word prior to judicial process, and requires teaching elders to vow to submit to their brethren.

[Following an event where a church Session reprimanded a pastor, recommended coaching, and recommended a week of time off from preaching and pastoring for reflection Presbytery incorrectly instructed the Session of [church name omitted] Church that they “may not impose discipline of any sort upon a TE.” *BCO 27-1* makes clear that the term “discipline” has two senses. *BCO 27-5* demonstrates that discipline includes steps prior to judicial process such as admonishment and instruction in the Word. *BCO 21-5* requires a vow for teaching elders to submit to their brethren in the Lord. Together these requirements illustrate that while Sessions may not enter formal process or issue formal censures on Teaching Elders, it is incorrect to say that they may not impose discipline of any sort on teaching elders. Ruling elders may instruct a teaching elder in the Word, admonish him, and call witnesses, but they may not proceed into formal judicial process (*BCO 27-5*). Sessions are charged with maintaining the spiritual discipling of the church (*BCO 12-5*) and thus have some authority over the work of pastors as their employers. They may direct a teaching elder to pursue training or to devote a week to additional study. Previous communication with the PCA Stated Clerk’s office supports this interpretation Roy Taylor, 4/17/2019 email: “Pastors, associate pastors, and assistant pastors are civil employees of the church they serve. So, for example, if a minister spends more time on his hobby than time on his job, the Session may require him to devote himself to his pastoral work more. If it gets to the point that the Session believes that the minister is violating his ordination vow to be faithful and diligent in the exercise of his duties (*BCO 21-5* q. 7), the Session may refer the matter to Presbytery for discipline. So there is an overlapping of employer-employee relationships by the Session and ecclesiastical oversight by the Presbytery regarding ministers.” Bob Hornick, 8/25/2018 email: *Must the church continue to employ the assistant pastor until Presbytery dissolves the pastoral relation? In my opinion the answer is yes. The minister’s call continues until presbytery takes action. From BCO 23-1 “. . .the minister must not physically leave the field until the presbytery or its commission empowered to handle uncontested requests for dissolution has dissolved the relationship”... Must the church provide ongoing meaningful work commensurate with the office of assistant pastor until Presbytery dissolves the pastoral relation? In my opinion, the Session has the authority to alter his duties or place the*

assistant pastor on administrative leave until presbytery takes action on the request.]

Response: We agree that we erred when we made the statement, “the Session may not impose discipline of any sort upon a teaching elder.” We should have written “the Session may not impose formal discipline upon a teaching elder.” When the review committee reviewed the minutes of the [church name omitted] Session, it determined that the Session did indeed impose formal censure upon TE [name omitted] in the form of an admonition. And it was this act that the Presbytery took exception to. We will re-issue an instruction to the Session of [church name omitted] Church in light of the RPR exception.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jun 4, 2021 (BCO 19-1) – Presbytery permits a church’s pulpit to be regularly filled by an unlicensed minister from another denomination.

Response: We agree; we failed to uphold this particular mandate. We will assign a pastoral committee to investigate the nature of the relationship between [church name omitted] Church, [name omitted], and the Presbytery

Rationale: Presbytery has not yet demonstrated that it has remedied this situation.

16. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina Presbytery:** 55-0-0

a. Be approved without exception: **Mar 26, 2022; Jul 16, 2022; Oct 15, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **Jan 22, 2022; Apr 23, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

1. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022 (WCF 29-4; BCO 58-3, 4)** – Error to conclude that celebration of Lord’s Supper by the Session of [church name omitted] Church without congregation present was not an exception of substance.

d. That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Apr 17, 2021 (BCO 13-9.b, 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: The Presbytery agrees that we failed to record the review status for [church name omitted] Church (Mission). A notation will be added to the April 17, 2021 Minutes that reads: “There were no minutes received from [church name omitted] for 2020. The Provisional Session for [church name

omitted] Church was not established until October 17, 2020 and it did not meet until 2021, so there were no minutes for 2020.”

17. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery: 54-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **Apr 26, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
 2. **Exception: February 12, 2022** (*BCO* 19-1) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
 3. **Exception: February 12, 2022 [p. 3-4]** (*BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.
 4. **Exception: September 10, 2022 [p.40]** (*RONR* 9-34) – Presbytery conducted business via email, which does not constitute a deliberative body.
 5. **Exception: November 15, 2022 [p.75]** (*RONR* 9-34) – Presbytery approved a change in standing rules to allow for “non-controversial” business to be done via email, which does not constitute a deliberative body.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 13, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not listed.

Response: All the requirements for licensure, including the preaching of licensure sermon were completed. The minutes of the Feb 13, 2021 will be amended to specifically state this, and care will be taken in future minutes to ensure that they fully reflect the actions of Presbytery regarding exams

Exception: Apr 20, 2021; Sep 11, 2021; Nov 16, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination (no record of individual items or that his knowledge as well as views were examined).

Response: All the requirements for the transfer exams cited were met. The minutes of the Apr 20, 2021 and Nov 16, 2021 will be amended to specifically state this, and care will be taken in future minutes to ensure that they fully reflect the actions of Presbytery regarding exams.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Sep 11, 2021; Nov 16, 2021 (*RONR* 9:34) – Motion approved at assembly lacking opportunity for simultaneous aural communication (minimum requirement for a deliberative meeting, not met by email).

Response: We agree that business requiring deliberation should not be conducted via email. There are however noncontroversial matters that arise which require no discussion. When such matters arise and require timely action by the Presbytery, it has been our practice to attempt a vote by email. Presbyters are informed that a single “no” vote or a request for discussion will nullify the process and demand a face to face meeting. Since there is no provision for this practice in *RONR*, we will amend our Standing Rules to formally adopt this practice for our presbytery.

Rationale: Every motion by its nature requires a deliberative meeting, which an email vote does not permit. The Presbytery continued the practice of e-mail voting in 2022 and made changes to their Standing Rules to permit email voting. This cannot correct the error of not allowing a deliberative meeting.

18. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery: 55-0-0

a. Be approved without exception: **Aug 9, 2021 ES; Nov 9, 2021 ES; Aug 9, 2022 ES; Nov 15, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **May 10, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Session [Mentioned in 2/8/22, but nothing noted that it was completed.]
2. **Exception: Feb 8, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4.a.1; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.
3. **Exception: Mar 31, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order (10-day notice)
3. **Exception: Mar 31, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
5. **Exception: Aug 9, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

d. **That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General 2019 (*BCO* 13-9.b) – Session minutes not reviewed by Presbytery (committee only).

Response [2022]: The presbytery agrees with this exception. While the minutes were reviewed by the committee as required in *BCO* 13-9.b, those

actions were not reported to and approved by the presbytery. The presbytery will correct this action in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to approve its review of Session records and report its action to the Assembly.

Response [2023]: The presbytery agrees with this exception. At the 176th Stated Meeting (Feb 14, 2023), presbytery approved the Administrative Committee of Evangel Presbytery's review of presbytery records for 2019.

Exception: General 2020 (BCO 13-9.b) – Minutes of church session not reviewed by Presbytery (committee only).

Response [2022]: The presbytery agrees with this exception. While the minutes were reviewed by the committee as required in *BCO* 13-9.b, those actions were not reported to and approved by the presbytery. The presbytery will correct this action in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to approve its review of Session records and report its action to the Assembly.

Response [2023]: The presbytery agrees with this exception. At the 176th Stated Meeting (Feb 14, 2023), presbytery approved the Administrative Committee of Evangel Presbytery's review of presbytery records for 2020

Exception: Aug 10, 2021; Nov 9, 2021 (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.7) – Minutes of executive session not included.

Response: The presbytery agrees with this exception. Minutes of executive session will be included in submission of 2022 presbytery records to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly

Exception: Nov 9, 2021 (BCO 9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of session records.

Response: The presbytery agrees with this exception. The motion was approved but the minutes did not reflect that approval. The minutes have been amended to accurately reflect presbytery's actions

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Sep 14, 2021 (BCO 13-12) – Minutes of called meeting not submitted (see Nov 9, 2021 [2.1.c.ii]).

Response: The presbytery agrees with this exception. We approved the minutes of the Sept 14, 2021 called meeting at our November 2021 stated meeting but neglected to submit those minutes to RPR.

Rationale: Minutes were not submitted and need to be submitted for review (Sep 14, 2021).

19. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery:

53-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **Feb 5, 2022; Mar 10, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General 2022; Apr 23, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: Sep 22, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1, 15-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – No record that congregation/session concurred with the dissolution of the pastoral relationship.
- d. **That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Sep 23, 2021 (*BCO* 19-1) – Candidate “regularly fills pulpits in Fellowship Presbytery” while not being licensed.

Response: Fellowship Presbytery acknowledges that its Stated Meeting Minutes of September 23, 2021 recorded that “[candidate] ... regularly fills pulpits in Fellowship Presbytery.” It is the practice of some of the churches of presbytery to invite presbytery’s ministerial candidates and interns to fill their pulpits when their own pastors are on vacation or need to be absent. The candidate was, from time to time, being invited to serve in such a capacity. Presbytery recognizes that *BCO* 19-1 requires that anyone preaching “regularly” must be licensed by presbytery but does not consider that this candidate’s occasional service as pulpit supply was so frequent as to require licensure. Presbytery regrets its use of the term “regularly” and has amended its September 23, 2021 Minutes to say “occasionally.”

20. That the Minutes of **Georgia Foothills** Presbytery: *54-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General 2022; Jan 22, 2022; Sep 20, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record of annual reports of TEs laboring out of bounds.
 - 2. **Exception: Jan 22, 2022** (*BCO* 21) – No record of appointment of commission to install (which later reported).
 - 3. **Exception: Jan 22, 2022; Apr 19, 2022** (*BCO* 5-2.c; 13-10) – No record of transferal or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church.
 - 4. **Exception: Jun 10, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes, nor a record of 10-day notice.

5. **Exception: Jun 10, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged according to prescribed categories [Some language is present; some is missing].
6. **Exception: Sep 20, 2022** (*Preliminary Principle* 6) – No record that members of provisional session were approved by the congregation.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Apr 20, 2021; Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions. [Less than half reviewed or noted].

Response: The Clerk and the Chair of the Review of Sessional Records Committee have exhorted our churches to bring their minutes for review. I believe we have done some catch up but several of our churches are behind in getting the minutes to the Committee.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church; no record of 60-day notice to the local church.

Response: The Clerk failed to record this information. The Chair of the Church Planting Committee (the Committee providing oversight to this mission) did confirm that the Committee followed *BCO* 13-10 when handling the dissolution of this mission.

Exception: General – No record that Presbytery's responses to the 49th GA were approved by the Presbytery.

Response: The clerk failed to include our responses in the minutes. The clerk will endeavor to do this moving forward.

Exception: General 2019 (*RAO* 16-10a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA.

Response: The clerk sent the Response to Exceptions to the 48th General Assembly as an email to the Stated Clerk's office but failed to include the Response to Exceptions in the complete minutes sent to RPR. Here was the response: *The clerk takes responsibility for this mistake. Given that the only "Response to Exceptions" in 2019 was a clerical error, I didn't bring it before the Presbytery. The clerk will endeavor to follow RAO 16-10a*

Exception: Jan 26, 2019; Sep 17, 2019 (*BCO* 13-11, 14-6.c, 40-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.7) – Minutes of executive session not included.

Response: The clerk sent the Response to Exceptions to the 48th General Assembly as an email to the Stated Clerk's office but failed to include the Response to Exceptions in the complete minutes sent to RPR. Here was the

response: *In both situations, the clerk failed to execute the appropriate process associated for taking minutes in Executive Session. The clerk made the evaluation that since the actions taken during the executive session were reported in the regular minutes, then minutes of the executive session were not needed. The clerk has since realized this error and is generating minutes for all executive sessions.*

Exception: General 2020 (BCO 13-9b) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: The clerk sent the Response to Exceptions to the 48th General Assembly as an email to the Stated Clerk’s office but failed to include the Response to Exceptions in the complete minutes sent to RPR. Here was the response: *The clerk apologizes for not communicating the events of 2020 that caused us to not be able to review the session records. Our Spring Meeting of 2020 was cancelled due to Covid recommendations at the time for large gatherings in the state of Georgia. Session records for 2019 and 2020 were reviewed in 2021 and that is communicated in our minutes.*

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (BCO 25-11) – No record of congregational vote to withdraw from the PCA.

Response: The clerk sent the Response to Exceptions to the 48th General Assembly as an email to the Stated Clerk’s office but failed to include the Response to Exceptions in the complete minutes sent to RPR. Here was the response: *The clerk received a letter from the Stated Clerk of the Church and it was placed it into the September 15, 2020 minutes [p. 13] where the stated clerk said: “the congregation of [church name omitted] Church voted unanimously to withdraw affiliation with the PCA”*

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jun 11, 2019; Sep 17, 2019 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.

Response: The clerk sent the Response to Exceptions to the 48th General Assembly as an email to the Stated Clerk’s office but failed to include the Response to Exceptions in the complete minutes sent to RPR. Here was the response: *The clerk acknowledges his mistake and will record the Presbytery’s evaluation of the difference using the exact language of RAO 16-3.*

Rationale: Still no record of presbytery’s evaluation being made, or being recorded in minutes.

21. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery:

59-0-0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 10, 2022; Jun 13, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Jan 11, 2022; Sep 13, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:

1. **Exception: Jan 11, 2023** (*BCO* 21-6) – In ordination/installation of assistant pastor, vows propounded to congregation instead of to session.
2. **Exception: Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 21-1) – No record that congregation concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

d. No response to previous assemblies required.

e. That the 50th General Assembly:

Find that the March 10, 2023 letter from TE [name omitted] et al. (referred to CRPR on decision of the SJC, Case No. 2023-03) is not a “credible report” of an “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5).

Rationale: The 40-5 letter from the Session of [church name omitted], is premature. The letter concerns ongoing judicial cases being tried by that Session. The presbytery has also appointed both a committee and a commission to address issues involving this church. The Session takes issue with actions of the Presbytery commission. The underlying issues are complex, but they need not overly concern us at this point. Simply put, the Session’s 40-5 letter is premature because other avenues of redress remain available. The presbytery as a whole can address its commission’s actions, if it so chooses. No such pathway has been pursued by the [church name omitted] Session. Furthermore, the commission’s minutes will be submitted to CRPR for review, at which point the General Assembly will have an opportunity to address the commission’s actions via CRPR. It is also possible for future appeals and/or complaints to be filed regarding the currently underway judicial process, if the Session or its members believe that justice is not served. For these reasons, the [church name omitted] Session’s 40-5 letter is premature, and the GA should not cite Grace Presbytery to appear before the SJC.

22. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery: *53-0-1*

- a. Be approved without exception: **Jan 8, 2022; Jun 4, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Apr 30, 2022; Sep 15-16, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: May 1, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception, corrects its records, and will strive to more carefully document these exams in the future. Note: the candidate did receive the full transfer examination which was sustained in its entirety.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Session.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will strive to sufficiently review and record yearly the records from every church Session within its bounds moving forward.

23. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery: *50-0-0*

- a. Be approved without exception: **Mar 1, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General 2022; Feb 7-8, 2022; Mar 15, 2022; May 10, 2022; Oct 11, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – No reports of commissions, including commissions to install.
 2. **Exception: Feb. 7, 2022; May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 18-7; 46-6) – TEs and a candidate are received from other PCA presbyteries but no evidence of action of other Presbytery.
 3. **Exception: Feb. 7, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of endorsement by candidate’s Session nor of six-months membership for candidate.
 4. **Exception: Feb. 7, 2022; March 1, 2022; March 15, 2022** (*BCO* 32-3, 4, 5) – No evidence of an indictment, no copy of a citation to the man being charged, and no verification that the indictment and citation were delivered to the individual.
 5. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7; 13-2; 13-5; 20-1; 21-1) – Presbytery accedes to a request from another PCA Presbytery that a TE member of the other Presbytery be allowed to labor in the bounds of Gulf Coast Presbytery in a non-PCA work. There is nothing in the minutes about why this arrangement is necessary. No record that the Presbytery is assured that the TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our

Church. No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.

6. **Exception: May 10, 2022; Oct. 11, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1; 46-6) – The minutes record that a man has been transferred to another Presbytery. No record that congregation concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations, that Presbytery dissolved the pastoral relation, nor that Presbytery voted to release the TE to a different Presbytery.
7. **Exception: Oct. 11, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – The minutes report that a pastoral relationship is dissolved. There is no evidence that either a commission or the Presbytery voted on this, nor that Presbytery heard from the Session the man was serving.
8. **Exception: Oct. 11, 2022** (*BCO* 13-2) – No evidence of annual reports for TEs without call.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 9, 2021 (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church.

Response: Gulf Coast Presbytery acknowledges with regret our failure to ensure a record of formal dismissal and transfer of the members of [church name omitted] Church. Upon review, over an extended period of time the Sessions of nearby PCA congregations have shepherded willing members into other congregations

Exception: May 11, 2021 (*BCO* 13-11) – Presbytery recorded the particularization of a church while the previous meeting’s minutes indicate the motions to particularize were not approved. (Feb 9, 2021 [p. 5, 21-10, Items A, B, and C] – No record items A, B, and C were approved by the Presbytery. “Not approved today” suggests that these motions did not carry.)

Response: Gulf Coast Presbytery Response to Exception Noted Regarding Particularization of [church name omitted] Church in Minutes of May 11, 2021, and Feb 9, 2021.

We regret the ambiguity of the “not approved today” language in the February 9, 2021 minutes. A better wording would have been “approved pending the anticipated decently and in order congregational vote of [church name omitted]”. Note that on the same page (p.5) of the February 9, 2021, minutes, the Executive Committee was appointed to serve as a commission to act on the pending actions of the [church name omitted] congregation.

The [church name omitted] congregation did meet and vote on February 21, 2021. The particularization service was conducted on February 28, 2021, with a representative of Gulf Coast Presbytery serving as the Moderator. We regret that these intervening actions were not detailed in the May 11, 2021, minutes.

Exception: Jun 22, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Business transacted other than that named in the notice of call meeting (minutes of a commission found in order and printed in the minutes).

Response: Gulf Coast Presbytery acknowledges an exception of substance in its minutes of June 22, 2021, regarding its failure to state the purpose of said called meeting. The presbytery regrets this error of omission and determines going forward to be more circumspect in this regard,

Exception: Oct 12, 2021 (*BCO* 18-3) – All specific requirements of a candidate exam not recorded (no mention of examination on experiential religion or call).

Response: We regret not being more detailed in the recording of the examination of Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted], both of which were examined according to (*BCO*)18-3 regarding their motives for seeking a call and experiential religion.

Note: the minutes from Oct 12, 2021, reads: “That Gulf Coast Presbytery examine [name omitted] and [name omitted] according to *BCO* 18-3 to come under care of Gulf Coast Presbytery as candidates of the gospel ministry. Both were examined and approved.”

24. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery: *51-0-0*
- a. Be approved without exception: **Apr 26, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General 2022; Jan 18, 2022; Oct 18, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-4) No record of annual reports received from TEs doing work needful to the Church.
 2. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.
 3. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-2) – No record of annual reports received from TEs without call.
 4. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
 5. **Exception: Jan 18, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

6. **Exception: Jan 18, 2022** (BCO 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate.
7. **Exception: Jan 18, 2022** (BCO 22-4) – No record of request from congregation to a change of call from assistant pastor to associate pastor.
8. **Exception: Oct 18, 2022** (BCO 23-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church sessions.

Response: Gulfstream Presbytery regrets its incomplete record of review of records and church sessions. The Administrative Committee has tried to gather these records, but some churches in our presbytery have failed to submit their records. We will continue to pursue them

Exception: General (BCO 13-9b; 40-3) – Results of review of records of church sessions not stated.

Response: Gulfstream Presbytery regrets its incomplete record of review of records and church sessions and results. The Administrative Committee has tried to gather these records, but some churches in our presbytery have failed to submit their records. We will continue to pursue them.

Exception: Standing Rules 6-8; 6-5 (BCO 15-2, RAO 16-3.e.4) – Power of commission not constitutionally prescribed for Credentials Committee to allow TEs to move onto field prior to presbytery approval. Quorum of commission must be 2 more than half membership AND at least 2 TEs and 2 REs. Criteria not met by rules for committee and so cannot act with power of commission.

Response: BCO 15-2 notes the requirements of a commission “shall consist of at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders, and the quorum shall be one more than half its membership unless otherwise determined by the Presbytery.

By-law 6-5 is Gulfstream Presbytery of determining otherwise the quorum and power of commission for its Credentials Committee

BCO 15-2 also lists some matters that are among those which may be properly executed, but it does not seem to restrict the power of commission to those matters only.

Exception: Apr 20, 2021 (BCO 21-4.f) – Presbytery did not require the candidate to state specific instances in which he may differ from the

Westminster Confession and Catechisms. (Unclear how recreations are permitted if “men...are taken up, the whole time, in the public and private exercises of his worship, and in the duties of necessity and mercy.”

Exception should be taken to *WLC* 117 and 119 *WSC* 60 and 61 as well.)

Response: Presbytery did ask the candidate to share how he may differ from the Westminster Confession and Catechisms, as we do with all candidates. The minutes show the candidate’s response.

Presbyters asked questions about specific instances in which his exception may apply, as is our custom. Having read his response and heard his explanations, the court deemed his exception more than semantic, but not out of accord.

Exception: Apr 20, 2021 (*BCO* 24-6; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Presbytery approves candidate exception whose stated difference with *WCF* 24.3. appears to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to our system” or “stik[ing] at the vitals of religion” by stating that “In regard to the Biblical prohibitions on marriage, I believe the standards go too far in forbidding marriage to ‘Papists’.” More specificity is needed from the candidate regarding the future practice of the potential spouse, the raising of children, and family worship.

Response: Presbyters asked questions about specific instances in which his exception may apply, as is our custom. In this specific instance, the candidate defined papists as “anyone belonging, even nominally, to a Roman Catholic church.”

Having read his response and heard his explanations, the court deemed his exception more than semantic, but not out of accord

Exception: Oct 19, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that congregation concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

Response: TE [name omitted] was an assistant pastor to a mission church, [church name omitted] in PSL. Thus, his dissolution was approved by the governing session of [church name omitted]

Exception: Oct 19, 2021 (*BCO* 23-3) – No provision for elder emeritus in case of TE. Only “pastor emeritus” for TE (*BCO* 23-3) or “elder emeritus” for RE (*BCO* 24-10).

Response: Gulfstream Presbytery acknowledges the semantic error and has amended its minutes to designate TE [name omitted] as Pastor Emeritus.

Exception: General 2020: (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of church session.

Response [2022]: Gulfstream agrees that there was no review of church session records during 2020. Sadly, some important activities were not achieved in the midst of the pandemic. Gulfstream has begun to catch up on

the review of minutes. We acknowledge that CRPR will want to see progress in this activity before this exception is cleared, however, we do request your patience as we move forward

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to correct the inadequacy in their minutes and submit for review.

Response [2023]: Gulfstream agrees that there was no review of church session records. We are endeavoring to correct this.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO* 34-10, 38-2) – No record of 2/3 vote and requires two stated meetings.

Response: [name omitted] was notified and given a written letter according to *BCO* 34-10 and this was noted in previous minutes.

Rationale: No mention of whether a 2/3 vote was recorded at the previous meeting. Review of the October 20, 2020 meeting minutes (previous stated meeting) does in fact record there was a motion passed, however there is no record there of a 2/3 vote.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO* 34-10, 38-1, 38-3.b) – The court did not make full record of the matter and did not notify the offender of its action.

Response: TE [name omitted] was given an opportunity to “be heard in his own defense,” but chose not to do so and even made an effort to note to the court that he does not object in any way.

Rationale: Presbytery should have treated this as a case without process (*BCO* 38-1, 38-3.b) and does not indicate whether the church the TE transferred to maintains Word and Sacrament in fundamental unity.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2.d, 21-4.c.(4)) – Candidate is required to preach a sermon before the Presbytery or committee thereof, upon ¾ vote.

Response: This motion does not negate the *BCO* requirement of a candidate to preach a sermon before the presbytery or a committee of the presbytery. This motion ensures the presbytery hears and reads a sermon prior to the meeting.

Rationale: Distributing recordings of a candidate’s sermon prior to the meeting of presbytery in order to evaluate it contradicts the *BCO* requirement to preach a sermon in the presence of the presbytery or a committee thereof. [The motion, as worded “to evaluate the sermon of candidates before the presbytery” implies the sermons will only be evaluated based on the recordings. If it were worded along the lines of “Motion to *help* evaluate the sermon of candidates *before being presented before the presbytery...*” that would seem to not contradict the *BCO* requirement.

BCO 19-2.d “Provide his written sermon on an assigned passage of Scripture embodying both explanation and application, and present orally his sermon or exhortation before Presbytery or before a committee of Presbytery.”

BCO 21-4.c.4 “He shall further be required to preach a sermon before the Presbytery or committee thereof, upon three-fourths (3/4) vote.”

BCO 21-4.c “No Presbytery shall omit any of these parts of trial for ordination except in extraordinary cases, and then only with three-fourths (3/4) approval of Presbytery.”

Minutes text was: “Motion to evaluate the sermon of candidates before the presbytery by distributing a written manuscript along with an audio and/or video recording of the whole sermon to the presbytery (*BCO 19-2-d; 21-4-c-(4)*). APPROVED”]

Exception: Oct 19, 2021 (*BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5*) – Unclear record of ordination exam.

Response: Gulfstream Presbytery regrets this omission from its records. The candidate did complete a written exam, which was disseminated to the presbytery for review, as well as an oral examination of all areas noted in *BCO 21-4*. The minutes have been amended accordingly.

Rationale: Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO 21-4*).

Exception: Oct 19, 2021 (*BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5*) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: Gulfstream Presbytery regrets this omission from its records. The candidate did complete an ordination exam that covered all areas noted in *BCO 21-4*. The minutes have been amended accordingly.

Rationale: Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO 21-4*).

Exception: Oct 19, 2021 (*BCO 21-4*) – Use of extraordinary clause for ordination candidate not explained.

Response: Gulfstream Presbytery regrets this omission from its records. Presbytery noted this irregularity and discussed the reason for it, but it was not noted in the minutes. The minutes have been amended accordingly.

Rationale: Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4).

Exception: Jan 21, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements for ordination exam not recorded; seminary degree, thesis paper/ examination on knowledge of Greek and Hebrew; did not preach a sermon.

Response [2022]: Gulfstream regrets the inadequacy of its minutes. In preparing its minutes, Gulfstream has always relied upon *Form 039-Checklist for Ordination*, as found in the Clerks Handbook. The specific omissions named in this exception have always been examined as part of the preliminary checklist, and may not have been included in the minutes. Nor have some other elements of the preliminary checklist. Gulfstream will endeavor to include these details in future minutes.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to correct the inadequacy in their minutes and submit for review.

Response [2023]: Gulfstream has amended its minutes accordingly.

Rationale [2023]: Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4).

Exception: Oct 20, 2020 (*BCO* 19-2.d) – Licensure exam with no mention of written sermon.

Response [2022]: Gulfstream regrets the inadequacy of its minutes. Gulfstream will endeavor to include this detail in future minutes.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to correct the inadequacy in their minutes and submit for review.

Response [2023]: Gulfstream has amended its minutes accordingly.

Rationale [2023]: Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for

ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4).

Exception: Oct 15, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4.c.2-3) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination. No record of thesis, no record of exegetical paper.

Response [2022]: Gulfstream regrets the inadequacy of its minutes. In preparing its minutes, Gulfstream has always relied upon *Form 041-Checklist for Reception of Minister From Another Denomination*, as found in the Clerks Handbook. The two specific omissions have not previously been itemized on the checklist form. Gulfstream will endeavor to include these details in future minutes.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to correct the inadequacy in their minutes and submit for review.

Response [2023]: Gulfstream has amended its minutes accordingly.

Rationale [2023]: Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4).

25. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery: 51-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **Mar 26, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Apr 22-23, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Apr 22-23, 2022; Nov 4-5, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidates.
 2. **Exception: Nov 4-5, 2022** (*BCO* 18-7) – Insufficient reason given for removing candidate from the roll.
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

26. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery: 50-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **Sep 10, 2022; Nov 19, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **May 10, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 4, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 30, 2021; May 11, 2021 (BCO 25-11) – Record unclear as to when congregation withdrew from the PCA and whether 30-day notice was given.

Response: [church name omitted] Church withdrew from the Heritage Presbytery, and PCA, at their Congregational Meeting on March 31, 2019 and notified us in a letter dated June 18, 2019. In all of the communications from [church name omitted] Church, we were not informed whether the 30-day notice was given by the [church name omitted] Session. I reached out Rev. [name omitted] at [church name omitted] Church, for documentation by email on 11/4/22, and followed up by text on 11/8/22. In a phone conversation he said the congregation had a two-week notice in his recollection. He said he would research and get back to me. As of the Heritage Presbytery 131st Stated Meeting on 1/28/23 and the acceptance of this response, [name omitted] has not responded again to our requests. [church name omitted] Church withdrew from the Heritage Presbytery, and PCA, at their Congregational Meeting on March 14, 2021. The current pastor at [church name omitted] Church reported that the announcement for the March 15, 2021 Congregational Meeting was provided to the congregation more than 30 days prior to the meeting. Below is the documentation the he sent to verify this timeline was met.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: May 11, 2021 (BCO 38-3) – No determination of a judgment by presbytery as to the withdrawal of a minister from the PCA to another body.

Response: The Heritage Presbytery moved/seconded and approved the motion [p.1] to accept the resignation of then TE [name omitted], at the May 11, 2021 (124th Stated Meeting). This action was predicated on the email we received from the TE documented on page 18 of the approved Minutes from the May 11, 2021, 124th Stated Meeting, resigning from the Heritage Presbytery and the PCA.

This report was approved at the 131st Heritage Presbytery Meeting on January 28, 2023.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to judge the matter under *BCO* 38-2 or the appropriate section of *BCO* 38-3.

27. That the Minutes of **Highlands** Presbytery: 53-0-2

a. Be approved without exception: **Aug 6, 2022; Dec 15, 2022.**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: Feb 26, 2022 (BCO 21-4)** – No record of requiring a statement of differences with our Standards.
 - 2. **Exception: Feb 26, 2022 (BCO 20-1)** – No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.
 - 3. **Exception: May 3, 2022 (BCO 23-10)** – No record that the Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
 - 4. **Exception: May 3, 2022; Nov 1, 2022 (RAO 16-3.e.1)** – Reasons for chair’s ruling on a point of order not given.
- d. **That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Jan 13, 2021 (BCO 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-day notice not indicated or recorded.

Response: At its November 1, 2022, Stated Meeting, the Highlands Presbytery took the following action:

MSC: Respond to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee regarding the exception of substance from the Jan 13, 2021, minutes as follows:

The Presbytery agrees with the exception and regrets not including the notice for called meeting. The notice was properly sent on December 23, 2020, but regretfully not included in the minutes. Presbytery will be more careful in the future.

- 28. That the Minutes of **Hills and Plains** Presbytery: 53-0-0
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General 2022; Directory; May 10, 2022; Oct 1, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 12-7; 40-1)** – No evidence of review of Session records in 2022 or from outstanding sessional records from 2017 to present.
Exception: Feb 25, 2022; May 10, 2022 (BCO 19-9) – All specific requirements of internship not recorded (inward call to the ministry of the Word).
 - 2. **Exception: Mar 5, 2022; Dec 10, 2022 (BCO 13-12)** – Notice for called meeting not in order (10-day notice not recorded).

3. **Exception: Mar 5, 2022; May 10, 2022; Oct 11, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commissions not entered in Presbytery minutes.
4. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*Standing Rules*, 6-2.b; *RONR* [12th ed.] 23:6.(e); 25:10) – Rule protecting fundamental rights of absentees suspended (requirement of notice for amendment to standing rules).
5. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2; 18-3) – All specific requirements of coming under care not recorded (six-months membership; experiential religion and motives for seeking the ministry).
6. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of examinations of TEs transferring into Presbytery (views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government).
7. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 21-1) – Unclear whether call had been finalized (“pending changes”) when approved by Presbytery.
8. **Exception: Oct 11, 2022** (*BCO* 15-2) – Membership and scope of authority for commission not recorded.
9. **Exception: Oct 11, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded (inward call to preach the gospel).
10. **Exception: Dec 10, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Business conducted that exceeded the scope of notice (appointment of temporary Session commission).
11. **Exception: Dec 10, 2022** (Preliminary Principle 6) – Temporary Session appointed over a congregation without record of consent of congregation.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Oct 1, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4.f) No record that candidate for transfer from another denomination was required to state his differences with the Westminster Standards in his own words.

Response: The presbytery respectfully disagrees. There was no candidate transferring denominations on Oct 1, 2019, and every candidate who was transferring PCA presbyteries had their exceptions recorded in their own words in the minutes and approved. In one instance a candidate’s stated difference was lacking quotation marks, an error on the part of the stated clerk, so it is possible RPR did not recognize that as Mr. [name omitted]’s own words.

Exception: Mar 26, 2019 (*BCO* 15-3; 31-2; 32-2, 3) – The Presbytery received a report from the Judicial Commission that had been formed to “investigate” a matter per *BCO* 31-2. There was, at the point this commission was formed, no “judicial case” per *BCO* 15-3 for it to adjudicate (i.e., no charges had been laid, no prosecutor has been appointed, etc.).

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges that the minutes where these charges were laid, etc. have been lost. This is a grave oversight that is irremediable. However, there is a thorough email and other paper trail that shows charges were made, prosecutors appointed, and the case was handled decently and in order. The presbytery vows to never let such a grave oversight occur again.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to record in their minutes the specific matters of the judicial procedure such as the charges that were filed, who the prosecutor was, what the outcome was. (See *RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: As noted above, Charges were brought by the Pastoral Care committee of Hills and Plains Presbytery on behalf of the session of [church name omitted] Church and a *BCO* 15-3 commission was formed to adjudicate the case.

The charges had been made by the staff and a deacon of [church name omitted] Church originally, and the commission formed then assigned prosecutors as indicated in the executive session minutes and commission report, however the accused, TE [name omitted], confessed guilt before a trial ever ensued, also contained within the report.

Exception: Feb 13, 2021; May 4, 2021; Oct 12, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response:

Meeting Dates: Feb 13, 2021 - The missing minutes of the commission are attached.

Meeting Dates: May 4, 2021 - The missing minutes of the commission are attached.

Meeting Dates: Oct 12, 2021 - The missing minutes of the commission are attached.

Exception: Feb 13, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded for honorably retired TE.

Response: On February 13, 2021 TE [name omitted] was received as a minister honorably retired (*BCO* 13-5) after being examined on Christian experience, and also touching their views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government. (*BCO* 13-6)

Exception: Oct 12, 2021 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational concurrence in the dissolution of pastoral relationship.

Response: The stated clerk received a request of the congregation of [church name omitted] (including the minutes of the congregational vote) to dissolve the pastoral relations between [church name omitted] and TE [name omitted] on August 29, 2021 by email.

Exception: Oct 12, 2021 (BCO 21-2; 18-2) – No approval of completed internship for ordination candidate.

Response: Mr. [name omitted]’s internship was approved by the presbytery for ordination. (BCO 21-2; 18-2)

Please see the additional PDF attachments that are mentioned.

Exception: Feb 9, 2019 (BCO 13-6; 21-4.c.1) – No record of all of the parts of examination having been conducted for a man transferring in from another denomination.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and the record will be amended.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (RONR, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: At the presbytery meeting of Feb 9, 2019, TE [name omitted] was examined in the areas of:

- (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
- (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (c) Bible content,
- (d) theology,
- (e) the Sacraments,
- (f) Church history,
- (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.(BCO 21-4.c.1) and the examination was sustained for transfer into the presbytery from the ARP (BCO 13-6).

Exception: Feb 9, 2019; Oct 1, 2019 (BCO 13-6; 21-4.f) – No record that candidate for transfer from another denomination was required to state his differences with the *Westminster Standards* in his own words.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and the record will be amended.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: At the presbytery meeting of Feb 9, 2019, in order to transfer from the ARP (*BCO* 13-6) TE [name omitted] was required to state his stated differences with the Westminster Standards in his own words, as follows (*BCO* 21-4.f):

“I hold to a “continental” view, holding that certain forms of recreations are permissible. I stated that Isaiah 58:13, “doing your pleasure on my holy day” is referring to business dealings – that is seeking business profit on the Sabbath.”

The court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4).

Exception: Feb 9, 2019 (*BCO* 19-2) – No record of all of the parts of a licensure exam having been conducted.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and the record will be amended.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15).

Response [2023]: On February 9, 2019, [name omitted] was examined in all areas required for licensure in *BCO* 19-2, and the examinations were sustained for the following:

- a. Give a statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel in written form and/or orally before the Presbytery (at the discretion of the Presbytery):
- b. Be tested with a written and/or oral examination by the Presbytery (at the discretion of the Presbytery) for his:
 1. basic knowledge of Biblical doctrine as outlined in the Confession of Faith and Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Presbyterian Church in America.
 2. practical knowledge of Bible content.
 3. basic knowledge of the government of the Presbyterian Church in America as defined in The Book of Church Order.

Exception: Feb 9, 2019; May 4, 2019; Oct 1, 2019 (BCO 19-2.f) –

Candidate for licensure’s stated differences not recorded in his own words.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and the record will be amended.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (RONR, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Feb 9, 2019 (TE [name omitted]) (BCO 19-2.f) TE [name omitted] did state his differences with the Westminster Standards as follows: “WCF 4.1 – “space of six days”: I suppose this may not be a difference, but as noted above, I understand “the space of six days” to be a general framework, which is an acceptable view according to the PCA’s Creation Study Committee.

WCF 21.8 – Sabbath requires public and private worship “the whole time”: Perhaps it depends upon how one defines worship. If worship is all our lives (as Paul indicates in Rom 12.1-2), then I am fine with the language. But if something more explicit and specific is in mind, then I take an exception. I believe rest (which can occur in a number of ways: nap, playing Uno, or ball) can be a legitimate way of honoring God on the Sabbath (who rested on the seventh day).

WLC 109 – No representation of any person of the Trinity. I believe that no representation of the Trinity should be worshipped, however, it seems that the New Testament (1 John 1.1ff, eg) actually invites us to represent Jesus (at least in our minds) for teaching purposes or non-worship purposes.”

The court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (BCO 21-4).

May 4, 2019 (TE [name omitted]) (BCO 19-2.f) TE [name omitted] did state his differences with the Westminster Standards as follows:

“WCF 21.8, WLC 117, 119, WSC 61, 62 the language of rest all the day, from works and recreation go beyond the guidelines given in scripture in Exodus 20:8-11 and Deuteronomy 5:12-15 celebrated in our day on the Lord’s day should be a combination of worship, rest, and mercy. It should be noted that in taking this view I still hold a high view of Sabbath marked by preparation, worship, rest and mercy. My objection to excluding recreation from the Sabbath I view from scripture does not take away from the other important function of the sabbath day. The sabbath recreation I am in favor of should be limited, simple in form (example pickup games) and avoid interference with corporate worship. Club and organized sports should still

be avoided but a simple pick up game or shooting some hoops does not in my view dishonor the sabbath.

WLC 109 According to the second commandment it is a sin to make any representation of God, or of any of the three persons, either inwardly in our mind, or outwardly in any kind of image or likeness of any creature whatsoever. I believe the second commandment Ex 20:4 forbids the making of idols or images to which we would bow down and worship. The Scriptures speak of the form of Jesus e.g. Isaiah 53 which is why I believe that the Catechism goes beyond the prohibitions of Scripture on this point.”

The court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4). Oct 1, 2019 (*BCO* 19-2.f) The presbytery respectfully disagrees. There were several candidates that day, and all of their exceptions were recorded in their own words in the minutes, though in a couple of cases the Stated Clerk failed to apply quotation marks clearly demarcating this.

Exception: Feb 9, 2019 (*BCO* 15-3; 31-2) – Presbytery formed a commission (which it calls a ‘Council’) to conduct a 31-2 investigation (referencing both 31-2 and 15-3) of a TE regarding whom the minutes state that a committee of Presbytery has met with “many parties” and “believe there is a ‘strong presumption of guilt.’” This is in contradiction to both 15-3 (which establishes a judicial commission to adjudicate a trial) and 31-2 (the purpose of which is to determine if there is a strong presumption of guilt).

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges that this was not recorded correctly and will amend the minutes to rightly reflect the actions taken.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: On Feb 9, 2019, a *BCO* 15-3 commission was formed to try a case against TE [name omitted] that was requested by the pastoral care committee of Hills and Plains Presbytery on behalf of some staff and a deacon of [church name omitted] PCA who had made accusations against TE [name omitted] (*BCO* 31-2) which warranted an investigation. The staff and a deacon of [church name omitted] PCA had made accusations and brought charges against TE [name omitted], which led the PCC to request a trial and the presbytery then formed the *BCO* 15-3 commission to adjudicate the trial.

Exception: Feb 9, 2019 (*BCO* 13-11) – No record of the moderator having appointed the “Special Judicial Council”.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges to oversight in recording this, and the record will be amended.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: The moderator appointed the following to the *BCO* 15-3 commission re: [name omitted]: TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], RE [name omitted], RE [name omitted], RE [name omitted], RE [name omitted]

Exception: Mar 26, 2019 (*BCO* 13-11) – Per the purpose of the called meeting, a “full statement of the case and the judgment rendered” not attached to the Executive Session minutes.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not included and will amend.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: The judgment rendered is attached to the email that contained these responses (original response said “attached to the 2022 minutes, but that became confusing and so I made an administrative decision that it would be more prudent to attach them with this email).

Exception: Mar 26, 2019 (*BCO* 15-3; 32-15) – Presbytery approved of the judgment of its commission without there being any declaration of guilt on the part of the accused.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges that the declaration of guilt was not recorded correctly. The party did plead guilty.

Rationale [2022]: Minutes need to be amended and approved by Presbytery to reflect this declaration of guilt and resubmitted.

Response [2023]: As indicated in the missing commission report (attached to this email (originally said “attached to the 2022 minutes” for reason cited above) the accused party confessed guilt on March 7, 2019. This is recorded in the report, as noted above.

Exception: May 4, 2019 (*BCO* 19-2.a) – No record of candidate for licensure giving a statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel (written or oral).

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Mr. [name omitted] appeared before the Presbytery in person, and was examined by the Presbytery on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry. (*BCO* 18-3)

Mr. [name omitted] answered affirmatively to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?
2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

RE [name omitted] examinations were arrested and approved for licensure and ordination in the areas of:

- (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
- (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (c) Bible content,
- (d) theology,
- (e) the Sacraments,
- (f) Church history,
- (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.

Also given were his a statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel (*BCO* 19-2.a)

Mr. [name omitted]'s examinations were arrested and approved for licensure and ordination in the areas of:

- (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
- (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (c) Bible content,
- (d) theology,
- (e) the Sacraments,
- (f) Church history,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.

Also given were his a statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel (*BCO* 19-2.a)

Exception: May 4, 2019 (*BCO* 21-4.c.1) – No record of examination of a candidate for ordination in Bible content or theology.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Mr. [name omitted] was examined in the following areas:

- (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
- (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (c) Bible content,
- (d) theology,
- (e) the Sacraments,
- (f) Church history,
- (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.

The examinations were sustained and approved

Exception: May 4, 2019; Oct 1, 2019 (*BCO* 21-4.g) – No record that Presbytery appointed a day for ordination.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: May 4, 2019 (TE [name omitted]) – The moderator appointed a commission of TE [name omitted], RE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], RE [name omitted] TE [name omitted], RE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted] to proceed with the ordination and installation at [church name omitted] Church on May 19.

Oct 1, 2019 ([name omitted]) – The moderator appointed a commission of TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], REs: [name omitted], [name omitted], and [name omitted] for the ordination and installation service of [name omitted] on September 8, 2019.

Exception: Oct 1, 2019 (*BCO* 21-4.c.1) – No record of examination of a candidate for ordination in Theology, knowledge of Greek/Hebrew, or Polity.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Mr. [name omitted] was examined in the following areas:

- (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
- (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (c) Bible content,
- (d) theology,
- (e) the Sacraments,
- (f) Church history,
- (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.

The examinations were sustained and approved

Exception: Oct 1, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6) – No record of all parts of a transfer exam of a man ordained in the PCA.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: TE [name omitted] was examined for transfer from Platte Valley Presbytery on Christian experience, and also touching his views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government. (*BCO* 13-6). His examinations were sustained and approved

Exception: Feb 8, 2020; Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4.f; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: TE [name omitted] did state his differences with the Westminster Standards as follows:

“I have a stated difference with Chapter 21 Section 8 of the Westminster Confession of Faith.

Specifically, I believe that recreation is allowed on the Sabbath, rather than the whole day being taken up with the exercise of worship and the duties of necessity and mercy.

1. Colossians 2:16 – “Therefore let no one pass judgement on you in questions of food and drink, or with regard to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath.”
2. Romans 14:5 – “One person esteems one day as better than another, while another esteems all days alike. Each one should be fully convinced in his own mind. The one who observes the day, observes it in honor of the Lord. The one who eats, eats in honor of the Lord, since he gives thanks to God, while the one who abstains, abstains in honor of the Lord and gives thanks to God.””

The court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4).

Exception: Feb 8, 2020; Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 21-2; 18-2) – No approval of candidate for ordination’s completed internship.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Feb 8, 2020 – Mr. [name omitted]’s internship was approved by the presbytery for ordination. (*BCO* 21-2; 18-2)

Jun 30, 2020 – Mr. [name omitted]’s internship was approved by the presbytery for ordination. (*BCO* 21-2, 18-2)

Exception: Feb 8, 2020; Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4.g) – No record that Presbytery appointed a day for ordination and/or installation or established a commission for ordination and/or installation.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: (For [name omitted]) Feb 8, 2020 – The moderator appointed a commission of TEs [name omitted], [name omitted], and [name omitted], REs [name omitted], [name omitted], and [name omitted] to proceed with the ordination and installation at [church name omitted] on 2020.3.15 at 6 PM.

([name omitted]) Jun 30, 2020 – The moderator appointed a commission of Rev. [name omitted], Rev. [name omitted], Rev. [name omitted], Elder [name omitted], Elder [name omitted], Elder [name omitted] to proceed with the ordination and installation at [church name omitted] on August 2, 2020.

Exception: Feb 8, 2020 (*BCO* 13-11) – Individual is examined and preaches a sermon with no indication in the minutes as to what he was examined for or why his sermon was arrested and sustained. (Individual is listed as a candidate and an intern, but not as a licentiate).

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Mr. [name omitted] was examined for licensure according to *BCO* 19-2.a-b:

The examination for licensure shall be as follows:

- a. Give a statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel in written form and/or orally before the Presbytery (at the discretion of the Presbytery):
- b. Be tested with a written and/or oral examination by the Presbytery (at the discretion of the Presbytery) for his:
 1. basic knowledge of Biblical doctrine as outlined in the Confession of Faith and Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Presbyterian Church in America.

2. practical knowledge of Bible content.
3. basic knowledge of the government of the Presbyterian Church in America as defined in The Book of Church Order. (*BCO* 13-11)

Exception: Feb 8, 2020; Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 18-3) – Man is received as a candidate without being examined on experiential religion or his motives for seeking the gospel ministry.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Feb 8, 2020 – Mr. [name omitted] was examined with regards to his experiential religion and his motives for seeking the gospel ministry, and so received as a candidate under care. (*BCO* 18-3). The candidate answered in the affirmative to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?
2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

Having given testimony to his inward call to ministry, he was also received as an intern.

Jun 30, 2020 – Mr. [name omitted] was examined with regards to his experiential religion and his motives for seeking the gospel ministry, and so received as a candidate under care. (*BCO* 18-3). The candidate answered in the affirmative to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?
2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

Having given testimony to his inward call to ministry, he was also received as an intern.

Exception: Feb 8, 2020; Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 19-9) – Man is received as an intern without giving statement regarding his inward call to the ministry.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the actions taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Feb 8, 2020 – Mr. [name omitted] was examined with regards to his experiential religion and his motives for seeking the gospel ministry, and so received as a candidate under care. (*BCO* 18-3). The candidate answered in the affirmative to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?
2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

Having given testimony to his inward call to ministry, he was also received as an intern.

Jun 30, 2020 – Mr. [name omitted] was examined with regards to his experiential religion and his motives for seeking the gospel ministry, and so received as a candidate under care. (*BCO* 18-3). The candidate answered in the affirmative to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?
2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

Having given testimony to his inward call to ministry, he was also received as an intern.

Exception: Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 18-3) – Charge not given to candidate for ministry.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: A charge was given to the candidate by TE [name omitted]

Exception: Jun 30, 2020 (BCO 23-1) – Presbytery approves a new call for a TE within the same presbytery without first dissolving the previous call by following the steps in *BCO 23-1*.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded correctly and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: A request to dissolve the pastoral relations (assistant pastor) between [church name omitted] (the session) and TE [name omitted]. TE [name omitted]’s call to [church name omitted] was dissolved. The session was cited to appear and did appear. (*BCO 23-1*)

Exception: Jun 30, 2020 (BCO 21-3) – Presbytery ordains a man to the gospel ministry without a call to a specific work (the man is listed as an assistant pastor in the next meeting’s roll).

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded correctly and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: RE [name omitted] was approved for ordination and his call as associate pastor of [church name omitted] was approved. The moderator appointed a commission of Rev. [name omitted], Rev. [name omitted], Rev. [name omitted], Elder [name omitted], Elder [name omitted], Elder [name omitted] to proceed with the ordination and installation at [church name omitted] on August 2, 2020.

Exception: Jun 30, 2020 (BCO 23-1) – Presbytery dissolves the call of a TE without following the steps in *BCO 23-1*.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded correctly and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: The presbytery received a request from both TE [name omitted] and the session of [church name omitted] to dissolve the pastoral relationship between them. The session was cited to appear. The dissolution of the relationship was approved. (*BCO* 23-1)

Exception: Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 13-9.c) – TE is approved as a “planting Pastor” of a mission work without the approval of a new call to that work and without approving the specific terms of the call.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded correctly and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: TE [name omitted]’s call and terms of call was received, reviewed, and approved by the presbytery. (*BCO* 13-9.c)

Exception: Aug 4, 2020 (*BCO* 23-1) – Pastoral relation is dissolved without citing the church to appear.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: The session of [church name omitted] was cited to appear by email, and did appear. (*BCO* 23-1)

Exception: Aug 4, 2020 (*BCO* 38-3) – Presbytery transferred a TE to a denomination with whom we do not have fraternal relations without following the steps in either 38-3a or 38-3b.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded properly and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: TE [name omitted] requested to be dismissed from the presbytery in order to affiliate with ECO Rivers of Life Presbytery. Being a member in good standing and being satisfied that this was the right move for him, prayer was offered for his future ministry in ECO and his name was removed from our rolls as requested. (*BCO* 38-3.a)

Exception: Oct 13, 2020 (*BCO* 18-3) – Man is received as a candidate without being examined on his motives for seeking the gospel ministry.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: RE [name omitted] was examined with regards to his experiential religion and his motives for seeking the gospel ministry, and so received as a candidate under care. (*BCO* 18-3). The candidate answered in the affirmative to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?
2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

Having given testimony to his inward call to ministry, he was also received as an intern.

Exception: Oct 13, 2020 (*BCO* 5-9.c, d) – No record of the nomination, training, examination, or election of Ruling Elders for a mission church being particularized.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: The presbytery has received the record of the election of [name omitted] as pastor as well as the REs of [church name omitted], along with the commission’s report of the training, examination, and approval of the ruling elders. (*BCO* 5-9.c, d)

Exception: Oct 13, 2020 (*BCO* 5-9.f.1) No indication of a congregational meeting to elect a pastor.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its

current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: The presbytery has received the record of the election of [name omitted] as pastor as well as the REs of [church name omitted], along with the commission’s report of the training, examination, and approval of the ruling elders. (*BCO* 5-9.f.1)

Exception: Oct 13, 2020 (*BCO* 5-9.h) – Church approved to be particularized without the establishment of a commission to organize the church.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: The moderator established the following commission, to organize [church name omitted] on Sunday, October 25, 2020 at 5:00 pm at [church name omitted]: [name omitted], TE ([church name omitted]) [name omitted], RE ([church name omitted]) [name omitted], TE ([church name omitted]) [name omitted], RE ([church name omitted]) [name omitted], TE ([church name omitted]) [name omitted], RE ([church name omitted])

Exception: May 8, 2018 (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences were approved but not recorded.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this error and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Mr. [name omitted]’s stated differences with the Westminster Standards were as follows: (*RAO* 16-3.e.5)

“*WCF* 4.1 states that creation occurred “in the space of six days” (cf. *WLC* 15, *WSC* 9). I do not take exception to this statement if it is merely a quotation of Biblical language. If, however, this phrase is meant to strictly limit the time of creation to six literal 24 hour periods then I would wish to register my reservations. While I heartily affirm the very real possibility of 6-24 creation, I find the framework interpretations of Genesis 1:1-2:3 the most exegetically satisfying. In any case, the account is coherent and historical not mythical. Given the historical context of the text (presuming

Mosaic authorship)--a nascent Israelite nation just redeemed from slavery--the account seems to emphasize God's power and agency in creating the cosmos ex nihilo by his word in direct juxtaposition to pagan Egyptian or Mesopotamian accounts of creation.

WCF 21.8 points out that the keeping of the Sabbath requires "holy rest" not only from one's "worldly employments" but also from his "recreations" (cf. *WSC* 60, *WLC* 117). Instead one is to be taken up "the whole time in public and private exercises of his worship, and in the duties of necessity and mercy." While the one-in-seven principle features prominently in Scripture (Gen 2:2, Ex 20:8, Is 58:13-14), the emphasis of the fourth commandment is upon rest from work. Recreational activities do not impinge upon what is required in the fourth commandment, nor do they necessarily keep one from the exercise of private worship. Perhaps royal recreational prescriptions during the era of the Westminster Assembly motivated the spirit behind these statements. Put more positively, Matt 12:1-14 not only sanctions acts of mercy and necessity but acts of goodness. The emphasis of v 8 is upon celebration in Jesus the Lord of the Sabbath. Mark 2:27 also points out the fact that "the Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath." The Sabbath is God's loving provision for the flourishing and good of his creation. This is perhaps best captured in *WLC* 121 which speaks of "the two great benefits of creation and redemption." Recreational activities which promote the good flourishing of our selves, families, and neighbors ought to be considered lawful on the Sabbath in my view.

WLC 109 states that the second commandment forbids "the making of any representation of God, of all or any of the three persons, either inwardly in our mind or outwardly in any kind of image or likeness of any creature whatsoever...." Indeed, we should not make idols or worship the things of our hands or of creation as God. However, Christ is the very "image of the invisible God" (Col 1:15) and the "radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature" (Heb 1:3). Since the incarnation, God has chosen to reveal himself in Christ, the God-Man. As such, in reading the New Testament one cannot help but picture him inwardly. In fact, the celebration of the Lord's Supper seems to bid us picture him in remembrance of his death and resurrection (1 Corinthians 11:23-26). "

The court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" (*BCO* 21-4).

Exception: Oct 9, 2018 (*BCO* 19-2, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No specific requirements of licensure exams recorded.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this error and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: [name omitted] was examined for licensure and ordination in the areas of: (*BCO* 19-2, 21-4):

- (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
- (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (c) Bible content,
- (d) theology,
- (e) the Sacraments,
- (f) Church history,
- (g) the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- (h) the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church.

The examinations were arrested and sustained. The candidate was approved for ordination.

The candidate answered the following questions for licensure in the affirmative (*BCO* 19-3):

1. Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as originally given, to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice?
2. Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scripture?
3. Do you promise to strive for the purity, peace, unity and edification of the Church?
4. Do you promise to submit yourself, in the Lord, to the government of this Presbytery, or of any other into the bounds of which you may be called?

A prayer was offered.

At [church name omitted], the 9th day of October, the Hills and Plains Presbytery, having received testimonials commending [name omitted], proceeded to submit him to the prescribed examination for licensure, which was met to the approval of the Presbytery.

Having satisfactorily answered the questions for licensure, [name omitted] was licensed by the Presbytery to preach the Gospel within the bounds of this Presbytery.

[name omitted] was examined for licensure and ordination in the areas of: (*BCO* 19-2, 21-4):

- (a) his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7, and Titus 1:6-9),
- (b) his knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages,
- (c) Bible content,

Exception: Feb 8, 2020; Jun 30, 2020 (*BCO* 18-3) – Questions for candidacy not shown to have been asked or answered in the affirmative.

Response [2022]: Presbytery acknowledges this was not recorded and will amend the record.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to take action to approve the amendment(s), and either resubmit those minutes or include a motion in its current minutes “all information required to construct an accurate record of the action taken at the earlier meeting.” (*RONR*, 12th Ed., 48:15)

Response [2023]: Feb 8, 2020 - Mr. [name omitted] was examined with regards to his experiential religion and his motives for seeking the gospel ministry, and so received as a candidate under care. (*BCO* 18-3). The candidate answered in the affirmative to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?
2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

Having given testimony to his inward call to ministry, he was also received as an intern.

June 30, 2020 - Mr. [name omitted] was examined with regards to his experiential religion and his motives for seeking the gospel ministry, and so received as a candidate under care. (*BCO* 18-3). The candidate answered in the affirmative to the questions of *BCO* 18-3:

1. Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?

2. Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

Having given testimony to his inward call to ministry, he was also received as an intern.

Exception: General 2019; General 2020; General 2021 (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of Session records having been conducted.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees that no review has been conducted. This will be rectified with a review of all session minutes from 2017 to 2021

Rationale [2022]: The minutes of Presbytery in 2021 indicate no action to fulfill its responsibility to review Session records not yet reviewed.

Response [2023]: This continues to be true. We have formed a review of session record committee at the October 2022 presbytery meeting. They have been given a special mandate to complete the review 2017 through 2022 by the end of 2023. The meeting is where this exception will finally be rectified. This is the best we can do, presbyterians are notoriously slow.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Feb 13, 2021 (BCO 15-1; 21-5) – No record of appointment of an ordination commission.

Response: In a severe oversight, no commission was ever established and Rev. [name omitted] never had an installation service. He has been in the service of the presbytery as chaplain and TE since 2020. He has recently been hired as a part-time assistant within the presbytery (in addition to his current duties) and we will administer all the formalities at that installation service. Those records will be included in the 2022 minutes.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (RAO 16-10.b.1).

29. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery: 54-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General 2022; Jan 21, 2022; Apr 11, 2022; Aug 19, 2022; Nov 14, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1)** – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
 2. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of annual reports of TEs laboring out of bounds.
 3. **Exception: Jan 21, 2022 (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.7)** – Minutes of executive session not included.

4. **Exception: Jan 21, 2022; Aug 19, 2022** (*BCO* 21-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
5. **Exception: Jan 21, 2022; April 11, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1, *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in presbytery minutes.
6. **Exception: April 11, 2022** (*BCO* 5-9.a.i) – Incomplete record of particularization service.
7. **Exception: April 11, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate or record of endorsement by candidate’s session.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 15, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded. No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: The licentiate had no stated differences with the Standards. We will correct our minutes to state: “The licentiate offered no stated differences, therefore no statement of differences is recorded.” We will include a similar reference in our minutes in the future when men have no stated differences with our Standards.

Exception: Apr 12, 2021 (*BCO* 13-11) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in Presbytery’s minutes.

Response: We will correct our minutes by publishing a copy of the Complaint in the minutes.

Exception: Apr 12, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of stated differences in transfer exam.

Response: The Teaching Elder had no stated differences with the Standards. We will correct our minutes to state: “The Teaching Elder offered no stated differences, therefore, no statement of differences is recorded.” We will include a similar reference in our minutes in the future when men have no stated differences with our Standards.

Exception: Nov 8, 2021 (*BCO* 18-3) – No record of questions proposed to candidate.

Response: The Constitutional questions listed in *BCO* 18-3 were asked of the candidate. We will correct our minutes to reflect that and be more diligent in the future.

Exception: Jan 17, 2020; Aug 21, 2020 (*BCO* 18-3) – Candidates not examined on their “motives for seeking the ministry.”

Response: The Candidates were examined on their “motives for seeking the ministry.” That was subsumed under our notion of “the examination in Christian Experience.” We will amend that in the future to note: “Approve the examination in Christian Experience, including motives for seeking the ministry.”

Exception: General 2020 – No record of January 2020 Minutes being approved by the Presbytery.

Response: We inadvertently failed to approve those minutes due to the disruption of our normal meetings due to the pandemic. We approved those minutes at our November 2022 meeting. Please note that the approval was postponed on May 18, 2020 instead of August 21, 2020.

Exception: Aug 20, 2021 (*BCO* 20-9; 38-3; 46-6) – TE mentioned as moved to Georgia and removed from directory without transfer or action to remove.

Response: The TE in question was removed from the Stated Clerk’s directory at the time he moved to Savannah, Georgia (Savannah River Presbytery) but was not officially transferred by Houston Metro Presbytery until January, 2022. His name was mentioned in both the August, 2021 minutes and in the November, 2021 minutes merely as information. Our January 2022 minutes reflect the actual transfer of the TE and his designation as honorably retired (*BCO* 23-2).

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of Session completed and approved by action of Presbytery.

Response: Our Review of Sessional Records Committee has reviewed records of Sessions, but has not brought a report in some time. We will include such a report in our next set of minutes and endeavor to be more diligent about reporting in the future

Rationale: No record that Presbytery has corrected its actions (*RAO* 16-10.b.1) and provided a report. The Presbytery has been cited again this year for not reporting the status of its reviews.

30. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery: *52-0-1*

- a. Be approved without exception: **Oct 22, 2022; Dec 3, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General 2022; Apr 9, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

2. Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7) – No record of annual report(s) of TE(s) laboring out of bounds.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 28, 2019 (RAO 16-3.e.5) – Candidate’s differences not stated in his own words.

Response: This called meeting was held to transfer TE [name omitted] from Illiana Presbytery (PCA) to Lakes & Rivers Presbytery (EPC), this was not an examination. No other action was docketed or proposed. The transfer of ministry was amicable and Illiana had appreciated TE [name omitted]’s ministry.

Exception: Nov 16, 2019 (BCO 13-12) – No evidence of proper call for meeting and reason for called meeting not stated.

Response: It is duly noted that the particulars for calling this meeting were not detailed in the minutes, but the reason is stated clearly in the Motion offered by TE [name omitted].

Exception: Jan 18, 2020 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded (Hebrew/Greek).

Response: The C&C committee reported their acceptance of his Hebrew and Greek studies, the clerk is reminded to include this in the minutes.

Exception: Jan 18, 2020 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: No exceptions to the Standards were taken, therefore no record was included, the clerk is reminded to include this in the minutes.

Exception: Jan 18, 2020; May 23, 2020; Oct 17, 2020; Jan 16, 2021 (BCO 13-9.b; 40-3) – Results of review of records of church Sessions not stated.

Response: Review of Session minutes shown in the minutes. I will make sure to include wording that no exceptions were found.

Exception: Jan 18, 2020; Oct 17, 2020 (BCO 5-9) – All specific requirements of particularization of church not recorded.

Response: This petition following SR 121 was judged to be insufficient and returned for improvement.

Exception: Feb 18, 2020; Jul 21, 2020 (BCO 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order.

Response: Duly noted, I will make every effort to include the notice appropriately in the future.

Exception: Feb 18, 2020 (BCO 13-12; RAO 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.

APPENDIX Q

Response: Duly noted, I will make every effort to include the purpose of the called meeting, verbatim in the minutes.

Exception: May 23, 2020 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.7) – Minutes of executive session not included.

Response: I acknowledge that this was an error on my part. I failed to submit the minutes from the Executive Session along with the regular minutes. When Presbytery arose from Executive Session they reported in the regular minutes and the Commission was established.

Exception: General 2020 & 2021 (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: Review of Session minutes shown in the minutes. I will make sure to include wording that no exceptions were found.

Exception: May 23, 2020; Oct 17, 2020 (*BCO* 15.1; *RAO* 16- 3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: Commission had met on 2/21/20, it is possible that MNA Chairman did not submit minutes to Presbytery and therefore were not included

Exception: May 23, 2020 (*BCO* 5-3) – No record of temporary system of government appointed for mission church.

Response: [church name omitted] Mission would be established upon installation of TE [name omitted], MNA had not finalized the establishment of the temporary Session at this stage. Per *BCO* 5-3.c a Temporary Session was established at 5/23/20 meeting.

Exception: Oct 17, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16- 3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: The differences held by TE [name omitted], offered by the candidate in his own words, were included in the appendix and were found to not be differences and as such judged accordingly. I would be thankful for language which communicates this adequately. TE [name omitted] did not take any exceptions as is noted in the minutes.

Exception: Oct 17, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16- 3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded (PCA History exam).

Response: In both cases both Church and PCA History were examined, Clerk, using *BCO* 21-4, is reminded to incorporate wording accordingly in future minutes.

Exception: Oct 17, 2020 (*BCO* 15-2) – Commission appointed with fewer than two teaching elders and two ruling elders.

Response: In order to properly examine both candidates, Presbytery divided into two equal parts. I will endeavor to identify two TEs and two REs for each group for the minutes in the future.

Exception: Oct 17, 2020 (*BCO* 5-9.h; 15-1) – No organizing commission appointed for particularization of a church.

Response: Duly Noted. Report of the Commission was received but not entered into the official record.

Exception: Jan 16, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1, 3) – There was a judicial commission formed at the 7/21/2020 meeting, but there was no report concerning its “full statement of the case and the judgment rendered” in 2020 or the present meeting. There is mention of the judicial commission concluding its work and the accused appealing the decision in the Stated Clerk’s Report (p. 6), but there is no record of the Presbytery’s judgment on the case.

Response: The Investigative Commission reported on 7/21/2020 recommending that Illiana proceed with Process. No written report was submitted. Illiana established a Judicial Commission to proceed with Prosecution of the case. The case was tried on 10/24/2020. The judgment of the case was presented on 11/21/2020. The Judicial Commission submitted their report to Illiana at that time. The resulting conviction was appealed to the SJC which took up the case and a final judgment rendered on 10/21/2021.

Exception: Jan 16, 2021 (*BCO* 42-6) – Motion made pursuant to *BCO* 42-6, but there is no record of a continuing judicial process in the court’s record aside from the Stated Clerk’s Report (p. 6).

Response: Per lines 51-52, continuing judicial process follows in the motion. The Illiana Judicial Commission submitted their report on 11/21/2020. No comment was made in the minutes as the resulting conviction was under appeal to the SJC which took up the case and a final judgment rendered on 10/21/2021. The item in the Clerk’s report was related to transcription costs initiated in the appeal process.

Exception: Jan 16, 2021 (*BCO* 42-6) – Sufficient reasons for preventing a TE from exercising all functions of office not recorded.

Response: This vote was taken after Presbytery reviewed the outcome of the case at the 11/21/2020 meeting. TE [name omitted] at that time appealed to SJC.

Exception: Jun 28, 2021 (*BCO* 13-2) – Notice for called meeting not in order (no record of 10-day notice).

Response: Details of when the notice is sent, have not been a normal part of the Presbytery's minutes. I will try to include that in future Called Meeting minutes.

Exception: Jun 28, 2021 (BCO 13-6) – No record of Presbytery from which TE is transferring within the PCA.

Response: Duly noted, Clerk will seek to include this information in future minutes. This information was included in the Clerk's e-mail of 6/10/21, but not included in the minutes

Exception: Jun 28, 2021 (BCO 18-2, 3) – All requirements for bringing a candidate under care are not recorded (e.g., endorsement of Session, experiential religion)

Response: Candidate's Personal Testimony is noted in the minutes including a sense of call. The candidate comes forward with an endorsement by the Session, but I recognize this was not noted in the minutes.

Exception: Oct 16, 2021 (BCO 15.1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of judicial commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: This vote was taken after Presbytery reviewed the outcome of the case at the 11/21/2020 meeting. TE [name omitted] at that time appealed to SJC.

Exception: General (BCO 13-9) – No record of review of session minutes.

Response: Meeting dates are unknown and neither Called Meeting in 2019 was related to review of Session Minutes. Clerk would appreciate additional information in order to provide a response.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Oct 17, 2020 (BCO 21-4) – Use of extraordinary clause for ordination candidate not explained, and $\frac{3}{4}$ vote not recorded.

Response: Vote to approve extraordinary clause was unanimous.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (RAO 16-10.b.1). The $\frac{3}{4}$ vote was explained by an unrecorded unanimous vote, but not the reason for using the extraordinary clause (BCO 21-4.d).

Exception: Oct 17, 2020 (BCO 22-5; Preliminary Principle 6) – No record of Sessions' approval of men serving as Stated Supply.

Response: Clerk does not understand this exception. If the man is approved by Presbytery to serve as Stated Supply it is assumed the Session requests his ministry, what is additionally required to indicate their approval?

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (RAO 16-10.b.1). It cannot be assumed that the Session approves of the Stated Supply solely on the basis of the Presbytery's approval.

Exception: Jan 16, 2021 (*BCO* 19-9) – No record of examination for internship.

Response: This was simply a procedural matter, required by the timing for internships.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

Exception: Jan 18, 2020 (*BCO* 13-9.c; 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to consider pastoral resignation.

Response: The resignation and dissolution of the pastoral relationship came from the [church name omitted] Session to Presbytery. Congregational meeting details were not provided by C&C.

Rationale: Presbytery should ensure that the congregation's voice was heard in the dissolution of pastoral relationship (*BCO* 23-1).

f. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no responses were received in 2023:

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-4.c.2) – *Standing Rules* not included.

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA, and no responses to the Assembly concerning disposition of an exception of substance.

31. That the Minutes of Iowa Presbytery: 52-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **Nov 12, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 15, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
 2. **Exception: Feb 15, 2022** (*BCO* 13-4) – No record of three TEs and three REs calling meeting.
 3. **Exception: Feb 15, 2022; Mar 12, 2022; Jul 9, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 4. **Exception: Jul 9, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of exam in PCA History.
 5. **Exception: Jul 9, 2022** (*BCO* 19-16) – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for waiving internship requirement not recorded.
 6. **Exception: Jul 9, 2022** (*BCO* 19-1) – No record of licensure exam in body of the minutes.
- d. **That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-3) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: Regarding the exceptions of substance that there was an incomplete recording of review of records of church sessions, during the time frame represented by these minutes Iowa presbytery had such a high number of churches looking for pastors that the Ad. Nom. Committee of Iowa Presbytery consisted of one teaching elder, our clerk. Recognizing the insufficient number of TE's available, our clerk was not able to sufficiently deal with reviewing Session Minutes.

That committee size continued until near the end of 2022 so you will find some of the same empty spots in our 2022 minutes. However, with many of those pastoral vacancies being filled, that committee now has sufficient ruling and teaching elders to begin this task with renewed determination to carry out this task effectively. Thank you for your patience

Exception: May 8, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – 10-day notice requirement was not stated for the called meeting.

Response: Upon reviewing email messages sent to those within the presbytery, email records show that notice of the meeting was indeed sent out to those of the presbytery on Sunday, April 11, 2021 at 8:50 p.m. We apologize for not noting that in the minutes of that meeting.

Exception: Jul 10, 2021; Nov 13, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: The minutes of July 10 do specifically say that “[name omitted] was examined by the presbytery for ordination in all areas specified in *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5.” Having said that, be assured that indeed, we did examine [name omitted] in all areas. We recognize we did not include the checklist we normally do and apologize for that. We will seek to do that more faithfully in the future.

Being reminded of that again regarding p.56 of our minutes, we assure you again of our desire to record this more fully and faithfully in the future.

Having said that Mr. [name omitted] has not been examined for ordination, p.55 is in reference to a licensure examination and appointment to stated supple. and therefore should not fall under the ordination examination requirements. Though we do recognize we did not include the checklist for licensure and normally do and apologize for that. We will seek to do that more faithfully in the future.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jul 10, 2021 (*BCO* 42-1.e; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.

Response: Brothers, as noted in the minutes cited, while the clerk was not present at the meeting, he did contact the man who had been examined to have from him a written recording of his own words regarding any exceptions he might have. The clerk sought to make clear to the presbytery (and to RPR) that we do recognize the importance of listing such differences and that the exception was included verbatim in the minutes.

However, since the clerk could not be certain of the exact language shared at the presbytery meeting, it did not seem either truthful nor wise to put words into the mouth of the presbytery such as “*merely semantic*” or “*more than semantic, but “not out of accord”*”.

If you were to read minutes of previous years you would know that that has been and remains our normal recording of this part of examinations. Yet, not wanting to record an unusual event as if it were “normal” the minutes were recorded as they were. We cannot change what was recorded and remind RPR that we will seek to return to our “normal” method of recording such things just as we have sought faithfully to do since the beginning of this presbytery.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not reconsidered the stated differences in order to judge with prescribed categories.

32. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery: 53-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**.
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General 2022**.
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Jan 15, 2022** (*BCO* 19-7; 19-16) – Internship less than one year, with no record of $\frac{3}{4}$ affirmative vote.
 2. **Exception: Jan 15, 2022; April 9, 2022; July 21, 2022; October 8, 2022** (*BCO* 13-4) – Quorum declared but attendance sheet records no REs present.
 3. **Exception: Jul 21, 2022** (Preliminary Principle 6; *BCO* 16-2) – No record that members of temporary Session were approved by congregation.
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

33. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery: 55-0-1

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**.

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Apr 4, 2022; Oct 3, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022; Oct 3, 2022** (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA.
 2. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
 3. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 19-16) – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for waiving internship requirement not recorded.
 4. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.
 5. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 6. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.
 7. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – No record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.
 8. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 9. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of endorsement by candidates’ Sessions.
 10. **Exception: Oct 3, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.
 11. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022; Oct 3, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – No record that call was approved.
 12. **Exception: Apr 4, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidates.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Apr 5, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregation involvement when presbytery dissolved TE’s call.

Response: TE [name omitted] was an assistant pastor of the church and his resignation was approved at the session before being requested to the presbytery. We will note the minutes accordingly.

Exception: Apr 5, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: We apologize for not fully stating the specific category title “more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” and just using a shorthand. We will not the minutes accordingly

Exception: Apr 5, 2021 (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission to install not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: A blank minutes form was attached by mistake instead of the actual filled out report. We will attach the actual report and note the minutes accordingly

Exception: Oct 4, 2021 (BCO 25-11) – Improper approval of withdrawal of church from the PCA.

Response: We did hear on the floor of the congregational meeting which approved their withdrawal from PCA. We apologize for not recording the matter on the minutes. We will be more diligent on checking such matters in the future and note the minutes accordingly

Exception: Oct 4, 2021 (BCO 15-2) – TE improperly installed as assistant minister. No record of formation of a commission to install.

Response: The installation commission was not appointed at Oct 4, 2021 meeting. The Action Commission, on behalf of the presbytery according to our bylaw 4.2.2.1, did form, on its Oct 29, 2021 meeting, an installation commission for TE [name omitted], which properly oversaw the installation at the church on Nov 14, 2021. The report of the installation commission, dated “11/16/21” was attached to April 4, 2022 minutes, which is submitted to the 2023 RPR

Exception: Oct 4, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: We apologize for not recording the presbytery’s judgment, which was “more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” in all three cases. We will note the minutes accordingly.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Oct 4, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not recording all the details fully. TE [name omitted] was ordained at the Evangelical Church Alliance. We will note the minutes accordingly

Rationale: Presbytery has not demonstrated that the specific requirements were fulfilled.

Exception: Apr 5, 2021 (BCO 13-11) – No Record of the February 26, 2021 Presbytery meeting.

Response: The “2/26/2021 meeting” mentioned in the middle of p. 5 is not referring to a regular presbytery meeting but an action commission meeting. Our bylaw allows the action commission to act on the matters of member

resignation and other non-controversial nature on behalf of the presbytery (note below), which calls for a timely decision. The action commission includes at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders so that it can act as a commission.

Korean Capital Presbytery ByLaws

4.2.2 The Action Commission

4.2.2.1 It shall resolve on the petitions which was received from the stated clerk and the matters submitted by the Presbytery, and it shall submit them to the Presbytery for an approval. Especially, when a pastor who has to leave his field before the next stated presbytery meeting requests for a dissolution of the pastoral relations, the commission may, within its judgment, decide to take up and resolve on the petition.

Rationale: The Presbytery has not provided the commission's minutes for review.

34. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery: 55-0-1
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: Oct 12-13, 2021; Apr 5-6, 2022** (*BCO* 24-1, 40-4, 11-4; *BCO Preface* II-6) – Minutes contain several references to men having passed ‘the examination for ruling elders.’ This appears to be the presbytery exercising oversight over who may be elected as a ruling elder.
 2. **Exceptions: Oct 12-13, 2021; Apr 5-6, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister's/candidates own words.
 3. **Exceptions: Oct 12-13, 2021** (*RAO* 16-4.c.1; *BCO* 40-4) – A number of TEs are named to be investigated but no record or explanation of their connection to the Korean Central Presbytery or the PCA can be found in the minutes or directory.
 4. **Exception: Oct 12-13, 2021** (*BCO* 8-7; 20-1; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – TEs laboring out of bounds with missing information as to how and where they are serving.
 5. **Exception: Apr 5-6, 2022** (*BCO* 24-1, 40-4; Preliminary Principle 6) – Agenda item 10 indicates that the presbytery voted to add 2 new ruling elders to Vineyard Presbyterian Church. This is out of order and in conflict with the *BCO*. Each congregation decides how many ruling elders to elect.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General (*Standing Rules* 2-4.2) – Presbytery did not convene two stated meetings OR minutes not submitted if Fall stated meeting convened. (Oct 13-14, 2020 meeting minutes were submitted for review but these minutes were reviewed by the CRPR of the 48th GA).

Response: Korean Central Presbytery appreciates the Committee of Review of Presbytery Records attention to this matter but respectfully disagrees with this exception. Our stated meeting normally held in April of each year was cancelled in 2020 due to the COVID-19 pandemic. We view this as a singularly extraordinary circumstance. We held our stated meeting the following October, and the minutes for this meeting were viewed by the CRPR of the 48th GA (as noted in the exception).

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b, 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. As noted elsewhere in the amended CRPR report for the 49th GA, receiving session records seems to be a perennial challenge for many Korean-language presbyteries (see pp. 1259, lines 37-41; p. 1261, lines 10-11, 36-37; p. 1263, lines 12-13; p. 1270, lines 40-41; and especially p. 1266, lines 7-16). Having said this, we will make every effort to be more diligent about requesting and reviewing these session records in accordance with *BCO* 13-9.b.

Exception: Standing Rules – No provision in Standing Rules to allow for virtual Presbytery meetings.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception. Like many other Presbyteries, we conducted our meetings online in 2020 and early/mid 2021 due to the COVID pandemic. But we are seeking to correct this defect by proposing some changes in our Standing Rules at our October 2022 stated meeting. If adopted by a 2/3 majority vote, these changes will make provisions for the Presbytery to hold virtual meetings under specific circumstances. **[Note from Stated Clerk: We were not able to discuss this proposed revision our Standing Rules because this agenda item was postponed to a future meeting.]**

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam. (Bible, Greek and Hebrew not included).

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. We failed to record in our minutes that the Presbytery had accepted the candidate's ([name omitted]) seminary degree

which included study in Biblical Hebrew and Greek “in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages” (*BCO* 21-4.c.1). In addition, Korean Central Presbytery usually tests candidates for their knowledge of Bible content during the licensure exam in accordance with *BCO* 19-2.b.2. We have corrected this omission in these minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting. [**Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.**]

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specifics requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and respectfully refers the CRPR to our response to the previous exception

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. The candidate, [name omitted], had received a call to serve as a pastor at the [church name omitted]. We have corrected this omission in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting. [**Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.**]

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister’s/candidate’s own words.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception. Our minutes from this meeting note that the candidate, [name omitted], took no exceptions to the Westminster Standards (p. 7).

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specifics requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. The minutes from this stated meeting note that the candidate, [name omitted], successfully completed the requirements for “a theological paper, exegesis of New Testament, sermons, Westminster Confession of Faith, and PCA history,” and he also preached a satisfactory sermon. The other requirements for the ordination exam were waived since the candidate had successfully completed them as he was undergoing the process in North Texas Presbytery, but we failed to note these specific requirements in our meeting minutes. We have corrected the above mistakes in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at

our October 2022 stated meeting, and we will be more careful in the future. **[Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.]**

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception. Our minutes from this stated meeting note that the candidate, [name omitted], received approval to serve out of the boundaries of the Presbytery as a military chaplain (p. 8).

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception. The candidate, [name omitted], had the following exception to the Westminster Standards:

WCF 4.1: Six Days of Creation: I do not undermine or deny the historicity of creation. With the respect to the length of the “days,” I support the Analogical Day view. Genesis 1:1-2 starts with “in the beginning,” and it represents unknown length of beginning “day.” Therefore, our (human) workdays are different from God’s workdays. The Scripture does not provide a specific information to examine the specific length of the “day.” Analogical Day view claims that creation day sets the pattern of the work and rest. Therefore, the night and day description explains the pattern of the rest and the recovery from the work.

We apologize for not recording this exception in the candidate’s own words, and we will be careful to do so in the future. We have corrected this omission in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting. Note: The minutes from our April 2021 meeting note that the Presbytery judged that this stated difference was more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (p. 8). **[Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.]**

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (BCO 21-5) – No record that the Presbytery or a commission of the Presbytery would be convened for candidate’s ordination.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception. The ordination service for this candidate, [name omitted], was held on May 9, 2021 at the [church name omitted]. The following were in attendance to lead

this service: We apologize for our error in omitting these names in our meeting minutes. We have corrected this mistake through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting, and we will be more careful in the future. **[Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.]**

Exception: Apr 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.f.1) – Motions and recommendations approved not completely recorded.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery appreciates the CRPR’s concern for this matter, but we are unclear as to whether the committee is referring to any specific motion(s), or our general approach to recording motions and recommendations in our minutes. If the committee is referring the Presbytery’s handled of some accusations against some of our members, we would refer CRPR to our responses to those exceptions above. We would also respectfully request the committee’s understanding that due to the composition of our membership, some motions are presented in Korean and others in English. This presents a unique challenge for our secretary to record the motions verbatim. Having said this, we will strive to do the latter as best as we are able.

Exception: Jul 13, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. The purpose of this called meeting was to consider a complaint filed by nine members against the Presbytery’s action at its April 2021 stated meeting. We have corrected the above mistakes in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting, and we will be careful not to repeat this mistake for future called meetings. **[Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.]**

Exception: Oct 13-14, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated difference not recorded in candidate’s own words.; not judged according to prescribed categories (Mr. [name omitted]; Mr. [name omitted]).

Response [2022]: All the candidates of KCP are required to submit the difference in written form. KCP will attach candidate’s written form from now on. KCP believes that we judged according to prescribed categories.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery must submit the stated differences for review.

Rationale [2023]: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. We will be more careful in the future to record any

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

exceptions to the Westminster Standards in the candidates' own words (RAO 16-3.e.5). We have corrected this omission in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting. The candidate for licensure, [name omitted], noted the following exception to the Westminster Standards:

I have a different view of the "Sabbath" than WFC Chapter 21-8. I affirm with the Westminster statement that man needs to "observe a holy rest" on the Sabbath or Lord's day. This means that man is to be separate from work, so that the Sabbath day looks different from other days. I affirm that man is not good at resting, there are many activities that one may consider resting that in fact is "profaning the day by idleness" (WLC 119). I believe that the specific definition of "holy rest" being that one should rest from "their works, words, and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations" goes too far in its prohibitions. The statement "spend the whole time in public and private exercises of worship" fails to allow for creational rest and refreshment that can include such recreational activities as running, walking, and other God-glorifying, family nurturing activities as WLC 121 affirms. To do Sabbath worship and duties "all the day" and "the whole time" would seem at tension with the great significance Scripture also teaches on rest.

The minutes from this stated meeting record that the Presbytery's Candidates and Credentials Committee judged this exception to be "more than semantic but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" (page 7). **[Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.]**

Exception: Oct 13-14, 2020 (BCO 21-14) – Stated difference not recorded in candidate's own words.; not judged according to prescribed categories (Mr. [name omitted]).

Response [2022]: All the candidates of KCP are required to submit the difference in written form. KCP will attach candidate's written form from now on. KCP believes that we judged according to prescribed categories.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery must submit the stated differences for review.

Rationale [2023]: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. We will be more careful in the future to record any exceptions to the Westminster Standards in the candidates' own words (RAO 16-3.e.5). We have corrected this omission in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting.

The candidate for licensure, [name omitted], noted the following exception to the Westminster Standards

I confess that I subscribe to everything provided in the Westminster Confession of Faith, except for the listed below:

XXI.8, regarding the keeping of the Sabbath day holy. I do not think that Scripture forbids a strict refraining from recreation, and that partaking in any form of recreation does not violate the keeping of the Sabbath day as holy. Therefore, I think that things such as having fellowship with other brothers and sisters in Christ through meals, conversing, reading a good book, playing sports, are things that don't restrain the Sabbath, but help us worshipfully rest.

The minutes from this stated meeting record that the Presbytery's Candidates and Credentials Committee judged this exception to be more than semantic but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" (page 8). We apologize for this omission, and we will be more careful in the future to record any exceptions to the Westminster Standards in the candidates' own words (RAO 16-3.e.5). **[Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.]**

Exception: Oct 13-14, 2020 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded (Mr. [name omitted]).

Response [2022]: KCP acknowledges the mistake, and we will be careful next time.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to submit amended minutes reflecting all specific requirements of ordination exam were administered.

Rationale [2023]: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. We failed to record in our minutes that the Presbytery had accepted the candidate's ([name omitted]) seminary degree which included study in Biblical Hebrew and Greek "in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages" (BCO 21-4.c.1). In addition, Korean Central Presbytery usually tests candidates for their knowledge of Bible content during the licensure exam in accordance with BCO 19-2.b.2. The candidate also successfully validated his knowledge for PCA History during his licensure examination in October 2018. We have corrected these omissions in these minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting. **[Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.]**

Exception: Apr 18-19, 2017; Oct 10-11, 2017 (*BCO* 20-1; 20-6; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – No record that calls to TEs were examined and approved by Presbytery.

Response [2022]: KCP believes that there is no TEs who were not examined and approved by Presbytery. We will keep making sure that all TEs who wants to transfer to KCP will be examined properly.

Rationale [2022]: The exception addresses the TE's call to a definite work and not their examination. Presbytery must examine and review the call to a definite work.

Rationale [2023]: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with the exception and apologizes for our error. The Presbytery examined and approved the call by [church name omitted] as the candidate, [name omitted], was undergoing his licensure exam. We have corrected this omission in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting. [**Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.**]

Exception: (*BCO* 20-1; 20-6; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – No record that calls to TEs were examined and approved by Presbytery.

Rationale [2023]: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with the exception and apologizes for our error. The Presbytery had examined and approved the calls for the following candidates for who applied to transfer from other denominations:

Rev. [name omitted], called by [church name omitted]

Rev. [name omitted], called by [church name omitted]

Rev. [name omitted], called by [church name omitted]

Rev. [name omitted], called by [church name omitted]

We have corrected this omission in our minutes through a motion to amend something previously adopted at our October 2022 stated meeting. [**Note from Stated Clerk: Due to time constraints, the motions to amend something previously adopted were postponed to our next stated meeting.**]

Exception: Oct 10-11, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4) – Use of $\frac{3}{4}$ extraordinary clause not explained for ordination exam.

Response [2022]: KCP acknowledges its mistake, and we will be careful next time. There were three (3) transfer candidates at the October 2017 meeting. They came from another denomination (Presbyterian Church in Korea – *Hapdong*). Ordinarily, a transfer candidate takes written exams on all subjects, but for these three (3) candidates, we conduct a part of the exam

in *viva voce*. Also, KCP allowed a recorded sermon substituting the floor sermon.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to provide an explanation as to why it chose to omit these parts by use of the extraordinary clause.

Response [2023]: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and apologizes for our error. The 3/4 clause was used for these four transfer candidates due to the fact that our Presbytery’s standing rules at the time waived some of the exam requirements for transfer candidates from denominations that have a fraternity relationship with PCA. We also realized at this time that this provision unfortunately contradicted the requirements of *BCO* 18-8 and 19-2. Given these circumstances, the Presbytery passed a motion to use the 3/4 extraordinary clause for the four transfer candidates, and then we amended our standing rules at the following stated meeting to bring them in line with the *BCO*. (The minutes from this meeting shows that two of the four candidates did not meet the 3/4 threshold and had to undergo further examination by our Candidates and Credentials Committee—see page 8.)

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Oct. 13-14, 2020 (*BCO* 31-2) – There is no record in the minutes as to how the Presbytery disposed of accusations against TE (Name Omitted), TE (Name Omitted), and TE (Name Omitted).

Response: Korean Central Presbytery appreciates the Committee of Review of Presbytery Records attention to this matter but respectfully disagrees with this exception. The minutes from our October 2020 stated meeting specifically record our decision to form an ad-committee to investigate the accusations against these Teaching Elders and report their findings at the next stated meeting (see page 10 under agenda item 8).

Rationale: Presbytery misunderstands the nature of the exception. The accusations from the October 13-14 meeting list several ministers as accused, and while an ad interim committee is formed, the April 2021 meeting says that there was a “session of court” against only one of the TE’s in question, but makes no mention of any of the other previously mentioned TEs. Presbytery records have no indication as to what happened to those members, nor are they listed in their directory.

Exception: April 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 13-11, 31-2, 32-2, 32-3, 32-4, 32-5, 36-1, 36-5, 37-3) – There is insufficient record in the minutes of actions taken by the Presbytery (as well as documents in support of those actions) pursuant to their handling of an ecclesiastical trial against TE (Name Omitted), such

as, but not limited to the allegations against him, the recommendations from an ad interim committee appointed to consider these allegations, the indictment of the prosecutor, the imposition and removal of censure, and several additional motions related to this situation. These missing items need to be either recreated or collected and submitted to the 50th General Assembly.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery agrees with this exception and humbly apologizes for our oversight in this matter. We are submitting the following documents to the 50th General Assembly in response to this request by CRPR: (1) the original allegations against the TE as submitted to the Presbytery; (2) the findings and recommendations of the ad-interim committee as summarized in their report as received by the Presbytery; and (3) the minutes from this stated meeting, which summarizes our actions on the committee's recommendations. In addition, some of the actions from this April 2021 were the subject of a complaint that was adjudicated by the Standing Judicial Commission in June 2022 (SJC Case 2021-11). While the SJC sustained the complaint against some of Presbytery's procedural errors in this matter, it also ruled that many of these defects were no longer correctable, including the absence of an indictment from the prosecutor.

Rationale: Though Presbytery acknowledges their error and has sent some documents, the report from the interim committee seems to be missing their respective and referenced appendices (see: *RAO* 16-3.e.8), in addition to a letter of confession from the confessing TE.

Exception: Jul 13, 2021 (*BCO* 13-11) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in Presbytery's minutes.

Response: Korean Central Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception. The original complaint was not included with the minutes for this called meeting due to our understanding of *BCO* 40-3: "Proceedings in judicial cases, however, shall not be dealt with under review and control when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court." At the time CRPR held its meeting in June 2021, this complaint was being adjudicated by the SJC. Now that the SJC has issued its final decision on this case, we have submitted the complaint to the 50th General Assembly for review.

Rationale: While the CRPR does not have any judicial authority in cases being adjudicated by a higher court such as the SJC, a full and accurate record of minutes (including all referenced appendices, etc.) has not yet been submitted for review. (see: *RAO* 16-3.e.8)

35. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery: 55-0-0
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
 2. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record of annual report(s) of TE(s) laboring out of bounds.
 3. **Exception: May 15, 2022; Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2; 18-3) – No record of endorsement by candidate’s Session; no record of six-months membership for candidate; no record of charges administered to candidate.
 4. **Exception: May 15, 2022** (*BCO* 15-2) – Presbytery formed a commission to oversee a church with fewer than two teaching elders and two ruling elders.
 - d. **That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:**
Exception: Mar 18, 2018 (*BCO* 13-6) – Received as a member but no record of mechanism how it happened.
Response: The TE’s membership status was discussed on the floor and the KEP approved to grant him a continual membership with the promise of attending stated meeting and pay membership fee as required by the presbytery.
Rationale: A teaching elder must have a call to a definite work or be received as Without Call (*BCO* 13-5; 20-1).
Response [2023]: The TE’s membership status was discussed on the floor and the KEP approved to grant him a continual membership with the promise of attending stated meeting and pay membership fee as required by the presbytery.
Rationale [2023]: A teaching elder’s membership status must be recorded in the Presbytery’s minutes when he is received. A teaching elder must have a call to a definite work or be received as Without Call (*BCO* 13-5; 20-1). Presbytery’s response does not address the previous rationale.
 - e. **That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no responses were received in 2023:**
Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record that teaching elder transferring into the presbytery has a call to a definite work.
Exception: Mar 10, 2020; Sep 15, 2020 (*BCO* 15.1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in subsequent Presbytery minutes.

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (BCO 13-8) – No record of examination of elders for a church that has petitioned to join the PCA.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020; Sep 14, 2021 (BCO 8-7; 20-1) – Teaching Elders approved to minister out of bounds but with no record of a call to a definite work where they will be “engaged in preaching and teaching the Word ... [and] will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church.”

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (BCO 13-6) – Details of transfer exam not recorded.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020; Mar 16, 2021 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020; Mar 16, 2021 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

36. That the Minutes of **Korean Northeastern** Presbytery: 55-0-1

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Sep 27, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Mar 8, 2022** (BCO 8-7; 20-1) – No record that Presbytery is assured that an out of bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church or why Presbytery considers the out of bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

37. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery: 48-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **General 2022; Apr 18, 2022.**
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (BCO 13-12) – Presbytery did not meet at least twice OR minutes not submitted (if Fall 2022 meeting happened).
 2. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of exam for minister seeking admission from another denomination.
 3. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (BCO 21-4) – Incomplete record of ordination exam
 4. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (BCO 21-4) – Incomplete record of

ordination exam

5. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (*BCO* 12-5b) – The church Session has power to examine, ordain, and install ruling elders.
6. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work for two ordination candidates and one transfer candidate
7. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
8. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (*BCO* 24-1) – No record of complete RE exam for three candidates.
9. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (*BCO* 18-6) – Annual reports of candidates not included.
10. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022** (*BCO* 18-6) – No record of intern reports.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-12) – Presbytery did not meet at least twice OR minutes not submitted.

Response: The presbytery meeting was canceled due to strict regulation regarding gathering during pandemic in the State of California. There was no time and resource for the presbytery to prepare for alternate option. The fall presbytery meeting decided to allow the virtual meetings in case of emergencies.

Exception: *Standing Rules* – No provision in *Standing Rules* to allow for virtual Presbytery meetings.

Response: This issue was addressed during the presbytery meeting and the presbytery pass the motion to modify the *Standing Rules* of the presbytery to allow the virtual meetings in case of the emergency like pandemic.

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: The reviews will be reported and submitted this spring presbytery in April.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

Response: This issue has been noted and the reviews will be reported and submitted this spring presbytery in April.

Exception: Apr 24, 2017; Oct 9, 2017 (*BCO* 12-5) – Power to examine, ordain, and install ruling elders belongs to the Session.

Response: This issue has been addressed and the presbytery passed the

motion to accept the request for the delegation from the sessions to examine the ruling elders. This issue has been addressed and now the Examination Committee has been recording all specific requirements of ordination exam and it has been recorded in the minutes.

Exception: General 2019 & 2020 (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of church Session records.

Response: This issue has been noted and the reviews will be reported and submitted this spring presbytery in April.

Exception: Apr 8, 2019 (*BCO* 13-11) – Inaccurate record of attendance. No list of excused/unexcused absences, no list of churches represented.

Response: This issue has been addressed and the attendance has been specified in the presbytery minutes.

Exception: Apr 8, 2019; Sep 30, 2019 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6; *BCO* 24-1) – Improper exercise of Presbytery authority. Presbytery may not require churches to request Presbytery permission to elect Ruling Elders.

Response: This issue has been addressed and the presbytery no longer requires churches to request presbytery permission to elect Ruling Elders.

Exception: Apr 8, 2019; Sep 30, 2019 (*BCO* 12-3) – No record that interim moderators were approved by Sessions.

Response: This issue has been noted and the future minutes will include the recording from the sessions of the approval of the interim moderators.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Apr 24, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: This issue has been addressed and now the Examination Committee has been recording all specific requirements of ordination exam and it has been recorded in the minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible). Please correct the minutes from this meeting.

Exception: Apr 24, 2017; Oct 9, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: This issue has been noted and to be addressed from the fall presbytery of 2022.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible). Please correct the minutes from these meetings by providing the statement of differences.

Exception: Apr 24, 2017 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: This issue has been noted will be addressed in the future minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Please correct the minutes from this meeting.

Exception: Apr 24, 2017 (BCO 19-13) – Approval of internship for ordination not recorded.

Response: This issue has been noted will be addressed in the future minutes

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Please correct the minutes from this meeting.

Exception: Oct 9, 2017 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam – no indication of transferee’s previous denomination

Response: This issue has been noted will be addressed in the future minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Please correct the minutes from this meeting.

Exception: Apr 9, 2018 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: This issue has been noted will be addressed in the future minutes

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Please correct the minutes from this meeting.

Exception: Apr 9, 2018 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: This issue has been addressed and now the Examination Committee has been recording all specific requirements of ordination exam and it has been recorded in the minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Please correct the minutes from this meeting.

Exception: General (BCO 40-1) – No record of review of session minutes.

Response [2018]: We have a committee that reviews them each presbytery meeting. Many times, churches forget to bring them. We will be more diligent in this matter to ensure that sessional records are reviewed under *BCO* 40-1.

Rationale [2018]: Please supply a record of presbytery action reviewing 2014 Session minutes.

Response [2023]: It has been too long to review of the 2014 Session minutes, while apologizing about this issue, the presbytery noted issue will

record the review of the session minutes annually.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO 16-10.b.1* notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its actions (if possible) and correct its record (if possible). Please review the 2014 session minutes, if possible. If this is no longer possible, please include the response from the sessions in the Presbytery's minutes.

Exception: General (*RAO 16-10.a*) – No response to the Assembly concerning disposition of any exceptions of substance.

Response [2018]: We apologize for not responding on time. It is not the attitude of the presbytery and its members to rebel or disrespect. It was the fault of the clerk and he apologizes and asks for forgiveness.

Rationale [2018]: Please provide responses to presbytery exceptions of substance for 2014, 2013, and 2011.

Response [2023]: Again, it has been too long to provide responses to presbytery exceptions. While apologizing about this issue, it can be assured that we will submit the proper exception of substance in the future.

Rationale [2023]: Respectfully, *RAO 16-10.b.1* notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible) and correct its actions (if possible). Please provide responses to previous exceptions.

Exception: Apr 13, 2015 (*BCO 21-4*) – No record of candidate meeting all qualifications for ordination.

Rationale [2018]: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of stated differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

Response [2023]: It has been too long and I am not authorized to revise the minutes (especially as a newly elected stated clerk); as far as I know, once approved minutes cannot be revised. However, the presbytery addressed this issue and has been recording of candidates meeting all qualifications for ordination.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO 16-10.b.1* notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Apr 13, 2015 (*RAO 16-3.e.5*) – All specific requirements of exam not recorded.

Response [2018]: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Rationale [2018]: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

Response [2023]: It has been too long and I am not authorized to revise the minutes (especially as a newly elected stated clerk); as far as I know, once approved minutes cannot be revised. However, the presbytery addressed this issue and has been recording the all specific requirements of exam.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Apr 13, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of candidate's stated differences, if any.

Response [2018]: We will keep clear record of statement of differences with standards in the future.

Rationale [2018]: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

Response [2023]: It has been too long and I am not authorized to revise the minutes (especially as a newly elected stated clerk); as far as I know, once approved minutes cannot be revised. However, the presbytery addressed this issue and has been recording the candidate's stated difference according to their own wording.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

[*RONR* (12th ed.) 48:15 also allows a deliberative body to correct its minutes through a motion to Amend Something Previously Adopted.]

Exception: General 2019 (*BCO* 13-5) – TEs on roll without explanation.

Apr 8, 2019 meeting listed 32 total TEs and Sep 30, 2019 meeting listed 36 total TEs.

Response: This issue has been addressed and the rolls has been specified in the presbytery minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

[*RONR* (12th ed.) 48:15 also allows a deliberative body to correct its minutes through a motion to Amend Something Previously Adopted.] Please include record of ordination(s) and/or reception of transfer(s), if applicable.

Exception: Apr 8, 2019; Sep 30, 2019; Oct 13, 2020 (*BCO* 20-1; 13-7) -

No record of call to definite work for ministers transferring from another denomination.

Response: This issue has been noted and began to be addressed from the fall

presbytery of 2022

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible). [*RONR* (12th ed.) 48:15 also allows a deliberative body to correct its minutes through a motion to Amend Something Previously Adopted.] Please correct the minutes from these meetings.

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 5-3) – No record of temporary government for organizing a mission church.

Response: A local church's session was acting as a temporary government for organizing a mission church but it was not recorded in the minute. This issue has been noted and will be addressed from the future presbytery meetings.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible). Please correct the minutes from this meeting.

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: The presbytery has been taking licensure exam according to guidelines of *BCO* 19-2 but it was not recorded in the previous minutes. This issue has been noted and will be addressed from the future minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 19-3) – No record of questions for licensure.

Response: This issue has been noted and will be addressed from the future presbytery meetings.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

Response: The presbytery has been taking transfer exam according to guidelines of *BCO* 21-4 but it was not recorded in the previous minutes. This issue has been noted and will be addressed from the future minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 20-1, 20-9; 21-1) – No record of a call to a definite work for ministers transferring from another denomination.

Response: This issue has been noted and will be addressed from the future presbytery meeting.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with

an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16- 3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.

Response: This issue has been noted and began to be addressed from the fall presbytery of 2022.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Oct 11, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: This issue has been noted and began to be addressed from the fall presbytery of 2022.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Exception: Oct 13, 2020 (*BCO* 13-8) – No record of commission of Presbytery meeting with church ruling elders before receiving the church into its membership.

Response: This issue has been addressed and now the Examination Committee has been recording all specific requirements of ordination exams for the ministers transferring from another denomination and it has been recorded in the minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible). Please submit the commission report for review.

Exception: Apr 8, 2019; Sep 30, 2019; Oct 13, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4; 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exams for ministers transferring from another denomination.

Response: This issue has been addressed and now the Examination Committee has been recording all specific requirements of ordination exams for the ministers transferring from another denomination and it has been recorded in the minutes.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible). Please correct the minutes from these meetings.

Exception: Apr 24, 2017; Oct 9, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: This issue has been noted and to be addressed from the fall presbytery of 2022.

Rationale [2023]: *RAO* 16-10.b.1 notes that when a Presbytery agrees with an exception of substance, it should also correct its record (if possible).

Please correct the minutes from these meetings.

f. That a response shall be submitted to the following GA as no approved response was received in 2022.

Exception: Oct 9, 2017 (BCO 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

38. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery: 56-0-1

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Apr 4, 2022; Jun 28, 2022; Aug 16, 2022; Oct 3, 2022; Oct 31, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. Exception: Standing Rules (BCO 34-10) – The process outlined in the *Standing Rules* is at variance with the process outlined in *BCO 34-10.*

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Oct 4, 2021 (BCO 13-9; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: KSEP apologizes for the incomplete record. Our Session Records Review Committee has reviewed the records of Sessions that have submitted their records. However, a number of church Sessions have not submitted their records as they have been asked to. Again, we apologize for the incomplete record but we are working on complying per *BCO 13-9* and *40-1.*

e. The following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Oct 4, 2021 (BCO 38-3.a, b) – No record of whether departing TEs were categorized according to *BCO 38-3.a* or *b.*

Response: KSEP apologizes for this error and agrees with CRPR. We have amended our minutes to reflect that the withdrawing TEs were members in good standing per *BCO 38-3.a* as follows:

3. Removal from Presbytery roll

a. The following members of KSEP in good standing have requested to withdraw from the PCA to affiliate with other denominations: [names omitted]

Rationale: The issue in *BCO 38-3* is not the standing of the TEs in the Presbytery but the nature of the denomination with which they are affiliating.

39. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery: 55-0-0

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: *Standing Rules* (BCO 34-10)** – The provision of Article 2 Section 7 appears to have the effect of *BCO 34-10*, but without process. It automatically cancels the membership of a supported TE laboring abroad who does not report for more than three years.
 2. **Exception: *Standing Rules* (BCO 24-1, Preliminary Principle 6)** – The provision of Article 13 Section 54 appears to conflict with *BCO 24-1*. It states, “The elected ruling elder shall be guided by the Session to be examined by the Presbytery and be installed within one year after passing the Presbytery’s examination.”
 3. **Exception: Jul 6, 2020 (BCO 13-12; RAO 16-3.c.1)** – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in minutes.
 4. **Exception: Oct 18-19, 2021 (BCO 13-4)** – No record of quorum for meeting.
 5. **Exception: Apr 18, 2022 (BCO 13:9.b; 40-1)** – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: A non-PCA church with some members but no church building joined PCA church with very few members and church building. So the two congregations decided to be united with two pastors together. The united congregation approved for the two pastors to work as one pastor. For example, for one week, one pastor leads Sunday morning worship and the other Wednesday evening worship, then they exchanged the duty each other for the next week. Therefore, the Presbytery did not record the call of the non-PCA pastor because of his same call of ministry even though the situation was not an ordinary case. Anyway we understand that the record of a call should be done even in this case. In the future, we will be more careful for not missing record of call.

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (BCO 13-6, 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our standards.

Response: We tested and checked but found no differences with our standards. However, we failed to record the results in the minute. We are sorry about it. Next time, we will record the results even though there are no differences.

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (BCO 21-5) – No record that Presbytery installed pastor following approved exam.

Response: We assumed and recognized the installation of the pastor in a joint ministry. However, we did not record the installation because of his continuous ministry only in the different place with nearly almost same members in the united congregation.

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (BCO Part II) – Unclear record of a judicial matter.

Response: We dealt this matter by holding the 78th Special Presbytery Meeting on July 6, 2020. We attach the minute for your reference. We are very sorry for not having submitted that minute by mistake

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (BCO 23-1) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: We recorded only the results of “Preaching Tests” and “Floor Tests”. We should record the exam subjects but failed. Before these two tests, we tested 7 subjects of Bible, Theology, Sacraments, Church History, PCA History, *BCO*, and Thesis and all candidates passed all of these 7 subjects. So we did preaching tests and floor tests. In the future, we surely will record the complete exam subjects in the minute.

Exception: Oct 19, 2020; Apr 19, 2021 (BCO 13-8) – Presbytery received a new church into its membership without examining its ruling elders.

Response: The concerned Ecclesiastical Committee tested and interviewed the ruling elders of that church. However the report made on April 19, 2021 by the Committee missed the RE exam results. We will not make such a mistake again. By the way, this church is not the non-PCA predecessor of [church name omitted] which had no ruling elder.

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (BCO 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church.

Response: This case is that [church name omitted] Church was united to [church name omitted] Presbyterian Church. All the members of [church name omitted] Church joined [church name omitted] Church. Therefore, there was neither dismissal of members nor dissolving of a church. Just the two churches unified under the one existing name of [church name omitted].

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Oct 19, 2020; Apr 19, 2021 (BCO 13-9.b, 40-3) – Results of review of records of church Sessions not stated.

Response: Although we strongly recommend member churches to make their Session Minutes be checked by the Presbytery, the results are not good yet. Because some churches submit their Session minutes annually, every

Presbytery minute can not contain the record of the review results. Anyway, we will continue encouraging the member churches regarding this matter.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to approve its review of 2020-21 Session records and report its actions to the Assembly.

Exception: Apr 19, 2021 (BCO 34-10) – Presbytery adopted a rule that ministers without call for three years are “automatically removed by the decision of the Presbytery,” contravening the process required by *BCO* 34-10, including the requirements for a $\frac{2}{3}$ vote, an inquiry into the cause of his dereliction, notification following the initial vote, and a second vote at the subsequent stated meeting.

Response: We just put some limitations for the period of TE’s no call situations. Surely, the decision of the Presbytery should follow the *BCO* 34-10. Clearly, we referenced *BCO* 34-10 in the Article 2, Section 5 in Presbytery *Standing Rules*.

Rationale: While Presbytery’s diligence is commendable, the rule as presently worded is in conflict with the required process of *BCO* 34-10 in that it contains the phrase “shall be automatically removed.”

Exception: Oct 21, 2019 (BCO 13-9, 24-1) – Examination of RE is not under the purview of the presbytery’s jurisdiction, rather the local session.

Response [2022]: Although the minute records the results of the RE tests in the “Report of Examination Committee” on page 10 at the item# 20, the test areas were not recorded. We are very sorry for not recording in detail. But in the future, we will pay more attention for this matter. The RE installation was not administered by the local session.

Rationale [2022]: It is unclear how this is a response to the exception. Why was this RE reviewed by Presbytery and the installation not administered by the local Session? [**p. 4, Credential Committee**]

Response [2023]: At that time, the church was a mission church which had not her own Session to test a ruling elder. According to Article 13, Section 49 in Presbytery *Standing Rules*, “Examinations for a ruling elder shall be done by the church’s petition”, the church requested to do that work on behalf of her. So Presbytery answered to the request.

Rationale: *BCO* 5-3 provides several forms for temporary government for mission church and a mission church must have a temporary government, and that government must examine ruling elders.

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (BCO 21-6) – No congregation present at ordination/installation service of its pastor. No questions asked of the congregation.

Response: We ordained not a pastor but an assistant pastor of a local member church at the Presbytery Meeting not at the local church. There was no congregation to give questions. Later, the assistant pastor started to work at that church.

Rationale: There remains no evidence that congregation or Session was asked the questions of *BCO* 21-6.

f. That a response shall be submitted to the following GA as no response was received in 2023:

Exception: Oct 19, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6) – All specific requirements of transfer exams not recorded.

40. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest Presbytery:** 52-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **General 2022; Mar 15, 2022; Jul 7, 2022; Sep 13, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record of annual report(s) of TE(s) laboring out of bounds.
2. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
3. **Exception: Bylaws** (*BCO* 24-1) – Ruling elders are called by the local church and trained per session requirements. Presbytery does not have jurisdiction to dictate length of training.
4. **Exception: Bylaws** (*BCO* 24-1) – Presbytery does not have jurisdiction to dictate a vote of confidence for elders/session members in a particular church.
5. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022; Jul 7, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
6. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 24-1) – The church session has jurisdiction concerning examining RE's. Presbytery does not have jurisdiction to review and approve RE written exams.
7. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded. [Missing Christian Experience/Inward Call Yuma Takei, Jakyung Koo]
8. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.
9. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022; Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

10. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022; Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of call to a definite work.
11. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022; Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of exam for minister seeking admission from another denomination.
12. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – Referred to as a committee and not a commission.
13. **Exception: Jul 7, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order.
14. **Exception: Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.
15. **Exception: Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 34-10) – No record of process to remove TE's from the roll.
16. **Exception: Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
17. **Exception:** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.
18. **Exception:** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record that out-of-bounds TE is engaged in preaching and teaching the Word.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General (By Laws, Article 9, *BCO* 8-9) – Presbytery shall not restrict eligibility for office to teaching elders only. Ruling elders possess the same authority and eligibility.

Response: At 78th presbytery meeting, the by-laws was revised as follows:

Before amendment

Article 9: The Credentials Committee and the Examination Committee shall include one or more former Moderators. The membership of the Examination Committee shall be limited to Teach Elders.

After amendment

Article 9: The Credentials Committee and the Examination Committee shall include one or more former Moderators

Exception: Bylaws - [pp. 13-14, 23.1] (*BCO* 24-1) – Ruling elders are called by local churches and examined by their session. Presbytery is not the court of original jurisdiction.

Response: From the 2022 year, the local churches have taken all the procedure for ruling elder installation.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO* 13-4) – No quorum present; moderator does not have the authority to change *BCO* requirements for a quorum. Quorum declared with only two RE's present.

Response: We have erred to include the details of quorum in the meeting minutes. We will correct the error from now on.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6; 24-1, 3) – Church shall have authority to elect elders. Presbytery may not set limit of how many elders the church can have.

Response: From the 2022 year, the local churches have taken all the procedure for ruling elder installation.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1) – No record of quorum for commission meeting.

Response: We have erred to include the record of quorum for commission. We will do our best correct error from now on.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO* 21-5-8) – Referred to as a committee and not a commission.

Response: We have erred to as a committee, not as a commission. We will correct this error from now on.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO* 21-5-8) – No record of commission being appointed by presbytery at previous meeting.

Response: Commission was appointed by previous presbytery meeting. We have erred not to record it. From now on, we will do our best to correct error.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO* 21-5-8) – No record of required portions of ordination service.

Response: Ordination service was done according to *BCO*. We have erred not to record it. From now on, we will do our best to correct error.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO* 21-9; 21-10) – No record of *BCO* 21-9 and 21-10 questions being asked and answered in the affirmative.

Response: During Ordination service, *BCO* 21-9 and 21-10 questions being asked and answered in the affirmative. We have erred not to record it. From now on, we will do our best to correct error.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: We have erred not to include presbytery meeting minutes. From now on, we will do our best to correct error.

Exception: Sep 14, 2021 (*BCO* 46-6) – Teaching elder did not remain under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery until received by the other.

Response: It was not jurisdiction. It is document review for application. We will do our best to keep *BCO*.

Exception: Sep 10, 2019 (*BCO* 22-2) – No record of congregational meeting and call, no record of terms of call being approved, no record of installation.

Response [2022]: The church of concern is not a PCA church, therefore it was not under our jurisdiction. The minister was serving out of bounds.

Rationale [2022]: Although the church is out of bounds, the terms of the call still need to be approved by the Presbytery (*BCO* 8-7).

Response [2023]: We have erred. From now on, even the church is out of bounds, the presbytery will approve the call. we will do our best to follow *BCO*.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: We have erred in failing to include review of records of church session. We will do our best to include review of records of church session as soon as possible.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not reviewed session records from the year in question.

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 [p. 4, Credential Committee] (*BCO* 5-3) – No establishment of a temporary system of government for Mission Church.

Response: We have erred not to include the records of commissions. In future minutes, we will try to include the commissions.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not submitted the record for review.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: In presbytery meeting docket, all the records are included. But, in the meeting minutes, it is not included. We will try to include from now on.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not submitted the record(s) for review.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16- 3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister’s/candidate’s own words.

Response: In presbytery meeting docket, all the records are included. But, in the meeting minutes, it is not included. We will try to include from now on.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not submitted the record(s) for review.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: In presbytery meeting docket, all the records are included. But, in the meeting minutes, it is not included. We will try to include from now on.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). Presbytery has not submitted the record(s) for review.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5*) – Unclear record of ordination exam.

Response: In presbytery meeting docket, all the records are included. But, in the meeting minutes, it is not included. We will try to include from now on.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). Presbytery has not submitted the record(s) for review.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5*) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: In presbytery meeting docket, all the records are included. But, in the meeting minutes, it is not included. We will try to include from now on.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). Presbytery has not submitted the record(s) for review.

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO 20*) – No record of congregational votes of election of pastor(s).

Response: In presbytery meeting docket, all the records are included. But, in the meeting minutes, it is not included. We will try to include from now on.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). Presbytery has not submitted the record(s) for review.

Exception: May 25, 2021 (*BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4*) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: We have erred not to include presbytery meeting minutes. From now on, we will do our best to correct error.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). Presbytery has not submitted the record(s) for review.

f. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no responses were received in 2022:

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO 19-2; RAO 16- 3.e.5*) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded. (No record of Sermon and Statement of Christian experience and inward call (*BCO 19-2.a, d*).

Exception: Jan 19, 2021 (*BCO 21-4; RAO 16- 3.e.5*) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

41. That the Minutes of **Korean SW Orange County** Presbytery: 55-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022; Mar 15, 2022; Sep 13, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

APPENDIX Q

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-2) – No evidence of annual reports from many of the TEs who are without call.
2. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7; 13-5; 20-1) – A TE has begun to minister out of bounds. No record that Presbytery followed the appropriate *BCO* provisions to approve that.
3. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; 13-8) – A commission must be appointed by Presbytery, not a committee.
4. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – No evidence that men transferring in from other denominations met the educational, original language, or paper requirements.
5. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022; Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2, 3) – No record of endorsement by candidates' Sessions, six-months membership for candidates, nor of charge given to candidates.
6. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022; Sep 13, 2022** (*BCO* 46-6) – TEs are received from other PCA presbyteries but no evidence of action of other Presbyteries.
7. **Exception: Mar 15, 2022** (*BCO* 19-7, 8, 9, 10) – Presbytery uses candidacy examination procedures for internship, so various steps are missing, including determination of the nature of the internship.
8. **Exception: Mar. 15, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1; 8-7; 13-5) – No record of calls to a definite work.
9. **Exception: Mar. 15, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2.d, e, f) – No sermon and no statement of differences with the Standards for one being licensed.
10. **Exception: Mar. 15, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4) – No evidence of educational requirements, required papers, or sermon for one being ordained; and no evidence the man was asked to state differences with the Standards.
11. **Exception: Mar. 15, 2022** (*BCO* 5-9) – Presbytery particularizes mission works with no evidence that all required procedures were followed – specifically no evidence of congregational meeting or petition.
12. **Exception: Mar. 15, 2022; Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7; 21-2; 23-1) – TEs are reported as resigning from or having left current calls from churches of Presbytery and/or are recorded as taking new calls, but no evidence that Presbytery dissolved pastoral relations, nor acted on the new calls, nor is there evidence that 8-7 and 21-1 were followed for out of bounds calls.

13. **Exception: Mar. 15, 2022** (*BCO* 46-6) – The minutes record that a man has transferred to another Presbytery. No record that congregation concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations, that Presbytery dissolved the pastoral relation, nor that Presbytery voted to release the TE to a different Presbytery.
 14. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – Minutes show that commissions met and who was present, but there are no reports showing what the commissions did.
 15. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated difference not recorded in the candidate’s own words.
 16. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 17. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.
 18. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam. Men are approved for ordination but no evidence of education requirements, required papers, or original languages.
 19. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – No record of written credentials of dismissing Presbytery (not specified) for TE transfer.
 20. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of three licensure exams not recorded. Further, those seeking licensure are not required to be examined in sacraments and church history.
 21. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 38-3) – Presbytery does not follow *BCO* 38-3 for men who have joined other denominations.
 22. **Exception: Sept. 12, 2022** (*BCO* 46-6) – The minutes record that 2 TEs have been removed from the roll because they joined another PCA Presbytery. No record that congregations concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations, that Presbytery dissolved the pastoral relations, nor that Presbytery voted to release the TEs to the different Presbyteries.
 23. **Exception: Sept. 13, 2022** (Preliminary Principle 6; *BCO* 3-1; 16-2) – Presbytery appoints an interim pastor with no evidence of congregational request or concurrence.
- d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Mar 16, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of examination of TEs transferring into Presbytery.

Response: We apologize for the clerical mistake of not recording the complete examination for these three ministers. As transfers, they were thoroughly examined, as stated in the *BCO*. We will make sure to be more precise in keeping notes and minutes.

Exception: Mar 16, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – TE was transferred into Presbytery as an “Associate Member.” No such designation exists in the PCA.

Response: We apologize for the wrong designation for the Teaching Elder. As a retired pastor, he was admitted as a “guest” or “associate,” which included only joining us for worship, observing presbytery proceedings from the visitor’s section, and having fellowship with fellow presbytery members. He did not vote, nor was he given any authority to speak on the floor. We will ensure to record the correct designations of guests in the future.

Exception: Mar 16, 2021; Sep 14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements for ordination exam not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not specifying the exact requirements for ordination. As candidates, we are certain they were completely examined as stated in the *BCO*. We will be more watchful moving forward.

Exception: Mar 16, 2021; Sep 14, 2021 (*BCO* 11-4; 24-1) – Presbytery appointed ruling elders to a church; which it has no authority to do.

Response: We understand that the presbytery has no authority to appoint ruling elders to a church. In the past our presbytery assisted churches in training and qualifying ruling elders who were elected by the congregation. However since 2021, we have changed this policy to be in line with the *BCO* 11-4, 24-1.

Exception: Sep 14, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not specifying the exact requirements for licensure. As candidates, we are confident they were thoroughly examined as stated in the *BCO*. We will be more watchful moving forward.

Exception: Sep 14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: We apologize for not recording the candidate’s stated differences. We did, however, ask the question, and the minister said he had no stated differences. We will be more observant in recording these in the future.

Exception: General 2019 (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

Response: We apologize for not reviewing this at this time. As of our 14th Stated Clerk meeting (2021), sessions have been submitting their records, and our Credential Committee has been diligently reviewing them.

Exception: Mar 12, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4.c; 21-4.f) – Incomplete record of transfer exams, specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded. No record of asking for differences with Standards.

Response: We apologize for this clerical error. We examined the licensure candidates according to the requirements outlined in *BCO* 19-2 however, we failed to record it in detail. We will make sure to register the specific requirements for exams. We also apologize for the failure to record if candidates had any differences with the Standards. We understand that the differences must be included in the minutes in the candidate's own words and the Presbytery's judgment of those stated differences. While these candidates had no stated differences with our standards, we failed to record them as such

Exception: Mar 12, 2019 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of calls to definite works.

Response: We apologize for not including a record of calls to definite works. All candidates were called to actual works (which included a call letter from their respective churches) however, we failed to include this in our minutes

Exception: Mar 12, 2019 (*BCO* 19-2, 19-9) – Specific requirements of licensure exam not listed, included differences with Standards.

Response: We apologize for our clerical error. This was a mistake in failing to record the requirements for licensure exams. We examined the candidates listed in *BCO* 19-2 but did not record them in detail. We will make sure to document all specificities for examinations.

Exception: Mar 12, 2019 (*BCO* 18; 19-9) – Incomplete record of internship. No record of session endorsement, six-months membership, details of exam for candidate.

Response: We apologize for the incomplete record. This internship was prior approved by the Credential Committee, which included a detailed documentation requirement of the session endorsement and six months of membership in a PCA church. We will ensure to include this in the future as well as details each candidate did for exams

Exception: Mar 12, 2019 (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of member transfer or dismissal upon dissolution of the church.

Response: Sadly this is not a pattern in the past for our presbytery. We will try to record better and make sure in the future any members transfers are well taken care.

Exception: Sep 10, 2019 (*BCO* 15-01; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commissions not entered in minutes. Incomplete record of Session internship, endorsement, six-months membership.

Response: We apologize for not including the minutes of commissions in the minutes. Each candidate was required to submit thorough documentation, including a session endorsement and six-month membership in a PCA church. We will ensure to include this in the future as well as details each candidate did for exams

Exception: Sep 10, 2019 (*BCO* 21-4; 13-6) – No record of requirement to state differences with standards. No record of *BCO* Exam. No record of details of transfer exam.

Response: We apologize for this clerical error. We examined the transfer candidate according to the requirements outlined in the *BCO*; however, we failed to record it in detail. We will make sure to register the specific requirements for exams. We also apologize for failing to record if candidates had any differences with the Standards. We understand that the differences must be included in the minutes in the candidate's own words and the Presbytery's judgment of those stated differences. While the candidate had no stated differences with our standards, we failed to record it as such

Exception: Sep 10, 2019 (*BCO* 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not specifying the exact requirements for licensure. As candidates, we are sure they were examined entirely, as stated in the *BCO*. We will be more watchful moving forward

Exception: Sep 10, 2019 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not specifying the exact requirements for ordination. As candidates, we are confident they were thoroughly examined, as stated in the *BCO*. We will be more watchful moving forward

Exception: Sep 10, 2019 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of calls to definite works.

Response: We apologize for not including a record of calls to definite works. All candidates were called to definite works (which included a call letter from their respective churches) however, we failed to include this in our minutes.

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not specifying the exact requirements for ordination. As candidates, we are sure they were wholly examined, as stated in the *BCO*. We will be more watchful moving forward

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*Preliminary Principle* 6) – Interim pastors appointed without call/vote of congregations.

Response: We failed to note that in order to serve as a pastor who is a member of the session, a congregational vote is necessary. We understand that an interim pastor must be first voted by the congregation or serve in an advisory capacity to help the church.

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*BCO* 20-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Specific arrangements of call not shown to be approved.

Response: We apologize for not including a record of calls to definite works. All candidates were called to definite works and the presbytery approved each call

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4) – No report of requiring statement of differences with Standards.

Response: We apologize for not recording the candidate's stated differences. However, we did ask the question, and the minister said he had no exceptions. We will be more observant in recording these in the future

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*BCO* 19-2) – All specific licensure exam requirements not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not specifying the exact requirements for licensure. As candidates, we are sure they were wholly examined, as stated in the *BCO*. We will be more watchful moving forward

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to definite work.

Response: We apologize for not including a record of calls to definite works. All candidates were called to definite works (which included a call letter from their respective churches) however, we failed to include this in our minutes.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (*BCO* 23-1) – No Presbytery action taken on resignation/dissolution of pastoral relationship.

Response: We did take action by hearing the report of the resignations and approving the resignations as noted in the minutes. We will try to put more details of this process in the future.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (*BCO* 5-12) – No record of call to or Presbytery establishment of pastoral relationship.

Response: We failed to record the details of the call though it was verbally presented during the examination of the candidates. We will record these details in the future

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (BCO 38-1) – No record that deposed minister appeared before the court.

Response: This concerns a very sensitive issue regarding a teaching elder who was being investigated by a committee of the presbytery. He met with the investigative committee but refused to appear before the presbytery. The committee with the agreement of the teaching elder involved recommended his deposition from ministry. The presbytery approved the committee's recommendation to depose him. There was no formal indictment or trial because the teaching elder did not want to appear before the presbytery.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (BCO 13-11; 38-1; RAO 16-3.e.8) – The minutes approved by the presbytery and submitted to CRPR do not include a full and accurate record of investigation, confession and deposition of a TE, including a written statement of confession recorded in the TE's own words, or a statement of facts as required by *BCO* 38-1.

Response: *BCO* 34-4 states that “a. When a minister accused of an offense is found contumacious (cf. 32-6), he shall be immediately suspended from the sacraments and his office for his contumacy. Record shall be made of the fact and of the charges under which he was arraigned, and the censure shall be made public. The censure shall in no case be removed until the offender has not only repented of his contumacy, but has also given satisfaction in relation to the charges against him.

b. If after further endeavor by the court to bring the accused to a sense of his guilt, he persists in his contumacy, he shall be deposed and excommunicated from the Church.”

Our presbytery was going through a case like this for the first time so we were unaware of all the proper proceedings. However, the “deposed minister” was clearly contumacious in not cooperating with the investigative committee and refusing to appear before the presbytery. We should have taken two steps according to *BCO* 34-4 by first suspending him and at a future meeting deposing him. We conflated the process because it seemed clear that the person wanted nothing to do with the presbytery or heed its discipline.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (BCO 46-8) Presbytery did not assign a deposed TE membership in a local church with concurrence of the receiving Session.

Response: The investigative committee recommended the deposed teaching elder to be involved in a local PCA church, however, he was uncooperative and wanted to cut off all ties with the presbytery. He has ever since changed his phone number and contact information and we have not been able to keep in touch with him.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

Response: We apologize for the clerical mistake of not recording the complete examination for the transfer candidate. As transfers, they were thoroughly examined, as stated in the *BCO*. We will make sure to be more precise in keeping notes and minutes.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam.

Response: We apologize for the clerical mistake of not recording the complete examination for the candidate. As a transfer, we comprehensively examined the candidate as stated in the *BCO*. We will make sure to be more precise in keeping notes and minutes.

Exception: Sep 15, 2020 (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: We apologize for not specifying the exact requirements for licensure. As candidates, we are sure they were examined entirely, as stated in the *BCO*. We will be more watchful moving forward.

e. The following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Mar 10, 2020 (*BCO* 13-11) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in minutes. (“full and accurate record” *RAO* 16.3.e.6).

Response: This complaint was deemed to be a private matter and it was not dealt with in the presbytery other than noting the complaint. Due to the sensitive nature of this private matter, it would be difficult to redress this issue and include the specifics in the minutes.

Rationale: The complaint and the response of the Presbytery must be included in the record of the Presbytery (*BCO* 43-3, 6) and submitted for review (*BCO* 40-1).

42. That the Minutes of **Lowcountry** Presbytery: 54-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Apr 26, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **General 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA.

2. **Exception: Feb 5, 2022; Jul 23, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Congregation /Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
3. **Exception: Jul 23, 2022; Nov 3, 2022** (*BCO* 22-2, 3) – No record of calls from the session/Congregation for Pastoral relations.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 16, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-day notice not indicated/recorded.

Response: Notice was sent to all presbyters on Feb 4, 2021 per *BCO* 13-12 by the Moderator, TE [name omitted]. We apologize that this was not recorded, this has been duly noted for future specially called meetings.

Exception: Apr 27, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1) – No record of quorum for commission meeting.

Response: This was simply an oversight of recording. Duly noted, we will be sure to include the quorum requirement when future commissions are established. The commission did meet the requirements of *BCO* 15-2.

Exception: Apr 27, 2021 (*RAO* 16-3.c.8) – No record of approval of minutes of Feb. 16, 2021 called meeting.

Response: The approval minutes of the Feb 16, 2021 called meeting and the executive session were done by an appointed commission. We have noted that we did not properly report the results of that commission and we will correct that oversight at our next Stated meeting.

43. That the Minutes of **Metro Atlanta** Presbytery: 38-17-1

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Jan 25, 2022; Sep 20, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022** (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Presbytery minutes misstate licentiate’s stated difference.
 2. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022** (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in minister’s/candidate’s own words.
 3. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Presbytery granted a doctrinal exception that needs further clarity for proper review. While exceptions on the application of the 4th Commandment are common (e.g. recreation clause), it is quite another thing to say that the Sabbath has been fulfilled and

is to be celebrated everyday instead of weekly. This would seem to be out of accord with our system of doctrine in that it appears to radically redefine one of the Ten Commandments in a way that is contrary to our confessional standards and God’s creation ordinance.

- 4. **Exception: May 3, 2022; Sep 20, 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record that TE laboring out of bounds will be allowed full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of the church.

d. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jan 28, 2020 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination (see also BCO 21-4).

Response [2022]: It is unclear what RPR is taking an exception to here. “Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.”

We are attaching the full transcript below from the January 28th meeting:

Transfer into MAP - [name omitted] – [church name omitted]

TE [name omitted]: from The Presbytery of the East of the EPC to [church name omitted]

MSP to accept Mr. [name omitted] as a transfer from The Presbytery of the East of the EPC upon confirmation of his release from said Presbytery.

TE [name omitted] was examined by the Committee on his Christian experience and his views on theology, the Sacraments and church government and was recommended by them to the court. Presbytery had the opportunity to examine him in all the areas according to BCO 13-6.

TE [name omitted] expressed differences with the WCF (documented in Appendix D) were judged by the Court as more than semantic but not out of accord. MSP

MSP to find Mr. [name omitted]’s call to be in order. The call was placed in Mr. [name omitted]’s hands and was accepted and received by him. (Copy of call in Appendix E)

MSP to find Mr. [name omitted]’s transfer and request to be in order.

Mr. [name omitted] signed the Metro Atlanta Presbytery Book of ministerial obligation.

MSP to approve a commission to install Mr. [name omitted] on April 19, 2020, at [church name omitted]. The commission is to consist of:

| | |
|-------------------------------|----------------|
| Teaching Elders: | Ruling Elders: |
| [name omitted] (Moderator) | [name omitted] |

| | |
|----------------|----------------|
| [name omitted] | [name omitted] |
| [name omitted] | |

Perhaps RPR is alluding to BCO 21-4 *“If applicants come from other denominations, the Presbytery shall examine them thoroughly in knowledge and views as required by BCO 21-4 and require them to answer in the affirmative the questions put to candidates at their ordination. Ordained ministers from other denominations being considered by Presbyteries for reception may come under the extraordinary provisions set forth in BCO 21-4. Presbyteries shall also require ordained ministers coming from other denominations to state the specific instances in which they may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions, which differences the court shall judge in accordance with BCO 21-4 (see BCO 21- 4.)”*

MAP believes that requirement was met with the Credentials Committee, his time on the floor and his installation. Please clarify.

Rationale [2022]: Minutes do not indicate the transfer candidate was examined in both knowledge and views, as well as the areas of Greek and Hebrew languages, church history, and the history of the PCA, as required by BCO 21-4.

Response [2023]: Candidate was examined in knowledge and views by the Credential Committee and on the floor and MAP failed to record.

Rationale [2023]: Minutes do not indicate that all areas of examination noted in the 2022 response rationale were completed. Presbytery response should indicate that these corrections have been taken and properly recorded in their minutes.

44. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery: 52-1-3
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Sep 20, 2022 ES; Nov 8, 2022 ES.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Jan 11, 2022; Mar 8, 2022; Sep 20, 2022; Nov 8, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Mar 8, 2022 (BCO 21-1)** – TE left one field before dissolution by Presbytery and moved onto another field before approval of Presbytery.
 2. **Exception: May 10, 2022 (BCO 37-1)** – Presbytery did not restore TE to office for three years beyond term of definite suspension.
 3. **Exception: Sept 20, 2022 (WCF 21-5; WLC 158; BCO 4-4; 8-5; 40-5; 58-4)** – Presbytery delinquent to redress a Session who

admitted to unconstitutional proceedings of: (1) permitting a woman to expound the Scriptures during a worship service on the Lord's Day; (2) holding many worship services without preaching; and (3) serving the Lord's Supper at many services without a preceding sermon.

4. **Exception: Sept 20, 2022** (*BCO* 13-2) – No record of TE laboring out of bounds with concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds he labors.
5. **Exception: Jan 11, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of endorsement by candidate's Session.
6. **Exception: Sep 20, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4.f) – Presbytery granted a doctrinal exception that needs further clarity for proper review (*WLC* #183).
7. **Exception: Nov 8, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b, 40-3) – No record of review of church Sessions.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA and has corrected this by reviewing and approving church session minutes for 2021.

Exception: Mar 9, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded; no record of examination on Christian experience.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA in that the examination was not recorded in the minutes, but the examination did take place before the Leadership Development Committee and before presbytery. The minutes have been amended to show this.

M/S/C to amend the March 9th, 2021, minutes to state that all 3 candidates (TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], and TE [name omitted]) were examined on Christian experience (approved unanimously).

Exception: Dec 27, 2020 (*BCO* 21-6) – Presiding minister did not propose questions to the Session as required by *BCO* 21-6.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA. The report was amended, and the minutes updated to clarify what took place.

- a. The original commission minutes incorrectly stated that pastor [name omitted] had been ordained and installed instead of [name omitted].
- b. M/S/C to approve the corrected Commission minutes from December 27th, 2020 (the installation/ ordination of [name omitted])

(approved unanimously) (Appendix 9)

Exception: May 11, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – Presbytery must dissolve the call before a minister leaves the field or take some other action if he leaves the field prior to Presbytery dissolving the call other than retroactively dissolving the call.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA and the exception is noted. Presbytery will work to avoid this mistake in the future.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 38-2) – Presbytery did not consider a minister's request to be divested of office at the subsequent stated meeting as required by *BCO* 38-2.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA that the discussion was not recorded in the minutes of the September 21st, 2021, stated meeting. The discussion did take place and the request of the minister was denied because of an ongoing investigation by presbytery's judicial commission. The minutes have been amended.

M/S/C to amend the September 21st, 2021, minutes under the Facilitation team report to include the sentence: The request of TE [name omitted] to demit from the ministry was denied because of the ongoing judicial commission investigation. (Approved unanimously).

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. Minutes do not record that the candidate preached before presbytery, and minutes do not record a $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to approve preaching before a committee.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA that the minutes did not record a unanimous approval of [name omitted]'s sermon preached before presbytery. [name omitted]'s sermon preached before presbytery was approved unanimously by presbytery. The minutes have been amended.

M/S/C to amend the September 21st, 2021, stated meeting minutes to show that [name omitted]'s sermon was approved unanimously by presbytery. (approved unanimously)

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – Presbytery must dissolve the call before a minister leaves the field or take some other action if he leaves the field prior to Presbytery dissolving the call.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA and the exception is noted. Presbytery will work to avoid this mistake in the future.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregation having approved the dissolution of call of the former pastor.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA and has amended the minutes to include minutes of the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between [name omitted] and [church name omitted].

M/S/C to amend the September 21st, 2021, minutes to include the congregational meeting minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted] (approved unanimously) (Appendix 10)

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (BCO 22-5) – Temporary pastoral relation established without Presbytery’s approval. [name omitted], on Presbytery’s role as honorably retired, began serving as interim pastor of [church name omitted] in September 2021 without the establishment of a stated supply relationship approved by Presbytery.

Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees. Rev. [name omitted] did not begin to serve as interim pastor for [church name omitted] in September 2021. He began to guest preach on a somewhat regular basis, but he has not served the church in any other capacity. Additionally, there have been significant seasons when he has not preached and the pulpit has been filled by other guest preachers or assistant pastors of the church. In other words, he has served as a guest preacher while remaining honorably retired.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (BCO 8-7, 20-1) – Presbytery recorded a TE’s call to an organization outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America without approving the call, without receiving assurance that he will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church, and without making “a record of the reasons why it considers the work to be a valid Christian ministry.”

Response: Presbytery regrets not recording the approval of the call to be in order and acceptable to the TE. The call letter was attached to the minutes, but the clerk failed to record the information. The TE also had the full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church. Presbytery did not record the reason why this work is considered a valid Christian ministry because City to City (a global church planting organization) has been an intricate part of this presbytery since it was founded by TE Tim Keller in 2001. It has been recognized as a valid Christian ministry by MNYP since its inception.

M/S/C to amend the September 21st, 2021, minutes to approve the call to be in order and acceptable to TE [name omitted]. [name omitted] has full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church with City to City. (Approved unanimously).

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6; 5-9; 13-9.f) – Presbytery established a new particular church without first establishing a temporary government, without receiving either a petition or from members of the proposed church or a request for division from an existing church, without interviewing nominated ruling elders, without forming an organizing commission, and without holding a service of organization. (Presbytery passed a motion that divided [church name omitted] into [church name omitted] and [church name omitted] “pending a vote of the members” and designated teaching elders, ruling elders, and deacons for each. The congregation passed a similar motion on 12/5/21 and proceeded as two particular churches. According to *BCO* 13-9.f Presbytery has the power “to unite or divide churches, at the request of the members thereof”. However, no request is recorded. Instead Presbytery preemptively performed these tasks “pending a vote.” Further, dividing a church does not entail selecting its pastor or its government, each of which must be chosen by members of the church according to Preliminary Principle 6 and multiple sections of the *BCO*. Separately, *BCO* 5-9 lays out the steps prescribed for organizing a new church, including the establishment of a temporary government necessary to interview officer candidates.)

Response: Presbytery agrees that it was in error to pass a motion to divide [church name omitted] into two churches, [church name omitted] and [church name omitted], prior to a congregation vote. We commit to improving our process in the future. In response, at our March 14, 2023 meeting, Presbytery adopted the following motion: “Presbytery must deal with the division of a multisite congregation after the members have requested such according to *BCO* 13-9.f.”

M/S/C Presbytery must deal with the division of a multisite congregation after the members have requested such according to *BCO* 13-9.f

Further explanation: The records of Presbytery did not fully represent the process that was followed. We recognize the lack of clarity this produced. A petition was signed by [church name omitted] members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time and desired to join [church name omitted] with its particularization. The temporary government of [church name omitted] was the [church name omitted] session which included two elders who attended [church name omitted] and a [church name omitted] associate pastor (TE [name omitted]) who served as a commission of the [church name omitted] session assigned the responsibility of primary oversight and shepherding of the [church name omitted] site. These elders were elected unanimously by [church name omitted] members that included

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time of their election. One of the items approved unanimously by the [church name omitted] members (that included members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time) was the call and election of TE [name omitted] as the pastor of [church name omitted] with its particularization.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 5-9, 13-9.f) – Presbytery transferred members to a different church without their consent or request. (Presbytery did not receive a request from members or request their consent before assigning members to Redeemer East Harlem.)

Response: Presbytery agrees that it was in error to pass a motion to divide [church name omitted] into two churches, [church name omitted] and [church name omitted], prior to a congregation vote. We commit to improving our process in the future. In response, at our March 14, 2023 meeting, Presbytery adopted the following motion: “Presbytery must deal with the division of a multisite congregation after the members have requested such according to *BCO* 13-9.f.”

Further explanation: The records of Presbytery did not fully represent the process that was followed. We recognize the lack of clarity this produced. A petition was signed by [church name omitted] members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time and desired to join [church name omitted] with its particularization. The temporary government of [church name omitted] was the [church name omitted] session which included two elders who attended [church name omitted] and a [church name omitted] associate pastor (TE [name omitted]) who served as a commission of the [church name omitted] session assigned the responsibility of primary oversight and shepherding of the [church name omitted] site. These elders were elected unanimously by [church name omitted] members that included members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time of their election. One of the items approved unanimously by the [church name omitted] members (that included members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time) was the call and election of TE [name omitted] as the pastor of [church name omitted] with its particularization.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6; *BCO* 5-9, 24-1) – Presbytery assigned ruling elders to a church without the consent of the congregation.

Response: Presbytery agrees that it was in error to pass a motion to divide [church name omitted] into two churches, [church name omitted] and [church name omitted], prior to a congregation vote. We commit to

improving our process in the future. In response, at our March 14, 2023 meeting, Presbytery adopted the following motion:

“Presbytery must deal with the division of a multisite congregation after the members have requested such according to *BCO* 13-9.f.”

Further explanation: The records of Presbytery did not fully represent the process that was followed. We recognize the lack of clarity this produced. A petition was signed by [church name omitted] members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time and desired to join [church name omitted] with its particularization. The temporary government of [church name omitted] was the [church name omitted] session which included two elders who attended [church name omitted] and a [church name omitted] associate pastor (TE [name omitted]) who served as a commission of the [church name omitted] session assigned the responsibility of primary oversight and shepherding of the [church name omitted] site. These elders were elected unanimously by [church name omitted] members that included members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time of their election. One of the items approved unanimously by the [church name omitted] members (that included members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time) was the call and election of TE [name omitted] as the pastor of [church name omitted] with its particularization.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6; *BCO* 5-9, 20-2) – Presbytery assigned teaching elders to a church without the consent of the congregation and without receiving a call.

Response: Presbytery agrees that it was in error to pass a motion to divide [church name omitted] into two churches, [church name omitted] and [church name omitted], prior to a congregation vote. We commit to improving our process in the future. In response, at our March 14, 2023 meeting, Presbytery adopted the following motion: “Presbytery must deal with the division of a multisite congregation after the members have requested such according to *BCO* 13-9.f.”

Further explanation: The records of Presbytery did not fully represent the process that was followed. We recognize the lack of clarity this produced. A petition was signed by [church name omitted] members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time and desired to join [church name omitted] with its particularization. The temporary government of [church name omitted] was the [church name omitted] session which included two elders who attended [church name omitted] and a [church name omitted] associate pastor (TE [name omitted]) who served as a commission of the [church name omitted] session assigned the responsibility of primary

oversight and shepherding of the [church name omitted] site. These elders were elected unanimously by [church name omitted] members that included members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time of their election. One of the items approved unanimously by the [church name omitted] members (that included members who were attending the [church name omitted] site at the time) was the call and election of TE [name omitted] as the pastor of [church name omitted] with its particularization.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (BCO 5-9) – Presbytery did not approve the particularization of [church name omitted] prior to organization of the church and following petition by congregation.

Response: Presbytery regrets our failure to attach the request from [church name omitted] to particularize in our September 21st, 2021, minutes. The request was received by the commission overseeing this process but was not entered into our minutes. We have amended the minutes to show this.

M/S/C to amend the minutes of September 21, 2021, with the attached request from [church name omitted] to particularize and to approve [church name omitted]'s request to organize as a particular church within MNYP.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (BCO 15-1) – Presbytery's commission exceeded the powers delegated to it.

Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees with GA. We regret the confusion of language, but the presbytery intended to give the commission all powers to handle the transfer of [church name omitted], save the power to examine and transfer the teaching elders. This was clear in presbytery discussion. We regret that the language did not capture presbytery's intent. The main power that presbytery wished to reserve to the presbytery as a whole was the power to examine and transfer the teaching elders.

Exception: Nov 9, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister's own words.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA and has corrected its record by recording in the minutes the stated differences to the WS.

M/S/C to amend the November 9th, 2020, minutes to include TE [name omitted]'s stated differences with the WS. (approved unanimously)

I take exception to the Westminster Confession, chapter IV, Section 1; and the corresponding Larger Catechism Question 15; where it says God created "in the space of six days." If the Divines intended this phrase to mean God created everything in six, twenty-four hour" days, then I believe it is one of many interpretations of Genesis 1 and 2. I hold to a Framework View that allows for an old earth perspective for creation. This means that the six days could be six, twenty-four days or the events of creation could

have happened over a long period of time. I interpret Genesis 1 as describing history and is truthful in all that it describes, but I interpret Genesis 1 as revealing who, God, as the Creator of all that is, and why he created all that is, bringing order to chaos and filling the void with all that is for his glory and called it all good. I understand that Metro New York does not consider my view as an exception according to its position paper, but I leave that to presbytery to decide. I offer it here for transparency.

I take exception to the Westminster Confession, chapter XXI, Section 8; and the corresponding Larger Question 119, where it says the Sabbath “the whole day is a holy rest from their own works, words, and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations;” and that we are forbidden to do “all needless works, words, and thoughts, about our worldly employments and recreation.” The Fourth Commandment (Exodus 20:8-11) does call us to keep the Sabbath holy, dedicating one day for worship and rest from our work to reflect the new heavens and new earth whereby all eternity will be marked by the worship of our Savior and rest in his finished work on our behalf. If the Divines meant that Christians could not ever think about our work or engage in any form of recreation with our family and friends, then I think they went further than Scripture and bound the consciences of believers (Romans 14). Also, Jesus’ disciples harvested for food on the Sabbath. Jesus also said, “man was not made for the Sabbath but the Sabbath was made for man” (Mark 2:27). I do believe the whole day is to be devoted to the Lord in worship (corporate and private) and rest from our work, but some recreations can be restful and needful. Again, I understand this view is not an exception in Metro New York’s according to its position paper on the Sabbath, I offer this for transparency.

I take exception to the Westminster Confession, chapter XXIV, section 3, where we are commanded to “marry only in the Lord.” In defining “in the Lord, it forbids marriages between reformed believers and “infidels, papists, or other idolaters.” Though I agree with the command, “marry only in the Lord,” I cannot and do not lump all Catholics (referred to here as papists) with all unbelievers (referred to as infidels, papists, and idolaters). I understand the historical context during which the Divines wrote the Confession, Catholic clergy and governments were persecuting reformed believers and it would not have been consider that a Catholic could be part of the Roman Catholic Church and believed the gospel. But I have met many Catholic believers and would not oppose a reformed believer marrying a Roman Catholic believer, especially if they decided to attend a Protestant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Church. I just do not hold that all Roman Catholics are unbelievers. I do see how, even a believing Roman Catholic but wants to remain in the Roman Catholic Church and if he marries a Protestant believer have that spouse convert to Catholicism can potentially be unequally yoked.”

M/S/C to approve his exception to the Westminster Standards as more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (approved unanimously)

Exception: General 2019 (BCO 13-9b) – No record of review of church Sessions found in presbytery minutes.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The committee that has this responsibility has struggled in the past few years to complete these tasks. We are working on rectifying this situation.

Rationale [2022]: As of 2021 minutes, there is still no record of review of church Session found in Presbytery minutes.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA and has corrected this by reviewing and approving church session minutes for 2018, 2019 and 2020.

Exception: Jan 8, 2019 (BCO 18-3) – No record that the candidate was examined in experiential religion and the motives for gospel ministry.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. Presbytery is working with our LDT committee to remind them of the BCO requirement of candidate ordination and floor examination.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA in that the examination was not recorded in the minutes, but the examination did take place before the Leadership Development committee and before presbytery. The record has been amended.

M/S/C to amend the January 8th, 2019, minutes to show that TE [name omitted] was examined in Christian experience and motives for the gospel ministry (approved unanimously)

Exception: Jan 8, 2019 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregation having approved the dissolution of call of the former pastor.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct its record and promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA and has amended its record to include the congregational minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted].

M/S/C to amend the January 8th, 2019, minutes to include the congregational meeting minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted] (approved unanimously) (Appendix 11)

Exception: May 14, 2019 (BCO 18-3) – No record that the candidate was examined in experiential religion and the motives for gospel ministry.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. Presbytery is working with our LDT committee to remind them of the *BCO* requirement of candidate ordination.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA in that the examination was not recorded in the minutes, but the examination did take place before the Leadership Development Committee and before presbytery. The record has been amended.

M/S/C to amend the May 14th, 2019, minutes to show that candidate [name omitted] was examined in experiential religion and the motives for gospel ministry. (Approved unanimously)

Exception: Sep 17, 2019 (BCO 18-3) – No record that the candidate was examined in experiential religion and the motives for gospel ministry.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. Presbytery is working with our LDT committee to remind them of the *BCO* requirement of candidate ordination.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA in that the examination was not recorded in the minutes, but the examination did take place before the Leadership Development Committee and before presbytery. The record has been amended.

M/S/C to amend the September 17th, 2019, minutes to show that candidate [name omitted] was examined in experiential religion and the motives for gospel ministry. (Approved unanimously).

Exception: Jan 7, 2020 (BCO 13-11) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in minutes ('full and accurate record').

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and in the future will properly record a complaint in the minutes. The ROC has the complaint listed with the judicial commission that was formed.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA. The minutes of the Jan 7th, 2020, Stated Meeting were amended to include the complaint sent to presbytery. (Appendix 6)

M/S/C to amend the Jan 7th, 2020, Stated Meeting minutes to include the complaint sent to presbytery. (Approved Unanimously)

Exception: Jan 7, 2020 (BCO 23-1) – No record of a congregation meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and in the future will properly record the action by noting the session or congregation approval of the dissolution in the minutes.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA and has amended its record to include the session minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted].

M/S/C to amend the January 7th, 2020, minutes to include the session meeting minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted] (approved unanimously) (Appendix 12).

Exception: Nov 20, 2020 (BCO 20-1) – No record of approval of new call to TE laboring out of bounds.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA and has amended its record to show the approval of TE [name omitted] terms of call which were found to be in order and acceptable.

M/S/C to amend the November 20th, 2020, minutes to approve the terms of call for TE [name omitted] which were found to be in order and acceptable to him. (Appendix 15)

Exception: Nov 20, 2020 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct its record. Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: when GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA and has amended its record to include the minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted].

M/S/C to amend the November 20th, 2020, minutes to include the congregational meeting vote to dissolve the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted] (Appendix 13).

Exception: Nov 20, 2020 (BCO 23-1) – No record of a session meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct its record. Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future

Rationale [2022]: when GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA and has amended its record to include the session minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted]. M/S/C to amend the November 20th, 2020, minutes to include the session meeting minutes showing the dissolution of the pastoral relationship between TE [name omitted] and [church name omitted] (approved unanimously) (Appendix 13)

Exception: Nov 5, 2016 (BCO 21-4.b) Candidate not “asked to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the *Confession of Faith*, *Catechisms*, and *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Response [2022]: Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Response [2023]: Presbytery agrees with GA and has corrected its record by recording in the minutes the stated differences to the WS.

M/S/C to amend the November 5th, 2016, minutes to include TE [name omitted]'s stated differences with the WS. (Approved unanimously)

I take exception to the Westminster Confession 21.8 where the Confession states “This Sabbath is then kept holy unto the Lord, when men, after a due preparing of their hearts, and ordering of their common affairs beforehand, do not only observe an holy rest, all the day, from their own works, words, and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations, but also are taken up, the whole time, in the public and private exercises of His worship, and in the duties of necessity and mercy.” I believe that Scripture does not teach the sabbath as something to be observed as strictly as it is stated in this section, specifically in regards to recreation being prohibited as part of keeping the sabbath. While it is clear that God prohibits work on the Sabbath (Exodus 20:8 - 11) except for works of mercy (Matthew 12:11 - 13) and gathering for worship (Leviticus 23:3), there is no clear passage of Scripture to my knowledge that prohibits recreation. Therefore, my conscience cannot be bound by the part of this section that does not seem to have clear grounds in Scripture. Mark 2:27 states that “the Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath”. Seeing Jesus’ response to the

pharisees who rebuked him for eating and drinking during the Sabbath affirms my conviction in regards to this section.

M/S/C to approve his exception to the Westminster Standards as more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (approved unanimously).

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Mar 9, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister’s own words.

Response: Presbytery agrees with GA and has corrected the record to clearly record the stated differences which were stated but recorded incorrectly. The minutes have been amended to reflect this.

- a. The record of the March 9th, 2021, stated meeting recorded the candidates responses in the 3rd person.
- b. M/S/C to amend the March 9, 2021, minutes with this response from the candidates: TE [name omitted] states that ‘I take an exception to recreation on the Sabbath.’ TE [name omitted] states that ‘I take an exception to recreation on the Sabbath.’ TE [name omitted] states that ‘I take an exception to *WCF* 21:8 regarding recreation on the Sabbath.’ (Approved unanimously)
- c. M/S/C to approve TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted] exceptions to the Westminster Standards as more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamentals of our system of doctrine (approved unanimously)

Rationale: The stated exceptions do not give any information as to the specific nature or the biblical rationale for the exceptions (*BCO* 21-4.e).

f. That the 50th General Assembly:

- a. Find that the minutes of Metropolitan New York Presbytery (September 20, 2022; pp. 69–71) constitutes a “credible report” of “an important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5) in Presbytery’s delinquency to redress a Session who admitted to unconstitutional proceedings of: (1) permitting a woman to expound the Scriptures during a worship service on the Lord’s Day; (2) holding many worship services without preaching; and (3) serving the Lord’s Supper at many services without a preceding sermon. Furthermore, Presbytery was delinquent in failing to redress the views of a Teaching Elder who stated his approval of said proceedings.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Cite Metropolitan New York Presbytery to appear, per BCO 40-5, before the PCA's Standing Judicial Commission which the 50th GA constitutes its commission to adjudicate this matter, by representative or in writing, at the SJC's fall stated meeting, to "show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question," following the Operating Manual for the SJC, particularly chapter 15; and
- c. Direct the CRPR Officers to appoint one or more representatives of the GA and Report (OMSJC 15.2) to present this case to the SJC.

Rationale: There are two major reasons for citing the Presbytery to appear before the SJC to redress the delinquency of the Presbytery. Pages 69-71 of Presbytery Minutes contain the following language:

As requested by the Presbytery, the Shepherding Team followed up with [church name omitted] in response to concerns raised from outside the Presbytery about a recent female guest speaker at their church.

[Church name omitted] reports that they invited [a female minister of another denomination] to speak in their worship service on Sunday, October 31, 2021. Her remarks were presented as a Bible study, not as a sermon. Before the invitation to the Lord's Table, an authoritative word of exhortation was given by the Senior Pastor, setting the sacrament in the context of the Word.

[Church name omitted] reports that a mistake was made in posting Dr. [name omitted]'s talk on their church website. Because of website presets, when the talk was initially posted it was inadvertently identified as a sermon. This error was quickly rectified, and the recording is now identified as a Bible study.

TE [name omitted] stated that while he believes that what happened was within biblical bounds, he does apologize for the confusion caused and will strive to operate with more wisdom as a session and church.

The first reason the presbytery should be cited to appear before the SJC deals with the egregiousness of the issue. The cultural zeitgeist of egalitarianism continues to exert pressure on the church, and it is vitally important for the purity and peace of the church that we honor and implement the Biblical prohibition on women teaching (1 Tim 2:12).

The second reason reflects the reality that the Presbytery fully investigated this incident, discovered a number of grossly unconstitutional proceedings, and took no action to redress the situation after the investigation.

During the investigation, the following grossly unconstitutional proceedings were reported and recorded in the minutes:

- A woman read and expounded the Scriptures in a “Bible study” (listed in the bulletin as a “message”; pp. 69, 70) during a Lord’s Day worship service, contrary to *BCO* 4-4, 8-5; *WCF* 21.5; *WLC* 156, 158.
- While the church attempted to distinguish the “Bible study” from a “sermon,” the church also acknowledged that they celebrated the Lord’s Supper after the “Bible study,” which was preceded by “an authoritative word of exhortation was given by the Senior Pastor, setting the sacrament in the context of the Word” (pp. 69–70). This is contrary to the constitutional requirement that the Lord’s Supper should follow a sermon (*BCO* 58-4).
- Furthermore, the church admitted that the church has “had many services without a ‘sermon’ by an ordained minister. We have had many different people speak during the service at various times: seminary students, visiting missionaries..., etc....Our practice, since we celebrate Communion weekly, is that one of our pastors always ‘adds’ an additional word of biblical exposition just before we come to the Lord’s Table” (p. 70). In addition to the issue named above, requiring a sermon to precede the celebration of the Lord’s Supper, this general neglect of preaching is contrary to the constitutional requirements for worship services, as reflected in *BCO* 4-4; *WCF* 21.5; *WLC* 35, 108.

After these facts were ascertained during the investigation, the Presbytery found “no further reason to pursue this matter” (p. 71). In this finding, they became delinquent in failing to redress grossly unconstitutional proceedings from a church in the Presbytery and the views of the Teaching Elder who stated his approval of said proceedings.

Ultimately, Presbytery’s failure to take remedial action on this matter should be referred to the SJC.

45. That the Minutes of the **Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley**: 57-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 1, 2022; May 3, 2022; Aug 2, 2022; Nov 1, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**

d. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Feb 2, 2021; May 4, 2021 (RONR 9:34) – A commission conducted business by email, which does not constitute a deliberative assembly.

Response: The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley expresses our thanks to RPR for their careful work and for correcting us in regard to the proper practice of commissions appointed to do the work of presbytery. We regret our error and reminded commissions and committees that are tasked with commission responsibilities that they are to be sure that such work is done in a deliberative assembly per *RONR* 9:34. Again thank you.

Rationale: Presbytery should ratify actions taken outside the deliberative assembly.

46. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery: 57-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 18, 2022; May 21, 2022; Jun 14, 2022; Jul 19, 2022; Dec 6, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Apr 19, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. Exception: Oct 22, 2022 (BCO 23-2; 13-1) – A minister who is honorably retired was released to the care of a church session.

d. That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 21, 2020 (BCO 21-4.f; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Explanations not recorded in candidate's own words – two candidates describe their exceptions in precisely the same words (need clarification).

Response [2022]: We apologize for this error, which was simply an error in copying/pasting the wrong exceptions for the wrong man, which resulted in the duplication. We have the correct exceptions for each man, which were presented to the body and prosecuted. This was an error in the creation of the minutes. We have amended our minutes to reflect each man's correct exceptions.

Rationale [2022]: The corrected minutes including the candidate's stated differences should be submitted for review.

Response [2023]: We apologize for this error, which was simply an error in copying/pasting the wrong exceptions for the wrong man, which resulted in the duplication. We have the correct exceptions for each man, which were presented to the body and prosecuted. This was an error in the creation of the

minutes. We have amended our minutes to reflect each man's correct exceptions. The amended minutes are attached.

47. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery: 53-0-1

a. Be approved without exception: **Mar 4, 2022; Aug 9, 2022; Sep 28, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Nov 8, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
2. **Exception: Feb 8, 2022; Apr 12, 2022; Jul 18, 2022** (*BCO* 19-16) – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for waiving internship requirement not recorded.
3. **Exception: May 3, 2022; Jul 18, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; no record of 10-day notice.
4. **Exception: Nov 8, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 8, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – Dissolution of pastoral relations with no reference to congregational meeting or appearance of representatives.

Response: Nashville Presbytery agrees with this exception and will make sure we ask churches to appear in the context of 23-1 and record that action in our minutes. The church documents showing the needed approvals for the dissolution are reviewed by our committee before recommending dissolution of pastoral relationships to presbytery. However, the body of our minutes does not record congregational votes for the two pastoral relationships that were dissolved. We have adjusted our recording to bring our minutes into compliance.

Exception: Apr 13, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of Session meeting to dissolve pastoral relation.

Response: We agree with the exception. The body of our minutes does not record session action for the two assistant pastors who were called to a newly particularized congregation. We have adjusted our recording to bring our minutes into compliance.

Exception: Apr 13, 2021 (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church.

Response: Nashville Presbytery agrees with this exception and will act in accord with *BCO* 13-10 in the future. There were follow-up meetings for the

congregation, and all the members were contacted by the provisional Session. The Session provided members with information concerning churches to which the members could transfer. There were a relatively small number of members, and this process was handled informally by the provisional Session in cooperation with the Presbytery's Church Planting Committee. We will be more careful in the future to make sure the provisions of *BCO* 13-10 are followed when a member church is dissolved.

Exception: Jun 25, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – No record of notice for a called meeting; purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.

Response: We agree with the exception. Notice for the meeting was provided on June 14 and clearly stated the purpose for the meeting, but the call for the meeting was not recorded verbatim in the minutes. We will modify our practice to conform to the requirement.

Exception: Aug 31, 2021; Sep 21, 2021; Dec 13, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for Called Meeting not in order; no record of 10-day notice.

Response: We agree with the exception. Notice for the meetings listed was provided on August 20, September 9, and December 3 and clearly stated the purpose of each meeting, but our minutes do not record the fact. We will modify our practice to conform to the requirement.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Feb 8, 2021; Aug 10, 2021 (*BCO* 18-7) – No reasons given for removing candidates from rolls.

Response: We agree with the exception. In each case our committee recommended removal for valid reasons, but this fact is not recorded in our minutes. We have since modified our practice to comply with the requirement.

Rationale: Presbytery has not yet recorded the reasons for the removal of these candidates from its rolls (*BCO* 18-7).

48. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery: 57-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Mar 19, 2022; May 21, 2022; Sep 17, 2022; Nov 19, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**

d. No response to a previous assembly is required.

49. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery: 57-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022; Jan 29, 2022; Mar 5, 2022; Aug 6, 2022; Nov 5, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
 2. **Exception: General 2022** (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA.
 3. **Exception: General 2022** (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No response to the Assembly concerning disposition of an exception of substance.
 4. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-11; 40-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.7) – Minutes to called meeting not included.
 5. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record of reports of TEs laboring out of bounds.
 6. **Exception: Jan 29, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order.
 7. **Exception: Jan 29, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
 8. **Exception: Aug 06, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
 9. **Exception: Aug 06, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 10. **Exception: Nov 05, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Aug 7, 2021; Nov 6, 2021 (*BCO* 46-6) – Teaching Elder did not remain under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery until received by the other.

Response: Regarding the first part of this exception—Aug 7, 2021 [p. 2, F.3]—we apologize for not including a “pending reception” clause in our minutes in TE [name omitted]’s transfer from the New River Presbytery. We will pay more careful attention to this detail in the future.

Regarding the second part of this exception—Nov 6, 2021 [p. 2.G.2] (*BCO* 46-6)—our minutes should have been more specific to convey that, though his pastoral relationship was dissolved on December 5, 2021, TE [name omitted]’s membership still resided with NRP until he was officially accepted into Tennessee Valley Presbytery on December 13, 2021.

Exception: Aug 7, 2021 (*BCO 23-1*) – There is no record that presbytery received report that the congregation concurred with the dissolution of the pastoral relation.

Response: You are right: [church name omitted]’s congregation/session did not appear (in person or in writing) to address TE [name omitted]’s tender of resignation. However, *BCO 23-1* says that “if the church fails to appear,...[the minister’s] resignation shall be accepted and the pastoral relation dissolved.” Therefore, though NRP should have cited [church name omitted] “to appear by its commissioners,” the dissolution of our relation with TE [name omitted] is still constitutionally valid.

Exception: Aug 7, 2021 (*RAO 16-3.e.5 BCO 19-2.d*) – Incomplete record for a licensure exam.

Response: We apologize for not noting in our minutes that we received a copy of the sermon. Although the written sermon was provided to the C&C committee, it was not noted in the minutes.

Exception: Nov 6, 2021 (*BCO 13-2*) – No record of TE laboring out of bounds with concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds he labors.

Response: We respectfully disagree with this exception. *BCO 13-2* does specify that a minister laboring out of bounds (“or in a work not under the jurisdiction of” the presbytery) requires “the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his Presbytery.” We do not believe that this rule has been broken, however, since NRP’s approval of the ministries of TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted] were both given at previous presbytery meetings, and relevant excerpts of those meetings are recorded in

APPENDIX 1.

APPENDIX 1

1. An excerpt from the minutes of the 135th stated meeting of NRP, held on March 2, 2019. This excerpt proves that TE [name omitted] was approved for ministry out of bounds.

After inviting [name omitted] and [name omitted] to return, their Calls from [church name omitted] and [church name omitted] (respectively) were presented to the body, and the candidates were asked if they believed their packages to be sufficient to their needs, which he answered in the affirmative. Therefore, it was **MSC to approve the Calls to** [name omitted] **and** [name omitted], and the calls were placed in their hands.

2. Excerpts from the minutes of the 127th stated meeting of the NRP, held on August 6, 2016, confirming that TE [name omitted] was approved for ministry out of bounds.

127-10 Moderator TE [name omitted] called for the report of the Candidates and Credentials Committee. TE [name omitted] opened the report with prayer. He then gave a short history of TE [name omitted]’s call to [church name omitted] of Huntington, WV as an Assistant Pastor.

127-19 TE [name omitted] stated the call is out of bounds, however the Candidates and Credentials Committee find it to be in order, per *BCO* 8-7 (See also *BCO* 20-1, 21-1).

127-20 MSC that [church name omitted], Huntington, WV is a valid ministry, a true Church of God and a valid congregation of the church of Christ.

127-21 MSC to approve the examination of TE [name omitted], and to transfer his membership to New River Presbytery effective immediately.

127-22 TE [name omitted] was invited to return to the meeting room. The call from [church name omitted] of Huntington, WV was placed in TE [name omitted]’s hands by TE [name omitted]. TE [name omitted] then prayed for TE [name omitted]’s call, and the Presbyters extended the right hand of fellowship to TE [name omitted].

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: We apologize for the delays regarding our churches’ minutes— both in reviewing and in approving them. We are in the process of reviewing the minutes for both 2021 and 2022

Rationale: No report on progress provided or included in minutes.

50. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery: 58-0-1

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jul 18, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **May 21, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 - 1. Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-4) – No record of annual report by TEs called to “needful work.”
 - 2. Exception: Feb 26, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order (10-day notice, verbatim meeting call, etc., not indicated/recorded).
 - 3. Exception: Feb 26, 2022** (*BCO* 34-10) – 2/3 vote for divestiture of office requirement not recorded.
 - 4. Exception: Feb 26, 2022** (*BCO* 34-10) – Notice for grounds for proceeding against TE not in order (not indicated/recorded).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. **Exception: May 21, 2022** (BCO 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church associated with 60-day notice.
 6. **Exception: May 21, 2022** (BCO 8-7) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.
 7. **Exception: Sep 16-17, 2022** (BCO 25-11) – No record that Presbytery confirmed that a 30-day notice was given by Session for congregational meeting to withdraw from the denomination.
- d. **No response to previous assemblies is required.**

51. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery: 56-0-1

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 10, 2022; May 12, 2022; Aug 11, 2022; Nov 17, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**

d. **That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 13, 2021 (BCO 19-2.d) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: We agree with this exception. While the candidate did preach a sermon before the Presbytery, there is no record that a written sermon was provided, although it was clear at the time that written sermon notes were utilized. Presbytery has taken steps to ensure that candidates submit a written sermon. We will be more careful in the future.

52. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery: 57-0-1

a. Be approved without exceptions: **May 6-7, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Appendices; Aug 12-13, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: Feb 18-19, 2022** (BCO 21-4.c; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

2. **Exception: Aug 12-13, 2022** (BCO 21-4.f) – Presbytery judged a stated difference as “merely semantic.” This decision needs further clarity. At a minimum the difference appears to be an exception.

3. **Exception: Aug 12-13, 2022** (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of a transfer exam for a TE coming from a different Presbytery.

4. **Exception: Aug 12-13, 2022** (*BCO* 18-3) – No record of candidate exam recorded.
5. **Exception: Sep 17, 2022** (*BCO* 13-4; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
6. **Exception: Sep 17, 2022** (*BCO* 43-10) – Presbytery remanded a complaint to a lower court expressing its opinion rather than giving instructions for a new hearing.
7. **Exception: Nov 4-5, 2022** (*BCO* 18-3) – No record of candidate exams recorded.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: May 7-8, 2021; Aug 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.7) – Minutes of executive session not included.

Response: The minutes of the executive session of May 7-8, 2021 are attached.

The minutes of the executive session of August 13-14, 2021 are attached.

See PDF documents.

Exception: Aug 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: We do not understand the substance of this exception as we believe this is in fact recorded in our minutes.

Regarding [name omitted], the action to approve a call to a definite work as Associate Pastor at [church name omitted] is recorded on page 91 of the minutes, and the call to a definite work as Associate Pastor is recorded on page 142 of the minutes as a supporting document.

53. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery: *55-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Aug 11, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Feb 4, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9b) – No record of Presbytery reviewing Session minutes.
 2. **Exception: Feb 4, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam. Approval of theses and sermon not recorded.
 3. **Exception: Feb 4, 2022** (*BCO* 38-3) – No record of following *BCO* 38-3 for two ministers withdrawing to another denomination.

4. **Exception: Feb 4, 2022; May 6, 2022** (BCO 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate.
5. **Exception: Feb 4, 2022; May 6, 2022** (BCO 23-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
6. **Exception: Oct 7, 2022** (BCO 8-7) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.

d. That the following response to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General 2020 (BCO 13-9b) – No record of Presbytery reviewing Session minutes.

Response [2022]: The Presbytery had a system for the inspection of minutes outside of the Stated Meeting times in place, but neglected to include record of the oversight of this system in the minutes. We will be more diligent in the future in recording such work.

Rationale [2022]: While the presbytery committed to be more diligent in the future, the minutes of 2021 include an incomplete record of inspection of Session minutes (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1).

Response [2023]: We note with regret that we failed to properly address the review of session minutes in 2021 even after committing to be more diligent in the future. In 2022, although we made progress in asking churches to exchange session minutes with another church and to review each other's records, the presbytery did not review the results of those inter-church reviews. The 2022 presbytery minutes will not reflect a presbytery review of session records. At the February 2023 presbytery meeting, we have approved a plan with a timeline each year for the interchurch review of session minutes, for the sessions to submit reports of the session minute reviews to presbytery, for the presbytery to review the reports and for the presbytery to vote on exceptions of substance. Our Recording Clerk is overseeing this process. We attach a document with the plan

See PDF documents

54. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery: 57-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 8, 2022; Mar 1, 2022; Mar 1, 2022 ES; May 10, 2022; Jul 26, 2022; Sep 10, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **General 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: May 11, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.

Response: “We are thankful for the assistance the Review of Presbytery Records committee gives us in recording our meeting minutes properly. We understand that we were not as clear as we might have been to show that both of Mr. [name omitted]’s stated differences were judged with prescribed categories. However, both stated differences were, in fact, were judged by the presbytery, as our minutes state, to be ‘more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine. (*RAO* 16-3e5c)’ However, we do understand that we can be clearer in the form of our record in these matters and have clarified the form within our minutes of May 11, 2021. We will be more careful in such situation in future minutes of our meetings.”

[Approved September 10, 2022, at Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Northern Illinois]

Exception: Dec 15, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-day notice not indicated or recorded.

Response: “We thank the Review of Presbytery Records Committee for its diligence in helping us keep our presbytery records in line with the Book of Church Order. We have discovered the exception (10-day notice for called meeting not given). We had mistakenly thought that we were indicating that a 10-day notice had been given by saying that ‘the called meeting was found to be in order (*BCO* 13-12)’ since paragraph 13-12 states the 10-day notice requirement. The meeting was called 14 days ahead on December 1st. We have corrected the records to reflect the date the meeting was called. We will be more careful in the future to make sure the date of calling a called meeting is properly recorded.”

[Approved September 10, 2022, at Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Northern Illinois]

55. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery: *59-0-0*

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 5, 2022; May 21, 2022; Aug 6, 2022; Oct 15, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

56. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery: 57-0-2
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 15, 2022; Jun 9, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: April 5, 2022** (*BCO* 43-8) – Timely and orderly complaints (3) denied without a hearing.
 2. **Exception: Aug 20, 2022** (*BCO* 13-11) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in Presbytery’s minutes.
 - d. **That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:**
Exception: Apr 13, 2021 (*BCO* 43-8) – If a complaint is properly filed, it shall be heard by the Presbytery. A complaint may not be denied without a hearing except on narrow administrative grounds.
Response: At the April 13, 2021 meeting of Presbytery, there was an indication that the complainant intended to withdraw his complaint and that he would not pursue it any further nor elevate it to a higher court. The complainant communicated such in an email to Presbytery’s Stated Clerk on April 16, 2021. The Stated Clerk regrets the failure to record this in the minutes.
Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not rescinded the unconstitutional denial of the complaint.
 - e. **That the 50th General Assembly:**
 - a. Find that the February 14, 2021 letter from RE [name omitted] et al. is a “credible report” of “an important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5): specifically, there is evidence that (1) the calls to the three candidates were constitutionally deficient, so implementing them was unconstitutional, and (2) the Presbytery acted improperly in approving the calls and installing the three candidates;
 - b. Cite the Northwest Georgia Presbytery to appear, per *BCO* 40-5, before the PCA’s Standing Judicial Commission which the 50th GA constitutes its commission to adjudicate this matter, by representative or in writing, at the SJC’s fall stated meeting, to “show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question,” following the Operating Manual for the SJC, particularly chapter 15; and
 - c. Direct the CRPR Officers to appoint one or more representatives of the GA and Report (*OMSJC* 15.2) to present this case to the SJC.

Rationale: This matter was referred to CRPR on the decision of the SJC, Case No. 2021-02, and recommitted to CRPR by the 49th GA. There are a number of constitutional reasons that necessitate citing Northwest Georgia Presbytery to appear before the SJC to respond to these credible reports. During the previous year's General Assembly, there was confusion as to whether this issue had already been addressed by the SJC. In SJC Case No. 2021-12 (*Complaint of Christian Michelson and Stuart Michelson v. Northwest Georgia Presbytery*, M49GA, 822–825), the SJC ruled that a *complaint* was not in order concerning the proceedings of a congregational meeting, on the grounds that a congregational meeting did not constitute the action of any court (BCO 43-1).

Then, the SJC suggested at least three other ways in which this concern could be addressed by the higher courts: (1) “one with standing could complain against the action of the Congregation at the point a court of the Church sought to implement the alleged unconstitutional decision,” such as “the action of the Presbytery in approving the call”; (2) the “Presbytery could take note of a Constitutional deficiency in a congregational meeting in their review of the records of the Session”; or (3) “any Constitutional irregularity at a congregational meeting, credibly brought to the attention of Presbytery, may be investigated, and upon a finding of error, may be redressed by the Presbytery,” per BCO 13-9.f. (M49GA, 823).

Two points should be observed about these suggested options. First, at least some (and possibly all) of the authors of the letter did not have standing in Presbytery to file an action against Presbytery's actions to approve the call or installing the associate pastors (option #1). Second, the letter contends that the Presbytery not only failed to take note of the Constitutional deficiency in this congregational meeting (option #2), but that the Presbytery also failed to redress the issue (option #3).

Therefore, issuing a BCO 40-5 citation is a necessary action for redressing the concerns of these ordinary, non-officer members. Indeed, in a similar case handled this past year (*Derek Wilson et al. v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery*, SJC Case No. 2022-20, 50GA Commissioner Handbook, 2112–13), the SJC specifically noted that another recourse is that “The members could have informed Presbytery, under BCO 13-9(f) [*sic*] and 40-5, of what, in their view, was an unconstitutional limitation on voting in the Congregational Meeting” (50GA Commissioner Handbook, 2112). In the case of the letter from RE [name omitted] et al., the members have reported to the General Assembly multiple ways in which, in their view, the Presbytery has engaged in unconstitutional proceedings.

Next, we should note that there are possible issues that could be redressed. While two of the three associate pastors have subsequently taken other calls, one associate pastor is still installed and serving as a voting member of the Session of the church.

Finally, *BCO* 40-5 says:

When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall receive a credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission, by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question.

Presbytery has acknowledged their error, but General Assembly did “receive a credible report...of [an] important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” of a Presbytery. Our constitution requires that “the first step *shall* be to cite the court alleged to have offended.” The “shall” language requires that this Presbytery must be cited to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission.

While some time has passed so that not everything can be redressed, this is an important issue to adjudicate for the peace, purity, and unity of the church.

f. That the 50th General Assembly:

1. Find that the June 1, 2022 letter from [name omitted] is not a “credible report” of an “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5).

Rationale: To the extent that unconstitutional actions are alleged, they are being redressed through the constitutional process of review and control (*BCO* 40-3), particularly through CRPR’s recommendation that NWGA Presbytery be cited with an exception of substance for improperly handling three complaints (see 56.c.1 above).

2. Find that the June 10, 2022, letter from RE [name omitted] is not a “credible report” of an “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5).

Rationale: No unconstitutional actions are alleged in the report.

3. Find that the April 24, 2023, letter from [name omitted] is not a “credible report” of an “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings” (*BCO* 40-5).

Rationale: To the extent that unconstitutional actions are alleged, they are being redressed through the constitutional process of review and control

(BCO 40-3), particularly through CRPR’s recommendation that one of NWGA Presbytery’s responses to an exception of substance be found unsatisfactory (see 56.d above).

57. That the Minutes of **Ohio** Presbytery: 54-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Feb 5, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 5, 2022** (BCO 21-1; RAO 16-3.e.6) – No record of Presbytery approving the call to a TE [name omitted] whose status was changed.
 2. **Exception: May 7, 2022** (BCO 19-2.a, d) – Incomplete record of a licentiate examination.
 3. **Exception: Sep 30 - Oct 1, 2022** (BCO 21-4.c.4) – Incomplete record of ordination examination.
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

58. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery: 55-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 29, 2022; May 17, 2022; Jul 30, 2022; Oct 18, 2022; Dec 13, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 15, 2022** (BCO 19-2.d) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

59. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery: 55-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **May 17, 2022; Oct 4, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Feb 5, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 4, 2021 (BCO 19-2.d) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: “The Stated Clerk, TE [name omitted], erred in not recording that Mr. [name omitted], who was licensed at the May 4, 2021, Stated Meeting of Pacific Presbytery, had submitted his written sermon to the presbytery, as confirmed by the Credentials Committee, per the requirements of BCO 19-2.d. The Clerk apologizes for this error and will exercise greater precision in

the future. The minutes in question have been amended to reflect the submission of Mr. [name omitted]'s written sermon.”

Exception: Oct 5, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: “The Commission formed at the October 10, 2020, Stated Meeting of Pacific Presbytery, consisting of TE [name omitted], TE [name omitted], RE [name omitted], and RE [name omitted], in the event necessary ‘to approve a potential call for a church planter to work in the San Fernando Valley,’ proved unnecessary as TE [name omitted]'s call was prosecuted at a subsequent stated meeting (October 5, 2021). Accordingly, the established commission never took any action.

“The October 5, 2021, Stated Meeting minutes record on page 10, paragraph 3, that “while they had not reported since their inception, their work is now complete.” This was an error in the recording what actually happened. The minutes should have reflected that the commission never acted, and that they were dismissed having been unnecessary. The minutes in question have been amended to reflect that this commission never acted before dismissal because action was not needed subsequent to its formation. The Clerk apologizes for this error.”

60. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery: 56-0-1

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 3-4, 2022; Jun 3, 2022; Oct 13-14, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: May 19-20, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 5, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: It's unclear to which commission (singular) the citation refers. Below is an excerpt from PNW's 2021 Records Package, p. 29.

- The Commission on Complaint against [church name omitted]'s work is completed; report included in meeting package.
- The Commission on Complaint against [church name omitted]'s work is completed; report included in meeting package.

APPENDIX Q

- Commission established at the November called meeting to write to the State of Washington has completed its work and is dismissed with thanks.
- Ordination Commissions have completed their work for: [name omitted], [name omitted].
- Installation commissions have completed their work for: [name omitted], [name omitted], [name omitted]

We have attached those Commission reports/minutes to our October 2022 Minutes as well as to this Response. Several of the Ordination/Installation Commission reports were omitted because the Ordination/Installation took place in 2020. In future, we will include all Commission reports referenced in Presbytery minutes.

Exception: Feb 5, 2021 (*BCO* 18-3) – Incomplete record of candidate's examination.

Response: Presumably the citation of *BCO* 18-3 (candidacy exam) refers to this excerpt from PNW's 2021 Records Package (p. 31): "[name omitted] at [church name omitted]. Mr. [name omitted] gave a brief description of his call to the ministry. *Recommendation:* That Presbytery accept Mr. [name omitted] as a candidate for ministry. *Adopted.* RE [name omitted], moderator, administered and Mr. [name omitted] affirmed the questions from *BCO* 18-3. Prayer for the candidate from TE [name omitted]."

Mr. [name omitted] was indeed examined, though the Minutes might not be sufficiently clear. The February 2021 Minutes have been amended to clarify Mr. [name omitted] was "examined by the Presbytery on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry."

Exception: May 20-21, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: It's unclear to which exam this citation refers. At this meeting, there were two ordination exams, two licensure exams, and a transfer exam. Below are the entries for each regarding judgment on confessional differences. (Records Package, p. 36 ff.)

- a. [Transfer exam of PCA minister, p. 43.] That Presbytery judge the differences of [the transferring PCA minister] to be more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental or our system of doctrine (because the differences are neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion.)
- b. [Ordination exam, p. 49.] That Presbytery judge the differences of [a candidate] to be more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental or our system of doctrine (because the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

differences are neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion.) *Adopted*

- c. [Ordination exam of previously licensed, p. 49.] [The licentiate] has expressed no additional differences with the Westminster Standards since the time of his licensure in October 2020.
- d. [Licensure exam, p. 51.] That Presbytery judge the differences of [the Candidate] to be more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental or our system of doctrine (because the differences are neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion.)
- e. [Licensure exam of PCA minister for stated supply, p. 47.] Presbytery approves his exception to the word "recreations" found in *WCF* 21.8 as not striking at the vitals. *Adopted*

We can only assume the exception of substance citation was regarding the language used in the motion adopted in the last exam - (e) Licensure for stated supply. While we think the *RAO* judgment was sufficiently clear, Presbytery has amended its May 2021 Minutes to record the following: "Presbytery approved [the transferring PCA minister's] stated difference to be more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental or our system of doctrine. (*RAO* 16-3.e.5.c.)"

Exception: May 20-21, 2021; Oct 14-15, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination not recorded.

Response: The citation does not indicate what requirements were omitted or not recorded. Presbytery believes all were completed and recorded.

At the May 2021 meeting, Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] were examined for ordination. Minutes indicate all parts of *BCO* 21-4 were accomplished, and listed them (completed internship, sermon, theological and exegetical papers, stated confessional differences, judgment on those differences, examination in original languages, doctrine, Bible, church government, sacraments, church history, history of the PCA, and approval of call.). Terms of Call were approved earlier in the meeting during the report of the Ministers & Churches Committee. (PNW 2021 Records, pp. 48-50) The only ordination exam at the October 2021 meeting was for Mr. [name omitted]. Like the May exams for [name omitted] and [name omitted], all requirements were completed and listed. (PNW 2021 Records, pp. 67-69)

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Feb 5, 2021 (*BCO* 20, 21) – No record that TE, whose call changed from Assistant to Associate, was installed as Associate Pastor.

APPENDIX Q

Response: Presumably the citation refers to the excerpt below from PNW's 2021 Records Package (p. 30): "Recommendation: To approve TE [name omitted] change from Assistant to Associate Pastor at [church name omitted]. Adopted."

TE [name omitted] was installed as Associate Pastor at [church name omitted] on Sunday morning, April 18, 2021. The Commission included TEs [name omitted] and [name omitted], along with REs [name omitted] and [name omitted]. We have attached those Commission minutes to our October 2022 Minutes as well as to this Response.

Rationale: Response says that the Commission minutes were attached to their October 2022 Minutes and also attached to this report. Minutes were not included for review. (RAO 16-10.b.1)

Exception: May 20-21, 2021 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam.

Response: Respectfully, Presbytery disagrees with the citation, and we regard the entry in our May 2021 Minutes (below) to be an adequate record of the transfer exam, which was the only such exam at the May 2021 meeting. However, in the future PCA transfer exams, we will record verbatim: "The transferring PCA minister was examined on Christian experience, and also touching his views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government." Hopefully, that addresses the concern in the GA citation.

Here is the excerpt from p. 43 of PNW's 2021 Records:

Transfer Exam: [name omitted]. Bio ...

Mr. [name omitted] holds a BA from Covenant College and an MDiv from RTS Orlando. He is a member of New Jersey Presbytery and has served most recently as RUF minister at Rowan University in Glassboro, NJ.

Motion: to examine Rev. [name omitted] on his experience and views, per BCO 13-6. *Adopted*

Motion: to arrest the exam. *Adopted*

Rev. [name omitted] expressed the following difference from the Westminster Standards: ...

Recommendation: That Presbytery judge Mr. [name omitted]'s difference to be more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (because the difference is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion). *Adopted*

In accordance with Standing Rule 2.51, the Presbytery entered closed session for the completion of Rev. [name omitted]'s transfer exam.

Recommendation: To approve the call of Rev. [name omitted] [to] [church name omitted].

Adopted, on the condition that the terms of call be changed to 4 weeks of vacation.

Rationale: All specific requirements of transfer exam have not been listed (RAO 16-3.e.5).

61. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery: 55-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 10, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022; May 12, 2022; Aug 11, 2022; Nov 11, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of annual report(s) of TE(s) laboring out of bounds.

2. **Exception: May 12, 2022; Aug 11, 2022 (BCO 23-1)** – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

3. **Exception: Aug 11, 2022 (BCO 21-7)** – Incomplete record of ordination exam: no record of sermon preached to presbytery.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Feb 21, 2021; May 13, 2021 (BCO 13-6) – No record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.

Response: T. E. [name omitted] was received on the basis of his prior licensure exam by Palmetto Presbytery (November 8, 2018) which included theology, the sacraments, and church government, as reflected in the Palmetto Presbytery minutes of February 11 (not February 21), 2021. This was the motion passed under the Candidates and Credentials Committee report: “21-10. That TE Dr. [name omitted] be received by transfer of ordination into Palmetto Presbytery, pending his release from Savannah River Presbytery, based on the approval of his prior examination in Christian Experience and views touching on Theology, Sacraments, and Church Government (See Palmetto Presbytery Minutes, Nov. 8, 2018, Motions 12-54 to 12-61), and that he sign the ministerial obligation form. (Committee Vote: Unanimous, 7-0-0) MSC. (The vote of the Presbytery to transfer his ordination was unanimous.)

T. E. [name omitted] was examined in the required areas for acceptance of a previously ordained teaching elder from another Presbytery, as reflected in the Palmetto Presbytery minutes of May 13, 2021. There was also this

motion as part of the Candidates and Credentials Report, “That TE [name omitted] be received by transfer of ordination into Palmetto Presbytery, pending his release from Blue Ridge Presbytery, and that he sign the ministerial obligation form.”

Exception: Aug 12, 2021 (BCO 23-1) – No record of a church being cited to appear by its commissioners to dissolve pastoral relation.

Response: In the case of T.E. [name omitted], the Church and Ministerial Health committee, having received the minutes of the congregation of [church name omitted] in which it was moved, seconded, and passed that T. E. [name omitted] be released from his call as assistant pastor, dissolved the pastoral relationship as allowed by the Presbytery bylaws in undisputed resignations. However, Presbytery erred in not citing the session to have a commissioner to vouch for the release by the congregation. In the future we will summon the session to send a commissioner to vouch for the release of the teaching elder by the congregation.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Feb 21, 2021 (BCO 15-3; 31-10; 34; 36) – Censure inflicted by a judicial commission without process being instituted or a judgment approved by the Presbytery.

Response: In the judicial case concerning T. E. [name omitted] he consented to the recommendation made by the Judicial Committee for definite suspension. He has pleaded neither guilty nor not guilty to the charges made; the Presbytery is waiting for the decision of the civil court before it deals decisively with this case. However, Presbytery should have made clearer in its minutes of the executive session that “MSC” means that the motion was made, seconded, and carried by Presbytery.

Rationale: Presbytery’s response does not address the issue. A Presbytery may suspend a minister from office following the conclusion of judicial process; or, under 31-10, he may be suspended from his official functions while under process. Presbytery has not indicated that the minister is under process.

Exception: May 13, 2021 (BCO 19-1) – No record of licensure exam.

Response: Mr. [name omitted] was examined for licensure. Because he had been previously examined in Christian Experience and Call to the Ministry as part of his examination for candidate status, he was not reexamined in these two areas. His exam included Bible knowledge, theology, and church government.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The minutes of May 13, 2021 of the Licensure exam of [name omitted] do show examination in the three areas of English Bible, Theology, and Church Government. See below:

- 22-22. That [name omitted]'s examination in English Bible be sustained. MSC.
- 22-25. That [name omitted]'s examination in Theology be sustained. MSC.
- 22-26. That [name omitted]'s examination in Church Government be sustained. MSC.
- 22-27. That [name omitted]'s written sermon be approved. MSC.
- 22-28. That [name omitted]'s preached sermon be approved. MSC.
- 22-29. That [name omitted]'s examination for licensure in all its parts and be sustained and he be granted licensure by Palmetto Presbytery and added to the roll of licentiates of the presbytery. MSC.

Rationale: The examination on Christian experience and inward call in *BCO* 19-2 is not the same as in *BCO* 18-3.

Exception: May 13, 2021 (*BCO* 15-2) – A commission to ordain and install must have a minimum of two TEs and two REs for a quorum.

Response: (In approving the installation commission for [name omitted]) Presbytery erred in approving the commission with only 1 ruling elder. We will make sure that each commission in the future has at least 2 ruling elders and 2 teaching elders

Rationale: No record that Presbytery took any action to ratify the actions of an improperly constituted commission.

Exception: May 13, 2021; Aug 12, 2021; Nov 11, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16- 3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: It has not been the practice of reexamining those who have been licensed by this Presbytery in the specific areas already covered. When the licensure and ordination exams for each of these three men: [name omitted], [name omitted], and [name omitted], are compared, our minutes demonstrate that each was examined and approved in Christian experience, Greek and Hebrew (by seminary transcript), Bible content, theology, sacraments, Church history and the history of the PCA, Church Government and Discipline, the writing of a theological thesis, the writing of an exegesis paper, a preached sermon, and their accord with the Westminster standards. We did not mention their undergraduate degrees which were presupposed by their seminary or graduate degrees. We mentioned [name omitted]'s successful completion of Greek at Hebrew in seminary but should have made

it clear that he is a graduate of RTS. It was noted that each had successfully completed the internship requirements.

Rationale: Presbytery has not demonstrated that each candidate for ordination was examined in experiential religion, with an emphasis on personal character and family management, as required by *BCO 21-4(c)(1)(a)*.

Exception: May 13, 2021 (*BCO 21-4*) – No record (or unclear record) of ordination exam.

Response: The Presbytery minutes state clearly that Mr. [name omitted] was examined in the three areas which are required for ordination after one has been licensed.

- 22-30. That Mr. [name omitted]’s examination in Sacraments be sustained. MSC.
- 22-31. That Mr. [name omitted]’s examination in Rules of Discipline be sustained. MSC.
- 22-32. That Mr. [name omitted]’s examination in Church History and the History of the PCA be sustained. MSC.
- 22-36. That Mr. [name omitted]’s examination for ordination in all its parts and as a whole be sustained and he be instructed to sign the ministerial obligation forms and proceed to ordination. MSC.

The RPR has not cited our Presbytery previously for assuming that the approval of an examination implies that he was examined in the particular area.

Rationale: Licensure requires a “statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel” (*BCO 19-2.a*). Ordination, requires “A careful examination as to...his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (Based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1–7, and Titus 1:6–9)” (*BCO 21-4.c.(1).(a)*). Thus, questions for ordination are different from questions for licensure, requiring a higher level of Presbytery’s scrutiny. Furthermore, “No Presbytery shall omit any of these parts of trial for ordination except in extraordinary cases, and then only with three-fourths (3/4) approval of Presbytery” (*BCO 21-4.c*).

62. That the Minutes of **Pee Dee** Presbytery: *54-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 27, 2022; Apr 28, 2022; Jul 28, 2022; Oct 27, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

63. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery: 55-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Nov 1, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Sep 17, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of reports of TEs laboring out of bounds.
 - 2. **Exception: Standing Rules (BCO 10-3)** – *BCO* only allows for moderator of Presbytery to be elected for a period of up to one year.
 - 3. **Exception: Jan 15, 2022 (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1)** – Presbytery did not fulfill its constitutional duty to review session records when it declined to review 2019 and 2020 minutes.
 - 4. **Exception: Mar 19, 2022 (BCO 19-2; RAO 16-3.e.5)** – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
 - 5. **Exception: May 21, 2022; Sep 17, 2022 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Incomplete record of ordination exam.
 - 6. **Exception: Sep 17, 2022 (BCO 20-1)** – No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.

d. **That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Jan 16, 2021 (BCO 13-6) – No record that minister transferring into the presbytery was examined on his views in theology, the sacraments, and church government.

Response: The Philadelphia as a whole examined the man in question in areas of theology, sacraments and church government. This was simply an omission of recording the action of examination, not of omitting the actions themselves. We apologize for omitting this statement from the minutes.

Exception: Sep 18, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: The minutes state, “The Philadelphia Presbytery considered his exceptions to the Standards.” RPR is correct in that the minutes should have rightly stated, “Presbytery deemed the Candidate’s differences with the Westminster Standards as exceptions of substance that nonetheless do not strike at the vitals of religion, nor are out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.”

Exception: Sep 21, 2019 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3e.5) – Candidate [name omitted]’s exceptions noted, but not recorded in his own words.

Response [2022]: We apologize for the oversight. Mr. [name omitted] has since transferred to Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery (and thus his exceptions should be in their minutes when he was received). He was contacted to provide his exceptions in his own words as a result of this exception which we now have on file. We will put the candidate’s exceptions in his own words, as submitted to the Credentialing Team, in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to submit the candidate’s stated differences in his own words for review.

Response [2023]: The Clerk was able to contact and secure from Mr. [name omitted] the following written response:

[name omitted]

Exceptions to Westminster Standards

1/26/21

WCF 4:1, WSC 9, WLC 15

I do not insist on a six 24-hour day view but lean towards the analogical-day view.

The analogical-day view holds that the days of creation in Genesis 1 are analogical to that of the workdays and sabbath rest as given in Exodus 20:8-11. In this passage it states that man is to work six days and rest on the seventh, which follows the pattern of God’s creative work and rest in Genesis 1. God’s work-days are analogous to that of man’s, but this does not necessarily mean they are the same length of time.

Genesis 2:1-3 states that God rested on the seventh day and made it holy.

This implies that God rested from the creative works he was previously engaged in during the first six days. This does not mean God has become inactive, as Scripture shows that God continues to uphold creation by his providence (Daniel 4:35), but he did cease from his creation works. This rest from creating goes on forever, which shows that this seventh day of rest is not identical to a 24-hour day, but it will go on. This shows that this seventh day is an extended period of time, and it would logically follow that it is possible that the other six days are an extended period of time as well.

WCF 21:8, WSC 60, WSC 61, WLC 117, WLC 119

I believe recreation to be acceptable on the Sabbath.

Exodus 20:8-11 makes it clear that man is to labor for six days and rest on the seventh. It states that no work is to be done on that day. From my understanding of the fourth commandment as given in this passage there is nothing clearly stated that would prohibit recreation. It shows that the

Sabbath is to be sanctified, holy, and set apart. It should be different from the other days in many ways, and one of the ways it is different is that the individual is freed to rest from work and engage in other activities, all of which should have an aim of rest and reflection upon the goodness and love of God. I believe recreation can be used to this end.

Isaiah 58:13-14 makes it clear that the Sabbath is to be delighted in and it is a day to be used in taking pleasure in the Lord and not seeking our own pleasures. This text should inform the way in which we do recreation on the Sabbath, and any recreational activities should lead to the end that we are delighting in the Sabbath and taking pleasure in the Lord. There are many activities that one can engage in that will help one to take pleasure and delight in the Sabbath and in the Lord. There are also many recreational activities that will take one far from this place and they should be avoided according to each person's conscience.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Mar 20, 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Licensure candidate stated that he disagrees with the “strictness” of the Westminster Standards’ view of the Sabbath but is not clear on what his stated difference is.

WCF 21.8, WLC 117, 119 WSC 60, 61

“I take exception to WCF 21.8 in that I don’t think that Scripture requires as strict of an observance of the Sabbath as the confessions seem to portray. Taking Matthew 12 as exegetical support, Jesus healed, and told the healed to pick up and go home. Also, to carry the spirit of Mark 2:27, Sabbath should be focused on spiritual rest and corporate worship, not mere outward action. But of course the two affect each other. I take exception to the strictness of the confessions.”

Response: The Philadelphia Presbytery, in considering the entirety of the candidate’s fully enumerated exception provided above, deemed his differences with the Westminster Standards as exceptions of substance that nonetheless do not strike at the vitals of religion, nor are out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (RAO 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not clarified what the candidate means by “I take exception to the strictness of the confessions.” (WCF 21.8, WLC 117, 119 WSC 60, 61.)

64. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery: 52-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 26, 2022; Mar 22, 2022; May 7, 2022; Jun 28, 2022; Oct 4, 2022; Sep 17, 2022; Oct 19, 2022.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **General 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

65. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery: *53-0-1*

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 22, 2022; Jun 9, 2022; Aug 13, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: May 14, 2022** (*BCO* 13-10.3) – No indication 60-days notice was given before dissolution of [church name omitted]; minutes also do not indicate a commission was formed to care for the members who were received into the care of the presbytery as required by *BCO* 13-10.
 - 2. **Exception: Nov 12, 2022** (*BCO* 13-10) – No indication 60-days notice was given before dissolution of mission church.
- d. **That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Oct 24, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded.

Response: Respectfully, there was no transfer exam at our Stated Meeting on October 24, 2020. The exception of substance in question is referring to the transfer exam at the July 25, 2020, meeting, for which we already answered the General Assembly (see 49th GA minutes, page 1299, line 22).

Exception: Oct 23, 2021 (*BCO* 34-10, 38-2) – No record of why a minister was divested.

Response: Please forgive our oversight. The minister in question was divested without censure after indicating he would no longer be pursuing a new call to ministry after three years without call

Exception: Oct 23, 2021 (*BCO* 46-8) – No record that divested minister was assigned to membership in a particular church.

Response: Please forgive our oversight. The membership of the minister in question was assigned to [church name omitted], Winston-Salem.

66. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery: *54-0-1*

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 29, 2022, Apr 2, 2022; Jul 23, 2022; Oct 15, 2022**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **May 31, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: May 31, 2022 (BCO 21-4.f)** – Presbytery judged a stated difference to be “merely semantic,” and that decision needs clarification in light of the candidate’s own words as recorded in the minutes.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Oct. 16, 2021 (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Session.

Response: At its Stated Meeting of October 15, 2022, Pittsburgh Presbytery adopted the following response:

Pittsburgh Presbytery assumes that this exception refers to the 2020 records of church Sessions since it is cited for the 2021 Presbytery minutes and churches do not submit their 2021 minutes to Presbytery for review until 2022. At the October 16, 2021 Stated Presbytery Meeting, the Presbytery’s Administrative Committee reported that there were six churches who had not submitted 2020 minutes for review. The committee provides a written report to Presbytery for each stated meeting which is included in the Presbytery’s minutes. These reports make note of churches who have failed to submit minutes to Presbytery for review. Any 2020 records that were not reviewed was the result of individual churches’ failure to submit their 2020 minutes and not due to negligence of the Presbytery or its Administrative Committee. The purpose of highlighting negligent sessions is to facilitate the review of all session minutes. All 2020 records that were submitted were reviewed, and by the January 29, 2022 Stated Presbytery Meeting there were only two churches who still had not submitted their 2020 records. It is presbytery’s intention to review all minutes every year, and our Administrative Committee works diligently to that end.

Exception: Jul 25, 2020 (BCO 21-4 c.1.a) – Incomplete record of exam – no record of ordination candidate being examined in experiential religion.

Response: On October 16, 2021, Pittsburgh Presbytery adopted the following response:

“TE [name omitted] was most certainly examined in experiential religion as part of his ordination exam, and the stated clerk is mystified by his oversight in not reporting this fact, other than perhaps by distraction from his exuberance at finally having, after 34 years of ministry, an associate pastor, and one of such godly character, to share in his ministry. He promises to do better in the future recording of ordination exams.”

67. That the Minutes of **Platte Valley** Presbytery: 55-0-1
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Aug 13, 2022; Oct 29, 2022; Oct 29, 2022 ES.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Feb 5, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1) – Incomplete Record of review of records of church Sessions.
 2. **Exception: Feb 5, 2022** (BCO 19-9) – Specific requirements of internship exam not recorded.
 - d. **No response to previous assemblies is required.**
68. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery: 56-0-1
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Mar 19, 2022; Nov 19, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022; Sep 20, 2022** (BCO 21-6) – No installation commission appointed for associate pastor.
 2. **Exception: Jun 7, 2022** (BCO 13-6) – Minister from another denomination (EPC) was examined as if he were a transfer from within the PCA rather than as one who was coming from outside the denomination.
 3. **Exception: Jun 7, 2022** (BCO 21-4) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church.
 - d. **No response to previous assemblies is required.**
69. That the Minutes of **Providence** Presbytery: 55-0-1
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Feb 1, 2022; Aug 2, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 1, 2022** (BCO 8-7) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church. No record that out-of-bounds TE is engaged in preaching and teaching the Word.
 2. **Exception: Feb 1, 2022** (BCO 19-1, 13-6; RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure views exam not recorded for TE from another Presbytery being licensed.

3. **Exception: May 3, 2022; Nov 1, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
4. **Exception: May 3, 2022** (*BCO* 34-7; 30-3) – No record of trial or case without process prior to suspending member from sacraments.
5. **Exception: Nov 1, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
6. **Exception: Nov 1, 2022** (*BCO* 15-3) – No record of full statement of the case and the judgment rendered by Judicial Commission.
7. **Exception: Nov 1, 2022** (*BCO* 46-8) – No record of Presbytery assigning deposed minister to membership of some particular church.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory;

Exception: Feb 2, 2021; Aug 3, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: Our Candidates & Credentials Committee reviewed the sermon and knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew for each of these candidates, presenting their recommendations to the Presbytery for a vote on these specific requirements. Each candidate received a greater than 3/4 vote on the sermon portion, whether during Licensure (where applicable) or Ordination. This response serves to update our records to reflect what was done during these candidates exams and we are endeavoring to keep diligent and faithful records in the future to specify all *BCO* requirements have been met.

Exception: Aug 3, 2021 [p. 25] (*BCO* 13-6) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded.

Response: TE [name omitted] was examined in each of these areas on the floor of Presbytery, but the Minutes unfortunately reflected a short-hand description of what took place. This response serves to update our records to reflect what was done during TE [name omitted]'s transfer exam and we are endeavoring to keep diligent and faithful records in the future to specify all *BCO* requirements have been met.

70. That the Minutes of **Rio Grande** Presbytery: 56-0-0
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Apr 25-26, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: Jan 31, 2022; Apr 25-26, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate.
2. **Exception: Sep 26-27, 2022** (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No response to the Assembly concerning disposition of exceptions of substance approved in Presbytery’s minutes.
3. **Exception: Sep 26-27, 2022** (*BCO* 13-5, 23-2) – Presbytery adopted a policy requiring honorably retired ministers to transfer their membership upon relocation to another Presbytery.

d. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no approved responses were received in 2023:

Exception: Jan 27-28, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not properly recorded.

Exception: Sep 21, 2020 (*Standing Rules*) – No provision in the standing rules for conducting a meeting in this manner. The meeting may be invalid.

Exception: Apr 26-27, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Exception not properly recorded.

Exception: May 21, 2021 (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Notice and purpose and those calling the called meeting not recorded.

Exception: May 21, 2021 (*BCO* 18-19) – No record of candidate coming under care, licensure or ordination exams, or internship.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Exception: Apr 29-30, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam of TE transferring into presbytery.

Exception: Sep 23-24, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer for minister. Type of transfer from a Korean language presbytery or another denomination not specified.

Exception: Sep 23-24, 2019 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring a statement of differences with our Standards.

Exception: Sep 23-24, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer for minister from another presbytery.

Exception: Sep 23-24, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

71. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery: *56-0-1*

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Sep 20, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022; Jan 27, 2022; Apr 21, 2022; Oct 6, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-7) – No record of annual reports of TEs laboring out of bounds.
2. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-9.b; 40-1) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
3. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022; April 21, 2022; Oct 6, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of endorsement by candidate's session or six-months membership for candidate.
4. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1, *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in presbytery minutes.
5. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022** (Preliminary Principle 6) – No record that members of interim/provisional Session were called by the congregation.
6. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022** (*BCO* 18-3) – No record of examination of candidates in experiential religion and motives for seeking the ministry.
7. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022** (*BCO* 8-6) – Presbytery acted to move TE from Evangelist to Church Planter with temporary Session, then acted to renew terms as Evangelist.
8. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022; April 21, 2022; Oct 6, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery.
9. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2,3,4, *RAO* 16.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
10. **Exception: Jan 27, 2022** (*BCO* 19-3, 19-4) – No record of licensure questions, response, prayer, or declaration.
11. **Exception: April 21, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6, 21-4) – Incomplete record of exam for minister seeking admission from another denomination
12. **Exception: April 21, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Oct 1, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4.c) – Incomplete exam for transfer from another denomination.

Response [2022]: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct our record (if possible), will correct our action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: Minutes corrected as indicated below:

CORRECTED MINUTES: Authorized at Oct 6, 2022 Stated Meeting.

According to the Credentials Committee, Mr. [name omitted] was examined and approved as detailed in *BCO* 21-4, but each element of the exam was not appropriately listed in the process nor in the minutes.

Exception: Oct 1, 2020 (*BCO* 13-5) – Minister transferring from another denomination with no call to a definite work without deeming the transfer necessary.

Response [2022]: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct our record (if possible), will correct our action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]:

CORRECTED MINUTES: Authorized at Oct 6, 2022 Stated Meeting.

The Credentials Committee mistakenly used language of transferring Mr. [name omitted]'s ordination from another denomination. The intent was to examine him according to *BCO* 19-2 for licensure. Error attributed to COVID restrictions, temporary chairman of Credentials Committee, and temporary Stated Clerk due to unexpected resignation of previous Stated Clerk. Mr. [name omitted] is approved as a licentiate

Exception: Oct 1, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4.c; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister's own words (the minister said, "it is possible that I have a scruple or exception in connection with the language about 'recreations'" but never said what that scruple is).

Response [2022]: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct our record (if possible), will correct our action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO* 16-10.b).

Response [2023]: Minutes corrected as indicated below

CORRECTED MINUTES: Authorized at Oct. 6, 2022 Stated Meeting.

Difference #2 use of word "scruple" clarified and approved on the floor of presbytery Better defined as indicating a view open to a variety of recreation on the Sabbath.

Exception: Jan 23, 2020; Oct 1, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4.a, c) – Incomplete ordination exam (no Hebrew/Greek requirement completed; no internship completed).

Response [2022]: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct our record (if possible), will correct our action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery has not corrected their minutes to address the exception and submitted for review (*RAO 16-10.b*).

Response [2023]: Minutes corrected as indicated below:

RE: Jan 23, 2020

CORRECTED MINUTES: Authorized at Oct. 6, 2022 Stated Meeting. 1) Hebrew/Greek requirements verified by seminary transcript - Denver Seminary; 2) Internship verified - Rocky Mountain Presbytery at [church name omitted]

RE: Oct 1, 2020

CORRECTED MINUTES: Authorized at Oct. 6, 2022 Stated Meeting. 1) Hebrew/Greek requirements verified by seminary transcript – Greenville Presbyterian Seminary; 2) Internship verified - Calvary Presbytery at [church name omitted].

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jan 24, 2019 (*BCO 21-4.c.(1)(g)*) – All specific requirements of ordination examination not recorded. (No record of examination in history of PCA.)

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future. (*RAO 16-10, b, 1*)

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). The Presbytery should act to include appropriate documentation in its record.

Exception: Apr 25, 2019; Apr 22, 2021 (*BCO 21-4.c.(1)(g)*) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded. (Apr 25, 2019 - No record of written sermon; Apr 22, 2021 - No record of approval of sermon)

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future. (*RAO 16-10, b, 1*)

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO 16-10.b.1*). The Presbytery should act to include appropriate documentation in its record.

Exception: Apr 22, 2021 (*BCO 13-6*) – No record of Transfer being examined on views touching sacraments or church government.

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future. (*RAO 16-10, b, 1*)

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). The Presbytery should act to include appropriate documentation in its record.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b, 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions. (Received and reviewed 7 churches. At Spring Stated Meeting, Session record of churches north of Denver are reviewed. (SR1.072) No report of reviewed records at Fall Stated Meeting. At Fall Stated Meeting, Session records of churches in and south of Denver are reviewed. (SR 1.072)

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct our record (if possible), will correct our action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). The Presbytery should act to include appropriate documentation in its record.

Exception: Oct 3, 2019 (*BCO* 21-4.d) – Apparent use of $\frac{3}{4}$ clause during transfer exam of minister from the OPC not explicitly demonstrated in the minutes.

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future. (*RAO* 16-10, b, 1)

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). The Presbytery should act to include appropriate documentation in its record.

Exception: Feb 1, 2018; Apr 26, 2018; Oct 4, 2018 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational concurrence in dissolution of pastoral relations.

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery agrees with the exception and will correct our record (if possible), will correct our action (if possible), and promises to be more careful in the future

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). The Presbytery should act to include appropriate documentation in its record.

72. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery: *55-0-1*

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 22, 2022; Apr 19, 2022; May 24, 2022; Jul 15-16, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Oct 17, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting dissolving pastoral relation or presbytery approval of dissolution.

2. **Exception: Oct 17, 2022** (BCO 25-11) – No record that Presbytery confirmed that a 30-day notice was given by Session for congregational meeting to withdraw from the denomination.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 23, 2021; Apr 20 2021 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: Although not specifically stated, the examination of Church History included the History of the PCA. The three candidates (two in January and one in April) examination included the History of the PCA. Future presbytery minutes will more accurately include all specific requirements.

Exception: Oct 15, 2019 (BCO 41) – No constitutional basis for declaring a non-judicial reference out of order.

Response [2022]: The Moderator did not believe a “constitutional basis” was needed since the full court, by vote, agreed with him.

Rationale [2022]: Declaring a constitutionally allowed practice out of order without giving a constitutional basis is out of order.

Response [2023]: The Moderator in October 2019 (and current Stated Clerk) does not recall the specifics for ruling the Request to Refer out of order. The Savannah River Presbytery understands that a constitutional basis is required to declare a constitutionally allowed practice out of order and will strive to ensure it does not occur again. It should be noted that the action taken by the Moderator to appoint an Ad-Hoc Committee to provide counsel to the two churches actually addressed the Request to Refer.

73. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery: 52-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Apr 28, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Sep 22-23, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Jan 28-29, 2022** (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.
 2. **Exception: Jan 28-29, 2022; Sep 22-23, 2022** (BCO 13-6, 19-2) – TE was examined for licensure when it appears it was a transfer from another PCA Presbytery.
 3. **Exception: Sep 22-23, 2022** (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.
 4. **Exception: Sep 22-23, 2022** (BCO 19-16) – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for waiving internship not recorded.

5. Exception: Sep 22-23, 2022 (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Sep 23, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam from another Presbytery.

Response: The Presbytery acknowledges its typographical error in omitting the sustaining of the examination on Church Government for the transferring Teaching Elder from another Presbytery. We have amended the minutes of the 122nd meeting on September 23, 2021 by adding the following: Sustain examination on Church Government.

Furthermore, we failed to record the administering of the 18-3 vows put to the candidate coming under care of the Presbytery. The candidate was, in fact, asked and subsequently affirmed the questions following the sustaining of his examination. We have, therefore, amended the minutes to record this fact and will be careful in the future to record all the areas of examination.

e. That the following response to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore a new response shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jan 22, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16.3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: Presbytery had previously examined the candidate on two separate occasions, once for licensure (Sept 2019) and once to complete the portions of the ordination exams not recorded on Jan 22, 2021 meetings minutes (the 120th meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery). We acknowledge the lack of clarification in our meeting minutes and have amended them by adding the following information to the minutes of January 22, 2021:

At the 117th Meeting in September 2019, the candidate was examined and sustained in the following areas for licensure: Christian experience, English Bible, theology, *BCO* church government, any stated exceptions to our Constitution, and a sermon preached by the candidate before the presbytery. At the 119th Meeting in September 2020, the licentiate was examined and sustained in the following areas as a partial exam for ordination: theological paper and sacraments

Rationale: The relationship between the examinations at the September 2019 and September 2020 meetings remains unclear, and there is no evidence of examination in church history, PCA church history, or exegetical paper.

74. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:

53-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Jan 25, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 - 1. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022; Apr 26, 2022; Sep 27, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister’s/candidate’s own words.
 - 2. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022** (*BCO* 19-16) – $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for waiving internship requirement not recorded.
 - 3. **Exception: Jan 25 2022; Mar 12, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
 - 4. **Exception: Mar 12, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
 - 5. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 - 6. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) -- No record of call to a definite work.
 - 7. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
 - 8. **Exception: Sep 27, 2022** (*BCO* 5-9.B.g, h, i) – No record of members of the mission church petitioning Presbytery to proceed to organization. No record of Presbytery appointing an organizing commission. No record of an organizing commission or that the service of organization included the necessary elements.
 - 9. **Exception: Sep 27, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.
 - 10. **Exception: Sep 27, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2, 18-3, 19-9, 19-10) – No record of endorsement by candidate’s Session. No record of six-months membership for candidate. No record of charge given to candidate. No record of Examination for internship. No declaration of Internship by Moderator recorded.

d. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no responses were received in 2023:

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Commission minutes not provided.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b, 40-1) – Incomplete record of review of records of church Sessions.

Exception: Apr 24, 2021 (*BCO* 34-4) – A minister was found contumacious, but Presbytery did not make “record... of the fact and of the charges under which he was arraigned.”

Exception: Apr 24, 2021 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of the congregation having approved the dissolution of the call of the former pastor.

Exception: Aug 14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Exception: Aug 14, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded.

Exception: Jan 26, 2019; May 4, 2019; Sep 24, 2019 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.2.4) – Minutes of commission not entered into Presbytery minutes.

Response [2022]: These minutes were received by our administrative commission and reported to the presbytery, but we failed to enter them into the minutes. We will revise our processes to include them in the future.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Exception: Jan 25, 2020 (*BCO* 19-2.a) – No exam/statement of Christian experience and inward call.

Response [2022]: Our ordination team has historically received a statement of Christian experience and inward call when candidates come under care in the presbytery. In the future, we will make sure this is added to licensure candidates as well.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Exception: Jan 25, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete transfer exam (no theology, Bible content or Sacraments).

Response [2022]: Our ordination team recognizes and agrees with this error and will remedy it in future transfer exams.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Exception: July 23, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam (no record of questions on views of sacraments or church government).

Response [2022]: Our ordination team recognizes and agrees with this oversight and will work to conduct a complete transfer exam in the future.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Exception: Jan 25, 2020 (BCO 19-7) – No indication of Mr. [name omitted] having completed his presbytery internship prior to ordination.

Response [2022]: Our ordination team agrees with this oversight and will work to insure it is completed in the future.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

Exception: Jan 25, 2020 (BCO 21-4) – No record that theological thesis or exegetical papers submitted.

Response [2022]: Our ordination team agrees with this oversight and will work to insure it is completed in the future.

Rationale [2022]: When GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded the same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting relevant portions of past minutes if necessary.

75. That the Minutes of **South Florida** Presbytery: 58-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Dec 15, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; May 10, 2022; Nov 8, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 8, 2022 (BCO 13-6)** – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.
 2. **Exception: Feb 8, 2022 (BCO 13-11)** – Motions not fully recorded.
 3. **Exception: May 10, 2022 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5.)** – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.
 4. **Exception: May 10, 2022 (BCO 24-4.f.)** – Presbytery implicitly granted a doctrinal exception that needs further clarity for proper

review. Mr. [name omitted] appears to advocate for paedocommunion (*WLC* 177).

5. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5.) – No record of ordination exam.
6. **Exception: May 10, 2022; Aug 8, 2022** (*BCO* 38-1) – *BCO* 38-1 Confession for a case without process not recorded in minutes.
7. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4.) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
8. **Exception: May 10, 2022; Nov 8, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of endorsement by candidates' Session.
9. **Exception: May 10, 2022; Nov 8, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidates.
10. **Exception: May 10, 2022; Nov 8, 2022** (*BCO* 13-11) – Presbytery failed to provide a full and accurate record of judicial cases.
11. **Exception: Aug 8, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5.) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

d. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no responses were received in 2023:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b, 40-1) – No record of review of Session minutes.

Exception: Directory (*BCO* 15-1, 21; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – No record of ordination for a man who is listed in the 5/18/21 and 8/17/21 minutes as licensed, but in 11/9/21 minutes as ordained.

Exception: Feb 9, 2021; Nov 9, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in minister's own words.

Exception: Feb 9, 2021 (*BCO* 19-5) – No record that the examination for transfer of licensure was completed.

Exception: Feb 9, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – No record of transfer exam from another Presbytery.

Exception: Feb 9, 2021; May 18, 2021; Aug 17, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded

Exception: May 18, 2021 (*BCO* 18-5; 22-5) – Student supply approved without licensure.

Exception: May 18, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam from another Presbytery.

Exception: May 18, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6, 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

Exception: Aug 17, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes from commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Exception: Feb 11, 2020; Aug 11, 2020 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Exception: Nov 10, 2020 (*BCO* 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered into Presbytery minutes.

Exception: Nov 10, 2020 (*BCO* 13-6, 21-4) – Unclear record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

Exception: Feb 13, 2018; May 8, 2018 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Differences of three candidates not judged to prescribed categories.

Response [2022]: Agreed. Categories now being used for all determinations of exceptions to the standards.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery’s judgment of stated differences using the prescribed categories need to be submitted for review.

Exception: Feb 13, 2018; May 8, 2018 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Differences not stated in candidates’ own words.

Response [2022]: Agreed. Candidate’s words now being recorded in the minutes.

Rationale [2022]: The candidate’s own words must be recorded and entered in the minutes and submitted for review.

Exception: May 9, 2017; Aug 8, 2017 (*BCO* 18-2; *BCO* 21-4) – Stated difference not recorded in the minister’s/candidate’s own words (*RAO* 16-3.e5).

Response [2021]: Actually, it was. If the candidate says he is taking the “Continental Exception to the Sabbath per 21-8” then that is what he said in his own words.

Rationale [2021]: Candidate must state “specific instances in which he” (*BCO* 19-2.e) differs from *WCF*, *LC*, *SC*; not simply name a view.

Response [2022]: Agreed; candidate’s actual words now being recorded.

Rationale [2022]: The candidate’s own words must be recorded and entered in the minutes and submitted for review.

76. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery: *50-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 28-29, 2022; Aug 12-13, 2022; Oct 28-29, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Jan 28-29, 2022; Apr 29-30, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

APPENDIX Q

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – No minutes of any committee empowered as commissions submitted for GA review.
2. **Exception: Jan 28-29, 2022; Aug 12-13, 2022; Oct 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of endorsement by candidate’s Session, and/or no record of six-months membership for candidate.
3. **Exception: Jan 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 40-2.1) – Minutes state that the presbytery voted to receive the commission report to ordain and install [name omitted], but referenced Attachment speaks only of a report to Commission to Ordain/Install a Mr. [name omitted]. Minutes make no mention of Mr. [name omitted].
4. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022; Oct 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – It appears committees are empowered to act as if they were commissions.
5. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022** (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Minutes do not indicate which areas transfer candidates were examined in.
6. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022; Aug 20, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.
7. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022** (*BCO* 13-1) – Minutes indicate honorably retired TE is a member of a church.
8. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7; 20-1) – No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry. No record that the Presbytery has full assurance that the TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.
9. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
10. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
11. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery.
12. **Exception: Apr 29-30, 2022; Aug 12-13, 2022; Oct 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 46-6) – No record of dismissal from original presbytery.
13. **Exception: Aug 12-13, 2022; Oct 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 15-3; 36-7; 38-1; 40-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes provide an incomplete record of cases of discipline, and complaints received. Minutes indicate commission received confession of a TE and imposed

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

censures of deposition from office and indefinite suspension from the sacraments. This may have been a *BCO* 38-1 case without process but there is no indication; it appears from the AC report that this commission was retroactively authorized and therefore had no authority to conduct the case or impose censure; also no indication procedures in *BCO* 36-7 were followed; also not clear if accused was a church officer; confession is not in minutes.

14. **Exception: Aug 12-13, 2022** (*BCO* 21-2) – Presbytery did not find extraordinary circumstance or record super-majority vote to waive six-month requirement to be taken under care.
15. **Exception: Oct 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 21-1) – No record that transfer candidate received a call or that the presbytery approved the call.
16. **Exception: Oct 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – Committee cannot deliberate and conclude the business referred to it. It can only examine, and make recommendations in its report to the Presbytery.
17. **Exception: Oct. 28-29, 2022** (*BCO* 21-1) – No record that candidate received a call or that the presbytery approved the call.

d. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no responses were received in 2023:

Exception: Apr 23-24, 2021 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Exception: Apr 23-24, 2021; Aug 13-14, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

77. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery: *54-0-1*

a. Be approved without exceptions: **None**.

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **General 2022; Jan 25, 2022; Mar 31, 2022; Apr 26, 2022; Aug 23, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 8-4) – No record of annual reports received from TEs doing work needful to the Church.
2. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 13-2) – No record of annual reports received from TEs without call.
3. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Congregation (/Session) concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

4. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022; Apr 26, 2022; Aug 23, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate.
5. **Exception: Jan 25, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of examinations (Under Care / Internship).
6. **Exception: Mar 31, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1) – Notice for called meeting not in order and purpose of called meeting not recorded verbatim in the minutes.
7. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 19-1, 22-6) – Stated supply is not listed in directory or minutes as an elder or licentiate.
8. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Incomplete record of ordination exams.
9. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
10. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Candidate’s stated difference appears to be incompletely recorded.
11. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our standards.
12. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022** (*BCO* 21-5, 10-4) – Incomplete record of ordination and installation.
13. **Exception: Oct 25, 2022** (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church.
14. **Exception: Oct 25, 2022** (*BCO* 13-10) – At least 60-day notice to presbytery to dissolve a church not in order. (Not indicated/recorded).

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b, 40-3) – Incomplete record or review of records of church sessions.

Response: We agree with this exception and will try to make a more diligent effort to get our churches to send in their minutes. We review all the minutes that are sent to us, but many of our smaller churches do not send in their minutes. In the future, we will reflect in the minutes of Presbytery which churches did not submit records and follow up with those churches to correct their actions

Exception: Oct 26, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16.3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: We agree with this exception. These portions of the exam did take place, but we failed to record them in our minutes. At our January 24,

2023 meeting, we will amend the previously approved minutes of October 26, 2021 to show that Mr. [name omitted] preached a sermon before the committee on October 12, 2021 on Psalm 42; and that he was examined on the floor of Presbytery in the area of PCA history.

Exception: Apr 23, 2018 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories, and not recorded in candidates’ own words.

Response [2022]: We agree with this exception and will correct our actions in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to correct their minutes to include the judgment of stated differences with prescribed categories.

Response [2023]: Presbytery did not meet on April 23, 2018 so we will assume that the minutes in question are from April 28, 2018. If this is the case, we agree with the exception. While the candidates did state their differences in their own words, the minutes do not make this clear. At our January 24, 2023 meeting we will amend the previously approved minutes of April 24, 2018 with the following amendments:

B.2.i - TE [name omitted]’s ~~stated differences with the standards are as follows~~ the following differences with the standards in his own words:

B.3.ii - TE Carmichael’s ~~stated differences with the standards are as follows~~ the following differences with the standards in his own words:

B.4.ii.a. - Mr. [name omitted]’s ~~stated differences with the standards are as follows~~ the following differences with the standards in his own words:

B.5.i. Moved and approved that TE [name omitted]’s stated differences as stated and that he is allowed to teach said differences are more than semantic but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (BCO 21-4).

B.5.iii. Moved and approved that TE [name omitted]’s stated differences as stated and that he is allowed to teach said differences are more than semantic but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (BCO 21-4).

B.5.v. Moved and approved that Mr. [name omitted]’s stated differences as stated and that he is allowed to teach said differences are more than semantic but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (BCO 21-4).

Exception: Jun 2, 2020 (BCO 13-10) – Dissolution of church occurred without designation of members to Presbytery’s care or another Session.

Response [2022]: We agree with this exception and will correct our actions in the future.

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to submit minutes indicating that the members of the dissolved church have been designated to Presbytery's care or another Session.

Response [2023]: We agree with this exception and are sorry for this oversight. Since some time has passed since those churches were dissolved and those members have dispersed to other churches, we are uncertain of how to respond to this exception. The members of [church name omitted] were transferred to the care of the Session of [church name omitted] initially. The members of [church name omitted] have moved to various churches within the Presbytery and beyond.

78. That the Minutes of **Southern Louisiana Presbytery:** 55-0-1
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jun 18, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022; Apr 23, 2022; Aug 2, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of annual report(s) of TE(s) laboring out of bounds.
 2. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 13-9.b; 40-1)** – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
 3. **Exception: Jan 22, 2022 (BCO 19-2)** – Incomplete record of licensure exam: no statement of Christian experience and inward call.
 4. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022 (BCO 21-4)** – Incomplete record of ordination exam: experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management; history of the PCA.
 5. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022 (BCO 15-1)** – Commission minutes not recorded in Presbytery minutes.
 6. **Exception: Jun 18, 2022 (BCO 21-5, 6, 7)** – Incorrect ordination procedure.
 7. **Exception: Aug 2, 2022 (BCO 23-1)** – Presbytery did not act to dissolve a TE's call and place him on the rolls without call after his church left the denomination and he left the field.
 8. **Exception: Aug 2, 2022 (BCO 23-1)** – No record that Congregation concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.
 9. **Exception: Aug 2, 2022 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5)** – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 10. **Exception: Oct 22, 2022 (BCO 5-9)** – Presbytery organized a church that had not elected ruling elders or called a pastor.

11. Exception: Oct 22, 2022 (BCO 21-9) – Presbytery installed a pastor without having received or approved a call.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (BCO 25-11) – No record of 30-days notice to dismiss congregation from the PCA.

Response: Southern Louisiana Presbytery apologizes for failing to have this record in our minutes. We reached out to [church name omitted] and requested written confirmation but received only verbal confirmation from the pastor. It was with that verbal confirmation that we acted as a presbytery. At a later presbytery meeting we recognized the difficulty that this presented and our member churches agreed that if they decided to leave the PCA that they would send in written confirmation of their actions. We recognize that this does not remedy the situation in regards to [church name omitted], however, we have taken steps to make sure that it doesn't happen again.

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (BCO 25-11) – No record of congregational vote to leave the PCA.

Response: Southern Louisiana apologizes for failing to have the congregational vote recorded in our minutes. We would like to answer this exception with reference to the above exception as they are related. We have taken steps to ensure that this doesn't happen again.

Exception: Jun 23, 2021 (BCO 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-days notice of meeting not indicated or recorded.

Response: Southern Louisiana Presbytery apologizes for failing to indicate in our minutes that the required 10 day notice for the called meeting held on June 23, 2021 was given. Please find the attached email correspondence dated June 9, 2021 which informs the Presbytery of the meeting called by the Moderator on June 23, 2021.

Exception: Jun 23, 2021 (BCO 5-9.g) – No record of petition to particularize.

Response: The Clerk of Southern Louisiana apologizes for failing to include the petition in the 2022 RPR report. Please find it attached to this document.

79. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery: 56-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **None**.

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Jan 15, 2022; Mar 5, 2022; Apr 29, 2022; May 21, 2022; Jun 11, 2022; Sep 17, 2022; Dec 17, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Sep 18, 2021 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6) – No record that members of interim/provisional Session were called by the congregation of a particularized church.

Response: Southern New England Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. SNEP is also pleased to report that the [church name omitted] has been particularized and has its own session.

Exception: Sep 18, 2021 (*BCO* 15-2) – No record of quorum for commission meeting. (2 TEs required for commission with power to install a TE.)

Response: Southern New England Presbytery agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The minutes of the Commission listed one Teaching Elder as being present but there were two additional Teaching Elder commissioners present who were not listed. This mistake was not caught by the Presbytery when it approved the minutes of our September 2021 meeting.

The clerk of the Commission has submitted minutes with the full list of commissioners reflected. SNEP has approved these commission minutes at their September 2022 stated meeting and submits them for the Assembly's reference.

80. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery: 56-0-2

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 12, 2022; May 10, 2022; Nov 8, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **General 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: Sep 10, 2022** (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Congregation/Session concurred with dissolution of pastoral relations.

d. No response to previous assemblies required.

81. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery: 56-0-0

a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022; Feb 8, 2022; May 10, 2022; Sep 13, 2022.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: Feb 8, 2022** (*BCO* 8-4; 20-1) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full

freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church. No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.

2. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 13-9a; 46-6) – No record of vote to dismiss TEs called to other Presbyteries. Further, there is no evidence that the men were received by these other presbyteries.
3. **Exception: May 10, 2022; Sept. 13, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – Report of Commission established at the May Stated Meeting to install 2 TEs is not noted or included in subsequent minutes.
4. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.
5. **Exception: May 10, 2022** (*BCO* 46-6) – TE is received from another PCA presbytery but no evidence of action of other Presbytery.
6. **Exception: Nov 9, 2022** (*BCO* 19-1) – Presbytery gives permission to a man to preach in a pulpit on a regular basis without proper licensure.

d. No response to previous assemblies required.

82. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery: *57-0-0*

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Feb 12, 2022; Mar 22, 2022; Jul 20, 2022; Sep 30, 2022; Nov 1, 2022; Nov 19, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: May 21, 2022** (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jun 15, 2021 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of transfer exam from another PCA presbytery not recorded; no mention of examination on Sacraments and Govt and Discipline of PCA.

Response: We examined TE [name omitted] in the areas of Theology, Sacraments, and Church Government but did not specify each category thoroughly in our presbytery minutes. We apologize for our negligence and will be diligent to record these exams in better detail in future presbytery minutes.

Exception: Sep 21, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of transfer exam from another PCA presbytery not recorded; no mention of examination on Theology, Sacraments and Govt and Discipline of PCA.

Response: We examined TE [name omitted] in the areas of Theology, Sacraments, and Church Government but did not specify each category thoroughly in our presbytery minutes. We apologize for our negligence and will be diligent to record these exams in better detail in future presbytery minutes.

Exception: Nov 20, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of transfer exam from another PCA presbytery not recorded; no mention of examination on Theology, Sacraments and Principles Govt and Discipline of PCA.

Response: We examined TE [name omitted] in the areas of Theology, Sacraments, and Church Government but did not specify each category thoroughly in our presbytery minutes. We apologize for our negligence and will be diligent to record these exams in better detail in future presbytery minutes.

83. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery: *50-0-0*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; General 2022; Jan 8, 2022; Apr 9, 2022; Jul 12, 2022; Oct 18, 2022.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2022** (*BCO* 40-1; *RAO* 16-10) – Report of review by GA of 2021 minutes not included in the minutes of Presbytery, and no response to the Assembly concerning disposition of the exceptions of substance.
 2. **Exception: Jan 8, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1) – Commissions are formed to install previously ordained TEs but no commission reports are found in subsequent minutes.
 3. **Exception: Jan 8, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7; 20-1) – No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church. No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.
 4. **Exception: Jan 8, 2022; Apr 9, 2022; Jul 12, 2022; Oct 18, 2022** (*BCO* 46-6) – TEs are received from other PCA presbyteries but no evidence of action of other Presbytery.

5. **Exception: Apr 9, 2022** (*BCO* 19-7-10) – Presbytery “forms an internship” for a candidate, but does not approve the nature of the internship, does not examine the man, and does not address the intern as required.
6. **Exception: Apr 9, 2022; Jul 12, 2022; Oct 18, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2; *RAO* 16-6.c.2) – No record of six-months membership requirement and one month application deadline for man coming under care. This was an Exception of Form also in the report on the 2021 minutes.
7. **Exception: Apr 9, 2022** (*BCO* 8-7; 15-1; 20-1; 21-1) – A TE’s status is changed from Honorably Retired to Out of Bounds, but specific arrangements of call not shown to be approved. No record that the Presbytery is assured that an out-of-bounds TE will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church. No record of the reasons why Presbytery considers an out-of-bounds work to be a valid Christian ministry.
8. **Exception: Apr 9, 2022; Oct. 18, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; 23-1) – A commission dissolves men’s call, but no evidence of congregational (or sessional) concurrence, and sometimes the matter is not included in the minutes of Presbytery.
9. **Exception: Jul 12, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2, 3) – No record of endorsement by candidate’s session, six-months membership, charge given to candidate, nor of his answering the required questions.
10. **Exception: Jul 12, 2022** (*BCO* 5-9; 15-1; 24-1) – There is no report in the October meeting of the commission to organize the mission work and to show that *BCO* 5-9.i was followed even though the work is listed in the Directory as being organized.
11. **Exception: Oct 18, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; 13-6; *RAO* 16-1.e.5) – Report and minutes of Theological Examining Committee, acting as a commission to conduct a transfer exam not included.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 12, 2019 (*BCO* 23-1; 22-4) – Presbytery approved the dissolution of pastoral relations with no record of congregational meeting or any record of the church commissioners appearing before Presbytery.

Response: The Tennessee Valley Presbytery acknowledges and apologizes for the lack of record in our minutes. This was a recording error made by the stated clerk. We have updated our minutes.

Exception: Jul 9, 2019 (*BCO* 21-6) – TEs installed as assistant pastors, but constitutional questions were addressed to the congregation instead of the session.

Response: The Tennessee Valley Presbytery acknowledges and apologizes for this mistake. The constitutional questions were correctly addressed to the session, however the minutes were incorrectly recorded by the installation commission.

Exception: Jul 9, 2019 (*BCO* 13-6) – The commission record indicates that presbytery re-ordained a minister transferring from another denomination.

Response: The Tennessee Valley Presbytery acknowledges and apologizes for this mistake. The stated clerk has spoken with the members of the commission and with the Presbytery about this mistake and we will endeavor to not make this mistake in the future.

Exception: Jan 11, 2020 (*BCO* 19-2) – Stated differences with standards not recorded in licensure examination.

Response: The Tennessee Valley Presbytery acknowledges and apologizes for the lack of record in our minutes. This was a recording error made by the stated clerk, the stated differences will be updated in our minutes and resent to the RPR staff.

Exception: Jun 13, 2020 (*BCO* 13-12) – Committee report given that was not included in the purpose of called meeting.

Response: The Tennessee Valley Presbytery acknowledges and apologizes for the mistake. We will endeavor to not make this mistake in the future.

Exception: Jul 14, 2020 (*BCO* 13-11) – Complaint appealed to Presbytery not recorded in the minutes.

Response: The Tennessee Valley Presbytery acknowledges and apologizes for the lack of record in our minutes. This was a recording error made by the stated clerk. The complaint has been updated in our minutes and submitted the complaint to the RPR staff.

e. That responses shall be submitted to the following GA as no approved responses were received in 2023:

Exception: Jan 9, 2021 (*BCO* 22-5; 20-1) – Improper status granted to TE who has no pastoral call but is stated supply, pending approval from other presbytery.

Exception: Jul 13, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1, 2) – An individual may not take an action on behalf of a court; a commission is required.

Exception: Oct 19, 2021 (*BCO* 19-1) – Candidate under care preaching regularly in PCA pulpits without a license.

84. That the Minutes of **Tidewater** Presbytery: 59-0-0
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **May 16, 2022; Oct 6, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: Feb 5, 2022** (*BCO* 15-3) – Action of Presbytery judicial commission was not approved or disapproved by vote of Presbytery.
 2. **Exception: Feb 5, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Two stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories; one stated difference not judged at all.
 3. **Exception: Feb 5, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – One stated difference not judged with the prescribed categories; and a difference the candidate did not state or was not recorded was judged.
 4. **Exception: Feb 5, 2022** (*BCO* 15-2) – Commission established to take action on behalf of Presbytery without meeting minimum membership requirement.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Aug 1, 2019 (*BCO* 19-5) – Incomplete record of a licensure transfer exam.

Response [2022]: The Presbytery disagrees with this exception. We suggest that the language of 19-5 is confusing at best.

In the first sentence we read, “the latter Presbytery may, at its discretion, on his producing proper testimonials from the former, repeat any portion of the previous Presbytery’s examination it desires.” The following sentence then reads, “The Presbytery into whose bounds the licentiate is moving, however, must at least examine the man concerning: a. his Christian experience, b. his call to preach the Gospel, c. his views in theology, d. Bible content, e. church government.” We erred in the favor of the “at its discretion” finding the examination of the previous presbytery and the documentation provided to as sufficient and decided to only repeat his testimony and views.

Rationale [2022]: *BCO* 19-5 mandates a minimum exam that must be given to licentiate transfers. The whole *BCO* 19-2 exam need not be repeated, but the 19-5 elements must be.

Response [2023]: The Presbytery understands its error and has taken every step to correct this for the future. The membership committee has been apprised of the requirements of *BCO* 19-5 and moving forward a minimum

exam will be given. The Tidewater Presbytery approved these actions in our 2/4/2023 Stated Meeting.

Rationale [2023]: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not properly resolved the examination of the licentiate through proper examination. If the man seeks to have his license renewed BCO 19-5 must be followed.

Exception: Feb 1, 2020 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission (to ordain and install) TEs [names omitted] not entered into presbytery minutes.

Response [2022]: The Presbytery agrees with this omission. This was purely an oversight of the Clerk. The Sessional Oversight Commission was appointed to ordain and install and I failed to note that in the minutes

Rationale [2022]: Presbytery needs to submit the commission minutes for review.

Response [2023]: While I failed to record the make up of the commissions to ordain the two candidates, the minutes of these commissions were not approved until a later Stated Meeting. At the Feb 1, 2020 meeting the candidates were examined and approved for ordination, the dates and times were not set at that meeting. One candidate left the PCA before his ordination, and the other did have his ordination commission at a later date.

Rationale [2023]: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not submitted the commission minutes for review.

Exception: Feb 6, 2021 (*Bylaws* 7.2.1) – Taking action at virtual meeting expressly prohibited by Presbytery bylaws.

Response: Due to extraordinary circumstances of that week, the Executive Committee had to make a meeting decision. The meeting was scheduled to meet in a school, which closed due to a Covid outbreak. The local gas prices shot up and many stations were closed due to shortages, so the Executive Committee agreed that on the short notice of a change, rather than cancel the meeting, to hold it virtually. The Presbytery was in the process of making the Bylaws Change to allow this but had not had all the necessary readings. The Bylaws have since been amended, Covid shut downs are a thing of the past, and this will no longer be an issue.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its actions (*RAO* 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not ratified the actions taken without proper authority.

Exception: Feb 6, 2021; Oct 7, 2021 (*BCO* 15-1, 2) – An individual may not take an action on behalf of a court; a commission is required.

Response: In the Feb 6 Minutes [p4] recommendation 3 reads; “Recommendation 3 – refer to admin committee and clerk to develop a plan

of action – MSP. The Admin Committee and the Clerk were to serve together to develop the plan of action. As can be seen in the “Report of the Commission,” a commission was appointed to adjudicate the case and Recommendation 3, from the Commission, was for the Admin Committee with the clerk to handle one aspect of the resolution. At no time was an individual taking action on behalf of the court.

Rationale: The original exception related to the item on ll. 11–12 on p. 4 of the Feb 6, 2021 minutes and ll. 33–34 on p. 4 of the Oct 7, 2021 minutes. Presbytery did not respond to the identified exception of substance.

Exception: Feb 6, 2021 (BCO 15-3) – Presbytery took action on a recommendation from a judicial commission without receiving a full statement of the case.

Response: During the verbal report to the TWP, a full statement was made of the case. Due to the sensitive nature of the case, the Commission and the TWP concurred that a printed copy would not be distributed but the summary with the report. We will, in the future, make sure we clearly follow 15-3.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (RAO 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not provided the statement in written form to the Presbytery or submitted the record for review.

Exception: Oct 7, 2021 (BCO 13-11) – Complaint and Appeal sent to Presbytery not recorded in Presbytery’s minutes.

Response: We were in error for not including all of the email correspondence as the majority of the complaint and appeal were handled via email conversations. We have since cleaned up our process for receiving and handling complaints and appeals.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (RAO 16-10.b.1). Presbytery has not submitted the records for review.

85. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery: 58-0-1

a. Be approved without exceptions: **Jan 25, 2022; Apr 19, 2022; Jul 22, 2022.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

1. **Exception: General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of annual report(s) of TE(s) laboring out of bounds.

2. **Exception: Oct 18, 2022 (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4)** – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 26, 2021 (*BCO 21-4.e; RAO 16-3.e.5*) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister’s own words.

Response: Warrior Presbytery apologizes for failing to follow appropriate procedures for recording a minister’s exceptions. The minister in question stated, “I take exception with WCF 21 regarding the Sabbath. I disagree with the idea that all recreation is forbidden on the Sabbath. The Sabbath is intended as a day of rest, worship, and acts of mercy. In so far as the recreation does not interfere with the other aspects it should be permissible, especially when these activities foster family and community. In addition, I take exception with WLC 109. I disagree that all mental or material images of Jesus are violations of the second commandment. I am uncertain how we can totally avoid any mental image of Jesus ever being formed in our minds, especially as we read the narrative accounts of His life. So far as material images, I believe the core issue is in the use of images for worship. While we should always be cautious, I believe we fail to address the heart of the second commandment when we put icons and a cartoon depiction of Jesus in children’s literature on the same level.” This failure has already been addressed and exceptions are now being recorded in the presbytery minutes in the minister’s own words.

Exception: Jan 26, 2021 (*BCO 21-4.e; RAO 16-3.e.5*) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: Warrior Presbytery apologizes for failing to utilize the correct categories when judging stated differences. As relates to the stated differences of this minister, the court judged them to be merely semantic. This error has been brought to the presbytery’s attention and we will use the correct categories moving forward.

Exception: Jan 26, 2021 (*BCO 22-5*) – Mr. [name omitted] is regularly preaching in a local church but is specifically noted as not being licensed.

Response: Warrior Presbytery recognizes and apologizes for its failure to provide appropriate oversight for this church. This church does not currently have a pastor or stated supply and Mr. [name omitted] agreed to provide assistance to them. Mr. [name omitted] was familiar to the church and had worked in Christian ministries for many decades. The church and Warrior Presbytery have addressed the situation and are working together to ensure it does not happen again. The church leadership acknowledges the necessity of regular preaching being handled by men who have been examined by the presbytery. Warrior Presbytery is working to assist them in finding

appropriate pulpit supply. Both this church and Warrior Presbytery regret that this situation occurred and are striving to improve communication and processes so that nothing like this occurs again.

86. That the Minutes of **West Hudson Presbytery:** *56-0-1*
- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Nov 17, 2022.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory; Sep 9, 2021.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 1. **Exception: General 2021; General 2022 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of annual reports of TEs laboring out of bounds.
 2. **Exception: May 3, 2021 (BCO 23-1)** – No record if presbytery determined “the dissolution of the pastoral relationship with the senior pastor was brought about in Christian love and good order on the part of the parties concerned.”
 3. **Exception: May 3, 2021 (BCO 15-2)** – No record of commission members or a motion to empower anyone to appoint members.
 4. **Exception: Sep 9, 2021 (BCO 8-7)** – No record of presbytery determining that a TE laboring out of bounds will “be assured he will have full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our Church.”
 5. **Exception: Nov 18, 2021 (BCO 40-4)** – Presbytery failed to “deliberate and judge in the whole matter” regarding a report received according to *BCO 40-4*. (“Whether [church name omitted] erred by sustaining [name omitted] as Youth Director”—the committee chose not to make a recommendation because the person in question was no longer employed, and presbytery approved this recommendation).
 6. **Exception: Feb 10, 2022 (BCO 23-1)** – No mention that the pastoral relationship was dissolved “in Christian love and good order on the parties concerned.”
 7. **Exception: Apr 26, 2022 (BCO 13-6)** – No record of which presbytery TE is transferring from and whether he is a member in good standing.
 8. **Exception: May 9, 2022 (BCO 21-4)** – Presbytery granted a doctrinal exception that needs further clarification for proper review.
 9. **Exception: May 9, 2022 (BCO 19-1, 5)** – Presbytery transferred a licentiate without a proper examination.

10. Exception: May 9, 2022 (*BCO* 38-2) – Divesting a TE takes two meetings of presbytery. No record that he made the request at a previous meeting of presbytery.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: May 6, 2019 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting requesting Presbytery to change TE [name omitted] from senior pastor to associate and TE [name omitted] from associate to senior at [church name omitted] or a record of the requisite 80% congregational vote by secret ballot.

Response: West Hudson agrees with the exception. At the thirteenth stated meeting, the following motion was approved: to amend the minutes of the second stated meeting to include [church name omitted] congregational meeting minutes changing the calls of TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted] as Attachment 2. Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

Exception: Nov 12, 2020 (*BCO* 12-7; 13-9.b; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Record does not indicate that all 2019 Session records were reviewed by Presbytery in 2020.

Response: West Hudson Presbytery agrees with the exception. At the thirteenth stated meeting, the following motion was approved: to docket the review of Session records from 2019 to 2021 for the September 2022 stated meeting. West Hudson promises to be more careful in collecting and reviewing Session minutes in the future.

87. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery: 57-0-1

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **Mar 12, 2022; Aug 13, 2022; Nov 12, 2022.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Directory.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to previous assemblies required.**

88. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin** Presbytery: 59-0-0

- a. Be approved without exceptions: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **Jan 22, 2022; Jan 22, 2022 ES; Apr 23, 2022.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. **Exception: Jan 22, 2022; Apr 23, 2022** (*BCO* 21-5) – Constitutional vows for ordination not propounded to an ordinand. (Vows given were installation only - *BCO* 21-9).
2. **Exception: Jan 22, 2022; Jul 23, 2022; Oct 22, 2022** (*BCO* 19-2.a) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded. (Christian experience; Inward call to preach the gospel.)
3. **Exception: Mar 8, 2022** (*BCO* 13-12) – Notice for called meeting not in order (10-day notice).
4. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022** (*BCO* 38-3) – Teaching elder removed from the rolls without specifying nature of removal, and without including either the “irregularity” (*BCO* 38-3.a) or the “full record of the matter” (*BCO* 38-3.b).
5. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022** (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidate or of endorsement by candidate’s Session.
6. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022; Oct 22, 2022** (*BCO* 19-9) – All specific requirements of internship not recorded (inward call to the ministry of the Word).
7. **Exception: Apr 23, 2022; Jun 3, 2022; Oct 22, 2022** (*BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of ordination exams. (Experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management.)
8. **Exception: Jul 23, 2022** (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

d. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Presbytery policy as described does not require ministers/candidates to state differences in their own words.

Response: The first motion adopted by the Presbytery under item 21-11 during this meeting was in no way intended to restrict or require ministers/candidates to state anything other than “differences in their own words.” It was merely a recommendation to its candidates and credentials committee on how certain interpretations or views of the creation account, when expressed by a candidate in the candidates own words, could be handled. All candidates are required, and only ever have been required, to submit exceptions in their own words.

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (*BCO* 5-2.c.; 5-3; 13-11) – Unclear why members were added to a provisional Session when the mission church was dissolved.

Response: Because certain members of the existing temporary government needed to resign from the commission and other members were willing to serve during the remaining sixty-day period the Presbytery wanted to give members of the mission church notice and an opportunity to transfer, in accordance with *BCO* 13-10.

Exception: Apr 24, 2021 (*BCO* 13-2) – All specific requirements of admitting ministers without call not recorded.

Response: There are no requirements for acknowledging that a minister that had a call, no longer has a call. In this case an RUF minister was replaced, due to his transitioning to a Call into the Anglican Church in North America, but he was not yet transferring out of the Presbytery (that has since happened and he has been removed from the rolls in accord with *BCO* 38-3 at the April 2022 Stated Presbytery Meeting).

Exception: Sep 25, 2021 (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of six-months membership for candidates.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for now specifying that their membership exceeded six months, but all three men had been members of their respective churches longer than six months: [name omitted] since November 10, 2020, [name omitted] since 2016, and [name omitted] since August 2020.

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 [pp. 7-9]; Apr 24, 2021 [p. 6]; Sep 25, 2021 [pp. 11-12] (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16- 3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. (No Hebrew and Greek; No Approval of Theological/Exegetical Papers; Personal Character; Family Management.)

Response: All candidates were examined, thoroughly, in these areas. The Presbytery apologizes if this is not clear in its recorded minutes. It will do a better job in the future of noting acceptance of a thesis on some theological topic, exegesis on the assigned portion of Scripture, acceptance of a seminary degree that included the study of original languages in lieu of an oral exam in his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew languages, and the examination of a candidate's character and family management during the acquaintance with experiential religion portion.

Exception: Aug 7, 2021 (*BCO* 13-1) – Notice for called meeting not in order; 10-day notice not indicated.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for failing to note when the notice was sent out. Said notice was sent out on Tuesday, July 27, 2021, well before the 10-day requirement.

e. That the following responses to the 50th GA be found unsatisfactory, therefore new responses shall be submitted to the following GA:

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2.a) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: As noted in the minutes, both Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] had been examined in the area of the “inward call to the ministry,” which included their inward call to preach the gospel, during their exams for coming under care. Mr. [name omitted] had been examined at the Stated Presbytery meeting on September 26, 2020, and Mr. [name omitted] had been examined at the Stated Presbytery meeting on April 27, 2019.

Rationale: Candidates coming under care are required to be examined “on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry” (*BCO* 18-3). Licensure requires a “statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel,” which seeks greater scrutiny than to come under care (*BCO* 19-2.a). Furthermore, “No Presbytery shall omit any parts of examination except in extraordinary cases; and whenever a Presbytery shall omit any of these parts, it shall always make a record of the reasons therefore, and of the trial parts omitted.” (*BCO* 19-2).

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (*BCO* 19-7) – All specific requirements of internship not recorded.

Response: Mr. [name omitted] was a candidate under the care of the Presbytery since being examined at the Stated Presbytery meeting on September 26, 2020. He had given an oral statement of his inward call to the ministry of the Word during that Stated Presbytery meeting and the Presbytery did not choose to re-examine him in this area at the Stated Presbytery in January, but accepted his statement from September 26, 2020. The internship program was presented and approved, he was given the requisite charge, and he was prayed for. It is unclear what further requirements need to be recorded.

Rationale: Candidates coming under care are required to be examined “on experiential religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry” (*BCO* 18-3). The process for becoming an intern requires a statement “of his inward call to the ministry of the Word” (*BCO* 19-10). These questions are different, and a single candidate must be examined on both questions.

Exception: Jan 23, 2021 (*BCO* 19-2.f; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.

Response: Actually these are exactly the words the candidate submitted. Attached as Exhibit A is the document the Presbytery received from Mr. [name omitted] in preparation of this meeting.

Rationale: Presbytery had adopted a motion classifying the Framework Interpretation as “an allowable exception” (Jan 23, 2021, p. 4), and the

candidate declared, “I humbly submit my exception to the phrase ‘in the space of six days’ as I personally hold to a Framework Interpretation.” Stating one’s differences from our confessional standards in one’s own words requires more than citing a different doctrine; a candidate must give his own biblical rationale for exactly what he believes, since “it is the right and responsibility of the Presbytery to determine if the candidate is out of accord with any of the fundamentals of these doctrinal standards and, as a consequence, may not be able to in good faith sincerely to receive and adopt the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this Church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures” (*BCO* 21-4.e).

Exception: Apr 24, 2021 (*BCO* 21-5) – Constitutional vows for ordination not propounded to two ordinands.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for this typo in its Commission’s Report. The actual questions asked and vows taken were the ones from *BCO* 21-5, not 21-9.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

Exception: Apr 24, 2021 (*BCO* 5-9) – All specific requirements for the organization of a particular church not recorded.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for failing to note the reception of petitions from each of the three churches. Petitions were received from the members of all three missions and can provide copies of the same upon request.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

Exception: Aug 7, 2021 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16- 3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. (No Approval of Theological/Exegetical Papers; Personal Character; Family Management.)

Response: Mr. [name omitted] had been examined in the area of his acquaintance with experiential religion, personal character, and family management at the Called Presbytery meeting in July 2019, and was not re-examined in these areas. As noted in the minutes, it was acknowledged that Mr. [name omitted] submitted the necessary theological papers, which includes the Theological and Exegetical Papers required under *BCO* 21-4(c)(2) and (3). The Presbytery does not see where *BCO* 21-4 requires it to approve of said papers, only that preparation by the candidate is necessary.

Rationale: Licensure requires a “statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel” (*BCO* 19-2.a). Ordination, requires “A careful examination as to...his acquaintance with experiential religion, especially his personal character and family management (Based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1–7, and Titus 1:6–9)” (*BCO* 21-

4.c.(1).(a)). Thus, questions for ordination are different from questions for licensure, requiring a higher level of Presbytery’s scrutiny. Additionally, all parts of the trials of ordination must be approved, including submitted theological and exegetical papers, since the Presbytery must be “fully satisfied of his qualifications for the sacred office” (*BCO* 21-4.g). Furthermore, “No Presbytery shall omit any of these parts of trial for ordination except in extraordinary cases, and then only with three-fourths (3/4) approval of Presbytery” (*BCO* 21-4.c).

Exception: Sep 25, 2021 (*BCO* 5-4) – The nature of provision for pastoral ministry for a mission church not clearly defined.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes that this is not clear in its minutes, but Rev. [name omitted] was hired as the Prospective Church Planter for [church name omitted].

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

Exception: Sep 25, 2021 (*BCO* 21-5) – Constitutional vows for ordination not propounded to an ordinand.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for this typo in its Commission’s Report. The actual questions asked and vows taken were the ones from *BCO* 21-5, not 21-9.

Rationale: No record that Presbytery corrected its record (*RAO* 16-10.b.1).

VII. Officers Elected for 2023-2024

Chairman: TE Jon Anderson

Vice-Chairman: TE Eddie Lim

Secretary: TE Jacob Gerber

Assistant Secretary: TE Thomas Rickard

VIII. Roster of Members Present

Presbytery

Arizona

Ascension

Blue Ridge

Calvary

Catawba Valley

Central Carolina

Central Florida

Central Georgia

Central Indiana

Chesapeake

Chicago Metro

Representative

TE Joshua Harp

RE Jay Neikirk

TE Jon Anderson

TE Robert Cathcart

RE Steve Stout

RE Flynt Jones

TE Kevin Gardner

RE Elliot Everitt

TE Mike McBride

TE Donald Dove

TE Caleb Hughes

APPENDIX Q

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Columbus Metro | TE Chris Mabee |
| Covenant | RE Bob Barber |
| Eastern Canada | RE Mark Hare |
| Eastern Pennsylvania | RE Terry Carnes |
| Evangel | TE Greg Poole |
| Fellowship | TE Branden Williams |
| Georgia Foothills | RE Marty Moore |
| Great Lakes | TE Elliot Pinegar |
| Heartland | TE Dale Thiele |
| Heritage | TE Jonathan Hatt |
| Highlands | TE Jim Curtis |
| Houston Metro | TE Dennis Hermerding |
| Illiana | TE Harris Adams |
| Iowa | TE Brian Janssen |
| James River | RE Matt Fender |
| Korean Capital | TE David Bae |
| Korean Central | TE Brian Park |
| Korean Northeastern | TE Paul Lee |
| Korean Southeastern | TE Eddie Lim |
| Metro Atlanta | TE Rush Hill |
| Metropolitan New York | TE Jim Fredere |
| Nashville | TE Matt Bradley |
| New Jersey | TE Stephen O'Neill |
| New York State | TE Tim LeCroy |
| North Florida | TE Tommy Park |
| North Texas | RE Randall Gradle |
| Northern California | TE Brad Mills |
| Northern New England | TE Tom Powell |
| Northwest Georgia | TE Robbie Baxter |
| Pacific | TE Nicholas Whitaker |
| Pacific Northwest | TE Jerid Krulish |
| PeeDee | RE Paul Goodrich |
| Piedmont Triad | TE Derek Radney |
| Pittsburgh | TE David Schweissing |
| Platte Valley | TE Jacob Gerber |
| Potomac | RE Mark Doehbert |
| Providence | TE Adam Tisdale |
| Rocky Mountain | TE Del Farris |
| Savannah River | TE Ken McHeard |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| South Texas | RE Joshua Torrey |
| Southeast Alabama | TE Reed DePace |
| Southern Louisiana | RE Ken Kostrzewa |
| Southern New England | RE Patrick Sewell |
| Southwest Florida | TE Freddy Fritz |
| Suncoast Florida | TE David Stewart |
| Tennessee Valley | TE Sean Morris |
| Warrior | TE Michael Perry |
| West Hudson | TE Christopher Diebold |
| Westminster | TE Thomas Rickard |

APPENDIX R

**REPORT OF THE
THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
June 2023**

I. Introduction to the Committee’s Work

A. Purpose and Scope of Examinations

According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task, according to *The Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

B. Nature of Examinations

The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination, which entails not only views but knowledge in these areas.

II. Summary of the Committee’s Work

In the past year, the committee has conducted three (3) examinations.

1. On **August 4, 2022**, the committee examined **TE Murray Lee** for the

position of **Executive Coordinator, Mission to North America**. All areas of the exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee.

The committee reviewed the nominee's written statement of personal differences with the Westminster Standards, included below, and, per RAO 8-3 and 16.3.e.5, deemed the differences to be more than semantic but neither hostile to the system of doctrine nor striking at the vitals of religion.

WLC 109 – “If the Divines meant that there should be no creation of images of God to be used in Worship, I take no exception. I do believe, however, that since God has revealed himself in various ways in Scripture:

Smoldering Cauldron and a flaming torch: Gen. 15; Pillar of Fire: Ex. 13; and the physical person of Jesus, it may be, at times, impossible when praying not to have images in your mind of God. These images, I agree (according with Ex. 20:4; Deut. 5:8) are not to be used in worship in any way. But it is at times, impossible to not see your own depictions of what Jesus looks like in your mind.

I would also make the distinction between a piece of art and a worship context. If not used in a worship context (such as Catholic icons: Ex. 20:4; Deut. 5:8), art can be enjoyable and admired for its own beauty.

Biblical pictures, even of Jesus when not in a worship context can also aid children in their understanding of Biblical stories. These pictures are appropriate when explained that we really don't know what Jesus looked like.”

2. On **October 13, 2022**, the committee examined **TE Chris Vogel** for the position of **Church Planting Coordinator, Mission to North America**. All areas of the exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee.

The committee reviewed the nominee's written statement of personal differences with the Westminster Standards, included below, and, per RAO 8-3 and 16.3.e.5, deemed the differences to be more than semantic but neither hostile to the system of doctrine nor striking at the vitals of religion.

WCF 21.8, WLC 117,119, WSC 60,61 – *“I affirm along with the Westminster Confession (WCF 21.8) that the Sabbath is to be kept holy unto the Lord. I likewise affirm setting aside one day in seven, and that day is now the first day of the week in light of the Resurrection. (WLC 116). The Sabbath is a time to find pleasure in God and not in ourselves (Isaiah 58:13-14). This day is to be given over to public and private worship. I do take an exception to the Standards as they frame the Sabbath solely in cultic terms and neglect the larger creation ordinance by its focus on redemption. While I agree that one must not profane the day by idleness and certainly not by doing that which is sinful, I believe (WCF 21.8, WLC 117,119, WSC 60,61) confines the Sabbath in too great a fashion, unnecessarily binding the conscience of believers to determine that their words, works or thoughts may be needless.”*

3. On **April 20, 2023**, the committee examined **TE Cameron Anderson** for the position of **Executive Director, Ridge Haven**. All areas of the exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee.

The committee reviewed the nominee’s written statement of personal differences with the Westminster Standards, included below, and, per RAO 8-3 and 16.3.e.5, deemed the differences to be more than semantic but neither hostile to the system of doctrine nor striking at the vitals of religion.

WLC 109 – *“I believe any religious worship not instituted in Scripture is forbidden including the use of any images of God. Additionally, the making of any representation, whether physical or in our minds, of the deity of God the Father, God the Son or God the Holy Spirit is prohibited in the second commandment. Pictures or images of Jesus Christ in the uniqueness of his full human nature (Col 1:15, 2:9, Phil 2:7-8) that he assumed at his conception and still maintains in the heavenly places today, as revealed in Scripture, made for the use of instructing someone, particularly children, in the incarnational life and ministry of Christ, are acceptable. Likewise, images our minds may conjure, or artistic expressions one may produce as they reflect on the Biblical story of Christ in the flesh (e.g., Rev 1:13-16, John 1:14) are reasonable when explicitly focused on his human nature and*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in no way used for, or eliciting a desire to, worship in any form. No visual representation of God should be present in gathered worship. These visual depictions of Christ's earthly ministry are merely profitable for teaching us of the Son assuming human nature and his life revealed in Scripture."

Respectfully submitted,
RE Richard Leino, Chairman

RE Edward Currie, Secretary

APPENDIX S

ATTENDANCE REPORT FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|--|
| Arizona | | | |
| Chandler, AZ | Desert Palms | Kelley Hand | |
| Flagstaff, AZ | Church/Resurrection | Joshua Walker | |
| Goodyear, AZ | King of Kings | Joshua Harp | |
| Peoria, AZ | Fellowship of Grace | Jonathan Foster | Dave Price Keith Shull |
| Queen Creek, AZ | Hope Community | JC Baysinger | |
| Sun City West, AZ | Covenant | Paul Muresan | |
| Tucson, AZ | Desert Springs | Steven Cavallaro | |
| | Rincon Mountain | Mark Lauterbach | |
| | | Matt Esswein | |
| | | DH Henry | |
| | | Justin McLendon | |
| | | Tom Troxell | |
| Ascension | | | |
| Aliquippa, PA | New Life | Jared Nelson | |
| Beaver, PA | Chapel | Tom Stein Jr. | |
| Beaver Falls, PA | Christ | Scott Moreland | |
| Ellwood City, PA | Berean | Cody Hooper | |
| Erie, PA | Faith Reformed | David Hills | |
| | West Erie | Marc Miller | |
| Harrisville, PA | Rocky Springs | Scott Fleming | |
| Seneca, PA | Christ Covenant PCA | Jeremy Coyer | |
| Valencia, PA | Gospel Fellowship | David O'Leary | Bill Hohman Dale Hohman Curt Starr Steven Morley Jay Neikirk |
| Volant, PA | Hillcrest | Stephen Richman | |
| | | Walt Coppersmith | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--|---|---|---|
| Blue Ridge Charlottesville, VA | Grace Community Trinity | Jon Anderson Jesse Robinson | John Collmus Michael Martin Bill Porter Craig Wood |
| Crozet, VA Draper, VA | Hope Draper's Valley | Todd Johnson | Mark Zollinhofer Michael Cooper Stuart Pratt |
| Floyd, VA | Harvestwood Cov | | Don Craighead Charlie Nave |
| Harrisonburg, VA | Covenant | Tim Frost Burress McCombe Todd Pruitt Aaron Roberts | |
| Lynchburg, VA Martinsville, VA Roanoke, VA | Mercy Hope Christ the King Providence Westminster | Tony Myers Matthew Pinckard John Pennylegion Jake Hooker Kyle Ferguson | Stephen Hobson |
| Waynesboro, VA Winchester, VA | Tabernacle Eagle Heights | Essen Daley Clenton Ilderton Michael Bauer Tom Breeden Josiah Carey John Carroll Dave Gilleran Doug Hart Mick Leary John Pearson Drew Trotter Jr. | |
| Calvary Abbeville, SC | Lebanon New Hope | John Butler James Norris | John Cook Pat Hodge |
| Anderson, SC Clemson, SC | New Covenant Clemson | Tom Buitter Bryan Counts | Mark Dodd Will Huss Jr. |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------|------------------|--|--|
| Calvary, continued | | | |
| Clinton, SC | Westminster | Chad Reynolds | |
| Easley, SC | Covenant | David Preston | |
| Fountain Inn, SC | Fairview | Jonathan Williams | |
| Greenville, SC | Downtown | Brian Habig Jeff Heiser Chandler Machemehl Sam Taaffe | Scott Hultstrand |
| | Eastside | Mark Auffarth | |
| | Grace & Peace | Joe Dentici Timothy Udouj | George Koontz |
| | Horizon | Joseph Franks IV | |
| | Mitchell Road | Andy Lewis Scott Puckett Neel Skelton | Jon Barkman Bob Caldwell Philip Temple |
| | Redeemer | Nick Turner | |
| | Resurrection | Jonathan Davis | |
| | Second | Brendon Branigin Jeff Early Rick Phillips | Melton Duncan Ron McNeely Kevin Mobley |
| Greenwood, SC | Greenwood | Paul Patrick | |
| Greer, SC | Antioch | Zachary Groff | |
| | Fellowship | Marty Martin Andrew Newman | Terry Richards |
| Laurens, SC | Friendship | Robert Cathcart Jr. | |
| Reidville, SC | Reidville | | Larry Bradley |
| Roebuck, SC | Mount Calvary | Jim Stephenson Richard Thomas | Josh Killen |
| Seneca, SC | Crossgate | Jay Brown | |
| Simpsonville, SC | Christ Community | Paul Sanders | James Compton Dale Olsen |
| | Palmetto Hills | Josh Martin | |
| | Woodruff Road | Scotty Anderson Dan Dodds Taylor King Carl Robbins | Derek Scott Stephen Wilkinson |
| | | Todd Buchner Mike Cuneo Jonathan Master | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|--|------------------------------------|
| Calvary, continued | | | |
| | | Rod Mays Joey Pipa Jr. Roy Taylor Jr. Jeffrey Windt | |
| Canada West | | | |
| Calgary, AB | Woodgreen | Don Hulsey | Paul Mandry |
| Langley, BC | Christ Covenant | Garry Vanderveen | |
| Lethbridge, AB | Westminster Chapel | Adam Harris | |
| | | Yuji Iwata | |
| Catawba Valley | | | |
| Charlotte, NC | Prosperity StoneBridge | Bruce Brown Kevin Burrell | Keith Lewis |
| Harrisburg, NC | Grace | Eugene Oldham | Jay Krestar Daniel Nicholas |
| Mooresville, NC | Harbor | Michael Colvard Tyler Spry | |
| Mount Ulla, NC | Shearer Back Creek | Steve Stout Bill Thrailkill | Corey Wing |
| | | Will Faires Jr. Andrew Goyzueta | |
| Central Carolina | | | |
| Albemarle, NC | Second Street | John Black | Rob Rawls |
| Charlotte, NC | Christ Central Hope Community | Josh Kim Matt Guzi Andrew King Trip Smith III Mark Upton | |
| | South Charlotte | Josh Creason Dean Faulkner | George Kurz Joe Spencer |
| | Sovereign Grace | Bill Barclay Ben Thomas | Jason McArthur Jerry Youngblood |
| | Uptown | Jordan Olshefski | Tim Shorey |
| Ellerbe, NC | First | Stan Layton | |
| Fayetteville, NC | Cross Creek | Michael Mock | Steve Bennett |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---|--|--|---|
| Central Carolina, continued | | | |
| Indian Trail, NC Locust, NC | Church/Redeemer Carolina | Matt Harris Salatiel Chuc Cory Colravv | Johnny Surles Blair Burke Dave Eddy Shane Everts |
| Matthews, NC | Christ Covenant | Kevin DeYoung Tom Groelsema Joel May | Brent Andersen Curt Johnson Flynt Jones Jim Sutton |
| Mount Gilead, NC Sanford, NC Southern Pines, NC | Lake Tillery Christ Redeemer | Chip McAulay Ralph Johnston Bob Owen III Monty Kirk III Drew Martin Matt Moynihan Will Ross | |
| Central Florida | | | |
| Casselberry, FL DeLand, FL Dunnellon, FL Eustis, FL Kissimmee, FL Lake Mary, FL Lecanto, FL Maitland, FL | Chinese Evan Christ Immanuel Springs New Hope Kissimmee Fell River Oaks Seven Rivers Orangewood | Moses Han Tyler Kenney Keeth Staton Richard Burguet Heath Zuniga David Camera Michael Hart Chuck Berry Joe Creech Tyler Groff | James Miller David Moore |
| Melbourne, FL Minneola, FL Ocala, FL | Northside New Life PCA Good Shepherd | Jeffrey Godwin John Bopp Michael Rauls | Bob Mattes Tommy Craggs Mike Whitaker |
| Orlando, FL | Grace Redeemer Comm Christ United Fell | Theo van Blerk Chuck DeBardeleben Michael Aitcheson | Gregory Hersey Chris Luciano |
| Oviedo, FL | Lake Baldwin St. Paul's University Covenant | Brian Lum Shue Chan Justin Borger Rick Gilmartin Randy Greenwald | John Maynard |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|---|--|
| Central Florida, continued | | | |
| Palm Bay, FL | Covenant | Jonathan Culley | |
| Port Orange, FL | Spruce Creek | Josh Owen | Vic Headley |
| Sanford, FL | Saint Andrews | Don Bailey Jr. Kevin Struyk | John Cleninden Michael Crotty Steven DeLoach Andrew |
| St. Cloud, FL Augenstein | Lake Nona | Angel Roman | Kevin Chase |
| Titusville, FL | Christ Community | Daniel Levi | |
| Vero Beach, FL | Christ the King | Seth Wallace Michael Allen Levi Berntson Zachary Cole Kevin Gardner Aaron Garriott Michael Glodo Richard Greete Jonathan Iverson Patrick Lennox Don Mountan Robert Rothwell Benjamin Shaw Scott Swain Mike Tilley John Tweeddale | |
| Central Georgia | | | |
| Columbus, GA | Westminster | Mitch McGinnis | |
| Eatonton, GA | Lake Oconee | Jeff Birch Mike Palombo | Bill McCartney George Rountree |
| Forsyth, GA | Dayspring | David Martin | Lloyd Strickland |
| Kathleen, GA | Houston Lake | Paul Bankson | Keith Duvall |
| Macon, GA | First | Elliott Everitt | Christopher Marks Jerome Strickland William White |
| | North Macon | Hunter Stevenson | Thomas James III Paul McCommon Rob Morton |
| | Strong Tower Fell | Brett Barbee | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|---|---|
| Central Georgia, continued | | | |
| Midland, GA | St. Andrews | Grant Gilliam | John Mitchell Chris Schuster |
| Milledgeville, GA | Covenant | Kreg Bryan | Richard Jacobs Doug Pohl |
| Perry, GA | Perry | Parker Agnew | Daniel Peterson |
| Thomasville, GA | Christ Community | Trey Jackson Mike Davis Bill Douglas Tim Grider | |
| Central Indiana | | | |
| Fishers, IN | Crossroads Comm | David Peters | |
| Indianapolis, IN | Fountain Square Grace | Pat Hickman Nicholas Davelaar John Peoples Jr. | Dan Barber III |
| | Midtown New City Redeemer | Taylor Bradbury Charles Anderson Sam Haist Jeff Nottingham Ben Reed | KJ Drake Nathan Partain Bill Taft |
| Noblesville, IN | Living Branch | Keith Doane | |
| Richmond, IN | Christ | David Chambers Rich Hawkins David Young | |
| Yorktown, IN | New Life | Bob O'Bannon Jared McClain | |
| Chesapeake | | | |
| Annapolis, MD | Evangelical | Drew Wilkins | |
| Arnold, MD | Broadneck Evan | Brian March Jon Pickens | |
| Baltimore, MD | Faith Christian Fell | JB Watkins | |
| Columbia, MD | City of Hope | John Song | |
| Davidsonville, MD | Grace | Jerry Straight | |
| Dundalk, MD | Inverness | Michael Weltin | |
| Forest Hill, MD | Aisquith Forest Hill | John Ceselsky Jason Van Bommel | |
| Havre de Grace, MD | Living Hope | Donald Dove | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|----------------------------------|
| Chesapeake, continued | | | |
| Lutherville, MD | Hope Chapel Valley | Sebastian Kim Mark Tippin | George Anderson |
| Marriottsville, MD | Chapelgate | Steve Dallwig Mike Khandjian | Ed Wright |
| Millersville, MD | Han-Sarang Evan Severn Run Evan | Benjamin Kim Jesse Crutchley | Brad Chwastyk Jeremiah Horner |
| Owings Mills, MD | Liberty | Arch Van Devender | Chuck Klein Jr. Steven Madden |
| Parkville, MD | Loch Raven | David Milligan | |
| Pasadena, MD | Severna Park Evan | Dan Smith Michael Stephan | |
| Reisterstown, MD | Covenant of Grace | Mark Samuel | |
| Severn, MD | Grace Point | Josh Sillaman | |
| Stevensville, MD | Safe Harbor | Mark Robertson | |
| Westminster, MD | Deep Run | Brian LoPiccolo | |
| | | Daniel Iverson III Stan Long | |
| Chicago Metro | | | |
| Chicago, IL | Covenant | Dan Adamson Aaron Baker David Salsedo | |
| Crown Point, IN | Living Hope Grace | Taylor Franchuk Brad McMurray John Rogers | |
| Frankfort, IL | Peace Community | Kurt Kruger | Gary Enguita Steven Jellema |
| Hinsdale, IL | Trinity | Geoff Ziegler | |
| Lansing, IL | First | | Donald Kooy |
| Naperville, IL | Naperville | Davy Chu | |
| Oak Park, IL | Boulevard | Jeff Schneider | |
| Roselle, IL | Christ | Joe Cristman Pablo Herrera Caleb Odell | Gary Templin |
| Tinley Park, IL | Redemption | Caleb Hughes | |
| Vernon Hills, IL | Lakeview | Bo Collins III | |
| | | Ian Hammond | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------|----------------------|---|---|
| Columbus Metro | | | |
| Dublin, OH | Northwest | Chris Mabee Dave Schutter | Chip Crickard |
| Gahanna, OH | Walnut Creek | Jonathan Robson | |
| Granville, OH | The Granville Chapel | Dan Layman | |
| Westerville, OH | Story | Justin Grimm Mike Ross | |
| Covenant | | | |
| Aberdeen, MS | Faith | David Harrell | Dunlap Catledge |
| Charleston, MS | First | Paul Long Jr. | |
| Clarksdale, MS | First | Ryan Dean | Travis Larson |
| Cleveland, MS | Covenant | Bill Berry Ben Ratliff Tim Starnes Hunter Brewer | Matthew Mullins David Robinson Jacob Taylor |
| Collierville, TN | Trinity | | |
| Columbus, MS | Main Street | | Justin Harris John Russell |
| Cordova, TN | Grace Community | Ashley Dusenbery | Rick Hall Frank Riley |
| Corinth, MS | Trinity | John Windham | |
| Dyersburg, TN | First | Gage Jordan | |
| Eads, TN | Hickory Withe | Doug Barcroft | Lou Cardamone Stephen White |
| Fort Smith, AR | Covenant | John Clayton | Greg Bailey Jon Hendrickson |
| Germantown, TN | Riveroaks Reformed | Kyle Dillon Tommy Lee Jr. Drew Turberville | |
| Greenville, MS | Covenant | David Frierson | Collins Brent |
| Greenwood, MS | Westminster | Richard Owens Josh Reagan | |
| Hernando, MS | Christ Covenant | Jim Plunk | Bob Barber Shaun Sipe |
| Horn Lake, MS | Christ Fellowship | Mike Winebrenner | |
| Hot Springs, AR | Hope | Scott Davis | Billy Eddy |
| Indianola, MS | First | Duncan Hoopes | Jason Conner Q. Davis Jr. Erik Lessmann |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|----------------------------|--------------------|---|--|
| Covenant, continued | | | |
| Jackson, TN | Covenant | Steven Wright | Keith Posey Rod Staton |
| Little Rock, AR | Grace | Scott Floyd | Charles Hawkins |
| | Central Hope | Daniel Anderson | Blake Reap Jordan Washington |
| Memphis, TN | Covenant | Derek Coyle Tim Reed | |
| | Independent | Robert Browning Sean Lucas Ed Norton Brad Robson Ronnie Rowe Parker Tenent | Cannon Allen David Caldwell Rob Mitchum Melvin Payne Jack Stokes Peter Winterburn |
| | Redeemer | Matt Howell Austin Lenox Ben Winkler | Jake Vargo |
| Olive Branch, MS | Christ | Logan Almy Daniel Stanphill | Dick Butler Jim Yates |
| Oxford, MS | Christ | Les Newsom Curt Presley III | |
| Russellville, AR | College Hill | | Micah Everett |
| | Covenant | Jonathan Sargent | |
| Saltillo, MS | Redeemer | | Jeremy Foster |
| Sherwood, AR | Trinity Fellowship | Brad DeVries | |
| Somerville, TN | Christ | Tyler Kenyon | Mike Atkeison Bill Rhea |
| Starkville, MS | Grace | Seth Starkey | Jonathan Barlow |
| Tupelo, MS | Lawndale | Bill Bradford | Jamey Finley |
| Water Valley, MS | First | Harold Spraberry | Barron Caulfield Clyde Herron Jr. |
| | | Alan Cochet John Crosby Bryant Hansen Sr. Steve Hill Samuel Husband Don Locke Tom Mirabella Don Riley John Sartelle | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|----------------------------|------------------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|
| Covenant, continued | | Jim Shull Clint Wilcke Randy Williams | |
| Eastern Canada | | | |
| Bedford, NS | Bedford | Bill Radford | |
| Gatineau, QC | Grace Gatineau | Frank Garcia | |
| Halifax, NS | Christ | Michael Chhangur | |
| Ottawa, ON | Resurrection | Ben Jolliffe | |
| Toronto, ON | Christ | Kyle Hackmann | Rick Swagerman Wilson Wong |
| Eastern Carolina | | | |
| Cary, NC | Peace | Doug Domin Chris Florence Ken Langley | Dan Prins |
| Clayton, NC | Christ | John Musgrave | |
| Dunn, NC | Christ | Tim Inman | |
| Durham, NC | Christ Central Church/Good Shep | Evan Marbury Bob Burns Chris Garrett Chuck Jacob | Glen Berkel |
| Jacksonville, NC | Harvest | | Tom Phillips |
| Knightdale, NC | Reconciliation | Russell McCutcheon | |
| Morrisville, NC | Trinity Park | Corey Jackson | |
| Princeton, NC | Progressive | Shawn Willis | |
| Raleigh, NC | Christ The King Redeemer | James Sutton Ross Jelgerhuis Dan Seale | Bruce Narveson Michael Newkirk |
| Wake Forest, NC | Christ Our Hope | Timothy Sharpe Gabe Sylvia Jr. | |
| Wilmington, NC | Christ the King | Wes Strebeck | Tim Pattison Ron West |
| Wilson, NC | Wilson | Andy Raynor Skylar Adams Andy Jones | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Eastern Pennsylvania | | | |
| Allentown, PA | Lehigh Valley | Matt Franchetti | Ken George |
| Center Valley, PA | Cornerstone | Matt Bostrom | |
| Dresher, PA | New Life | Clint Estes | |
| | | Dave Hopping | |
| Easton, PA | Bridge Community | Tim Gorbey | |
| Hatfield, PA | Lansdale | Brian Hand | |
| | | Chris Kennedy | |
| Moosic, PA | Hope | Taylor Bradley | Bill Barnes |
| Quakertown, PA | Providence | Jonathan Kuciemba | |
| Warminster, PA | Christ Covenant | Mark Herzer | Terry Carnes |
| Willow Grove, PA | Calvary | Angel Gomez | |
| | | Jonathan Eide | |
| | | David Green | |
| Evangel | | | |
| Alabaster, AL | Evangel | Alex Goodsell | Levoy Bankson |
| Birmingham, AL | Altadena Valley | Brad Allison | Karl Poythress |
| | | Blake Harris | |
| | Briarwood | Jim Alexander | Billy Ball |
| | | Max Bunn | Doug Haskew |
| | | Kotaro Hamamatsu | Mark Hess |
| | | Stephen King | Matt Moore |
| | | Rob Looper | Loring Muir |
| | | Dave Matthews | Drew Ricketts |
| | | Saeyoung Park | Mike Sanders |
| | | Jay Shaw | Bob Sproul Jr. |
| | | Sunghoon Shin | Bryan Wintersteen |
| | | Ray Tucker | Charles Woodall |
| | | Michael Wichlan | |
| | | Benny Youngblood Jr. | |
| | Cahaba Park | John Pearson | |
| | | Jamie Peterson Sr. | |
| | Covenant | David Driskill | Bill Bennett |
| | | John Fountain | Nathan Collums |
| | | Robby Holt | John Pickering |
| | | Josh Johnson | Steve Stigler |
| | | Henry Morris | |
| | Faith | Carl Smith | Johnny Johnson |
| | | Martin Wagner | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder | |
|---------------------------|-----------------|--|--|---|
| Evangel, continued | | | | |
| | Oak Mountain | Bob Flayhart PD Mayfield Tom Patton III Greg Poole Chad Walker | Tim Bennett Nathan Kirkpatrick | |
| | Red Mountain | Matt Clegg Charles Johnson | Cole Gresham Miles Gresham | |
| | Third | Michael Brock Anton Ivanov Hunter Twitty | | |
| Homewood, AL | Homewood Comm | Tom Franklin | Brandon Robbins | |
| Hoover, AL | Cross Creek | Chris Peters | | |
| Jacksonville, AL | Hope Community | Steve Mayes | | |
| Jasper, AL | First | Scott Pierce | | |
| Moody, AL | Community | Robby Grames III | Matthew Duke Joe Ellis | |
| Pell City, AL | Lakewood | Daniel Leavengood | Thomas Crawford Wade Hooper Michael McMillan | |
| Pinson, AL | Mount Calvary | Philip Rich | | |
| Rainbow City, AL | Rainbow | | | |
| | | | | |
| Sylacauga, AL | Knollwood | Mark Jessup | | |
| Trussville, AL | Christ | Michael Davis James Dickson | | |
| | | Mark Cushman Howard Eyrich Murray Lee Alex Sarran Ken Stuart III | | |
| Fellowship | | | | |
| Chester, SC | Trinity | Richard Wheeler | | Steven Palecek Neil Allen Steve Britt |
| | Zion | Al Ward Jr. | | |
| Clover, SC | Bethel | Trent Thomas | | |
| Fort Mill, SC | Christ Ridge | Michael Dixon Branden Williams | Chad Cureton Dwight Hazard | |
| Lake Wylie, SC | Redeeming Grace | Devin Kahan | Gordon Kerr | |
| McConnells, SC | Olivet | Chip McArthur Jr. | Chris Arnold | |
| Rock Hill, SC | Hopewell | Jason Anderson | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Fellowship, continued | | | |
| | Westminster | Caleb Blow | Bill Cranford Jr. |
| Van Wyck, SC | Trinity | Chris Sewell | Joe Bilbro |
| York, SC | Filbert | Jeff Bryant | Dan Hall |
| | Temple | Dave Hall | |
| | | Greg Marshall | Jeff Gott |
| | | Mark Ashbaugh | |
| | | Michael Lee | |
| | | Wallace Tinsley Jr. | |
| Georgia Foothills | | | |
| Alpharetta, GA | Open Door Comm | Joshua Cho | |
| Athens, GA | Redeemer | Wes Andrews | |
| | | Matt Siple | |
| Blairsville, GA | Grace | Christian Brewer | |
| Chestnut Mtn, GA | Chestnut Mountain | Travis Brown | Marty Moore |
| | | Ben Phillips | James Zeller |
| Clarksville, GA | Christ | Hobie Wood | |
| | | Steve Woodworth | |
| Dacula, GA | Restoration | | Richard Dolan |
| Duluth, GA | Old Peachtree | Joe Deighton | Owen Malcolm |
| | | Alan Johnson | Jack Wilson |
| Gainesville, GA | Westminster | Barr Overcast | |
| Monroe, GA | Haynes Creek | Jeff Morgan | Josh Fuller |
| Watkinsville, GA | Faith | Steven Brooks | Jerry Norris |
| | | Nathan Parker | |
| Winder, GA | Northside | Tim Weldon | |
| | | Dwight Dunn | |
| | | Ed Dunnington | |
| | | Stephen Estock | |
| | | Alan Foster | |
| | | Bruce Owens | |
| Grace | | | |
| Centreville, MS | Thomson Memorial | Eric Greene | |
| Collins, MS | Collins | | Ronnie Eaves |
| Crystal Springs, MS | First | | Bob Lee |
| Gulfport, MS | First | Gardner Fish | Bryan Kelly |
| | | Toby Holt | John Kitch |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------|---------------------|---|------------------------------------|
| Grace, continued | | | |
| Hattiesburg, MS | Bay Street | Brian Davis | Sam Duncan Mike Smith |
| | First | Knox Baird Zeek Dean | Randy Henderson Arrington Rhett |
| | Woodland | David Irving | Troy Gibson |
| Hazlehurst, MS | First | James Logan | |
| Mize, MS | Calvary | Jackson Lin | Ricky Allen |
| Natchez, MS | New Covenant | John Franklin | Tommy Ellett |
| Picayune, MS | First | | Dick Ulerich |
| Summit, MS | New Covenant | Brian McCollough | Chris Bird |
| | | Danny Ruth | |
| | | David Jussely Randy Kimbrough Larry Mills | |
| Great Lakes | | | |
| Ann Arbor, MI | Christ | Jeremy Byrd | Jim Lopez |
| Brighton, MI | Pathway Community | Andrew Chesebro | |
| Dearborn, MI | Grace | Jerry Riendeau | |
| Detroit, MI | Redeemer | DeMyron Haynes | Jerome Gorgon |
| | | Jon Saunders | |
| | | Jason Helopoulos | David Hinkley |
| East Lansing, MI | University Reformed | Kevin Phipps | Allan Knapp |
| | | Devon Rossman | Scott Zeilstra |
| | | Nick Settingington | |
| Fenton, MI | Tyrone Covenant | Lawrence Bowlin | |
| Ferndale, MI | New City | David Groendyk | |
| Ft. Wayne, IN | Providence | Matt Luchenbill | Ross Harris |
| Grand Rapids, MI | Christ | Tony Garbarino | Bryan Burke |
| | | | Bob La Fleur |
| | | | Jerry Stutzman |
| Granger, IN | Gracehill | Ben Seneker | |
| | Michiana Covenant | Peter Wallace | Mark Hanson Jacob Stoltzfus |
| Harrison Tnship, MI | Knox | Doug Graham | |
| Holland, MI | Redeemer | Chip Byrd | |
| Hudsonville, MI | Trinity | Jeremy Visser | |
| Kalamazoo, MI | Good Shepherd | Ryan Potter | Steve DeVries |
| | | Neil Quinn | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------|--|---|---|
| Great Lakes, continued | | | |
| Traverse City, MI | Redeemer | Austin Reed | |
| Valparaiso, IN | Good Shepherd | Andrew Gretzinger | Chris Erickson Jim Martin |
| | | Shiv Muthukumar Elliott Pinegar Timothy Wilson | |
| Gulf Coast | | | |
| Cantonment, FL | Pinewoods | David Balzer | Don Roe |
| Destin, FL | Safe Harbor | James Calderazzo | |
| Fairhope, AL | Eastern Shore | Pat Davey | Mike McCrary |
| | | Kyle Parker | John McMenamin |
| Foley, AL | Grace Fellowship | Rick Fennig | Rick Sullivan |
| Ft. Walton Beach, FL | Westminster | Chad Watkins | Jason Belcher Mike Neill Joel Holston |
| Gulf Breeze, FL | Concord | Jonathan Becker | |
| Gulf Shores, AL | Gulf Coast | Bill Bennett | |
| Lillian, AL | Lillian Fellowship | Dean Conkel | |
| Loxley, AL | Loxley | Andrew Colbert | Jay Colbert Doug Vermeulen |
| Mobile, AL | Christ Christ Redeemer Grace Community | Joshua Sparkman Ben Nelson Dustin Belue Jim Bryars | |
| Niceville, FL | First | Joe Grider | Hank Jackson Shawn Mitchell |
| Panama City, FL | Covenant First | Stephen Tipton Heath Taws | Jonathan Hayes Matt Teplicek |
| Pensacola, FL | Fairfield | Ralph LaGuardia | |
| Quincy, FL | New Philadelphia | Matthew Creamer | |
| Tallahassee, FL | CenterPoint Westminster | Brian Douglas Sean McGowan | George Close Brett Doster |
| | Wildwood | David McNeely | |
| | | Gary Cox Jonathan Craig Kelly Jackson Dennis Shackelford | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------------|---|
| Gulfstream | | | |
| Boca Raton, FL | Spanish River | Al Barth David Cassidy | Mike Veitz |
| Jupiter, FL | Sand Harbor | Andrew Jacobson | Bob Brunjes |
| Palm Beach Gard, FL | Cornerstone | Mark Murnan | Warren Kendrick David Lauver |
| Port St. Lucie, FL | Christ the King | Jason Paugh | |
| Stuart, FL | Grace | Bernie van Eyk | |
| | Treasure Coast | Rob Edenfield | |
| Wellington, FL | Christ Community | Peter Bartuska | |
| Heartland | | | |
| Andover, KS | Kirk of the Plains | Rick Franks | |
| Lawrence, KS | Grace | George Boomer | Scott Rask |
| Lees Summit, MO | Christ the Redeemer | Billy Hastings | Steve Campbell |
| | | Aaron Suber | Jim Slocomb |
| Olathe, KS | New Hope | Jim Baxter | Vernon Dekker |
| | | Tim Elliott | Larry Hauck |
| Overland Park, KS | Redeemer | Nathan Currey | Lance Kinzer |
| | | Tony Felich | |
| Shawnee, KS | Oak Hills | John Lee | |
| | | Dale Thiele | |
| Wichita, KS | Evangel | Tim Rackley | |
| | Heartland Comm | Jonathan Whitley | Randy Brock Morten Vigilius |
| | | Tom Johnson | |
| | | Craig Sheppard | |
| Heritage | | | |
| Dover, DE | Grace | Kenny Foster | |
| Elkton, MD | Fair Hill | Steve Coward | |
| | | Peter Lamme | |
| Kemblesville, PA | Cornerstone | Billy Haines | Ralph Jarrell George Pauley David Crossan |
| Middletown, DE | Crossroads | | |
| | The Town (PCA) | Scott Winchester | |
| Millsboro, DE | East Gate | Kevin Gladding | |
| Newark, DE | Evangelical | Chad Barber | Bill Zinkand |
| Salisbury, MD | Providence | Peter Render | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|----------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| Heritage, continued | | | |
| Smyrna, DE | CenterPoint | Dave Dorst | |
| Wilmington, DE | City | Israel Ruiz Ore | |
| | Faith | Michael Yurik | |
| | Hope | Jonathan Hatt | |
| | | Rick Gray | |
| Highlands | | | |
| Arden, NC | Arden | James Buckner Jr. | David Livernois |
| Asheville, NC | Covenant Reformed | Jim Curtis | |
| | | Sean McCann | |
| | Grace & Peace | Jonathan Inman | Rob Patete |
| | Trinity | Joe Mullen III | Brandon Ray |
| | | Robert Recio | Stephen Todd |
| Boone, NC | Grace Highlands | Graham Svendsen | |
| Elizabethton, TN | Memorial | Tim Mindemann | Robert King |
| Franklin, NC | Emmanuel | Tim McQuitty | Keith Hester |
| Mills River, NC | Grace Mills River | Patrick Lafferty | |
| Morganton, NC | Faith | Danny Beck | |
| Sylva, NC | Redeemer | Steven Hansen | |
| | | Andy Adams | |
| | | Cameron Anderson | |
| | | Lonnie Barnes | |
| | | Craig Bulkeley | |
| | | Scott Hill | |
| | | Andrew Shank | |
| Hills and Plains | | | |
| Bartlesville, OK | Hope | Shane Pennington | |
| Bentonville, AR | Christ | Aaron Raines | |
| | | Chris Taylor | |
| Edmond, OK | Heritage | Wes Martin | Allan Wehe |
| | | Michael Philliber | |
| | King's Cross | Casey Shutt | |
| Fayetteville, AR | Christ Community | Andrew Brill | |
| | Covenant | Jay Bruce | Jeff Chewning |
| | | Paul Sagan | Matthew Lee |
| Grove, OK | Three Rivers | Mark Kuiper | |
| Joplin, MO | Christ the King | Levi Bakerink | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Hills and Plains, continued | | | |
| Norman, OK | Christ the King | Mike Biggs | Dewayne Taylor |
| Oklahoma City, OK | City | Jason Hsu | |
| Owasso, OK | Trinity | Blake Altman | Barry Blades |
| Rogers, AR | Trinity Grace | Chris Miller | Noel Henley |
| | | Brandon Van Marel | Stephen Rowe |
| Siloam Springs, AR | Redeemer | Ted Wenger | |
| Stillwater, OK | Grace | Jason Averill | Eddy Moore |
| Tulsa, OK | Christ | Jason Bobo | Heath Kirkeby |
| | Grace & Peace | Jeremy Fair | |
| | New City Fellowship | Shane Hatfield | |
| | RiverOaks | Caleb Long | |
| | | Jonathan Dorst | |
| | | Ricky Jones | |
| | | Wilson Van Hooser | |
| Houston Metro | | | |
| Beaumont, TX | Reformed | Mark Blalack | Ryan Bowling |
| | Riverside | Josh Rieger | Chuck Heare |
| Bellaire, TX | Southwest | David Wakeland | Eric Manthei |
| Houston, TX | Advent | Taylor Leachman | Winston Dollahon |
| | Christ | Richard Harris | Markus Berger |
| | | | Keith Pendergrass |
| | | | Ken Wynne |
| | Christ the King | Clay Holland | Tim Brown |
| | | John Trapp | Ronny Cuenod |
| | | Andres Zelaya | David Durin |
| | Cornerstone | Blake Arnoult | Neal Wade |
| | | | Philip Whitley |
| | Covenant | Lou Veiga | Andy Edwards |
| | | | Jeremy Thomas |
| Huntsville, TX | Christ | Nolan Williamson | Clint Allen |
| | | | Mark Fullerton |
| Katy, TX | Christ | Fred Greco | Mike Burns |
| | | Curt Mire | Neal Hare |
| | | Jason Wegener | |
| Lufkin, TX | Covenant | Mark O'Neill | Kirk Fearing |
| Spring, TX | Spring Cypress | Ben Duncan | Justin Chandler |
| | | | Erik Haaland |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------------|---|---|---|
| Houston Metro, continued | | | |
| The Woodlands, TX | Grace | Kyle Bobos Bradley Wright | |
| | | Brooks Harwood | |
| Illiana | | | |
| Carbondale, IL | Grace | Harris Adams | Keith Phillips |
| Cutler, IL | Reformed | Curt Rabe | Keith Boyce |
| Edwardsville, IL | Center Grove | Ryan Diehl | Andre Kok |
| Evansville, IN | Providence | Bill Hill Jr. | |
| Godfrey, IL | Westminster | | Charles Martin |
| Marissa, IL | Marissa | James Ryan | Rollie Canning |
| Owensboro, KY | Christ | John Birkett | |
| Sparta, IL | Bethel Reformed | Alex Eppstein | |
| Terre Haute, IN | Living Hope | Chris Rufener | |
| Troy, IL | Providence | Scott Edburg | Scott Lollar Larry Rodgers |
| Waterloo, IL | Concord | Brian Sandifer | |
| | | Will Hesterberg | |
| Iowa | | | |
| Des Moines, IA | Redeemer | Wayne Larson | |
| Holland, IA | Colfax Center | Luke Wolfe | |
| Hospers, IA | Hospers | Brian Janssen | |
| Iowa City, IA | One Ancient Hope | | Chris Sutton |
| Ledyard, IA | Bethany Evan & Ref | Colin Andrade | |
| North Liberty, IA | Hope Evangelical | Lincoln Larsen | |
| Urbandale, IA | Westkirk | | Mark Bakker |
| James River | | | |
| Fredericksburg, VA | Evident Grace Fell New City Fellowship | David Fischer Bob Becker | Matt Murray Doc Murdoc Eugene Rivers Doug Bergen |
| | New Life in Christ | Sam Capitano Robert Rumbaugh Sean Whitenack | |
| Hopewell, VA | West End | Eric Dugan | Sam Couch |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------|---|---|---|
| James River, continued | | | |
| | West Hopewell | | Pat Maddox Eric Wagner |
| Midlothian, VA | Iglesia Hispana Spring Run Sycamore | Arnold Lavaire Andrew Conrad Sean Sawyers | Brian Kaman |
| Powhatan, VA | Evergreen Comm | Nick Krauss | Robert Adams |
| Richmond, VA | All Saints Reformed | Dennis Bullock | Matt Fender Rick Hutton |
| | Church Hill City | Steve Moulson Erik Bonkovsky Harrison Ford | |
| | Crown and Joy Stony Point Ref | Stanley Morton Dan Carrell | |
| Stafford, VA | West End Hope of Christ | Joe Brown Leonard Bailey | |
| | | Leonard Liu Harry Long Jim Pulizzi | |
| Korean Capital | | | |
| Baltimore, MD | Harris Creek Comm | Hansoo Jin | Young Ho Chang |
| Centreville, VA | Christ Central | Peter Kim Sam Kim Bobby Suh Albert Young | Yong Chong |
| | Korean Central | Eung Yul Ryoo | Phillip S. Cho Sang Choi Charles Gill Jack Kim John Park Guang Yon |
| Weon | | | Han Song Yang |
| Chantilly, VA | Korean | Yong Ho Cha | |
| Clarksville, MD | Harvest | Walter Lee Brian Shim Steve Yoon | |
| Fairfax, VA | Korean | Paul Bang | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|------------|--------|----------------|--------------|
|------------|--------|----------------|--------------|

Korean Capital, continued

| | | | |
|------------|----------|--------------|--|
| Laurel, MD | Covenant | Dong Woo Kim | |
| | | Daniel Baeq | |
| | | Mark Oh | |

Korean Central

| | | | |
|------------------|---------------|-----------------|--|
| Ann Arbor, MI | Korean | Jae Joong Hwang | |
| Columbia, MO | Korean First | Han Joo Park | |
| Glenview, IL | First Korean | Stephen Jon | |
| Grayslake, IL | Cornerstone | Joseph Kim | |
| Indianapolis, IN | Eunhye Korean | Paul Cho | |
| Nixa, MO | First Korean | Ju-Heon Lyu | |
| Palatine, IL | Bethel | Anson Lee | |
| St. Ann, MO | First Korean | Shinkwon Lee | |
| St. Louis, MO | Korean | Luke Kim | |
| | | Taejin Park | |
| St. Robert, MO | Calvary | Youngjin Moon | |
| | | Samuel Kang | |
| | | Sagar Mekwan | |
| | | Sungwoo Nam | |
| | | Chang Kwon Suh | |

Korean Eastern

| | | | |
|-------------------|----------------------|---------------|--|
| Ambler, PA | Sarang Nanum Comm | Seogwoo Sun | |
| Dillsburg, PA | First Korean | David Kim | |
| Lansdale, PA | Cornerstone | Andrew Kim | |
| State College, PA | State College Korean | Kyu Hong Yeon | |
| | | Jonathan Kim | |

Korean Northeastern

| | | | |
|-------------|-----------------|----------|--|
| Tenafly, NJ | Glory Community | Sam Sung | |
| | | Paul Lee | |

Korean Northwest

| | | | |
|---------------|--------------------|--------------|--|
| Aloha, OR | Oregon Eden | Joshua Kim | |
| Anchorage, AK | Anchorage New Life | Yong Dok Pak | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|------------------------------------|--------------------|----------------|--------------|
| Korean Northwest, continued | | | |
| Honolulu, HI | Hawaii Central | Daniel Jung | |
| Lacey, WA | Olympia One Light | Choon Sik Park | |
| Sacramento, CA | CrossPoint | Ezra Kim | |
| | | Chun Ho Oh | |
| Walnut Creek, CA | Heavenly | Jeremiah Kim | |
| Korean Southeastern | | | |
| Charlotte, NC | Charlotte | Sungkyun Na | |
| Ft. Walton Beach, FL | FWB International | Joshua Jea | |
| Jackson, MS | Korean American | Ki Won Jang | |
| Knoxville, TN | Korean Sarang | Jin Eun Jung | |
| Macon, GA | Macon Korean | Changwon Choi | |
| Norcross, GA | Atlanta Siloam | Kevin Kim | |
| Ocala, FL | Ocala Korean | Sam Kim | |
| Ocoee, FL | Him | Juseong Paek | |
| Orlando, FL | Orlando Korean | Jae Lee | |
| Panama City, FL | Panama City Korean | Zadok Hong | |
| Peachtree Crnrs, GA | New | | Yoonho Kang |
| Pike Road, AL | Montgomery Open | Kyung Jae Seo | |
| Sharpsburg, GA | Saebit Korean | Ik Joon Park | |
| Suwanee, GA | Christ Covenant | Young Choi | |
| | Grace Community | Eddie Lim | |
| | | Billy Park | |
| Temple Terrace, FL | Chodae Comm | Injib Kim | |
| | | Terence Ng | |
| | | Bill Sim | |
| | | Daniel Song | |
| Korean Southern | | | |
| Carrollton, TX | Dallas Dream | Sung Eun Yoon | |
| | Hope | Gu Kwang Lee | |
| Corpus Christi, TX | Korean Grace | Sunggu Won | |
| Friends Wood, TX | Houston | Soo Dong Kim | |
| Houston, TX | Korean Faith | In Seung Lee | |
| Katy, TX | Global | Peter Suk | |
| | Zion Christian | Sang Do Lee | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------|---|------------------------------|
| Korean Southwest | | | |
| Diamond Bar, CA | Global | Daniel Chin Daniel Kim Kenny Lee | |
| San Fernando, CA | Gateway | Sang Kim | |
| Torrance, CA | Redeemer | James Han | |
| Valencia, CA | Jesus Family | Seongryong Kwon | |
| Korean Southwest Orange County | | | |
| Fullerton, CA | New Life | Will Chang James Suh | Alex Jun |
| Lowcountry | | | |
| Beaufort, SC | First Scots | Alex Mark Steven Walton | Mark Senn Ron Woernle |
| Bluffton, SC | Grace Coastal | Jason Crenshaw | |
| Charleston, SC | Church Creek | Nick Batzig Michael Walters | David Walters Jr. |
| Goose Creek, SC | Metro North | John Schley | Nate Arnold |
| Hilton Head Is, SC | Hilton Head | Michael Craddock William McCutchen Harrison Spitler | Earl Crown |
| Mount Pleasant, SC | Christ Church | Jon Payne | George Carter Tom Clark |
| Orangeburg, SC | Eastbridge | Daniel Cohee | |
| Summerville, SC | Trinity | John Mark Patrick | |
| | Hope Community | Nathan Francis Brandon Hawkes | |
| | | Sam Joyner Jr. | |
| Metro Atlanta | | | |
| Alpharetta, GA | Living Fellowship | Andrew Harwell | |
| Atlanta, GA | Atlanta Westside | Walter Henegar Nagib Hermes Woonny Kim | John Gunter Byron Johnson |
| | Brookhaven | | David McNay |
| | ChristChurch | Peter Jackson | Chris LeCraw Randy Stair |
| | Church/Redeemer | Bob Brunson | Chuck Francis |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|--|---|
| Metro Atlanta, continued | | | |
| | City | Scott Armstrong | |
| | Intown Community | Jimmy Agan III | Jason Kang Jim Wert Jr. |
| | Ponce | Tolivar Wills | |
| | Westminster | Rush Hill Aaron Messner Carlton Wynne | Russell Berry Chet Lilly John White Jr. |
| Covington, GA | Trinity | Matt Abel Rob Rienstra | |
| Cumming, GA | GracePointe | James Nichols | David Vogelpohl |
| Dahlonega, GA | Creekstone | Rich Good | |
| Fayetteville, GA | Covenant | Jamie Lambert John Sutton | Terry Starr |
| | Redemption Fell | | Frank Brown |
| Franklin, GA | Salem | Bill Heard | |
| Johns Creek, GA | Joy of All Nations | Tony Thomas | |
| | Perimeter | Howard Brown Bob Cargo Bob Carter Caleb Click Herschel Hatcher Matthew Means Randy Pope Eric Ryan Randy Schlichting Jerry Schriver Chip Sweney Jr. | James Christerson Simon Cole Tino Imbesi Darryl Jackson Gordon Moore John Morris Brad Nelson John Purcell III Randy Renbarger Bryan White Bill Wood |
| Lawrenceville, GA | New City | Brandon Dean Ryan Johnson | |
| Lilburn, GA | Parkview | James Martin | |
| Marietta, GA | East Cobb | Tim Locke | Francois Longeiret |
| Newnan, GA | Christ | Drew Archer | |
| Peachtree City, GA | Carriage Lane | Timothy Gwin Sam Hogan | Vic Gaylor Greg Janos Greg Rosser |
| Stockbridge, GA | The Rock | John Stovall | |
| Tucker, GA | Tucker | Erik Veerman | |
| | | John Burch McKay Caston George Hamm | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------------|---------------------|---|----------------|
| Metro Atlanta, continued | | | |
| | | Stephen Maginas Guy Richard James Saxon | |
| Metropolitan New York | | | |
| Astoria, NY | Astoria Community | David Ellis | |
| New York, NY | Emmanuel | Scott Strickman | |
| | Exilic | Aaron Chung | |
| | | Jay Harvey III | |
| | Redeemer | Gene Joo | |
| | | Drew Field | |
| | | David Lee | |
| | | Rich McCaskill III | Bruce Terrell |
| | Hector Sanchez Jr. | | |
| | Jeffrey White | | |
| | Redeemer E Harlem | Justin Adour | |
| | | Abraham Cho | |
| | Redeemer Lincoln Sq | Michael Keller | |
| | | Bruce O'Neil | |
| | Storefront Church | David Plant | |
| | Uptown Community | Peter Rhee | |
| Oyster Bay, NY | North Shore Comm | John Yenchko | |
| Water Mill, NY | Grace | Mark Middlekauff | |
| | | Jim Fredere | |
| | | Wei Ho | |
| Mississippi Valley | | | |
| Bailey, MS | Bailey | Eric Mabbott | |
| Clinton, MS | Pinehaven | | Larkin Chapman |
| | Providence | Bryce Davis | |
| | | Ian Kayser | |
| Delhi, LA | Delhi | Chris Wright | |
| Flowood, MS | Lakeland | John Revell | William Sutton |
| Jackson, MS | First | Billy Dempsey | David Cleland |
| | | David Felker | Ned Currie |
| | | Wiley Lowry III | Craig Flowers |
| | | Scott Miller | Bill Stone Jr. |
| | | Jamie Peipon | Tim Threadgill |
| | | Gary Sinclair | Alan Walters |
| | | David Strain | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| Mississippi Valley, continued | | | |
| | Redeemer | Brian Gault Zack Owens | Tu Combs |
| Kosciusko, MS | First | | Micheal Holman Sr. Hugh Potts Jr. |
| Louisville, MS | First | Heath Cross | Steven Holman Mike Triplett |
| Madden, MS | Carolina | Perry McCall | |
| Madison, MS | First | Weston Lauver | |
| Meridian, MS | Northpointe | Mason Kiple Kevin Vollema | |
| Monroe, LA | Ouachita | Harris Bond | Chuck Murphy |
| Pearl, MS | Pearl | Joey McLeod Jr. | |
| Philadelphia, MS | First | David Stormont | |
| Raymond, MS | Raymond | Zach Byrd | |
| Ridgeland, MS | Highlands | Joseph Wheat III | Hap Farber Kevin Russell |
| | Pear Orchard | Caleb Cangelosi Carl Kalberkamp Jr. Dean Williams | Ken Haynes John Moran Tom Young |
| Ruston, LA | Covenant Reformed | Chris Stevens | |
| Tchula, MS | Tchula | | Samuel Hutton |
| Union, MS | First | Christopher Shelton | |
| Vaiden, MS | Blackmonton | Philip McRae | |
| Vicksburg, MS | Westminster | | Gordon Sluis |
| Winona, MS | First | Andy Coburn | |
| Yazoo City, MS | First Second | Charles Wingard | Rob Coker Jamie Peaster |
| | | Ligon Duncan III Robert Hays Wayne Herring Haruaki Odate Bob Penny John Prabhakar Jim Stewart Guy Waters Richard Wiman | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--------------------|---|--|---|
| Missouri | | | |
| Ballwin, MO | Twin Oaks | David D. Barnes Russell St. John | Dwayne Ter Maat Bob Wilkinson |
| Chesterfield, MO | Chesterfield | Hugh Barlett Tony Howard Justin Huensch | John Ranheim |
| Columbia, MO | Midtown Redeemer | Ross Dixon Ryan Speck | |
| Eureka, MO | Heritage | Jesse York | Ken Leslie |
| Kirkwood, MO | Trinity | Chris Polski Pablo Rosales | Thomas Schmidt |
| Maplewood, MO | Crossroads | Josiah Green | Kyle Keating |
| Owensville, MO | Redeem Grace Fell | Charles Stover | |
| Park Hills, MO | Grace | Tyler Hendley | |
| St. Charles, MO | Grace | Mike McLaughlin | |
| St. Louis, MO | Covenant Kirk of the Hills | Christopher Smith | Jason Groves Lowell Pitzer Phil VanValkenburg Marcus Whitman |
| | Midtown New City Fell New City West End | Mark Tucker Parker Loveless Steve Schaper Thurman Williams | |
| | Restoration Comm | Jon Eagin Daniel Song | |
| | South City | Logan Ford | |
| Union, MO | Trinity | Curtis Crumpecker Jr. | |
| Webster Groves, MO | Old Orchard | Ryan Sparks | Matt Philip |
| Wentzville, MO | New Creation | Loren Bell | |
| | | Cartee Bales David A. Barnes John Chung Ben Hoemann Brad Matthews Tim Price | |
| Nashville | | | |
| Brentwood, TN | All Saints | Matthew Bradley | Jay Hollis JD Stuart |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------------|---|--|---|
| Nashville, continued | | | |
| Clarksville, TN | Christ | Richard Schwartz | |
| Columbia, TN | Zion | Paul Joiner Keaton Paul | |
| Cookeville, TN | Grace | Step Morgan | Daniel VandenBerge |
| Franklin, TN | Christ Community Cornerstone Parish | Randy Lovelace Tony Giles Nathan Shurden Jamie Crampton Mike Fennema George Grant Brian Phillips | Steve Kuhn Ron Moffat Jim Payne Brandon Herrenbruck Michael Mastroberti |
| Goodlettsville, TN | Faith | John dos Santos | John Pink |
| Mt. Juliet, TN | Hickory Grove | Kenny Silva | Al Williams |
| Murfreesboro, TN | Trinity | Mitchell Carter Ryan Hudson | |
| Nashville, TN | Christ | Stacey Croft David Filson Russ Ramsey Todd Teller | Jeff Creasy Tom Drury LeeEric Fesko Buz Graham Doug Korn Bill Mooney |
| | City Covenant | David Richter Ryan Anderson | John Bryant Alan Lynch Bryce Sullivan Jack Watkins |
| | Midtown Fellowship | Matt Avery Elliott Cherry Darrell Jones Jeremy Kemp | |
| | Parks West End Comm | Eric Ashley Greg Davis | Chuck Merritt |
| Nolensville, TN | Southpointe Comm | Monte Starkes | |
| Primm Springs, TN | Mercy | Ryan Doyle | |
| Rockvale, TN | Redeemer | Paul Boyd | Greg Brinkmann |
| Tullahoma, TN | Covenant | Will Young | |
| | | Will Cote Chase Daws Weston Duke | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|---|---------------------|
| Nashville, continued | | | |
| | | Charles McGowan Pete Mitchell Jr. Steve Robertson Kevin Twit | |
| New Jersey | | | |
| Allenwood, NJ | Calvary | Tom Harr Jr. | |
| Atlantic City, NJ | New City Fellowship | Peter Eck | |
| Cherry Hill, NJ | Covenant | Bob Orner | |
| Glassboro, NJ | Mercy Hill | | Ric Springer |
| Lawrenceville, NJ | Hope | Stephen O'Neill | David Keddie |
| Mount Laurel, NJ | Grace | Ted Trefsgar Jr. | |
| Northfield, NJ | Hope Community | Don Waltermeyer Jr. | |
| New River | | | |
| Buckhannon, WV | Grace | Alan Hager | |
| Dellslow, WV | Mercy | John Downs | |
| Hurricane, WV | Redeemer | Barrett Jordan | |
| Nitro, WV | Covenant | Josh Bailey | |
| | | Peter Green Mike Hall Michael VanDerLinden | |
| New York State | | | |
| Buffalo, NY | Christ Central | Christopher Jhu | |
| Duanesburg, NY | Reformed | Anthony Gorsuch | |
| Ithaca, NY | New Life | Tim LeCroy | |
| Rochester, NY | Grace | Marc Swan | |
| | New City Fell Beech | Chris Holdridge | |
| Schenectady, NY | First | Mark Dunn | Matt Abbatiello |
| | | Matthew Mierski | |
| Watertown, NY | Grace | Frank Ellis Jr. | |
| North Florida | | | |
| Gainesville, FL | Christ Community | Brian Thomas | |
| | Faith | Kevin Nelson | |
| Hilliard, FL | Grace Covenant | Jesse Pickett | |
| Jacksonville, FL | Christ | Willie Addison Jr. | Hal Wilkening |
| | Christ Church | John Lawler | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|---|--|
| North Florida, continued | | | |
| Middleburg, FL | Ortega | Joshua Hinson | |
| | Westminster | Stephen Spinnenweber | |
| | Pinewood | J.D. Funyak Ren Zepp | Ron Diamond Jay Funyak Jason Henning Rick Roberts |
| St. Augustine, FL | Good News | David Aucremann | |
| St. Johns, FL | Cross Creek | Keith Snow | |
| Yulee, FL | Grace Community | David Bradsher Tommy Park Jr. Larry Roff | |
| North Texas | | | |
| Amarillo, TX | Redeemer | Tyler Taber | David Gatz Jack Robinson |
| Anna, TX | Grace and Peace | Matt Wood | Brian Heise James Poteet |
| Arlington, TX | Redeemer Arlington | | Stephen Wolters |
| Carrollton, TX | Metrocrest | Bill Lovell | Paul Hartgrove Larry Perry |
| Celina, TX | New City | Jake Patton | |
| Dallas, TX | Bethel | Anton Heuss | Ed Kim |
| | El Buen Pastor | Jahaziel Cantu | |
| | Lakewood | Brad Denton | Randall Gradle |
| | Mercy | Doug Tharp | David Nelson Tim Swindell |
| | New St. Peter's Park Cities | Alex Dean Mark Davis Paul Goebel Bill Lamberth Jr. | Jim Pocta Brad Bradley Kyle Manley Gregory Morris Rick Owens Bill Thomas Blake Woodall |
| Denton, TX | Denton | Robert Wagner | |
| Fort Worth, TX | Fort Worth | Brandon Eggar | |
| | Grace Community | Andrew Sarnicki | |
| Frisco, TX | Trinity | Andy Wood | Lee Tyner |
| | Christ Community | Patrick Poteet Joe Womack | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| North Texas, continued | | | |
| | Cornerstone | Mark Evans | |
| Killeen, TX | Hill Country PCA | Peter Dietsch | |
| Lubbock, TX | Providence | | Peter Griffith |
| McKinney, TX | Redeemer | Seth Miller | Shawn Arthur |
| | | Mark Trigsted | Allen Hunter |
| | | | Matt Linebarger |
| Midland, TX | Providence | Dagan Mayfield | |
| Midlothian, TX | Christ the King | Mark Husband | Greg Gorman |
| | | Dave Lindberg | |
| Plano, TX | Trinity | Jeff Morrow | Scott McNeill |
| | | Jake Yohannan | Eric Wallace |
| Prosper, TX | Zion | Mark Belonga | Marcus Minich |
| Richardson, TX | Town North | Imad Aubrey | David Schlimme |
| | | David Rogers | |
| Shreveport, LA | Grace | Quinn Hill | |
| Southlake, TX | Lakeside | Donny Friederichsen | Sean Bentel |
| | | Sterling Tyler | Ben Thompson |
| Tyler, TX | Fifth Street | Drew Pressoir | John Covington |
| | | Steve Simmons | Chris Wiesinger |
| Weatherford, TX | Weatherford | | Wes Hammond |
| | | | Robert Looper |
| | | Keith Berger | |
| | | Lou Best | |
| | | Pete Deison | |
| | | Ben Dunson | |
| | | Richey Goodrich | |
| | | Ben Graber | |
| | | Bradford Green | |
| | | Paul Miller | |
| | | Chris Morrison | |
| | | Colin Peters | |
| | | Julian Russell | |
| | | Doug Shepherd | |
| | | Davis Sweatt | |
| Northern California | | | |
| Brigham City, UT | Brigham City Bible | Alex Ford | |
| Elk Grove, CA | New City Fellowship | Lance Lewis | |
| Fresno, CA | Grace Fresno | Brad Mills | Ray Sanchez |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Northern California, continued | | | |
| Honolulu, HI | The City | John Kim | |
| Lawai, HI | Kahikolu | Jonas Patterson | |
| Layton, UT | Grace | Nick Winder | |
| Mililani, HI | Trinity | JC Cunningham | |
| Palo Alto, CA | Grace | David Jones | Jason Greene |
| | | Iron Kim | |
| | | Ben Melchers | |
| Roseville, CA | Valley Springs | Matt Mobley | |
| San Anselmo, CA | Grace | Jeremiah Hill | |
| | | Rod Miles | |
| San Jose, CA | Grace South Bay | Steven Chitty | Matt Cabot |
| | | Bob Crossland | |
| San Luis Obispo, CA | Trinity | Bryce Hales | |
| Santa Rosa, CA | Redeemer | | Randy Gallegos |
| St. George, UT | All Saints Reformed | Ben Kappers | |
| Sunnyvale, CA | Revive | Soo Sang Park | |
| West Jordan, UT | Jordan Valley | Jon Stoddard | |
| | | Stephen Baldwin | |
| | | John Kong | |
| Northern Illinois | | | |
| Aledo, IL | Trinity | Daren Dietmeier | Troy Young |
| Champaign, IL | Covenant Fellowship | KJ Kim | |
| Freeport, IL | Grace Fellowship | Justin Coverstone | Larry DeVries |
| | | | Dean Kuper |
| Hanna City, IL | Hanna City | David Keithley | Ben Harding |
| | | | Fred Winterroth |
| Normal, IL | Christ | Bob Smart | |
| Paxton, IL | Westminster | Steve Jones | |
| Peoria, IL | Grace | John Cherne III | Lee Gerrietts |
| | | Zach Rogers | Thom Simpson |
| | Redeemer | Mark Henninger | |
| Springfield, IL | Exodus | Stephen Lawrence | |
| Urbana, IL | All Souls | Luke Herche | |
| | | Ethan Brown | |
| | | Bryan Chapell | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|--|---|
| Northern New England | | | |
| Exeter, NH | Exeter | | Ernie Shipman |
| Lewiston, ME | Free Grace | Per Almquist | |
| Nashua, NH | Christ | James Pavlic | |
| Pembroke, NH | Christ | Ian Hard | |
| Portland, ME | Christ the Redeemer | Sean Roberts | |
| | | Tom Powell | |
| Northwest Georgia | | | |
| Canton, GA | Cherokee | Clif Daniell | Daryl Lipham Chuck Lokey Stephen Murphy Kirk Swanson |
| | Grace | Robie Hembree | |
| Carrollton, GA | King's Chapel | Andrew Hendley | |
| Cedartown, GA | Grace | Matthew Rabe | |
| Dallas, GA | Grace Covenant | David Donovan | Daniel Stout |
| Douglasville, GA | Grace | David Gilbert | Justen Ellis Jeff Turner |
| Kennesaw, GA | Christ Community | Robby Baxter | |
| Marietta, GA | Hope | Martin Hawley | |
| Powder Springs, GA | Midway | Chad Bailey David Hall Cilas Menezes | Rick Griffin Wes Richardson Bob Whitaker |
| Rome, GA | Seven Hills Fell | Jeff Summers | |
| Smyrna, GA | Smyrna | Danny Myers Joel Smit | Jim Stratton |
| Villa Rica, GA | First | Thomas Myers | |
| Woodstock, GA | Christ Covenant | Job Dalomba | |
| | | Thomas MacGregor | |
| Ohio | | | |
| Hudson, OH | Grace | Rhett Dodson Justin Salinas | Mark Bailey Gregg Gorzelle |
| | Redeemer | Jason Piland Scott Wright | Jim Parkin Mark Van |
| Drunen | | | |
| Kent, OH | Christ | Jacob Piland | |
| Mayfield Heights, OH | Story | Jeremy King | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--|---|--|--|
| Ohio, continued | | | |
| Medina, OH | Harvest | David Wallover Seth Young | |
| North Canton, OH | Trinity | Lee Hutchings Nate Bower | Scott Wulff |
| Ohio Valley | | | |
| Bellevue, KY Centerville, OH | Grace and Peace South Dayton | Lee Veazey Michael Littell | Chuck McNeil Bruce Page |
| Cincinnati, OH | Faith New City | Ryan Broadhurst Brian Ferry Zach Meyer Michael Previterra Ryan Zhang | |
| Danville, KY Elizabethtown, KY Lexington, KY | Redeemer Grace PCA Grace Hope Tates Creek | Marc Champagne Shane Terrell Monty Hershberger Marshall Wilmhoff Mark Randle Will Witherington | Kevin Dilbeck |
| Louisville, KY | Community | | Matt Dielman Herb Melton Shay Fout |
| Ludlow, KY Richmond, KY Springboro, OH | Trinity Covenant Comm King's Cross Comm | Charles Hickey Travis Stephens Casey Cramer Nick Bratcher Robert Cunningham Larry Hoop Paul Hurst Walter Wood Jr. | |
| Pacific | | | |
| North Hills, CA Santa Barbara, CA | Valley Christ | Ron Svendsen Kyle Wells Nicholas Whitaker | |
| South Pasadena, CA | The Way | Timothy Lien Jeffrey Choi Johnathan Keenan Sun Kwak | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--------------------------|--|--|------------------------------------|
| Pacific Northwest | | | |
| Anchorage, AK | Faith | Jerid Krulish | Jeff Banker Bill March |
| Beaverton, OR | Evergreen | Adam Parker | Larry Lake Micah Meeuwsen |
| Bellevue, WA | Hope | Martin Hedman | Christopher LaBonte Jim Sherwin |
| Bellingham, WA | Christ | Matt Boffey Nate Walker | |
| Boise, ID | Boise | | Howie Donahoe |
| Everett, WA | Westminster | Brent Kilman | |
| Harrah, WA | Hope Fellowship | Tomo Ito Joshua Tsavatewa | |
| Mill Creek, WA | Trinitas | Brant Bosserman | Scott Hedcock |
| Newberg, OR | Chehalem Valley | Michael Awtry | |
| Poulsbo, WA | Liberty Bay | Patrick Severson | Everett Henry |
| Puyallup, WA | Resurrection | David Scott | |
| Seattle, WA | Christ/Cornerstone Trinity | Timothy Teopilus Michael Kelly Luke Morton | Donny Amalo |
| Spokane, WA | Coram Deo | Matt Allhands | |
| Tacoma, WA | Faith | Steven Nicoletti | |
| Vancouver, WA | Westminster | CR Wiley | Camden Spiller |
| Walla Walla, WA | Covenant | Ron Gonzales | |
| Yakima, WA | St. Andrews | Craig Harris | |
| | | Drew Burdette | |
| Palmetto | | | |
| Aiken, SC | Grace New Covenant | Trent Still Brad Rogers | Andrew Rutherford |
| Batesburg, SC | Christ Community | Kent Suits | |
| Blair, SC | Salem | Richard Hodges | |
| Chapin, SC | Chapin | Scott Dinkins | |
| Columbia, SC | Christ Covenant Columbia Cornerstone | Justin McGuire Devin Coleman Tim Burden | |
| | Eau Claire | Adam Shields | |
| | Northeast | Joshua Desch | |
| | St. Andrews | Andrew Davis | Larry Mack |
| | | Marc Rattray | Bryan Patterson |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|----------------------------|------------------------------|---|--|
| Palmetto, continued | | | |
| Irmo, SC | Faith | Karl McCallister | |
| Lexington, SC | Lexington | Andrew Whitaker | Stephen Baarendse Bob Howell James Inman Joe Wright |
| | Watershed Fell | Nate Robbins | |
| North Augusta, SC | N Augusta Fell | Jason Cornwell | |
| Winnsboro, SC | Lebanon | Matthew Coplin | Jimmy Joyner |
| | | Jeff Dillard Craig Wilkes | |
| Pee Dee | | | |
| Andrews, SC | Andrews | Mark Horne | |
| Cheraw, SC | Faith | Joe Arnold | |
| Conway, SC | Grace | Kyle Brent | |
| Dillon, SC | First | Matt Adams | Michael Brown |
| | | Don Stager | |
| Florence, SC | Faith | Jordan Gallo | Jack North |
| | Good Shepherd | Stacey Severance | Tim Bell |
| Hartsville, SC | Hartsville | James Robbins | |
| Kingstree, SC | Kingstree | Robert Jolly | Arthur Bass Mike Brown |
| | Mouzon | Michael Brown | |
| Manning, SC | New Covenant | Daniel Miller | |
| Myrtle Beach, SC | Faith | John Irwin | |
| | Surfside | Brian Peterson | Paul Goodrich Larry Horinbein |
| New Zion, SC | Sardinia | Zach Simmons | |
| Sumter, SC | Westminster | Stuart Mizelle | |
| | | Jim Carter | |
| Philadelphia | | | |
| Chestnut Hill, PA | Cresheim Valley | Jonathan Richardson | Lindsay Brooks |
| Philadelphia, PA | Northeast Community Tenth | Maranatha Chung John Park Carroll Wynne | |
| Wynnewood, PA | Phil Bible Reformed | | Hengjiang Zhao |
| | | SJ Lim | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Philadelphia Metro West | | | |
| Coatesville, PA | Olive Street | Timothy Brindle | Nathan Carlson |
| Harleysville, PA | Covenant | John Muhlfeld | |
| Royersford, PA | Grace & Peace | Bill Mayk | Tom Albrecht |
| Upper Darby, PA | Crossroads Comm | David Van Meerbeke | |
| | | Dave Garner | |
| | | Peter Lillback | |
| Piedmont Triad | | | |
| Burlington, NC | Northside | Jim Mitchell | |
| Clemmons, NC | New Hope | Benjamin Tietje | |
| Greensboro, NC | Covenant Grace | Tom Brown | |
| | | Mack Strawbridge | |
| High Point, NC | Immanuel | Jacob Morrison | |
| Lexington, NC | Meadowview Ref | Pablo Ayllon | Kevin Miller |
| | | George Sayour | |
| Winston-Salem, NC | Salem | Austin Pfeiffer | |
| | Trinity | Joel Branscomb | Trevor Laurence |
| | | Derek Radney | |
| | | Brian Deringer | |
| | | Palmer Robertson | |
| | | Douglas Stelzig | |
| | | Darin Stone | |
| Pittsburgh | | | |
| Bovard, PA | Laurel Highlands | Adrian Armel | |
| East Liverpool, OH | First Evangelical | Gregory Mead | |
| Eighty Four, PA | View Crest | Shaun Nolan | |
| Harrison City, PA | New Life | Matthew Fisher | |
| Indiana, PA | Resurrection Indiana | David Schweissing | |
| LaVale, MD | Faith | Lee Capper | |
| Leechburg, PA | Kiski Valley | Matt Stevens | Michael Myers |
| Ligonier, PA | Pioneer | David Kenyon | |
| Murrysville, PA | Murrysville Comm | Seth Gurley | |
| Pittsburgh, PA | City Reformed | Matt Koerber | Joe Stehle |
| | Redemption Hill | Roddey Caughman | |
| Robinson Tshp, PA | Providence | Rick Appleton | David Auman |
| | | Ray Heiple Jr. | Jim Stuart |
| Washington, PA | Washington | Philip Amaismeier | |
| | | Mike Bowen | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---|--|---|--|
| Pittsburgh, continued | | | |
| Wexford, PA | Covenant Comm | Alejandro Martinez Jon Price Derek Bates Gavin Breeden Frank Moser Mark Robinson | Dave Johnson |
| Platte Valley Fremont, NE Lincoln, NE Omaha, NE | Grace Grace Chapel Harvest Community | Kyle McClellan Isaac Terwilleger Jacob Gerber Andrew Lightner Michael Gordon | Bob DeYoung |
| Potomac Annandale, VA Arlington, VA | One Voice Fell Christ | Chris Sicks Billy Boyce | Robert Bristol Mark Doehnert |
| Bowie, MD | Emmanuel Reformed | Scott Seaton Chris Calvi Stephen Fix | |
| Burke, VA California, MD | Christ Cornerstone | Porter Harlow Dae Gyu Kim Joo Young Kim Walt Nilsson | Scott Hatch Chris Lardner Doug Leepa |
| Centreville, VA College Park, MD Fairfax, VA | Mout Zion Wallace New Hope | Jegar Chinnavan Ryan Moore David Coffin Jr. Paul Wolfe | |
| Falls Church, VA Frederick, MD Fulton, MD Gainesville, VA Germantown, MD Herndon, VA | Chinese Christian Faith Reformed Good Hope Gainesville Christ Grace Christian | John Tan John Armstrong Jr. Jack Waller Jack Lash Zhongming Chen Arthur Hsu Zhiyong Wang Dave Silvernail Jr. | Rich Rochford Jr. Matt Pickens Jei-show Yueh |
| Leesburg, VA | Potomac Hills | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|--|
| Potomac, continued | | | |
| Lusby, MD | Harvest Fellowship | Barry Noll | Cal Metz |
| Manassas, VA | Spriggs Road | Matt Bowles | Bo Deane |
| McLean, VA | McLean | Michael Mang | Tom Pilsch Matt Stone |
| | | Terence Little | |
| | | Timoteo Sazo | |
| | | JT Tarter II | |
| Silver Spring, MD | Mosaic Community | Rob Yancey Jr. | Matthew Hutchison Christopher Olderog |
| | | Joel St. Clair | |
| | | Dan Doll | |
| Springfield, VA | Harvester | Dan Warne | |
| Warrenton, VA | Heritage | | |
| Washington, DC | Grace | Glenn Hoburg | |
| Woodbridge, VA | Crossroads | Joel Littlepage | Joshua Kiihne Greg Mourad |
| | | Andrew Russell | |
| | | Russell Whitfield | |
| | | Alex Young | |
| | | | |
| | | Cyril Chavis | |
| | | Chris Garriott | |
| | | Irwyn Ince Jr. | |
| | | Tommy Keene | |
| | | Joseph Ko | |
| | | Timothy Mountfort | |
| | | Nathan Newman | |
| | | Don Sampson | |
| Providence | | | |
| Albertville, AL | Grace Fellowship | Jackie Gaston Jr. | Brian Rodgers Blake Temple |
| Scottsboro, AL | Redeemer | Dieter Paulson | |
| Cullman, AL | Christ Covenant | Jason Ellerbee | |
| Decatur, AL | Decatur | Scott Phillips | |
| Florence, AL | Redeemer | Rick Stark | James Thigpen |
| | | Nathan White | |
| | | | |
| Fort Payne, AL | Grace | Matthew Duraski | John Bise Frank Cohee |
| Huntsville, AL | All Saints | Matt Patrick | |
| | Cornerstone | Wilson Shirley | |
| | Hope City | Amos Williams | |
| | Southside | Adam Venable | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|---|---|---|--|
| Providence, continued | | | |
| | Southwood The Village Westminster | Will Spink Alex Shipman Duncan Cantrell David Hammond Stephen Hooks Stephen St. John William Plott | Robert Johnson Ken Shipman |
| Madison, AL Meridianville, AL | Valley North Hills | Jacob Hale Adam Tisdale Dieter Paulson Randy Thompson | Hal Hughston Jr. Rusty Trapp |
| Scottsboro, AL Tuscumbia, AL | Redeemer First | Ron Clegg Jim Simoneau | |
| Rio Grande | | | |
| Albuquerque, NM Las Cruces, NM Santa Fe, NM White Rock, NM | City University Christ Bryce Avenue | Jordan Huff John Standridge Zachary Garris Charlie Fiorillo Daniel Herron | Charlie Bursi |
| Rocky Mountain | | | |
| Billings, MT Castle Rock, CO Cheyenne, WY Colorado Springs, CO | Rocky Mtn Comm Cornerstone Northwoods Cheyenne Mtn Forestgate Grace and Peace Village Seven Westside Denver | Rolf Meintjes Shawn Young Blake Denlinger Matthew Capone Stephen Baran Matt Giesman Davis Morgan Ronnie Garcia Jason Walch Gavin Lymberopoulos Caleb Nelson | Bruce Olson Timothy Anderson Brit Hopper Steve Kammer David Kliewer EJ Nusbaum Bill Petro Joshua Ooms |
| Denver, CO Ft. Collins, CO Gillette, WY | | | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|---|---|
| Rocky Mountain, continued | | | |
| Lafayette, CO | The Table | Brad Edwards | |
| Lander, WY | Covenant | Scott MacNaughton | Doug Duncan |
| Littleton, CO | Deer Creek Comm | Chad Donohoe | Tim Ringquist |
| | | Daniel Nealon | |
| | | David Rapp | |
| Longmont, CO | Redeemer Longmont | Justin Chappell | |
| | | Paul Ranheim | |
| Montrose, CO | Trinity Reformed | Cristian Garcia | Dave Vanden Hoek |
| Pueblo, CO | Covenant Reformed | Matt Eide | James Solis |
| Westminster, CO | Rocky Mountain | Shane Waldron | Chris Jorgensen |
| | | | Cliff Olson |
| Wheat Ridge, CO | Covenant | Brad Irick | |
| | | Dominic Aquila | |
| | | Mark Bates III | |
| | | Jonathan Clark | |
| | | Duane Cory | |
| | | Cody Janicek | |
| | | Doug Lee | |
| | | Andy Pynch | |
| | | Kurt Schimke | |
| Savannah River | | | |
| Augusta, GA | Cliffwood First | Geoff Gleason Mike Hearon Ken McHeard Chris Williams | Jon Thompson Julian Battle |
| | Lakemont | Dave Vosseller | |
| Brunswick, GA | Redeemer | Jim Shaw II | |
| Dublin, GA | Covenant | Jonathan Rowe | |
| Evans, GA | Christ Church | Robbie Hendrick | Glynn Dyer Mel Jewett |
| | Redeemer | Charlie Stakely IV | |
| Pooler, GA | First | Greg Salazar | |
| Richmond Hill, GA | New Covenant | Dave Senters | Travis Peacock |
| Savannah, GA | Grace | | Mark Board David Roulo Tom Taylor Jr. |
| | The Kirk | Philip Ryan Peter Whitney | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|---|---------------------|
| Savannah River, continued | | | |
| St. Simons Isl., GA | Golden Isles | Jonas Brock Alex Brown | |
| Statesboro, GA | Trinity | Henry Beaulieu Roland Barnes Evan Gear Terry Johnson Nathanael Miller Timothy Shaw | |
| Siouxlands | | | |
| Duluth, MN | Grace | Nathan Lee | |
| Hinckley, MN | First | Dan Brendsel | Ben Wiener |
| Minnetonka, MN | Good Shepherd | | Blake Pool |
| Rapid City, SD | Black Hills Comm | Art Sartorius | |
| Rochester, MN | Trinity | Steve Johnson | Lee Aase |
| Sioux Falls, SD | Grace | Mark Bertrand | |
| Spearfish, SD | New Covenant | Luke Bluhm | |
| Sturgis, SD | Foothills Community | Jeffrey Neikirk Bill Carr Brennan McCafferty Matt Ryman | |
| South Coast | | | |
| Aliso Viejo, CA | Aliso Creek | Nick Locke | |
| Encinitas, CA | Redeemer | Paul Kim | |
| Escondido, CA | New Life | Peter Jones Julius Kim Won Kwak Robin Lee | |
| Irvine, CA | New Life | Jeffrey Suhr | |
| La Mesa, CA | New Life | Connor Underseth Joel Wood | Dean Abbott |
| Palm Desert, CA | Providence | Danny Dalton | Marty McCullah |
| Poway, CA | North City | David Nutting | |
| San Diego, CA | North Park | | Jordan Dahl |
| | Servant | Chris Sandoval | |
| Santa Ana, CA | Trinity | Eric Kapur | |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|---|----------------------------------|
| South Coast, continued | | | |
| | | Ray Call III Karl Dahlfred Lloyd Kim | |
| South Florida | | | |
| Caguas, PR | Iglesia Comunion | Juan Jose Cotto | |
| Coral Gables, FL | Granada | Worth Carson James Drake | |
| Coral Springs, FL | First | David Barry John Moore | Greg Misyko Wills Ryan |
| | New Springs | Gavin Felix | |
| Cutler Bay, FL | Pinelands | Aldo Leon | Richard Closius |
| Ft. Lauderdale, FL | Coral Ridge | Caleb Koornneef Robert Pacienza Andrew Siegenthaler | |
| Hollywood, FL | St Andrews Park Rd | TJ Campo | |
| Homestead, FL | Redlands Community | Lee Mashburn | |
| Miami, FL | El Redentor | Carlos Salabarría | |
| Palmetto Bay, FL | Old Cutler | Michael Campbell | |
| San Juan, PR | Iglesia La Travesía | Yamil Alejandro | Wilfredo Muriel Gerson Santos |
| | Trinity | Zachary Lutz | |
| | | Jameson Abidoye Woody Woodham | |
| South Texas | | | |
| Austin, TX | All Saints | Brent Baker Craig Chapman Tim Frickenschmidt Josh Keller Adam Radcliff David Vilches | |
| | Christ the King | John Weller | Bob Hardister Larry Laine |
| | CrossPointe Emmanuel | Steve Johnson Greg Ward | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|--|---|
| Sount Texas, continued | | | |
| | Redeemer | Jon Herr Danny Morgan | Bret Mercer Randy Scott Joshua Torrey |
| Boerne, TX | Trinity | Kevin Witten | |
| Bryan, TX | Westminster | Wade Coleman | |
| College Station, TX | Redeemer | Ben Hailey | |
| Corpus Christi, TX | Southside Comm | Johnny Cotten | |
| Harlingen, TX | Covenant | Italo Furieri | |
| Kerrville, TX | Christ | Billy Crain | Tuan La |
| New Braunfels, TX | Christ | John Bennett Berdj Tchilinguirian Derek McCollum | |
| San Antonio, TX | Hope Redeemer | Matt Beham Paul Hahn Jr. Victor Martinez Bryant McGee | Jeremy Whitley |
| Victoria, TX | Trinity Grace Christ | Michael Novak Mike Singenstreu Titus Bagby Tom Gibbs Austin McCann Gama Pozos Lee Wright | |
| Southeast Alabama | | | |
| Auburn, AL | Christ | Josh Shideler Eric Zellner | |
| Auburn, AL | Covenant | Jere Scott Bradshaw | Steve Dowling David Rouse |
| Brewton, AL | First | Parker Johnson | |
| Clanton, AL | Grace Fellowship | Kevin Corley | |
| Dothan, AL | First | Rusty Milton | |
| Enterprise, AL | First | Chris Thomas | |
| Eufaula, AL | Covenant | Brewer Ames III | |
| Greenville, AL | First | Rob Fossett | |
| Millbrook, AL | Millbrook | Brannon Bowman | |
| Monroeville, AL | Monroeville | Roger McCay Jr. | |
| Montgomery, AL | Eastwood | Ross Hodges Barton Lester | Milton Hodges Rick Pass |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|--|---|
| Southeast Alabama, continued | | | |
| | Trinity | Michael Howell | Mark Anderson Thomas Danielson John Steiner John Weiss |
| Opelika, AL | Trinity | Jared Collins | |
| Prattville, AL | First | Allan Bledsoe | |
| Stuttgart, GER | Covenant Fellowship | Nicholas Bullock | Sammy Rothfuss |
| Stavanger, NOR | First | Matthew Stanghelle | |
| Troy, AL | First | Rick Holbert | |
| Wiesbaden, GER | Christ | Phil Gelston | |
| | | Braden Benson Samuel Bratt Bill Clark Joe Harrell James Williams | |
| Southern Louisiana | | | |
| Baton Rouge, LA | South Baton Rouge | Kelly Dotson Charles Marchman | |
| | Westminster | Brandon Bernard | |
| Clinton, LA | Faith | Tony Pyles | |
| Lake Charles, LA | Bethel | Thiago Silva | |
| Metairie, LA | Grace | Richard Davies | |
| New Orleans, LA | Redeemer | Ray Cannata | Ken Kostrzewa John Spivey Aaron Collier |
| Zachary, LA | St. Roch Community Plains | Jason Davison Ricky Glenn Campbell Silman | |
| | | Matt Roelofs Brian Sleeth | |
| Southern New England | | | |
| Boston, MA | Citylife | Benjamin Bae Daniel Paik | |
| Cambridge, MA | Christ The King | Travis Drake | |
| Charlestown, RI | Christ Our Hope | Daniel Jarstfer | Chris Shoemaker |
| Concord, MA | Redeemer | Matthew Kerr | Mike Leigh Rob Steele |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--|------------------------|---|--------------------------------|
| Southern New England, continued | | | |
| Dorchester, MA | Christ the King | Moses Park | David Daniel Patrick Sewell |
| Groton, CT | Covenant | Rodney Henderson | |
| Milford, CT | Christ | Curran Bishop | |
| New Haven, CT | Christ | Benjamin Sheldon | |
| Newton, MA | Grace Fell | Bruce Cooke | |
| | Christ the King | Nathan Barczy Bradley Barnes | |
| North Pembroke, MA | Grace | Troy Albee | |
| Providence, RI | Trinity | | Nick Angert Andy Norquist |
| Somerville, MA | Seven Hills | Matt Owens | |
| Springfield, MA | Grace | Stephen LaValley | |
| Wallingford, CT | Christ | Mike Brunjes | |
| West Hartford, CT | Christ Community | Rob Gray | |
| West Springfield, MA | Covenant Comm | Robert Hill | Ron Heald |
| | | Travis Hutchinson Solomon Kim Richard Lints | |
| Southwest Florida | | | |
| Bartow, FL | Oak City | Taylor Clark | |
| Brandon, FL | Westminster | Jeremy Fuller | Jim Eggert |
| | | Wes Holland Jr. Jimbo Mullen | Dakota Ivey |
| Clearwater, FL | Christ Community | Bob Brubaker | |
| Dade City, FL | Christ the King | Chuck Williams | |
| Lakeland, FL | Christ Community | Lyle Caswell Jr. | |
| | Covenant | Jeff McDonald | Scott Robinson |
| | Redeemer | Dave Martin | Rich Cali |
| | Strong Tower | Ben Turner | |
| Mulberry, FL | Greater Hope | Brown Peterson | Frank McCaulley |
| | | Tim Rice | |
| | | Tim Brown | Ben Arnold |
| Riverview, FL | Redeemer | Stan McMahan Jr. | Ryan Choate |
| | | Josh Gilman | |
| St. Petersburg, FL | City St. Petersburg | Craig Swartz | |
| | | Justin Woodall | |
| | | David Harding Alex Woods | Bob Berry |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|---|
| Southwest Florida, continued | | | |
| Tampa, FL | Christ Central | John Keen | Ed Jordan Ken Pothoven |
| | Tampa Bay | Freddy Fritz | |
| | University | Wright Busching | |
| Wauchula, FL | Westtown | Morgan Lusk | |
| | Faith | Brook Larrison | |
| Winter Haven, FL | Redeemer | Drew Bennett | |
| | | Tony Elswick | |
| | | Jonathan Winfree | |
| | | Aldo Mondin | |
| | | Wade Savant | |
| | | Jeff Skipper | |
| Suncoast Florida | | | |
| Bonita Springs, FL | Bay | Patrick Womack | Michael Levenhagen Randy Bibby Andy Mitchell |
| Cape Coral, FL | Providence Christian | Brent Lauder | |
| Lake Suzy, FL | Grace | David Stewart | |
| Marco Island, FL | Marco | Gary Goodrich | Dmitriy Polishuk |
| Naples, FL | Covenant | Paul May | |
| North Ft. Myers, FL | North Ft. Myers | Dann Cecil | |
| North Port, FL | Covenant of Grace | Aleksey Zhuravlev | |
| Sarasota, FL | Word of Life | Arnie Brevick | |
| | Covenant Life | Steve Jeantet | |
| Susquehanna Valley | | | |
| Alexandria, PA | Christ Reformed | Angelo Valle | Edward Lankford Jon Sneller Rick Frey Robert Hayward Jr. John Mwaura James Ressler |
| Carlisle, PA | Carlisle Reformed | Matt Purdy | |
| | | Decherd Stevens | |
| Chambersburg, PA | Redeemer | Jeff Cottone | |
| Cochranville, PA | Manor | Daniel Henderson | |
| Harrisburg, PA | Second City | Peter Rowan | |
| | Trinity | John Hayward | |
| | | Michael Wolcott | |
| Hummelstown, PA | Hershey | David Kertland | |
| Lancaster, PA | Harvest | Jim Furey | |
| | Westminster | Tucker York | |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|--|
| Susquehanna Valley, continued | | | |
| | Wheatland | Luke Le Duc Keith Winder | |
| Mechanicsburg, PA | New Covenant Fell | | Nathan Scheidler |
| Mount Joy, PA | Proclamation | Troy DeBruin Collin Gingrich | Peter Miller |
| Oxford, PA | Bethany | Drew Belden | |
| Quarryville, PA | Faith Reformed | Michael Brown | |
| State College, PA | Oakwood | Dan Kiehl | Douglas Sharp Jr. |
| York, PA | New Life | Erik Swanson | Joe Heidler |
| | Providence | Vince Wood | Jay Hassinger Darryl MacPherson |
| | | Paul Hyunkook Kim Ron Zeigler | |
| Tennessee Valley | | | |
| Athens, TN | Redeemer | Curt Stapleton | |
| Chattanooga, TN | Covenant | Jake Bennett | Jason Coffey Adam Sanders |
| | First | Dick Cain Gabe Fluhrer Mike Haberkorn Randy Nabors | Loren Hartley Mike Kramer Bart Rolan |
| | Mosaic Fellowship | Corby Shields | |
| | New City Fell | Kevin Smith | |
| | New City Fell E Lake | Gustavo Formenti | |
| | North Shore Fell | Jason Hood John Tomberlin | John Forman |
| Cleveland, TN | Restoration Southside Trinity | Mark Gregory Sam Brown Philip Caines | Ben Christmann Todd Trew |
| Crossville, TN | First | Andy Aikens | Bill Hoover Jim Sparks |
| Dalton, GA | Grace | Adam Brokaw Wes Parsons | |
| East Ridge, TN | East Ridge | J.R. Caines Jr. | Chris Marr |
| Flintstone, GA | Chattanooga Valley | Roger Collins Dennis Louis | David Marr |
| Ft. Oglethorpe, GA | First | Ryan Biese | Wil Davis |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|---|--|
| Tennessee Valley, continued | | | |
| Hixson, TN | Hixson | Thad Davis Steven Edging Robert Johnson | |
| Jasper, TN | Grace | | Dustin Crider |
| Knoxville, TN | Christ Covenant Redeemer | Seth Hammond Shawn Slate | John Wood Josh Hurst |
| Knoxville, TN | Resurrection | Lucas Dourado | |
| LaFayette, GA | Highlands | | Bill Browne |
| Lookout Mtn, TN | Lookout Mountain | Frank Hitchings III Chad Middlebrooks Wil Nettleton IV Brian Salter | Bill Davis Gill Jeong Don Kent Keith Michaels John Wingard |
| Louisville, TN | Christ the King | Nate Xanders | Casey Coykendall Jeff White |
| Maryville, TN | Trinity | Jonathan Brooks | |
| Morristown, TN | Lakeway | Chris Talley | |
| Oak Ridge, TN | Covenant | John Blevins III Sean Morris | Brad Isbell Kurt Schmidt |
| Ooltewah, TN | Grace+Peace | Benjie Slaton | |
| Rising Fawn, GA | Rock Creek Fell | Eric Youngblood | Scott Jones |
| Signal Mountain, TN | Mountain Fell Wayside | David Payne Brian Cosby | Aaron Gould David Moss |
| Sweetwater, TN | Christ | Wes Alford | |
| Trenton, GA | Grace Community | Hutch Garmany | |
| | | Andrew Baxley Carl Ellis Jr. John Herberich Corey Pelton Jim Richter John Mark Scruggs David Stoddard | |
| Tidewater | | | |
| Chesapeake, VA | Grace | Bob Willetts | |
| Hampton, VA | Calvary Reformed | Jeff Ferguson | Jim Rogers |
| Norfolk, VA | Calvary | | Ron Rice |

APPENDIX S

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-----------------------------|---|---|------------------------------------|
| Tidewater, continued | | | |
| | Trinity | Jack Howell Ben Lyon Clay Warden | |
| Smithfield, VA | Hope | Blake Wingfield | |
| Suffolk, VA | Westminster Ref | Brett Carl Ross Turner | |
| Virginia Beach, VA | Eastminster New Covenant New Life | David Zavadil Jeff Elliott Ken Christian, Jr. | Kurt Nelson |
| Williamsburg, VA | Grace Covenant | Dennis Griffith Bryan Fowler Peter Lyon Ben Robertson | Timothy Nargi Jr. |
| Warrior | | | |
| Aliceville, AL | First | Derrick Brite | Lawrence Lavender Donny Sanders |
| Eutaw, AL | Pleasant Ridge | Tom Kay Jr. | |
| Selma, AL | New Covenant | Michael Perry | |
| Tuscaloosa, AL | Trinity | Pace Holdbrooks Richard Vise Jr. Paul Kooistra John Robertson Ron Smith | |
| West Hudson | | | |
| Montclair, NJ | Redeemer | Daniel Ying | |
| Short Hills, NJ | Covenant | Christopher Diebold | |
| Somerville, NJ | Crossroads Comm | Daniel Liu Rob Maeder | |
| West Orange, NJ | Covenant Fellowship | Paul Ham Joe Fischer John Hanna | Dan Yang |
| Westminster | | | |
| Bristol, TN | Edgemont | Aaron Bartmess | |
| Cedar Bluff, VA | Covenant | Carl Howell Jr. | Bill Alicie |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| City/State | Church | Teaching Elder | Ruling Elder |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Westminster, continued | | | |
| Coeburn, VA | Coeburn | Steve Baker | |
| Glade Spring, VA | Seven Springs | Thomas Rickard | |
| Greeneville, TN | Meadow Creek | Richard Steele | Jerry Neas |
| Johnson City, TN | Christ Community | Bill Leuzinger | AJ Babel |
| | Westminster | Jim Powell | |
| | | Bobby Roberts | Andrew Darlington |
| | | Andy Wyatt | Larry Steuck |
| Kingsport, TN | Westminster | Rob Dykes | Daniel Witcher |
| | | Steve Warhurst | |
| | | Larry Ball | |
| Wisconsin | | | |
| Appleton, WI | Emmaus Road | Daniel Breed | Luke Friemark |
| | | David Ehmke | Mark Frost |
| Cedar Grove, WI | Faith Reformed | Zachary Tarter | |
| Delafield, WI | Cornerstone | Jamie MacGregor | |
| | | Clay Smith | |
| Eau Claire, WI | Clear Water | Ben Leatherberry | |
| Green Bay, WI | Jacob's Well | David Gallagher | |
| | | Dan Jackson | |
| | | Spencer Thomas | |
| La Crosse, WI | Christ Covenant | Michael Bowman | |
| Madison, WI | Harvest | Michael Vogel | |
| | Lake Trails | Rich Verano | |
| Merrill, WI | Bible | Andy Perry | Bruce Heldt |
| Milwaukee, WI | Friend of Sinners | Dan Quakkelaar | |
| Oshkosh, WI | Living Stone | Joshua Golackson | Chris Mott |
| | | James Lima | |
| Wausau, WI | New Hope Comm | Tony Lombardo | |
| | | Cam Brown | |
| | | Kalan Spencer | |
| | | Chris Vogel | |
| Teaching Elders: | 1608 | | |
| Ruling Elders: | 693 | | |
| Total: | 2301 | | |
| Churches: | 1061 | | |

APPENDIX T

**REPORT OF THE
STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
April 21, 2023**

I. INTRODUCTION

Since our 2022 Report and Supplemental Report to the 49th GA the SJC has had five meetings:

June 2, 2022 videoconference Called Meeting
August 15, 2022 videoconference Called Meeting
October 20-21, 2022 in-person Fall Stated Meeting
March 2, 2023 in-person Spring Stated Meeting
April 5, 2023 reconvened Spring Stated Meeting

Below is the SJC's membership this past year.

Class of 2023

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| TE David Garner, <i>Phil Metro W</i> | RE Daniel Carrell, <i>James River</i> |
| TE Carl Ellis, Jr., <i>Tn Valley</i> | RE Bruce Terrell, <i>Metro NY</i> |
| TE Charles McGowan, <i>Nashville</i> | RE John B. White, Jr., <i>Metro Atlanta</i> |

Class of 2024

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| TE Hoochan Paul Lee, <i>Korean NE</i> | RE Howie Donahoe, <i>Pacific Northwest</i> |
| TE Sean Lucas, <i>Covenant</i> | RE Melton Duncan, <i>Calvary</i> |
| TE Mike Ross, <i>Columbus Metro</i> | RE Samuel Duncan, <i>Grace</i> |

Class of 2025

| | |
|---|---|
| TE Paul Bankson, <i>Central Georgia</i> | RE Steve Dowling, <i>SE Alabama</i> |
| TE David Coffin, Jr., <i>Potomac</i> | RE Frederick Neikirk, <i>Ascension</i> |
| TE Paul Kooistra, <i>Warrior</i> | RE R. Jackson Wilson, <i>GA Foothills</i> |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2026

| | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| TE Art Sartorius, <i>Siouxlands</i> | RE John Bise, <i>Providence</i> |
| TE Fred Greco, <i>Houston Metro</i> | RE James Eggert, <i>Southwest FL</i> |
| TE Guy Waters, <i>Mississippi Valley</i> | RE John Pickering, <i>Evangel</i> |

II. JUDICIAL CASES

On the date of this Report, seven cases were still in various stages of process:

| | |
|---------|----------------------------------|
| 2022-21 | Senters et al. v. Savannah River |
| 2022-22 | Turner v. South Florida |
| 2022-23 | Woodham v. South Florida |
| 2023-01 | Hann v. Pee Dee |
| 2023-02 | Reynolds v. Pee Dee |
| 2023-04 | Biese et al. v. Tennessee Valley |
| 2023-05 | Hyland v. Chicago Metro |

Since our 2022 Report & Supp. Report, the SJC rendered decisions or rulings in the 24 cases listed below. For ease of reference, the list is in numerical case order, which sometimes differs from the order in which they were decided. The date of each Decision is shown.

Abbreviations:

| | |
|--------------------|--|
| S = Sustained | C or D = Concurring or Dissenting Opinion(s) |
| NS = Not Sustained | A = SJC Answer to C or D |
| OOO = Out of Order | O = Objection |
| W = Withdrawn | |

| Case # | Name | Date Decided | Decision / Other |
|---------------|----------------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|
| 2021-06 | Herron et al. v. Central Indiana | 06/02/22 | NS / C |
| 2021-11 | Park et al. v. Korean Central | 06/02/22 | NS / 2C, D, A |
| 2021-14 | Herron et al. v. Central Indiana | 04/05/23 | ref to 2022-10 |
| 2021-15 | Barber et al. v. Central Indiana | 04/05/23 | ref to 2022-10 |
| 2022-01 | Eagle et al. v. Savannah River | 06/02/22 | OOO |
| 2022-02 | Herron & Baysinger v. Cent IN | 04/05/23 | ref to 2022-10 |
| 2022-03 | Klett et al. v. Philadelphia | 10/20/22 | S |
| 2022-04 | Sheppard v. Highlands | 10/20/22 | S / 2D |
| 2022-05 | Crouse v. Northwest Georgia | 03/02/23 | OOO |

APPENDIX T

| | | | |
|---------|------------------------------------|----------|----------------|
| 2022-06 | Biese et al. v. Tennessee Valley | 10/20/22 | W 7-18-22 |
| 2022-07 | Appeal of Harrell et al. v. Cov | 03/02/23 | S / C |
| 2022-08 | Snoke v. Pittsburgh | 10/20/22 | OOO |
| 2022-09 | Benyola v. Central Florida | 10/20/22 | OOO |
| 2022-10 | PCA v. Herron (trial) | 04/05/23 | Not Guilty |
| 2022-11 | BCO 34-1 Petitions re: Cent IN | 04/05/23 | ref to 2022-10 |
| 2022-12 | BCO 34-1 Petitions re: Missouri | 03/02/23 | OOO |
| 2022-13 | Miller v. Hills & Plains | 10/20/22 | OOO |
| 2022-14 | Oh v. Korean Southeast | 10/20/22 | W 8-29-22 |
| 2022-15 | Murdock v. South Florida | 03/02/23 | OOO |
| 2022-16 | Michelson et al. v. NW Georgia | 03/02/23 | OOO |
| 2022-17 | Benyola v. Central Florida | 03/02/23 | OOO |
| 2022-18 | Benyola v. Central Florida | 03/02/23 | OOO |
| 2022-19 | Benyola v. Central Florida | 03/02/23 | OOO |
| 2022-20 | Wilson et al. v. Pacific Northwest | 03/02/23 | OOO / C, D, O |

III. REPORT OF THE CASES

CASE No. 2021-06

COMPLAINT OF TE DANIEL HERRON et al.

v.

CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

June 2, 2022

SUMMARY OF THE CASE

The genesis of this case is a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Daniel Herron on various reports concerning his Christian character. The *BCO* 15-1 non-judicial commission, appointed by CIP on September 13, 2019, met with the TE in question and his accusers over a period of months in the fall of 2019 and made a full report to CIP's Church Planting team in January 2020. The report concluded: "The Commission does not believe there is a 'strong presumption of guilt of the party involved.'" The Commission added, "[I]t is the judgment

of the commission that there is enough weight to the allegations that pastoral, corrective measures are in order.”

Presbytery “received” an edited version of the full report containing the two recommendations. A complaint was ultimately filed with the SJC against CIP’s not finding “a strong presumption of guilt” regarding the accused and for not receiving the full report. The SJC referred the matter back to CIP with instructions to appoint a committee to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of reports concerning the TE and to “pursue whatever other lines of investigation may be prudent.”

The Investigative Committee (IC), appointed by CIP on March 5, 2021, reported on May 14, 2021, finding a strong presumption of guilt regarding TE Herron and recommending that six charges be brought against him. CIP 1) approved the report and approved a motion to try the case as a committee of the whole, 2) suspended TE Herron per *BCO* 31-10 and, 3) released a public statement about actions taken by CIP. After the suspension, CIP denied TE Herron access to meetings and minutes from subsequent meetings of CIP. TE Herron, joined by four others, complained against CIP’s actions.

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 07/02/19 Five former members or attenders of a PCA Mission Church sent a letter to Central Indiana Presbytery (CIP) accusing a Teaching Elder (TE) of alleged sins.
- 09/13/19 CIP appointed a non-judicial commission to begin a *BCO* 31-2 investigation.
- 11/21/19 Having met with the accusers of the TE as well as the TE himself over the past two months, CIP’s Commission decided to interview more witnesses.
- 01/20 CIP’s Commission submitted a full report to the CIP Church Planting Team: “The Commission does not believe there is a ‘strong presumption of guilt of the party involved’ (*BCO* 31-2) with regard to the accusations sexual harassment, intimidation, and bullying, or that the TE is guilty of an offense as defined in *BCO* 29 (no violation of divine law, heresies, or immoralities).”

APPENDIX T

They then observed, “It is the judgment of the commission that there is enough weight to the allegations that pastoral, corrective measures are in order.”

- 02/14/20 The initial report of the Commission was presented to CIP. After objections were raised to the Commission’s initial report, the Commission met during lunch and decided to withdraw their initial report and present an edited report. This edited Commission report was received by CIP. The full report of the Commission was never presented to CIP.
- 02/27/20 TE Marusich filed a complaint against the actions of CIP. This complaint had four allegations: (1) CIP erred in not finding a “strong presumption of guilt” against the accused; (2) CIP’s Commission erred by exceeding its mandate and taking up business not referred to it; (3) CIP’s Commission erred by not submitting a full record of its proceedings to the court appointing it; (4) CIP’s Commission erred in not delivering the full report of their findings to the Presbytery, the accused’s court of original jurisdiction.
- 07/10/20 CIP met to address the complaint from TE Marusich. The presbytery sustained items (2) and (3) and denied items (1) and (4).
- 07/20/20 TE Marusich carried his complaint regarding items (1) and (4) to the General Assembly. The Case was designated as Case No. 2020-04.
- 12/01/20 The proposed panel decision for Case No. 2020-04 was sent to the parties. The CIP moderator called a meeting to determine how CIP would proceed with the requirements sent down with the SJC’s preliminary panel decision.
- 01/08/21 At the called meeting, and following representations from TE Marusich, CIP voted to rescind the original commission report (vote 23-0-1). CIP moved to dismiss the committee formed to rewrite the commission report (voice vote). CIP approved

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

referring the case back to the SJC contingent on the full court's acceptance of the proposed panel decision (vote 18-5-2).

- 02/04/21 The SJC issued the final ruling for Case No. 2020-04.
- 02/10/21 TE Marusich filed charges against TE Herron, citing violations of the 5th and 7th Commandments, *BCO* 21-4.1a, and violations of his ordination vows.
- 02/12/21 CIP met in executive session to consider the charges brought by TE Marusich. The presbytery voted to move to trial (27-0-1). First date of trial was set for 03/05/2021.
- 02/18/21 CIP called a meeting for 03/05/2021 to discuss CIP contracting with Godly Response to Abuse in the Christian Environment (GRACE) to investigate charges against TE Herron. This meeting was scheduled to precede the start of the trial on 03/05/2021. Prior to this meeting of the CIP, a series of social media posts going back to December 2020 were posted by one of the accusers. Also, certain highly sensitive and privileged executive session materials were posted on social media
- 03/02/21 CIP Stated Clerk distributed documents of motions intended to be made at the 03/05/2021 Called Meeting.
- 03/05/21 At the called meeting a letter from TE Marusich was read in which he communicated his desire to "rescind" his charges against TE Herron. A point of order was raised challenging the motion made in the letter. Moderator Passwater ruled that the motion was in order and his ruling was challenged. The ruling was challenged, and the vote (13-15-3) was mistakenly ruled by the Moderator as a vote that sustained his ruling. Eventually, CIP voted to "endorse the dismissal of the charges by TE Marusich by a vote of 25-6-1.

CIP also passed a motion to form a new IC "to consider evidence of a strong presumption of guilt of a chargeable offense with regard to allegations against the Christian character to TE Dan Herron, concerning accusations of sexual harassment and intimidation pursuant to *BCO* 31-2, and Bylaws, IV and in accordance with the

APPENDIX T

directive of the Standing Judicial Commission in case 2020-04...” committee to investigate the matter and report back to CIP (24-6-2).

- 03/23/21 TE Herron reached out to the *BCO* 31-2 Committee chair TE Josh Hollowell to provide his email address and expressed willingness to provide any needed information to the committee.
- 04/18/21 TE Hollowell reached out to TE Herron to update him on the proceedings of the Committee and communicated, in part, “...I wanted to reach out to you and let you know that we are continuing to process all the information provided to us by the record of the case for the SJC and investigating any new information. At this point we do not plan to reinterview anyone that the prior commission had interviewed unless we have a clarifying question. We don't want to go over the same ground that the previous commission did nor subject anyone to more questioning than is necessary. If, however we receive new information we may reach out to ask you some questions regarding anything new. If you have information that you would like to pass on to the Committee please contact me by email or phone and provide a short summary of the information you would like to pass along so that we can discuss how we want to proceed...”
- 05/12/21 *BCO* 31-2 Committee chair TE Josh Hollowell emailed TE Herron requesting limited responses to questions from the Committee. TE Herron emailed his responses.
- 05/14/21 CIP Stated Meeting. 31-2 Committee presented its report describing that they believed there was sufficient evidence for a strong presumption of guilt. CIP also approved a motion to suspend TE Herron from office (*BCO* 31-10) and to publicly distribute an official statement that included information about the charges, suspension, and eventual trial of TE Herron. CIP declared that the statement was “releaseable [sic] to all TE’s and RE’s of CIP and releaseable [sic] to the public upon request. The Stated Clerk emailed TE Herron the results of the meeting

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 05/16/21 Information about the actions taken by CIP appeared on social media.
- 05/20/21 TE Herron requested minutes of the 05/14/2021 Stated Meeting and a copy of the report from the committee that conducted the *BCO 31-2* investigation. The State Clerk denied his request.
- 06/18/21 Complainants (TE Herron, et al) filed with CIP a Complaint against the action taken on 05/14/2021.
- 07/07/21 CIP called meeting to consider the complaint of the actions taken on 05/14/2021. The CIP denied all parts of the Complaint.
- 07/13/21 TE Herron and others bring their Complaint to the Standing Judicial Commission.
- 11/23/21 Case assigned to original Panel REs John White, Mel Duncan, and E. J. Nusbaum (Alternate) and TEs Sean Lucas and Paul Lee (Alternate)
- 12/21/21 The Panel was expanded. RE E. J. Nusbaum and TE Paul Lee were designated to be primary members. RE Howard Donahoe and TE Mike Ross were added as alternates.
- 01/17/22 Panel conducted a Hearing to perfect the Record of the Case.
- 03/21/22 Panel conducted Hearing. Hearing was conducted by GoToMeeting. Panel members RE White (chairman), RE Nusbaum (secretary), RE M. Duncan, TE Lucas, TE Lee, RE Donahoe (alternate) and TE Ross (alternate) were present. The Complainant, TE Herron was present and accompanied by RE Huber and TE O'Bannon. The Respondent was represented by TE Holroyd and RE Barber.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

- A. Did CIP err when they proceeded to process after hearing the report of the Investigative Committee (IC)?

- B. Did CIP err when they suspended TE Dan Herron per *BCO* 31-10?
- C. Did CIP err when they restricted TE Herron from receiving the report of the *BCO* 31-2 Investigative Committee and the minutes and attachments from meetings of CIP?
- D. Did CIP err when they approved and issued a public statement that communicated the decision made by CIP on May 14, 2021?

III. JUDGMENTS

- A. No
- B. No
- C. Yes
- D. No

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

Specification A - Proceeding to Process after hearing the Report of the IC.

In this specification of error, the Complainants raise the Constitutional issue of what constitutes “due diligence and great discretion” and “satisfactory explanations” concerning an accused in a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. The *BCO* provides neither detailed standards for such investigation nor for what is required to determine “a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved.” Those matters are left to the judgment of the court, which is subject to review by a higher court.

In reviewing actions of a lower court, “A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” (*BCO* 39-3)

In this case, we note that all the documents and interviews of the first non-judicial commission that investigated TE Herron were provided to the IC. The IC also conducted additional interviews and received additional documentation. This additional evidence collected by the IC contained 19 statements in support of TE Herron and 8 statements providing evidence against him. In total, the IC reviewed nearly 300 pages of documentation. The documentation included a seventeen-page letter from the accused, a 56-

page transcript of an interview of the accused and an email response from the accused.

The Complainants argue that the IC 31-2 investigation, in demanding “satisfactory explanations” concerning the Christian character of the accused, should have “elicit[ed] appropriate exculpatory communications and conversations with TE Herron...” Since the *BCO* is silent on what constitutes “satisfactory explanations,” it is left to the discretion of the lower court to judge what constitutes those explanations. Yet, the primary purpose of a *BCO* 31-2 investigation is to determine whether the threshold of “a strong presumption of the guilt of the party” is met.

Dr. Morton Smith, in his *Commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order*, notes, “The Court may, even when believing that there is no guilt, institute process for the purpose of vindicating the innocent party. Thus, the Court has unlimited discretion, except when a strong presumption of guilt has been raised by investigation.”

A trial allows both the prosecutor and the accused to present their cases under oath so that those sitting in judgment are able to weigh point-by-point the totality of the testimony and other evidence. It is for those who sit in judgment at the trial to be impartial and view the competency of witnesses testimony and evidence, discounting “accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.” (*BCO* 31-8) *BCO* 32-13 also provides, “In order that a trial be fair and impartial, the witnesses shall be examined in the presence of the accused...” and also allows for cross-examination by the parties.

Because the Record does not show evidence that clear error was committed by CIP, the complaint concerning this specification of error is denied.

Specification B - Suspension of TE Herron per *BCO* 31-10.

BCO 31-10 - “When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court’s discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure.”

The Complainant contends the imposition of his suspension from official functions violated *BCO* 31-10. However, absent some censure statement from the original court, the intention to censure is difficult to demonstrate or for the higher court to notice. The Record did not sufficiently demonstrate evidence warranting finding that Presbytery violated the final clause of *BCO* 31-10.

We understand a minister's suspension from "all his official functions" would certainly feel like a censure, and very likely have a similar effect. The *BCO* does not stipulate a deadline for commencing a trial after a prosecutor has been appointed. And the appeal process takes many months. Furthermore, unless his church can afford to pay him and his temporary replacement, the non-disciplinary suspension would likely impact his salary and his family's finances (unlike ruling elders under similar non-disciplinary suspensions). And a non-disciplinary suspension could eventually result in the minister losing his job, even if he eventually was acquitted or prevailed on appeal. Therefore, courts should be careful to ensure this is "never" done in the way of censure.

In the Judgment for Issue C, we note that access to presbytery meetings and minutes is not ordinarily to be treated as one of a minister's "official functions" covered in *BCO* 31-10. He ordinarily still retains those rights even when the non-censure suspension of *BCO* 31-10 is imposed.

Because the Record does not show evidence that CIP clearly erred in the application of *BCO* 31-10, the Complaint concerning this specification is denied.

Specification C – Restricting the Complainant from receiving the report of the *BCO* 31-2 investigative committee and other minutes and attachments from meetings of CIP.

While judicatories are allowed to suspend those under process from their official functions, following *BCO* 31-10, this suspension is administrative in nature. Such suspensions do not have the effect of removing someone as a member of the body; as a result, as a member of that court, Complainant would have the same rights to the minutes and reports of the Presbytery as any other member would have. In this regard, the SJC sustains Complainant on this point.

By restricting his access to the minutes of the Presbytery, including executive session minutes, Presbytery demonstrated a “refusal of reasonable indulgence” to a person against whom process was beginning (BCO 43-2). And by restricting his access to called meetings, which are themselves public meetings, Presbytery also created an unreasonable burden on Complainant in understanding fully what the action of the Presbytery against him was. While there might be reasons where it would be appropriate to ask Complainant to recuse himself from executive session meetings where matters of his disciplinary process would be discussed, Presbytery went too far and created a potential future ground of appeal if they continued down this path.

That said, the SJC does not agree with the Complainant that he would necessarily have the right to “the minutes and documents of the *BCO* 31-2 Committee.” An investigative committee might interview several people who may or may not have ended up being significant for determining whether there was a strong presumption of guilt in a certain matter. Likewise, a committee might collect a range of documents that are not germane to their investigation. Surely it would be inappropriate to disclose each witness, all testimony, and every document to an accused individual upon his request. Those witnesses, documents, and evidence that are germane to the charges and specifications will be made known in the indictment; at that point, the accused should have access to those materials to prepare a defense (*BCO* 32-4, 5, 8).

Specification D – Approval and Release of a Public Statement that Communicated the Decision Made by CIP on May 14, 2021.

Once again, this issue turns on *BCO* 39-3(3): “A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” While other judicatories may have handled the matter differently based on their own local circumstances, CIP decided to approve and authorize a “public statement, releasable to all TEs and REs of CIP and releasable to the public upon request”.

Because this matter was already public, and because the Presbytery needed to care for the peace, purity, and unity of the Church at large and the churches of the Presbytery, they exercised their judgment to make a statement on the

matter. Because this is a matter of discretion and judgment, the SJC exhibits deference to CIP in this matter and rules that it did not err in approving a public statement in this matter.

Conclusion - In several recent complaints arising from this Presbytery, procedural confusion has come from allowing people to file *BCO* 43-1 complaints against some aspect of the judicial process *after* the court has found a strong presumption of guilt, and thus, after process has commenced. Allowing and adjudicating such pre-trial *BCO* 43-1 complaints could significantly delay a trial, especially if adjudication of each complaint needs to wait for the next meeting of presbytery or wait for an SJC decision. For example, an accused person might seek to file complaints against:

1. the investigative procedures (as in this Case)
2. the appointment of a particular prosecutor
3. the wording of the indictment
4. the appointment of a particular member of the trial commission
5. the date of the trial
6. any pre-trial rulings of the trial court (allowable defense counsel, witness citations, length of briefs, scheduled length of trial, length of closing arguments, etc.)

Allowing such pre-trial *BCO* 43-1 complaints could also ping-pong matters indefinitely. For example, an accused person might file a *BCO* 43-1 complaint against the appointment of a particular prosecutor. If Presbytery sustains it, then some other presbyter might file a *BCO* 43-1 complaint against that decision. And either of those complainants might take their complaint to the SJC. Theoretically, the matter might never get to trial if objections are handled as *BCO* 43-1 complaints rather than as objections the trial court addresses via *BCO* 32-14.¹

Amends - The SJC instructs the Presbytery to proceed to a trial, given that Presbytery found a strong presumption of guilt on certain allegations on May 14, 2021, and the SJC has declined to sustain the Complaint against those

¹ *BCO* 32-14. “On all questions arising in the progress of a trial, the discussion shall first be between the parties; and when they have been heard, they may be required to withdraw from the court until the members deliberate upon and decide the point.”

findings. Absent a confession or the dismissal of all charges, Presbytery does not have the option to decline to institute process. This is clear in the 1898 F. P. Ramsay quote below. (Emphasis added throughout.)

And after an investigation is once originated, the court *no longer has discretion not to institute process* if the investigation results in raising a strong presumption of guilt of the accused. It appears, then, that, after an investigation, the court *must always institute process*, except where the court judges that the investigation fails to result in raising a strong presumption of guilt, and, of course, the court may institute process, even when the members of the court believe that there is no guilt, if they are persuaded that this is desirable for the vindication of innocence or for other reasons. The sum of the matter is, that the court has unlimited discretion (subject, as in all matters, to the review of higher courts), only that *it has not discretion to raise by investigation a strong presumption of guilt and then not institute process*. A strong presumption means a belief by the members of the court that evidence as then known to them would indicate that guilt probably exists, unless evidence to the contrary can be produced not then known to them. Ramsay, *Exposition of the Book of Church Order* (1898, pp. 185-86), on RoD, V-2.

The Record indicates Presbytery adopted the motion below on January 8, 2021, by a vote of 18-5-2, which read:

Pending the acceptance of the panel decision by the full SJC [in Case No. 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP*], per *BCO* 41-2 we refer the case [trial] back to the SJC for it to conduct the case with process. Out of concern for the spiritual and emotional wellbeing of those involved, we ask the SJC to please expedite this process.

If Presbytery had filed that Reference, things would have been far simpler. In addition to this present Complaint, there have been three others filed with regard to this matter (one prior and two pending), and this matter has been in various levels of adjudication since 2019. The Records of these Cases total over 2500 pages. The Record and the Hearing on this present Case indicated countless pages of comments and accusations have regularly appeared on social media and in the Bloomington press. Indeed,

APPENDIX T

the entire Record of the Case for the previously decided SJC Case 2020-04 has appeared on a social media platform - including Presbytery executive session minutes. The peace and purity of the Church has been disrupted as the resolution of these issues has been delayed.

Finally, the SJC temporarily suspends all decisions relating to censures against TE Herron until after the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery’s *BCO* 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021.

The SJC notes it has postponed consideration of all pending (i.e., Case Nos. 2021-14, 2021-15, & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters until the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery’s *BCO* 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021 and the adjudication of any subsequent appeal.

The proposed decision was drafted by the Panel and amended by the SJC. The SJC approved the final Decision by vote of 18-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders are indicated by an ^R.

| | | | | | |
|----------------------|----------------|------------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Nusbaum ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Cannata | <i>Recused</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Absent</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| -- vacant | --- | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Absent</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Absent</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Absent</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

TE Cannata recused himself because of his relationships with the parties and their representatives. *OMSJC* 2.10(d).

CONCURRING OPINION

Case 2021-06: *TE Herron, et al. v. Central Indiana*

RE Howie Donahoe

I concurred with the Judgments on Issues A, B, & C but believe further reasoning is warranted in A & B. I dissented on the Judgment for Issue D (regarding Presbytery’s press release).

However, before addressing those, it's worth revisiting a significant procedural problem. As the Decision implies, much of the procedural congestion in related cases in this Presbytery arises from what's known in the civil courts as "interlocutory appeals." Seven years ago, I expressed concern about allowing interlocutory appeals in a concurring opinion in *Marshall v. Pacific*. (Case 2013-03, M43GA, p. 547 ff.) And in that Case, a fellow judge's dissenting opinion expressed confidence this scenario would be unlikely, or at least easily managed. But the several complaints out of Central Indiana this year demonstrate otherwise. To avoid this in the future, perhaps BCO 43-1 could be revised to further restrict such complaints, using something like what's shown below:

43-1. A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, ~~except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is pending.~~ However, in matters related to judicial process, no complaint is allowable after process has commenced (i.e., after the court has directed the appointment of a prosecutor - BCO 31-2; 32-2). If a complaint is filed after process has commenced, adjudication shall be delayed until after the judicial case has been completed or, if an appeal is filed, after it has been adjudicated or withdrawn.

In this present Case, 13 months elapsed between when Presbytery voted to commence process and the SJC denied the accused minister's Complaint against investigative procedures. Would a trial be suspended again if someone filed a pre-trial BCO 43-1 complaint against the appointment of a particular prosecutor, the trial date, the final wording of the indictment, or the appointment of some member of the trial commission? ²

² In U.S. law, an "interlocutory appeal" is the appealing of a lower court ruling to an appellate court prior to the final judgment of the lower court (which is essentially what the Complainant did in this present Case.) U.S. civil courts sometimes allow such "appeals," but only if they meet very narrow requirements. For example, the U.S. Supreme Court delineated requirements for U.S. federal courts, holding that a pre-judgment appeal would be permitted only if:

1. the outcome of the case would be conclusively determined by the issue;
2. the matter appealed was collateral to the merits (i.e., of a secondary nature to);

No party – neither the defendant nor some third party - should be granted appellate review of a decision of a court or its commission via a *BCO* 43-1 complaint *while the judicial case is in process* unless there is some clear demonstration of impending, irreparable harm. The SJC made a similar ruling in 2015 in *Marshall v. Pacific*, where an accused person filed a complaint prior to his trial alleging the indictment was incomplete. The SJC ruled as follows:

The Complaint is Judicially Out of Order, because it has to do with matters in a judicial case that an accused should reserve for proper disposal in an appeal, not through a complaint (*BCO* 32-14; 42-3), ...³

We'll now address Issues A, B and D

Issue A – Investigative Procedures

Limited Guidelines - This Case is one of many that have come to the SJC where there is disagreement about investigative processes. Because the *BCO* says little about how to conduct investigations, presbyteries might consider adopting something in their standing rules like that employed by another PCA Presbytery, in which a five-man standing committee has rules and guidelines for how it commences, conducts, and concludes investigations.

https://docs.google.com/document/d/1nJVTcgBLzuw-tqnD9hI_SItD5XyVFKQ6/edit?usp=sharing&ouid=110515225575322482419&rtopf=true&sd=true

“Reports” - Part of the confusion with investigations probably arises from an overly-broad interpretation of the noun “reports” in *BCO* 31-2.

31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with

3. and the matter was effectively unreviewable if immediate appeal were not allowed. (*Lauro Lines v. Chasser*, 1989)

<https://supreme.justia.com/cases/federal/us/490/495/case.html>

And interlocutory appeals are even rarer in criminal cases. A defendant’s petition for permission to appeal a trial court’s pre-verdict ruling usually must demonstrate he will be irreparably harmed if he must wait until the end of the trial to appeal.

³ See also a concurring opinion two years after *Marshall*: Case 2015-04: *Thompson v. S. FL.*, M44GA, p. 515.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning *reports* affecting their Christian character. (Emphasis added.)

In the history of American Presbyterianism, the *BCO* word "reports" has ordinarily referred to widely known accusations, public "reports," or allegations of "common fame." It has not referred to every accusation presented to a Session or a Presbytery. In this present Case, it was not public rumors that generated the initial investigation, but rather, a letter from five people. Thus, the letter was more like what's described in *BCO* 34-3 (below) rather than the "reports" of *BCO* 31-2.

BCO 34-3. If anyone knows a minister to be guilty of a private offense, he should warn him in private. But if the offense be persisted in, or become public, he should bring the case to the attention of some other minister of the Presbytery.

Who is the "aggrieved" person of BCO 31-2? - While not paramount to Issue A in this Case, the parties differed in their interpretation of the italicized clause below in *BCO* 31-2 and even addressed the question in both of their Briefs.

BCO 31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when *those who deem themselves aggrieved* by injurious reports shall ask an investigation. (Emphasis added.)

The Complainant (rightly) argued the aggrieved person in view is the subject of the "reports" in the second sentence. But the Respondent (mistakenly) argued the italicized clause refers to the authors of those reports. The "injurious reports" are those alleging something negative about the accused and not reports of injuries felt by accusers. The reports are "injurious" to the accused's character unless investigated and either dismissed or prosecuted. And for that reason, the investigation is "more imperative" if the *accused* (the aggrieved) asks for it.

Issue B - *BCO* 31-10 contains an important and often disregarded prohibition regarding administrative (non-censure) suspensions.

BCO 31-10 - When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; *but this shall never be done in the way of censure.* (Emphasis added.)

It is difficult to determine whether a purported non-censure suspension is, instead, improperly imposed as an unofficial censure. Thus, higher courts will ordinarily be reticent to overrule such. However, presbyteries should realize non-censure suspensions will very often have the same *effect* as a censure, especially if the accused minister loses his job prior to the conclusion of process. Presbyteries should heed the 1879 counsel of F.P. Ramsay: "This is a particular application of the principle that one may have the exercise of his official functions suspended without censure; but the court should be slow to do this, unless prudence requires it, lest it work to the prejudice of the accused or make the court appear precipitate." Unfortunately, rather than being "slow to do this," these non-censure suspensions have seemed to become the rule rather than the exception in many recent Cases that have come to the SJC.

BCO 31-10 does not require a presbytery to record a reason for why it administratively suspends a minister pre-trial, and it only requires a simple majority to do so. However, we note an inconsistency between *BCO* 31-10 and *BCO* 42-6 (which requires such recording).

BCO 42-6. Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. However, the court of original jurisdiction may, *for sufficient reasons duly recorded*, prevent the appellant from approaching the Lord's Table, and if an officer, prevent him from exercising some or all his official functions, until the case is finally decided (cf. *BCO* 31-10; 33-4). This shall never be done in the way of censure. (Emphasis added.)

It's unclear why the *BCO* would require reasons to be "sufficient" and "duly recorded" when administratively suspending a *convicted* minister during an appeal, but not require the same for a minister who is simply *accused* and

awaiting trial. It seems those should, if anything, be reversed. The legislative history might explain how we got this inconsistency.^{4 5}

⁴ *BCO* 31-10 - The current text dates to PCUS 1879, differing from subsequent editions only in the capitalization of the word "Church."

⁵ *BCO* 42-6 - The first sentence of our current *BCO* 42-6 was added in 1990 (M18GA, p. 49). The second was added in 1996 (M24GA, p. 60). Here is the legislative history.

1879 If the infliction of the sentence of suspension, excommunication or deposition be arrested by appeal, the judgment appealed from shall nevertheless be considered as in force until the appeal be issued.

1925 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension or excommunication from the sealing ordinances, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.

1973 Same text as PCUS Book of 1925. (M1GA, p. 153.)

1990 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension from the sacraments, and/or his office, or excommunication from the ~~sealing ordinances~~ sacraments, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.

1996 Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. ~~If, however, the censure is suspension or excommunication from the sealing ordinances, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.~~ However, the court of original jurisdiction may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, prevent the appellant from approaching the Lord's Table, and if an officer, prevent him from exercising some or all his official functions, until the case is finally decided (cf. BCO 31-10; 33-3). This shall never be done in the way of censure.

The 1996 change to *BCO* 42-6 was in omnibus package of 11 changes regarding disciplinary procedures recommended to the 17th GA by the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business. The package was approved and sent down to the presbyteries, which approved it by a vote of 37-6. (Changes were made to *BCO* 30-1, 30-3, 34-7, 34-8, 36-4, 36-5, 37-1, 37-2, 37-3, 37-7 and 42-6). The 1996 change (our current version) was recommended by the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures in 1995 and approved by the presbyteries on a 40-14 vote. (M23GA, p. 85). The AICJP had provided the following as its reason for the proposed change: "In the [*BCO* 42] chapter as written there is a conflict between the treatment of an appealing party, where censures may be enacted before the final

Issue D – I dissenting in this Judgment because I consider Presbytery’s post-indictment, pre-trial press release to have been a clear error of discretion and judgment (*BCO* 39-3.3).

The Record contained Presbytery’s Bylaws, which included the following provision common in many presbyteries: “Rules of Order: The edition of Robert’s Rules of Order used in the General Assembly will govern Presbytery during the business portion of its meetings unless it is in conflict with the Book of Church Order or these by-laws.” Robert’s Rules contains an important provision that requires a degree of confidentiality that Presbytery did not follow:

A society has the right to investigate the character of its members and officers as may be necessary to the enforcement of its own standards. But neither the society nor any member has the right to make public any information obtained through such an investigation; if it becomes common knowledge within the society, it may not be revealed to anyone outside the society. Consequently, a trial must always be held in executive session, as must the introduction and consideration of all resolutions leading up to the trial. *RONR* (12th ed.) 63:2 ⁶

Rather than clarify or calming things, Presbytery’s press release seems to have resulted in greater misunderstandings, as Presbytery actions were interpreted

resolution of the appeal, and other provisions of *BCO*, where a temporary suspension of privileges is permitted while an appeal is processed, but never by way of censure. The amendment applies the latter principles consistently.” (*M23GA*, p. 85)

⁶ A similar restriction would also apply to any post-conviction press releases: “If (after trial) a member is expelled or an officer is removed from office, the society has the right to disclose that fact - circulating it only to the extent required for the protection of the society or, possibly, of other organizations. Neither the society nor any of its members has the right to make public the charge of which an officer or member has been found guilty, or to reveal any other details connected with the case. To make any of the facts public may constitute libel. A trial by the society cannot legally establish the guilt of the accused, as understood in a court of law; it can only establish his guilt as affecting the society’s judgment of his fitness for membership or office.” *RONR* (12th ed.) 63:3

differently by various press sites and blogs. And the Complainant demonstrated how these negatively impacted him.

Our *BCO* does not explicitly prohibit a presbytery from publishing a press release related to an investigation or an indictment. But it seems the *BCO* implies that doing so would be, at best, irregular. *BCO* 36-2 provides: “In the case of public offenses, the degree of censure and *mode of administering it* shall be within the discretion of the court ...” *BCO* 36-3 stipulates: “If the offense is public the Admonition should be administered by the moderator in presence of the court *and may also be announced in public should the court deem it expedient.*” *BCO* 36-4 specifies: “Definite suspension from office should be administered in the presence of the court alone or in open session of the court, as it may deem best, *and public announcement thereof shall be at the court’s discretion.*” (All emphases added.) But unlike our present Case, all those public announcements would *follow* a finding of guilt and imposition of censure, not precede it.

Concurring and Dissenting Opinions – Finally, it was troublesome to see in the Record that the Presbytery Clerk made a unilateral and unexplained decision to withhold from Presbytery the February 2021 Dissenting Opinion signed by four SJC judges in Case 2020-04: *Marusich v. Central Indiana*. (*M48GA*, p. 806) SJC Manual 18.12.a describes concurring and dissenting opinions as “an essential element of the work of the Commission.” In addition, a concurring or dissenting opinion is regarded as an “appendix” to an SJC Decision and is to be “promptly sent to the parties.” (*OMSJC* 17.8.k) Fortunately, at the upcoming 49th GA, the SJC is recommending a change to its Manual to require all concurring and dissenting opinions to *accompany* an SJC decision (rather than being sent to the parties weeks after the decision has been sent).

CASE No. 2021-11

TE BRIAN PARK et al.

v.

KOREAN CENTRAL PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

June 2, 2022

SUMMARY OF THE CASE

This case came to the SJC on a Complaint initially filed by nine Teaching Elders within the Korean Central Presbytery (“KCP”), seven of whom later brought it to the higher court. The case began when Presbytery named an investigative committee to examine allegations of misconduct by a Teaching Elder that had begun many years before – in 2001. The TE was laboring out of bounds as the senior pastor of an independent church, Covenant Fellowship Church (“CFC”) in Champaign-Urbana, Illinois. The committee recommended that Presbytery appoint a prosecutor to draw an indictment regarding the Teaching Elder’s conduct. In the same meeting, however, before any indictment was prepared, the Presbytery voted to administer a censure of definite suspension from office. The Complainants allege errors in the process. The matter was adjudicated by the SJC.

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 08/28/20 Thirteen individuals identifying as former members of CFC submitted a letter to KCP alleging that the senior Teaching Elder/Pastor Joshua Min Chung engaged in improper conduct toward a female member in 2001 and failed to disclose his conduct.
- 10/13/20 KCP formed an Ad-Interim Committee to investigate the allegations against the Teaching Elder
- 04/13/21 The Ad-Interim Committee reported its work and findings in a written report with a number of supporting exhibits and appendices. It recommended that KCP indict the Teaching Elder for his 2001 actions and subsequent conduct. KCP adopted the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

recommendation and appointed a prosecutor. In the same Zoom meeting, however, during its second day, prior to the preparation of any indictment, KCP's minutes record the following action:

“The Presbytery decided to rule as follows... Sexual harassment is unacceptable for Christians. In particular, the sin is aggravated because it is about what the pastor did to a member of his congregation. For such an offense, a certain period of suspension from the office seems appropriate. However, the leadership of CFC suspended his ministry for more than a year. Although this discipline did not comply with the BCO, it is sufficient in its content. Regarding recovery, the pastor reconciled with his victim, and regarding his relationship with God, he recognized his sin before God and relies on the blood of Christ. We judge that his relationship with God is restored as we consider the grace of God. We remind him to abide by the BCO, and we believe that he should return to ministry.”

- 06/5/21 Nine Complainants filed a Complaint against KCP's action of April 14, 2021.
- 07/13/21 KCP met to consider the Complaint. A motion to rescind KCP's action of April 14, 2021 was defeated, falling one vote short of the two-thirds vote required by KCP's rules.
- 07/15/21 KCP issued a written statement indicating that its decision not to rescind its prior action effectively denied the Complaint. In offering a rationale for its action, KCP (and the Complainants) failed to recognize that it had denied the Complaint despite a vote that indicated a majority would have sustained the Complaint, which is all that is required to sustain a complaint.
- 08/09/21 Seven Complainants carried the Complaint to the General Assembly.
- 02/16/22 The Panel conducted the hearing with members TE Paul Bankson, (Chairman), RE Sam Duncan, and RE Jack Wilson (Secretary) in attendance. RE Dan Carrell and TE Fred Greco (alternates) were

also present. TEs Jooho Yoon and Brian Park presented for the Complainants, and TE Kukhun Lee represented KCP.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Korean Central Presbytery err in the manner in which it administered its censure to the Teaching Elder?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes. The Complaint is sustained, and the action of the lower court is annulled. The matter before the lower court is moot, as there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings concerning an event twenty one years past and with no cooperating victim. The Complainants' brief virtually acknowledged the same, citing a former CFC lay leader and attorney by profession:

“In my mind there is a version that the victim told Sue Lee right after it happened. That’s the version that Sue later told Janet. I think there is another version that was communicated to you during your investigation. And there are discrepancies. I don’t think anyone is lying. I think it is a product of it happening such a long time ago; the victim wanting it dropped and maybe subconsciously or intentionally minimizing parts so that people will have an easier time letting it go. I experienced this when I prosecuted domestic violence cases.”

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

BCO 32-3 provides in relevant part:

When a charge is laid before the Session or Presbytery, it shall be reduced to writing, and ***nothing shall be done at the first meeting of the court*** (emphasis supplied), unless by consent of parties, except:

1. to appoint a prosecutor,
2. to order the indictment drawn and a copy, along with names of witnesses then known to support it, served on the accused, and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. to cite the accused to appear and be heard at another meeting which shall not be sooner than ten days after such citation.

At the second meeting of the court the charges shall be read to the accused, if present, and he shall be called upon to say whether he be guilty or not. ***If the accused confesses, the court may deal with him according to its discretion. . . .***
(Emphasis supplied.)

In its first meeting, the Presbytery erred by moving more quickly and summarily than the *BCO* prescribes. Presbytery acted to appoint a prosecutor; however, before the indictment could be drawn, on the same day Presbytery summarily administered a censure. Although Presbytery may have been intending to treat the case as one without process under *BCO* 38-1, its minutes of April 13-14, 2021, do not include any confession on the part of the Teaching Elder or reflect that a confession was offered or received, nor is there any reference to an agreement on a statement of facts.

The Record of the Case includes a three-page statement from the Teaching Elder responding to the findings of the Ad-Interim Committee; however, nothing in the Record of the Case (including the minutes of KCP) indicates that the statement was distributed to voting presbyters or considered in the administration of the censure. While the parties indicate some dialogue or interaction occurred between the Presbytery's decision to appoint a prosecutor and its decision to impose a censure of definite suspension from office, the minutes are silent as to the nature and substance of that interaction.

The above-quoted *BCO* provisions wisely provide for a measured process in a disciplinary matter. The time and consideration required for each step in the process allow for careful analysis and action by the prosecutor, the accused, and the court. Such deliberation is suitable to the weighty circumstances and consequences associated with disciplinary cases.

Once process is formally commenced, if discipline is then to be imposed without a trial, it is essential that the prosecutor, the accused member, and the court understand the scope of the matters being confessed and adjudicated. *BCO* 32-3 contemplates the accused making a confession to particular charges from an indictment. Without charges there can be no specific confession. In proceeding to administer a censure in the absence of charges and a specific

confession based on a statement of facts, Presbytery acted prematurely and erred.

As quoted above, Presbytery’s own ruling on April 14, 2021, admitted its discipline did not comply with the *BCO*. Besides the *BCO*-related procedural error noted above, it also committed procedural errors in the conduct of the April meeting. Having agreed to accept the recommendations of the Ad-Interim Committee and appoint a prosecutor, it later adopted the statement quoted above. But the minutes reveal no motion to rescind the acceptance of the recommendations, let alone a two-thirds vote to rescind.

Further, in stating that “the leadership of CFC suspended his ministry for more than a year,” KCP was relying on a suspension imposed not by a PCA church, but by pastors within an independent church, and the scope of the suspended ministry was never defined. Discipline is a matter for the church court to which a person is subject; in this case, the Teaching Elder in question was a member of KCP, not CFC. Neither CFC nor its staff had any authority to impose any disciplinary action of any kind. *BCO* 30-1 clearly indicates that censures are to “be inflicted by church courts” and then proceeds to describe Constitutional censures as “admonition, suspension from the Sacraments, excommunication, suspension from office, and deposition from office.” KCP did not act in a Constitutional manner when it counted the actions of CFC (vague as they were) as a proper censure under *BCO* 30.

This decision in no way comments on the merits of the allegations. This decision does not mean that charges concerning events that occurred twenty one years ago are always not adjudicable.

The Panel decision was originally written by RE Jack Wilson, RE Dan Carrell, and TE Fred Greco and edited and approved by the Panel 3-0. The Panel’s decision was modified and approved by the SJC by vote of 17-1-1 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by an ^R.

| | | | | | |
|----------------------|----------------|------------------------|---------------|------------------------|----------------|
| Bankson | Concur | M. Duncan ^R | Concur | Neikirk ^R | Concur |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Nusbaum ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Cannata | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | Absent |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Abstain</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Dissent</i> |
| -- vacant | --- | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | Absent | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | | | | |
|----------------------|---------------|---------|--------|---------------------|---------------|
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | Absent | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | Absent | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CONCURRING OPINION

Case 2021-11: *TE Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery*

RE Jack Wilson

Joined by TE Paul Bankson, RE John Bise, RE Sam Duncan, and TE Fred Greco. RE Dan Carrell abstained from the vote but agrees with the views expressed in this Concurring Opinion.

We concur in the Commission's Judgment that the Complaint be sustained. The Panel which heard the case proposed to send the case back to Presbytery for further action. For the reasons which follow, we believe the case should have been returned to the lower court for further action. We disagree with the Commission's decision to terminate the case at this time.

The initial allegations against the Teaching Elder stem from events which occurred more than twenty years ago. The incident was not widely known for many years. We acknowledge that prosecuting a case arising from events in the distant past may be extraordinarily difficult. The Record of the Case indicates that the victim may not wish to testify or participate in the case. The passage of time could present challenges in proving multiple aspects of the case. The accused could raise a number of defenses. While these circumstances may make prosecution *difficult*, we do not believe it to be *impossible*.

In addition, the Record of the Case includes other claims and potential offenses (the facts of which are disputed) which could have formed the basis for other charges regarding the Teaching Elder's subsequent conduct in interacting with church members, with his fellow pastors, with Presbytery, and with his wife. Some of those interactions occurred well after the initial events. Some of them are alleged by the Complainants to be ongoing. We believe any offenses occurring, recurring, or continuing after the date of the SJC's decision could form the basis for further investigation and subsequent charges.

In view of these other potential offenses and the procedural errors identified in the decision, we preferred to return the case to the lower court where Presbytery could have completed the process it initiated, with its appointed Prosecutor drafting an indictment. If the accused confessed to the indictment or any part of it, Presbytery could have administered a censure for the matters confessed in accordance with *BCO* 32-3. If the accused pled not guilty, then the case could have proceeded to trial. In the alternative, the accused and Presbytery (if it chose to do so in the exercise of its discretion) could have engaged in the process described in *BCO* 38-1 to attempt to resolve the matters. We believe the Commission erred in its decision to end the case without requiring follow up action in the lower court.

CONCURRING OPINION

Case 2021-11: *Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery*

RE Howie Donahoe

While I agreed with the final disposition of this Case, I disagreed with the Statement of the Issue and the Judgment, which ruled Presbytery erred “in the manner in which it administered its censure to the Teaching Elder.” I disagreed because Presbytery did not administer any censure. The Decision further mischaracterized Presbytery’s action by using phrases like those below. (All emphasis added.)

- “Presbytery voted to *administer* a censure of definite suspension” (p. 1)
- “Presbytery summarily *administered* a censure” (p. 3)
- “considered in the *administration* of the censure” (p. 3)
- “decision to *impose* a censure of definite suspension from office” (p. 3)
- “in proceeding to *administer* a censure in the absence of charges” (p. 4)

Presbytery did not “administer” anything. It simply recognized, and regarded as sufficient, a suspension of duties previously imposed by the non-PCA church. And that was Presbytery’s prerogative. At its April 2021 meeting, Presbytery exercised its discretion and judgment (shown below), on a matter that could best “be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties,” and thus SJC should afford the “great deference” of *BCO* 39-3.3.

Sexual harassment is unacceptable for Christians. In particular, the sin is aggravated because it is about what the pastor did to a member of his congregation. For such an offense, a certain period of suspension from the office seems appropriate. However, the leadership of [the non-PCA church] suspended his ministry for more than a year. Although this discipline did not comply with the BCO, it is sufficient in its content. Regarding recovery, the pastor reconciled with his victim, and regarding his relationship with God, he recognized his sin before God and relies on the blood of Christ. We judge that his relationship with God is restored as we consider the grace of God.

In addition, the Decision indicates the victim wanted the matter “dropped.” In addition, the Record indicated the woman communicated in Oct. 2019: “I adamantly requested the incident [of 18 years prior] to be private and continue to do so. Any rendition of the incident from other sources are not directly from me, so are a misrepresentation of the story and false. Again, I absolutely requested the incident to be completely private and continue to do so.” The recent Report of the GA’s Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault encourages the following: “In addition, an abuse victim will struggle to convey their own desires. Church members and leaders help victims by encouraging them to communicate their thoughts *and make their own decisions.*” (AIC Report, p. 2401. Emphasis added.)⁷

DISSENTING OPINION

Case 2021-11: *TE Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery*

TE Michael F. Ross

I dissent in the judgment rendered by the SJC on June 2, 2022, in Case 2021-11, in declaring the matter before the Korean Central Presbytery (KCP) moot, and in effect removing any opportunity for remedy to the lower court. My

⁷ In AIC Report, see esp.: “Responding to an Adult Sexual Abuse Disclosure or Discovery,” pp. 2393-2408.

reasons are simple and straight-forward, and are explained in the following paragraphs.

The majority decision rested upon an erroneous assumption: "...as there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings concerning an event twenty-one years past and with no cooperating victim." The justification for this erroneous assumption, as stated in the summary of the facts, rests on the opinion of a former member and lay leader of Covenant Fellowship Church (CFC), albeit an attorney. The SJC seems to have ignored the fact that thirteen former members of CFC brought allegations against the TE accused of improper conduct toward a female member (ROC 9-14) and that the accused TE admitted his guilt before the Korean Central Presbytery (KCP) via their Ad Hoc Investigative Committee. He wrote: "I grieve and acknowledge my guilt before God and before you, the Korean Central Presbytery. I will submit to the discipline of their court. All I ask for are fairness and clarity." (ROC 489) Additionally, the SJC stated: "This decision does not mean that charges concerning events that occurred twenty-one years ago are always not adjudicable."

Indeed, our *Book of Church Order (BCO)* clearly deals with incidents that occurred long ago.

32-20. Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant. When, however, a church member shall commit an offense, after removing to a place far distant from his former residence, and where his connection with the church is unknown, in consequence of which process cannot be instituted within the time above specified, the recent discovery of the church membership of the individual shall be considered as equivalent to the offense itself having recently become flagrant. The same principle, in like circumstances, shall also apply to ministers.

The clock for this complaint did not begin with the sexual misconduct in 2001, but with the June 5, 2021 complaint against KCP's ignoring the allegations of several witnesses, the misapplication of old discipline administered by a non-PCA church, and KCP's errors in following *BCO* 31-2. There is nothing in the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

remedy sought by the Complainants that could justify the ruling that “there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings” in this case.

Quite the opposite. By sustaining the complaint, as the SJC panel originally did, and remanding it back to KCP “for action consistent with this decision,” there were several viable options open to KCP to administer justice, remove the public scandal of this affair, and act to reclaim and restore a fallen brother in Christ. All the options are quite “reasonable.” Each option offers a proper application of due process.

- Option 1: The SJC could have referred the matter back to Presbytery on the following grounds: That the matter was not properly before the SJC in the first place. (In the SJC’s “summary of the facts” it was noted that KCP did in fact sustain the original complaint, and only by a mistaken count of the vote was the complaint denied and subsequently brought before the SJC. [Page 1, lines 22-26])
- Option 2: Presbytery could have revisited the proposal to accept the act of discipline by CFC, adding to it a measure of accountability, counseling and assistance in helping the guilty TE to restore and renew his marriage, ministry and reputation.
- Option 3: In light of the events thus transpired, Presbytery could have applied the compassion and wisdom of the pastoral approach set forth in *BCO* 34-6:

34-6. If the Presbytery find on trial that the matter complained of amounts to no more than such acts of infirmity as may be amended, so that little or nothing remains to hinder the minister’s usefulness, it shall take all prudent measures to remove the scandal.

It could have thus gone on record in declaring the improper conduct to be serious sin and moved to aid a penitent brother regain a measure of renewal.

- Option 4: Presbytery could have acted upon the guilty plea of the TE, offered to its Ad Hoc Investigative Committee. They could have then instituted the process outlined in *BCO* 32-3 by charging the offender,

receiving his guilty statement and applying appropriate discipline “according to its discretion.” (*BCO* 32-3)

- Option 5: The Presbytery could have reversed its decision, appointed a prosecutor, prepared an indictment, and proceeded to trial. The fact that they failed to do this the first time does not mean there can be no “reasonable” remedy afforded to all the parties involved. The SJC often remands cases to Presbyteries in order for them to do properly what they initially failed to do.

The SJC’s concern that the female, who was mistreated twenty-one years ago, would not be willing to come forth for trial is not of vital concern in this case. She need not appear as a witness; the TE has already confessed his sin against her. The *BCO* 31-2 process can move forward on the basis of the TE’s confession. (*BCO* 31-3) The guilty TE has stated, in writing, “I will submit to the discipline of the court.” (ROC 489) Thus, at the very least *BCO* 34-7 applies to this case.

34-7. When a minister, pending a trial, shall make confession, if the matter be base and flagitious, such as drunkenness, uncleanness, or crimes of a greater nature, however penitent he may appear to the satisfaction of all, the court shall without delay impose definite suspension or depose him from the ministry.

It should also be kept in mind that in the original complaint to KCP the complainants included an appendix of eight allegations. Six of these allegations need not involve the corroborating witness of the offended female. Nevertheless, they were serious enough to warrant investigation and proper action on the part of KCP.

I disagree that this case is somehow “moot.” *Webster’s New World College Dictionary: Third Edition* defines the word *moot*: “(1) subject or open for discussion or debate; debatable; (2) not worthy of consideration or discussion because it has been resolved or no longer needs to be resolved.” There is no debate on the guilt of the accused TE nor of the nature and severity of his offenses. The only debate is over the actions of KCP within the last year. Additionally, this case has not been resolved, and certainly is not in the category of something that “does not need to be resolved.”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA is deeply concerned about the epidemic of sexual assault and physical abuse of women and children in our American society and its rising pattern in the PCA, as is evidenced by the report of the PCA's study committee on domestic abuse and sexual assault. The SJC's own case-load gives portent of an increasing number of sexual misconduct cases coming before the SJC. The SJC's concluding statement that, "This decision in no way comments on the merits of the allegation. This decision does not mean that charges concerning events that occurred twenty-one years ago are always not adjudicable.", indicates the SJC's concern for the protection of its members from any form of sexual misconduct or abuse. This concluding statement reinforces the SJC's commitment to the pursuit of justice in cases of abuse that come before it.

I remain convinced that the SJC was simply attempting to follow due process in this case, something the SJC always attempts to do in all its caseload. I am also certain that each and every SJC member cares deeply about the protection of all PCA members from violence, abuse and any form of injustice. My dissent is in no way intended to impugn either the motives or the character of my fellow judges. But I am also concerned that this decision could leave the SJC and the PCA open to unfair accusation that we found technical grounds for sweeping this vital issue under the rug. Even now the SJC is involved in another case of alleged sexual conduct by a TE, in which the PCA is being charged, on social media, with this untrue accusation. Thus, I am concerned about the honor and good name of both the SJC and the PCA.

While attempting to follow due process, the SJC arrived at a final decision that was too narrow to afford KCP opportunity to bring proper closure to this matter. I believe the panel's original decision to remand the case back to KCP was the proper, wise, and prudent course of action, and would have avoided any unjust accusation that the SJC did not take seriously the issues set forth in this case. For these reasons, I most respectfully dissent.

**SJC ANSWER
TO DISSENTING OPINION**
Case 2021-11: *TE Park et al. v. Korean Central Presbytery*
October 22, 2022

This Answer addresses the Dissent's assertion below.

The [SJC] decision rested upon an erroneous assumption: "...as there can be no reasonable hope of just proceedings concerning an event twenty-one years past and with no cooperating victim." The justification for this erroneous assumption, as stated in the summary of the facts, rests on the opinion of a former member and lay leader of Covenant Fellowship Church [non-PCA], albeit an attorney.

It is not accurate to contend the SJC's Judgment rests solely on the opinion of a third-party. The woman explicitly asked that this matter not be pursued. For example, below are two of her emails in the Record.

"From the beginning, [the minister] has honored my wishes to keep the situation totally private, respected my desire to restore our relationship, and move forward. I'm very saddened to hear that the story has surfaced into a distorted truth of full out lies which only bring further unnecessary damage. No one had my permission to share what turned into a gross misinterpretation of the truth. Again, I chose privacy and now ask you to also respect my desire." (September 28, 2019, Record p. 322)

"I adamantly requested the incident to be private and continue to do so. Any rendition of the incident from other sources are not directly from me, so, are a misrepresentation of the story and false. Again, I absolutely requested the incident to be completely private and continue to do so." (October 8, 2019, Record p. 330)

The Record indicates the woman clearly wanted the two-decades-old matter dropped. The Complaint did not demonstrate her explicit wishes ever changed. Therefore, the Dissent's concern that "this decision could leave the SJC and the PCA open to unfair accusation that we found technical grounds for sweeping this vital issue under the rug" is without reasonable basis.

CASE No. 2021-14

TE HERRON et al.

v.

CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (Cases 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore, consideration of this Complaint was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that this Complaint be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

CASE No. 2021-15

RE DAN BARBER et al.

v.

CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (Cases 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore, consideration of this Complaint was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that this Complaint be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

CASE No. 2022-01*EAGLE et al.*

v.

SAVANNAH RIVER PRESBYTERY**DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

June 2, 2022

The Officers reviewed the Complaint and found the case Administratively Out of Order and determined that it cannot be put in order because the Complaint was not timely filed. *OMSJC* 9.2. The Complainants originally filed this complaint with the SJC on December 15, 2020. (then styled as Case 2020-10). The SJC ruled Case 2020-10 administratively out of order as prematurely filed and reset the clock for the filing of that Complaint “so that timing begins on the later to occur of the notification of: (a) this action by the SJC (which occurred on October 21, 2021) or (b) ruling by Presbytery on the Complaint.” Presbytery ruled on the Complaint on October 20, 2020. The Complaint was filed more than 30 days after the later of those two events and is therefore not timely (*BCO* 43-3). For these reasons, the case is dismissed. The SJC approved this decision by a vote of 19-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

| | | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> | |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| | Nusbaum ^R | <i>Concur</i> | |
| Cannata | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> |
| | Pickering ^R | <i>Absent</i> | |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> |
| | Ross | <i>Concur</i> | |
| - vacant - | | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> |
| | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Absent</i> |
| | Waters | <i>Concur</i> | |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Absent</i> |
| | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> | |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Absent</i> |
| | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> | |

CASE No. 2022-02

TE HERRON & RE BAYSINGER

v.

CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (i.e., Cases. 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore, consideration of this Complaint was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that this Complaint be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

CASE No. 2022-03

TE FRED KLETT et al.

v.

PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

09/15/18 TE Larry Smith came before Philadelphia Presbytery to be examined for transfer from Epiphany Fellowship. Presbytery's Credentialing Committee did not recommend TE Smith to Presbytery because "it was the opinion of the Committee that Larry's views regarding the continuation of the Spiritual gifts of prophecy and tongues beyond the Apostolic era and closing of the canon amount to [*sic*] exception of substance to WCF 1.1 which is out of accord with the fundamentals of the system because it is hostile to the system." TE Smith responded by presenting, at the

APPENDIX T

request of the Committee, a paper titled “My Views on Modern Day Prophecy and Tongues.”

TE Smith was examined by Presbytery “as his own man” (i.e., without the support of the Credentialing Committee). A motion to find TE Smith’s views to be “out of accord with the fundamentals of the system because it [*sic*] is hostile to the system” was defeated by a vote of 17-22-0. A motion to approve the theological exam was then passed by a vote of 23-15.

- 11/12/18 TE Daniel Schrock, et al., filed a Complaint against the action of Presbytery arguing that “Presbytery erred in approving TE Smith’s examination, and by failing to determine and record the nature of TE Smith’s stated difference as either an allowable or unallowable exception as required by BCO 21-4.e, f., and RAO 16-3.e.5. Presbytery was required to judge ‘the stated difference(s) [*sic*] to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “strik[ing] at the vitals of religion” (BCO 21-4.)”
- 01/19/19 Presbytery denied the Schrock, et al. Complaint.
- 10/18/19 The SJC sustained the Complaint of TE Schrock, et al., concluding that Presbytery erred “by failing to judge and record the nature of TE Smith’s views on the continuation of the spiritual gifts of prophecy and tongues beyond the Apostolic era, as required by BCO13-6, 21-4e, f. and RAO 16-3.e.5.” The SJC remanded the matter to Presbytery.
- 01/18/20 Presbytery received the SJC’s decision. In response they appointed an *ad hoc* Commission to craft specific questions for TE Smith. TE Smith was directed to respond to these questions in writing, with the understanding that Presbytery would deliberate on his answers at their May 2020 meeting.
- 03/07/20 The *ad hoc* Commission distributed a report stating that they had completed their work by drafting and sending to TE Smith 18 questions. They also provided presbyters with the specific questions they had developed.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 05/06/20 TE Smith provided his written answers to the questions posed to him.
- 05/18/20 The May stated meeting of Presbytery was cancelled.
- 05/28/20 The Moderator of Presbytery e-mailed Presbytery at the request of the Presbytery's Coordinating Committee. This communication to Presbytery also contained a copy of TE Smith's answers to the questions posed by the *ad hoc* Commission.
- 09/19/20 Presbytery heard the report of the *ad hoc* Commission to develop questions and then received TE Smith's answers. At the recommendation of the Coordinating Committee, Presbytery unanimously erected an *ad hoc* Committee "to consider TE Larry Smith's Response to Commission's questions and to provide recommendations to the Presbytery by the January 2021 Stated Meeting on whether TE Smith's views represent differences with the Westminster Standards, and, if so, the degree to which those views differ from the Standards."
- Between The *ad hoc* Committee, consisting of Ryan Egli, Fred Klett, Mark Moser, Daniel Schrock, and RE Dennis Blankenbeckler distributed its report to Presbytery.
- 09/19/20
- 05/09/21 (No date is provided for the report.). The committee voted 3-0-2 to find that TE Smith's views "amount to a doctrinal difference of substance with the Standards that is more than semantic" and that this difference "is out of accord with the fundamentals of our system because it is hostile to the system." The committee also provided a rationale for its decision. One of the members who abstained wrote a "minority report" that concluded that TE Smith's views are not "demonstrably hostile to the Standards" but that those views "'sit uneasily' with the Standards. The author of the minority report said he detected an "'awkward fit' rather than hostility, or open contradiction" with the Standards.
- 05/09/21 TE Smith provided a "Response to Proposed Ruling of Philadelphia Presbytery."

APPENDIX T

- 05/15/21 Presbytery took up the matter of TE Smith’s views. (Apparently the delay in taking up the matter was due to Presbytery’s inability to meet due to COVID.) The Moderator presented the *ad hoc* Committee’s two motions: 1) do TE Smith’s views “constitute a difference with our Standards that is more than symantic”[sic]?; and 2) do those views constitute a difference with the Standards that is “out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is’ either ‘hostile to the system’ or ‘strikes at the vitals of religion’”? The minutes of Presbytery record that after a time of debate “There was a substitute motion.” The motion was “The Presbytery expresses its appreciation for the committee’s work and the thorough answers given us by Larry Smith. Presbytery now determines that Pastor Smith’s views are thoroughly biblical and reformed and well qualify him to be pastor of New Life Philly.” The vote on the substitute was 17-21. The vote on the first recommendation (to find that TE Smith’s views constituted a difference that is more than semantic) was 24-13. The vote the second recommendation (to find that TE Smith’s views are out of accord with a fundamental of the system of doctrine) failed by a vote of 11-23. Presbytery adopted an additional motion: “Although the views of TE Larry Smith as stated through his answers to the questionnaire provided to the ad hoc committee are atypical for a TE elder in the PCA, we do not find the views of TE Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to our system of doctrine. We would also refer to his response to the findings of the ad hoc committee.” The vote was 24-10.
- 07/12/21 Four TEs and one RE complained against Presbytery’s action in voting down the *ad hoc* Committee’s proposed second judgment (that TE Smith’s views “amount to a doctrinal difference of substance with the standards that is out of accord with the fundamentals of our system because it is hostile to the system.”)
- 09/18/21 Presbytery considered the Complaint. At the recommendation of the Coordinating Committee Presbytery erected an “Ad-interim Committee” of three TEs to prepare a report on the following items:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. Explain what historically is understood by the phrase “hostile to the system of doctrine.”
- b. Develop a statement that provides a rationale or rationales as to why TE Larry Smith’s views might not be considered ‘hostile to the system’ based on TE Larry Smith’s written views and on input from those in the Presbytery who voted that TE Smith’s views were not considered ‘hostile to the system.’”

Presbytery further agreed to consider the report at its January stated meeting, and to vote at that time on whether to affirm or deny the Complaint.

01/15/22 The “Ad-interim Committee” reported to Presbytery. They presented Presbytery with three papers, each authored by a different member of the Committee. The Committee also provided an essay by TE Clair Davis and it provided a link to an essay by TE Vern Poythress titled, “The Boundaries of the Gift of Tongues: With Implications for Cessationism and Continuationism.” The Ad-interim Committee stated that many members of Presbytery had courses from these two men during their seminary training and thus may have been influenced by these essays. The Committee also noted that TE Smith says that “the thinking of Professor Poythress as [*sic*] impacted his own thinking.” The Committee further concluded that “these four essays and the reference to Professor Poythress’ article ... demonstrat[e], at a minimum, that there were sound and reasonable bases for the majority of presbyters at the May 2021 Stated Meeting to have concluded that the Written Views of TE Larry Smith were not out of accord with the fundamentals of the system because they are is [*sic*] ‘hostile to that system.’”

The motion to receive the report as information passed 32-3. Presbytery then voted to deny the Complaint 19-8-4.

02/11/22 Complainants carried their Complaint to General Assembly.

03/19/22 Presbytery appointed TEs David Viehman and Scott Crosby as Respondents.

APPENDIX T

- 03/19/22 TE Smith reported to Presbytery that his congregation had taken a straw poll of its membership in February 2022 regarding leaving the PCA. The church planned to take a formal vote to withdraw later in March.
- 05/29/22 In answer to a question posed to him by the Chairman of the Panel, the Clerk of Philadelphia Presbytery shared with the Panel an extract from the unapproved minutes of Presbytery's May 9, 2022, stated meeting. Those minutes record the receipt of a letter from TE Smith's church, dated May 16, 2022 (sic), that states that the congregation voted on March 27, 2022 to leave the PCA. Presbytery voted to acknowledge the departure and to dismiss TE Smith to his particular congregation.
- 07/18/22 The hearing was held via GoToMeeting before a panel, composed of TE Guy Waters, Chairman, TE Paul Kooistra, RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, TE Mike Ross (alt) and RE Jack Wilson (alt). Both parties had previously submitted timely filed briefs. The Complainants were represented by TE Fred Klett, TE Maranatha Chung, RE Ron DiGiacomo, and were assisted by TE Dominic Aquila. TEs Viehman and Crosby represented Presbytery.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Philadelphia Presbytery err when it judged that TE Smith's views, embodied in his answers to the "Supplemental Questions" from the *ad hoc* Commission, did not constitute a difference with our Standards that is "out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is" either "hostile to the system" or "strikes at the vitals of religion" (BCO 21-4.f.)?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

This case involves a teaching elder who asserted that he fully affirms *WCF* 1.1, 1.6, 21.3, and 21.5, while also asserting his belief that a form of revelation exists today through the continuing gifts of prophecy and tongues, and that such gifts should be encouraged in his local congregation and are “appropriate elements of corporate worship.” As a result of the SJC’s decision in case 2019-02, Philadelphia Presbytery was required to judge and record the nature of the teaching elder’s views as stipulated by *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.e, f, and *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Presbytery determined that the teaching elder’s views “amount to a doctrinal difference of substance with the Standards that is more than semantic.” Presbytery then adopted the following motion: “Although the views of TE Larry Smith as stated through his answers to the questionnaire provided to the ad hoc committee are atypical for a TE elder in the PCA, we do not find the views of TE Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to our system of doctrine.” The Complaint that gives rise to Case 2022-03 argues that Philadelphia Presbytery erred in that it should have found that “the views expressed by TE Larry Smith amount to a doctrinal difference of substance with the standards that is out of accord with the fundamentals of our system because it is hostile to the system.” For reasons set forth below we agree with the Complainants.

Part I: Doctrinal and Historical Background

Unlike most other Reformed Confessions, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* begins with the doctrine of Scripture. That alone indicates the importance of the Confession’s doctrine of Scripture to the rest of its “system of doctrine.” For the purposes of this Case, the two key paragraphs in Chapter 1 are the following:

“Although the light of nature, and the works of creation and providence do so far manifest the goodness, wisdom, and power of God, as to leave men inexcusable; yet are they not sufficient to give that knowledge of God, and of his will, which is necessary unto salvation. Therefore it pleased the Lord, at sundry times, and

in divers manners, to reveal himself, and to declare that his will unto his church; and afterwards, for the better preserving and propagating of the truth, and for the more sure establishment and comfort of the church against the corruption of the flesh, and the malice of Satan and of the world, to commit the same wholly unto writing: which maketh the Holy Scripture to be most necessary; those former ways of God's revealing his will unto his people being now ceased" (1.1)

"The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for his own glory, man's salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture: unto which nothing at any time is to be added, whether by new revelations of the Spirit, or traditions of men. Nevertheless, we acknowledge the inward illumination of the Spirit of God to be necessary for the saving understanding of such things as are revealed in the Word: and that there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed" (1.6)

The PCA has consistently affirmed its understanding that these paragraphs limit any type of "new revelation." Thus, for example, while urging "a spirit of forbearance among those holding differing views regarding the spiritual gifts as they are experienced today," the Pastoral Letter adopted by the Second General Assembly holds "Any view of the tongues as experienced in our time which conceives of it as an experience by which revelation is received from God is contrary to the finalized character of revelation in Scripture" and "miracles related to revelation have ceased, since revelation was completed with the closing of the Canon in the New Testament era" (M2GA pp. 43-44; 170-175).¹ Similarly, the findings of judicial cases have consistently held that the Constitution of the PCA does not allow for "new revelation" from God,

¹ Note that the Committee that proposed this Pastoral Letter is also the Committee that proposed the language contained in *BCO* 7-1.

even when one argues that such revelation cannot add to Scripture or must be judged by Scripture.²

In reaching these conclusions the General Assembly and its Standing Judicial Commission reflect well the understanding of the Westminster Divines. As Chad Van Dixhoorn has pointed out, two of the main opposing views the Westminster Divines were addressing were Roman Catholicism and the Anabaptists/Enthusiasts.³ What those two views had in common was a belief that extra-biblical revelation continues, whether in the form of the “Tradition of the Church” or as given to individuals.⁴ *WCF* Chapter 1, especially paragraphs I.1 and I.6, is written, at least in part, to respond to those positions by asserting that God has provided His revelation in written form, that “those former ways of God’s revealing His will unto His people have now ceased,” and that “The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for His glory, man’s salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture: unto which nothing at any time is to be added, whether by new revelations of the Spirit, or traditions of men.”⁵

² See *Bogue, et al v. The Presbytery of the Ascension* (M8GA pp. 50-51); *Gentry, et al v. Calvary Presbytery* (M14GA, pp. 224-230); *Rayburn, et al v. Missouri Presbytery* (M16GA, pp. 213-220); *Serio v. Palmetto Presbytery* (M16GA, pp. 191-197); Case 91-4, *Hopper v. James River Presbytery* (M20GA, pp. 160-196); and Case 95-11 *Landrum, et al v. Mississippi Valley Presbytery* (M25GA, pp. 80-91 and M26GA, pp. 222-227).

³ Chad Van Dixhoorn, “Unity and Disunity at the Westminster Assembly (1643-1649): A Commemorative Essay,” *The Journal of Presbyterian History* 79, no. 2 (2001), pp. 111-115; cf., Garnet Howard Milne, *The Westminster Confession of Faith and the Cessation of Special Revelation: The Majority Puritan Viewpoint on Whether Extra-Biblical Prophecy is Still Possible*, (Eugene, OR: Wipf and Stock, 2007), p. 285.

⁴ For more on these views see Milne, *The Westminster Confession of Faith and the Cessation of Special Revelation*; J.V. Fesko, *The Theology of the Westminster Standards: Historical Context and Theological Insights*, (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2014), p. 72-75, 82-84, and Richard A. Muller, *Post-Reformation Reformed Dogmatics*, (Grand Rapids: Baker Academic, 2003), vol 2, pp. 181, 200-201.

⁵ As Milne has pointed out, the Divines understood salvation to mean more than “personal redemption.” “They understood the term to embrace temporal mercies, temporal guidance, and temporal deliverance.” (Milne, p. 286).

Thus, as Complainants argue in their brief, “the written Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the only rule for faith and life is a fundamental point of doctrine to the system of doctrine contained in the Westminster Standards. It is a boundary of orthodoxy which marked out the lines between the Reformed over against Roman-Catholicism and the Anabaptists/Enthusiasts. It is a boundary which concerns fundamental points of theological and religious epistemology.” That was the understanding of the Westminster Divines and, as was shown above, it has been the consistent position of the Presbyterian Church in America. It is against this backdrop that we must assess Philadelphia Presbytery’s actions with regard to the views of TE Smith.

Part II - TE Smith’s Views Considered in Light of the Doctrinal and Historical Background

In the course of Presbytery’s examination and subsequent investigations of the theological views of TE Smith, TE Smith declared, in writing, his view that non-general revelation continues in the Church today, at least through the gifts of prophecy and tongues. To understand the nature and significance of TE Smith’s written views, especially in light of the doctrinal understandings set forth in Part I above, three considerations are necessary: 1) TE Smith’s statements regarding some form of continuing revelation; 2) Presbytery’s final action with respect to those views; and 3) TE Smith’s view on the appropriateness of the exercise of those gifts in corporate worship.

First, in affirming the continuation of “modern-day prophecy” (and its “equivalent,” the “interpreted tongue,” TE Smith affirms multiple times his understanding of such prophecy in terms of “revelation.” He expressly distinguishes such prophecy from illumination, “Prophecy starts with a new ‘revelation’ that comes from the Lord. Illumination involves the work of the Spirit to clarify the meaning and/or application of his previously given revelation (Scripture).” TE Smith neither conflates nor confuses the terms “revelation” and “illumination,” since he takes care to distinguish them.

To be sure, TE Smith makes important qualifications to these statements. He is clear that “modern-day prophecy” is not special revelation, and, therefore, not part of the canon of Scripture. He

stresses that “modern prophetic words” must be “distinguish[ed] ... from inscripturated prophecy,” and are “not infallible.” Neither is “modern-day prophecy ... binding on those who hear it.” What TE Smith terms “modern-day prophecy” is said to be “initiated by a revelation ... that comes from the Holy Spirit,” but “is not on par with special revelation because this prophecy is subject to error in how it is understood, interpreted, and applied by the one receiving it.” “The revelation that God gives is pure but it may be misunderstood or misapplied in small ways or large ways by the prophet.” Therefore, “someone speaking prophetically now should not say ‘Thus saith the Lord’ or give the impression that the words of their prophesy [*sic*] are the exact words of God. Speaking in this way would give the impression that their words are on a par with Scripture when indeed they are not!” Furthermore, TE Smith affirms that modern prophetic utterances are subject to the teaching of Scripture, “No prophecy is valid or can be from the Lord that contradicts Scripture.”⁶

These qualifications notwithstanding, TE Smith affirms a category of continuing revelation in the Church today. Although he is clear that it is neither general revelation nor special revelation, “modern-day prophecy,” as Respondents’ Brief aptly summarizes TE Smith’s view, constitutes “a third category of revelation.” While TE Smith understands himself to be in “full agreement with WCF 1.1 and 1.6,” TE Smith’s written views stand at variance with Westminster’s denials of continuing non-general revelation in the Church today.

⁶ It should be recognized that the qualifications offered by TE Smith are virtually identical to those offered in previous cases (see footnote 2) where the General Assembly found that the views in question contradicted the Standards to such an extent that either the man should not have been licensed or ordained, or that Presbytery should have restricted the man’s right to teach and preach his views in this area. (Note that these cases precede the adoption in 2003 of *BCO* 21-4. f, so there was no requirement to determine whether the views were hostile to the system of doctrine. That being said, determining that men should not have been ordained or should not be allowed to teach and preach their views certainly indicates a conclusion that the views in question are not compatible with the system of doctrine.)

A second consideration to understanding the nature and significance of TE Smith's views relates to Presbytery's final action with respect to TE Smith's written views. After Presbytery acted "not [to] find the views of TE Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to our system of doctrine," and after a Complaint was filed against that action of Presbytery, Presbytery erected an "Ad-interim Committee" to report to Presbytery on two matters, "1) Explain what historically is understood by the phrase 'hostile to the system of doctrine.' 2) Develop a statement that provides a rationale or rationales as to why TE Larry Smith's views might not be considered 'hostile to the system' based on TE Larry Smith's written views and on input from those in the Presbytery who voted that TE Smith's views were not considered 'hostile to the system.'" The Committee's report to Presbytery consisted of four essays, each of which was "based on [the author's] thinking, the views of others and TE Larry Smith's written views." The Committee offered these essays (and a "reference" to an article) to "demonstrat[e], at a minimum, that there were sound and reasonable bases for the majority of the Presbyters at the May, 2021 Stated Meeting to have concluded that the Written Views of TE Larry Smith were not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system because they are is [*sic*] 'hostile to that system.'"

But, as part of their report, the Committee stated "Each of the essays addresses in varying ways the two main questions that the Presbytery put to this question [*sic*]. While there is some overlap, there is [*sic*] also significant differences of emphasis. Since it is unknown precisely why any presbyter voted as he did at the May 2021 Stated Meeting and it is likely that each one came to his conclusion for somewhat different reasons, the variety demonstrated in these essays likely mirror to some extent the rationale behind the majority of the presbytery voting on that day." Further, the only action that Presbytery took with respect to this Committee Report was to "receive this report as information." Presbytery, therefore, never adopted grounds or a rationale for its May, 2021 action against which Complaint was filed. Presbytery proposed no mitigating considerations or qualifications with respect to TE Smith's views. One is therefore left with TE Smith's written statements themselves.

The third consideration to understanding the nature and significance of TE Smith's written views is that TE Smith has promoted his views in the context of the public worship of the congregation that he serves. TE Smith affirms that "tongues, the interpretation of tongues, and prophecy are appropriate elements of corporate worship..." TE Smith states that he bases this conclusion on I

Corinthians 14 and the fact that “I understand WCF 21.5 to be instructive but certainly not exhaustive regarding the elements of worship.” TE Smith does acknowledge and outline a process by which he and the Congregation’s elders would “handle someone attempting to prophesy during corporate worship.” He states that he and the elders “would discourage tongues or prophecy from becoming a centerpiece of our service,” but that they “want to be open to the leading of the Spirit, in accordance with the guidelines he explicitly gives in 1 Corinthians 14.”

Those cautions notwithstanding, it is clear that TE Smith’s views, then, are neither private nor tentatively held. They are publicly taught and, importantly, practiced in public worship. TE Smith understands tongues and prophecy to be “elements of corporate worship.” TE Smith’s views, therefore, touch not only upon the Westminster Standards’ doctrine of revelation (*WCF* 1), but also upon the Standards’ doctrine of the public worship of God (*WCF* 21, especially 21.5).

Part III - Conclusion and Amends

When viewed in light of these three considerations, TE Smith’s written views concerning extraordinary gifts as they relate to revelation clearly touch on “fundamental(s) of our system of doctrine,” in this case the doctrines of divine revelation and of the worship of God (*BCO* 21-4f.). Furthermore, TE Smith’s written views so impinge the “system of doctrine” as to be “hostile” to it (*BCO* 21-4f.). TE Smith’s belief in a species of continuing revelation and the implementation of that view as an “element” of public worship counters the teaching of the Westminster Standards in such a way as to impair the integrity of the Standards’ system of doctrine (see Part I of this Opinion). Presbytery therefore erred when it did not find TE Smith’s written views to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” (*BCO* 21-4f.).

For these reasons, the action of Philadelphia Presbytery on May 15, 2021, stating “we do not find the views of TE Larry Smith to be out of accord or hostile to our system of doctrine” is hereby annulled. There is, however, no action that Presbytery can or should take with regard to TE Smith given that he and his congregation have left the PCA and are no longer under the jurisdiction of the courts of the PCA. This matter is, therefore, concluded.

APPENDIX T

Finally, we note our finding in this decision relates only to the set of written views that were presented to Philadelphia Presbytery in the course of its examinations of TE Smith. This Decision “may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided” (BCO 14-7), and ought to be construed as precedent only in those matters that meet this Constitutional standard.

The Panel’s Proposed Decision was written by RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk and TE Guy Prentiss Waters, adopted by the Panel, 3-0, and approved as amended, by the full SJC by vote of 22-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | Absent | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Concur</i> | White ^R | Absent |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE No. 2022-04

TE CRAIG SHEPPARD

v.

HIGHLANDS PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

I. SUMMARY OF THE CASE

This case came to the SJC on a Complaint filed by TE Craig Sheppard, former Pastor of Arden Presbyterian Church (APC) in Arden, North Carolina, outside Asheville. TE Sheppard is now serving on the faculty for Reformed Theological Seminary in Indonesia. His Complaint stems from how Highlands Presbytery (“HP,” formerly Western Carolina Presbytery) handled allegations raised against him, concerning his Christian character and instances of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

conduct, after he had departed for Indonesia. As explained below, procedural errors and timeliness considerations have led the SJC to sustain the Complaint.

II. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 05/05/19 TE Sheppard resigned as Pastor of Arden Presbyterian Church to accept a call with Reformed Theological Seminary in Indonesia. His final day with APC was set for June 30, 2019.
- 06/30/19 In an open congregational meeting following worship, TE Sheppard delivered an apology vetted through the APC Session to “confess sin and repentance” to members he offended or may have offended during the course of his ministry.
- 07/19/19 Members Jill and Kevin Martin met with the APC Session to request “further review and action by the Session” because they considered TE Sheppard’s apology “not sufficiently repentant and too general,” and asserted that TE Sheppard had not attempted to reconcile with them.
- 07/29/19 The APC Clerk of Session signed a letter to TE Sheppard saying, “Simply put, we don’t believe that you fulfilled our request regarding a personal confession of sin and repentance during your closing remarks.” This letter was not mailed until 08/16/19 and not received by TE Sheppard until 08/19/19.
- 08/15/19 The APC Session minutes record a meeting with the Presbytery Shepherding Committee, saying that the Elders shared issues regarding Craig Sheppard while he served as Pastor. They further record that “The Session is not seeking a charge against Craig but asks for help in how to respond to the requests of members that have been hurt by Craig, and, any influence the Committee may have with Craig since he is a member of WCP. After a period of questions and discussion, the Shepherding Committee agreed to meet with Craig and exercise oversight.”
- 02/23/20 APC Session minutes record that the Presbytery Shepherding Committee Chairman met with the Session, where the Chairman is said to have reported that TE Sheppard “would like everything

APPENDIX T

to be on good terms” and that “he is willing to meet with anyone from APC.” The minutes further record that after the Shepherding Committee Chairman left the meeting there was further discussion, resulting in a consensus “to move forward and put this issue behind us.”

- 04/16/20 APC Session Minutes record that the day before, Assistant Pastor James Buckner had spoken with “former Pastor Craig Sheppard, who indicates he has not heard anything from the APC Session since January with whom to reconcile.” It was further recorded that the Clerk was asked to write to TE Sheppard, specifically naming five members with whom reconciliation should be sought.
- 05/21/20 APC Session minutes record that the Clerk read his draft of the letter he had been instructed to create during the April 16th meeting. It was reported that two members (the Martins) had asked for their names to be removed from the letter, so the Session decided to contact the remaining three members in order to gain their consent for naming them in the letter to TE Sheppard.
- 06/08/20 In an email to the APC Session, Kevin Martin raised an issue not previously asserted about an offense taken by a member of his family having allegedly occurred in the Fall of 2017.
- 06/18/20 The APC Session again reviewed the draft letter to TE Sheppard, and TE Dwight Basham, who had become the APC Pastor, read the Martin email to the Session. It was decided that TE Basham would meet with Kevin Martin to discuss his family’s expectations and the possibility of a trial.
- 07/16/20 During a Stated Meeting of the Session, the Clerk reported that the three members who were to be consulted regarding the letter presented as a draft on May 21 had declined to participate. The Session then decided against sending the letter to TE Sheppard. The Session appointed its Clerk to draft a letter to the Presbytery, include a copy of Kevin Martin’s email, and represent “the Martins’ concerns affecting the Christian character of TE Craig Sheppard.” As a courtesy, a copy would be sent to Craig.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 07/17/20 The APC Clerk wrote a letter to the Presbytery Stated Clerk as “a report affecting the Christian character of TE Craig Sheppard” and included a copy of the Martin email. TE Sheppard, then serving as Moderator of Presbytery, received his copy with other material for the forthcoming August 1 meeting of Presbytery.
- 08/01/20 The Shepherding Committee reported to Presbytery on the letter received from the APC Session, which led to Presbytery’s vote “to entrust 31-2 responsibilities - shy of finding any presumption of guilt - to the Shepherding Committee to pursue an investigation of the reports concerning the Christian character of the Teaching Elder in this matter.”
- 08/24/20 The Shepherding Committee met with TE Sheppard and his wife, presenting him with the Martins’ allegations, which he denied.
- 09/29/20 TEs Skip Gillikin and Craig Bulkeley filed a complaint against Presbytery for the action taken on August 1, 2020, citing APC’s and HP’s failure to follow Matthew 18, and contending that *BCO* 32-20 should govern since the alleged offenses took place more than one year in the past (in 2017).
- 10/22/20 The APC Session met with five members of the Presbytery Shepherding Committee at its Stated Session meeting and decided that the “Session should determine and contact witnesses for the Committee to interview.”
- 11/10/20 The Gillikin/Bulkeley Complaint was denied without further explanation at the Presbytery Stated Meeting.
- 01/22/21 TE Sheppard and his wife met via Zoom with the Shepherding Committee and answered further questions regarding the matter alleged by the Martins, again denying those claims.
- 02/02/21 TE Sheppard sent documentary evidence to support his position to the Shepherding Committee.
- 02/15/21 TE Sheppard sent additional supporting material to the Shepherding Committee.

APPENDIX T

- 02/26/21 Presbytery Executive Session minutes record that the Shepherding Committee circulated its report detailing its actions to bring about reconciliation between TE Sheppard and the Martin family, concluding that its efforts at reconciliation had failed.
- 05/04/21 The Shepherding Committee presented its report to Presbytery in Executive Session, and Presbytery voted to empower the Moderator to establish a Judicial Business Commission (JC) “to handle everything arising out of this report.”
- 05/27/21 TE Sheppard sent an email requesting that three of the six men on the JC recuse themselves since they were members of churches where the accusers had since moved. This request was denied.
- 06/08/21 TE Sheppard wrote the JC to provide it with material that had been omitted from the Shepherding Committee report to Presbytery.
- 08/19/21 The JC Chairman emailed TE Sheppard asking for a teleconference, during which a “pastoral letter” would be read.
- 08/24/21 In his reply, TE Sheppard expressed concerns about the JC assuming a Pastoral role (as opposed to a Judicial role) in dealing with the accusations against him. He argued that conflating Shepherding and Judicial functions risked self-incrimination, since he could not control the outcome of reconciliation efforts. He further noted that such conflation placed the JC in the untenable situation of trying to negotiate reconciliation while tasked with conducting a judicial investigation.
- 08/25/21 The JC Secretary wrote the Presbytery Moderator and Stated Clerk, informing them of TE Sheppard’s concern with its pastoral motions, indicating that the Commission disagreed with the argument and stating that it intended to proceed with the pastoral letter via email.
- 08/25/21 The Secretary also emailed TE Sheppard regarding his 08/24/21 correspondence, encouraging him to address his concerns to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery because the Commission could not change its directive as it understood it. Attached to the email was the pastoral letter.

- 08/31/21 TE Sheppard responded to the pastoral letter, reiterating his constitutional concern with the process the JC was following, and contending that the JC “cannot undertake to move from the ‘judge’s bench’ to the ‘counseling office’ while still wearing judicial robes.”
- 11/01/21 The Chairman of the JC emailed TE Sheppard to notify him that its members had concluded that his concerns were valid, saying that the JC had done “further research and consultation in regard to your concerns about the pastoral role our commission desired to perform in regard to your situation and drew similar conclusions to your own.”
- 11/09/21 Presbytery Stated Meeting minutes record that the JC returned its determination of a “strong presumption of guilt” to Presbytery without providing details, but rather than instituting process, the JC moved that a reconciliation process be instituted by the Shepherding Committee. At the same time, the JC stipulated that if reconciliation could not be achieved by the May 3, 2022 Stated Meeting of Presbytery, it would proceed to process against TE Sheppard. Both elements of the motion were approved.
- 01/06/22 TE Sheppard filed a Complaint against the Presbytery action of November 9, asserting that Presbytery had erred with respect to *BCO* 32-20 by failing to institute process in a timely manner because the matter first came to Presbytery 27 months previously (in August 2019), that the matter was known to the full Presbytery 16 months earlier (July 2020), and that the matter was based on an alleged offense that occurred more than four years prior (in 2017).
- 02/07/22 Presbytery’s Shepherding Committee issued a Report on the Reconciliation Process with TE Sheppard, recording that he “was willing to participate in the process ...with all the persons contacted.” It also reported that of the six people contacted for reconciliation, “All declined to participate in the reconciliation process, except one.” The report further noted that the Martins

APPENDIX T

were unwilling to meet unless TE Sheppard confessed that the family member's allegations against him were true, but that TE Sheppard would not agree to that stipulation because he asserted his innocence and could not admit to something that had not happened. The Committee concluded that "TE Sheppard was cooperative in the reconciliation process, even though conditions for meeting with the Martins could not be agreed upon by the involved parties."

- 02/26/22 Presbytery Meeting minutes record that TE Sheppard's Complaint was denied, with no details provided.
- 03/01/22 TE Sheppard carried his complaint to the General Assembly.
- 07/26/22 The Complaint was heard via GoToMeeting by a Panel of the SJC composed of RE Steve Dowling, Chairman; TE Paul Bankson, Secretary; RE Dan Carrell; and RE Sam Duncan (as an Alternate). TE Sheppard presented his Complaint with the assistance of TE Dominic Aquila. Presbytery was represented by TE Jonathan Inman.

III. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Highlands Presbytery err at its Stated meeting on November 9, 2021, by approving recommendations from its Judicial Commission that conflated judicial and non-judicial (pastoral) procedures, thereby failing to institute timely process after determining a strong presumption of guilt as required by *BCO* 31-2?
2. Did Highlands Presbytery err by failing to institute process within one year of an offense, as had been required by *BCO* 32-20?

IV. JUDGMENTS

1. Yes.

2. Yes, and Presbytery is debarred from prosecuting any of the allegations embraced by the subject matter of this case.

V. REASONING AND OPINION

Procedural Errors

BCO 31-2 is unambiguous in establishing that process must be instituted upon a court's determination of a strong presumption of guilt, saying:

If such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case. (Emphasis added.)

This mandate pre-dates the PCA and has remained unchanged in the Book of Church Order since the inception of the denomination. Explaining this section in his 1898 Exposition of the Book of Church Order, F.P. Ramsay helpfully wrote:

And after an investigation is once originated, the court no longer has discretion not to institute process, if the investigation results in raising a strong presumption of guilt of the accused. It appears, then, that, after an investigation, the court must always institute process, except where the court judges that the investigation fails to result in raising a strong presumption of guilt, and, of course, the court may institute process, even when the members of the court believe that there is no guilt, if they are persuaded that this is desirable for the vindication of innocence or for other reasons. The sum of the matter is, that the court has unlimited discretion (subject, as in all matters, to the review of higher courts), only that it has not discretion to raise by investigation a strong presumption of guilt and then not institute process.

The Record for this case is equally unambiguous in documenting that the HP Judicial Commission's investigation raised a strong presumption of guilt and that Presbytery failed to institute process. There can be no dispute that the *BCO*

APPENDIX T

says it must and that the Record says it did not but, perhaps more significantly, the JC knew and understood the constitutional requirement, recording the following in the minutes of its May 15, 2021, meeting:

Noted that our first main task is to determine if there is a strong presumption of guilt. If we find there is not, we report this to presbytery and are dismissed. If we find there is, we report this to presbytery and simultaneously proceed to a trial, then report the judgment to presbytery.

Despite planning to follow the process mandated by *BCO* 31-2, the JC deviated from it, culminating in actions taken at the November 9 meeting that were unfair to the accused. At that meeting, the Commission first made a “Report Regarding Presumption of Guilt,” which contained a timeline and narrative. While that report was arguably consistent with reporting the finding of a strong presumption of guilt, the Commission then proceeded to make the following motion:

Whereas the Judicial Commission of Highlands Presbytery has found a strong presumption of guilt of TE Craig Shepard [sic], and

Whereas the report on these matters from the Shepherding Committee seems to indicate sins have been committed among parties involved, and

Whereas it appears that repentance from these sins and reconciliation between affected parties has either not been attempted or has not been achieved, and

Whereas it is the hope of the Judicial Commission that repentance and reconciliation can be brought about through a pastoral approach,

Therefore, the Judicial Commission moves that Highlands Presbytery charge the Shepherding Committee with the task of attempting to bring repentance and reconciliation between TE Craig Sheppard and the Session of Arden Presbyterian Church and the Martin family,

Also, the two members of the Shepherding Committee who are members of the Judicial Commission (TE Russell Harper and RE Gordon Meiners) will recuse themselves from this work of the Shepherding Committee,

Also, the Shepherding Committee will report back to Presbytery by the stated meeting in May 2022. If it is determined that repentance and reconciliation are not possible by this time, the presbytery will proceed to a judicial process.

A motion in accord with the motion presented in the JC Report was adopted by Presbytery.

This motion was inappropriate for two reasons. First, the Judicial Commission should not have made such a motion at all subsequent to declaring its finding of a strong presumption of guilt. Second, the final clause of the motion required resumption of the judicial process if the Shepherding Committee determined that repentance and reconciliation were “not possible” by a specific date. That provision damaged the right of the accused against self-incrimination, while simultaneously making him solely responsible for reconciliation, even though others could make it “not possible” and expose him to judicial action. For these reasons, the motion adopted by Presbytery at its November 9, 2021 meeting was improper.

BCO 32-20 Time Bar

BCO 32-20 says that “Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.” This provision, as this Court has previously explained (*SJC 2016-05, Troxell v. Presbytery of the Southwest*) establishes a standard for timeliness while yet allowing church courts the ability to redress more ancient sins if they have only recently become widely known, in order that courts might ensure the purity of the church and the glory of God. As in *SJC 2016-05*, however, the Record in this case does not establish that the alleged offense only recently became flagrant. Instead, it establishes that the alleged offense occurred in 2017, that the parents of the family member who was the object of the alleged offense knew at that time and discussed the situation with TE Sheppard and his wife, that the Session of Arden Presbyterian Church was made aware of the allegation in July of 2019, and that Presbytery was made

aware of it in July of 2020. As of January 6, 2022, when TE Sheppard filed his Complaint, process still had not been initiated. Even the most liberal interpretation would mean that timely prosecution should have commenced by July, 2021. There was, then, no possibility of properly proceeding to process in accord with the action of Presbytery on November 9, 2021.

Though Presbytery argued that the amended version of *BCO* 32-20 adopted at the 49th General Assembly in June 2022 applies to this case, the SJC disagrees. Presbytery offered no justification for retroactive application of the amended provision. It would be unreasonable to allow a court to proceed based on a procedural rule that did not yet exist, not to mention that it would constitute a denial of due process.

The SJC is sympathetic to the motives of Presbytery in trying to reach a pastoral solution to a difficult ministry issue, but in this sense the current case is not different from SJC 2016-05 and cannot be decided differently. In its reasoning for that case the SJC opined that the choice to operate for a time “pastorally” rather than “judicially” was within the authority of Presbytery. “Having chosen this path, however..., [Presbytery] could not subsequently reset the timeline to begin prosecution in the absence of some newly evident scandal or flagrancy or a newly committed or continuing offense.” The same holds true in the case before us.

In summary, Presbytery erred when it established a “strong presumption of guilt” but failed to move to process, and it would have been vulnerable to an appeal or complaint even had it moved to process, for it would not have done so within the timeline established by *BCO* 32-20. Thus, Highlands Presbytery is debarred from further prosecution of the offense alleged by the Martins or of any other alleged offense embraced by the subject matter of this case.

The Panel's proposed decision was drafted by RE Steve Dowling and edited and unanimously approved by the Panel. The SJC approved the Decision, as amended, by vote of 16-4 with three Recused and one Absent, on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

| | | | | | |
|----------------------|---------------|---------------------|----------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Dissent</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | Absent | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|----------------|----------|---------------|----------------------|----------------|
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Dissent</i> | Kooistra | Recused | Terrell ^R | Recused |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | Recused |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Concur</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Dissent</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Dissent</i> |

SJC Secretary's Note: "*Recused*" is used above as a category of disqualification to indicate that the member voluntarily disqualified himself, rather than "*Disqualified*" as used for other instances (e.g., being from the Presbytery from which a complaint arose).

OMSJC 2.10.d stipulates: "A member shall disqualify himself in any proceeding in which the member's impartiality might reasonably (see Section 2.5.b) be questioned, including but not limited to the following circumstances ..." *OMSJC* 2.10.e stipulates: "A member subject to disqualification under this chapter shall disclose on the record the basis for the member's disqualification." Below are the statements submitted by these members.

TE Waters - "I have disqualified myself (*OMSJC* 2.10.d) in the Sheppard case because of my particular, professional relationship with Dr. Sheppard (he is a voting professor at RTS who teaches at RTS Jackson, and I serve as Academic Dean at RTS Jackson)."

TE Kooistra - "Mr. Shepherd was an MTW missionary while I was Coordinator of MTW. For the sake of fairness and objectivity I have recused myself from the 2022-04 case."

RE Terrell - "I have recused myself from 2022-04 in the interest of ensuring impartiality because I was serving as chief operating officer at MTW during several years of Mr. Shepherd's tenure as an MTW missionary."

DISSENTING OPINION**Case 2022-04: *TE Craig Sheppard v. Highlands Presbytery***

RE Jim Eggert, joined by RE S. Duncan and RE Donahoe

I concur with the Commission’s resolution of Issue 1, but because I disagree with the Commission regarding its resolution of Issue 2, I dissent.

Because Presbytery found a “strong presumption of guilt,” the correct amends for the SJC would have been to remand the matter back to Presbytery to proceed with process against TE Sheppard as prescribed by *BCO* 31-2. The Commission did not reach that result because it concluded that further proceedings against TE Sheppard were “debarred” by *BCO* 32-20. This, I believe, was a mistake.

While the Commission did not use the phrase “statute of limitations” in its opinion, the careful reader will find it hard to understand the opinion as treating former *BCO* 32-20 as anything else.⁸ The majority explains that previous precedent regarding former *BCO* 32-20 “establishes a standard of timeliness” and refers to the “timeline established by *BCO* 32-20” as well as to “debarment from further prosecution.” By debarring the Presbytery from prosecuting “any of the allegations embraced by the subject matter of this case,” the majority effectively treats former *BCO* 32-20 as though it were a “statute of limitations,” but it was not, nor is that provision material to these proceedings.

Former *BCO* 32-20, properly understood, was nothing more than a tool in the hands of individuals seeking to prompt a delinquent court to accelerate the initiation of process in a “case of scandal” plaguing the Church, yet no party to this case sought to use it that way. Presbytery did not invoke *BCO* 32-20 at all. TE Sheppard, while he at least invoked *BCO* 32-20, only did so to stop formal process against him, not accelerate it. TE Sheppard treated *BCO* 32-20 as if it were a shield to prevent any process from ever being instituted against him, which was not its proper purpose. The Commission’s decision effectively adopted TE Sheppard’s erroneous conception.

⁸ *BCO* 32-20 was substantially amended at the 49th General Assembly.

The Former Version of BCO 32-20 Is the Only Version That Can Apply to Our Decision.

Since a new version of *BCO 32-20* was adopted by the 49th General Assembly in June 2022, it is necessary to ask whether the former version or the new version of that provision should be applied in this case.

The former version applies because we, as a reviewing court, ought not apply an amendment to the *Book of Church Order* which had not been enacted at the time that the court of original jurisdiction considered the question under our review. In our polity, courts of original jurisdiction “are subject to the review and control of the higher courts, in regular gradation.” (*BCO 11-4*). But we would not be exercising “review” of a lower court if we applied a *BCO* amendment not enacted at the time that the lower court considered the question now under scrutiny. “Review” requires the higher court to put itself in the position of the lower court at the time it made its decision, and determine whether, under all the circumstances, the lower court erred in a way that would justify reversing or annulling its decision. The new *BCO 32-20* was not one of the “circumstances” existing at the time Presbytery made the decision presently under review.

Applying the new version of *BCO 32-20* to our review would upset the deferential balance of our graded courts, and result in our impinging on the original jurisdiction of Presbytery which would be “more competent to determine” the facts relevant to the application of the new provision particularly “because of its proximity to the events in question, and because of its personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved.” (*BCO 39-3.2*). The new version permits an accused to object to bygone offenses and requires the court to “consider factors such as the gravity of the alleged offense as well as what degradations of evidence and memory may have occurred in the intervening period.”⁹ Applying the new version of *BCO 32-20* to TE Sheppard’s case would necessarily involve the consideration of facts and circumstances not properly before the SJC on this record, facts

⁹ If this matter had been remanded to Presbytery for continued process as I propose it should have, TE Sheppard may have raised the objection permitted by new *BCO 32-20*, sought to develop the record along those lines, and if unsuccessful sought higher review on a fully developed record, including the preliminary question of whether new *BCO 32-20* would properly be retroactively applied to TE Sheppard’s matter. The majority’s decision has cut off the proper development of these issues.

and circumstances that the Presbytery did not develop as the court of original jurisdiction since new *BCO* 32-20 was not in effect at the time of Presbytery's deliberation on the matter now before us. (See *BCO* 11-3 and 11-4).

Therefore, my analysis in this dissent is confined to an interpretation and application of former *BCO* 32-20, the only provision in effect at the time of the Presbytery's decision.

The Former Version of *BCO* 32-20 Was Not a “Statute of Limitations”

The Standing Judicial Commission has previously applied former *BCO* 32-20 to prevent the bringing of an action where there has been delay in the institution of process. See e.g., *Troxell v. The Presbytery of the Southwest* (Case No. 2016-05), M44GA 2017, page 514. The SJC has said that former *BCO* 32-20 “establishes a limitation on the filing of charges in cases of scandal outside of a space of one year.” *Lee v. Korean Eastern Presbytery* (Case No. 2010-26). Also see *The Report of the Judicial Commission to Hear Complaint of TE Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., et al. Against Grace Presbytery* (M10GA, 1982, page 109) (referring to *BCO* 32-20 as “the one year statute of limitations”); *Lyons v. Western Carolina*, M39GA 2011, page 594, at 596 (“*BCO* 32-20 establishes a limitation on the filing of charges outside the space of a year”). Similarly, in *Ganzel v. Central Florida Presbytery*, M47GA 2021, page 729, at 743 (Case No 2019-08) the SJC reasoned:

We agree that in the normal pattern *BCO* 32-20 bars a court from prosecuting an alleged offense that occurred more than one year previously. The honor of Christ, the protection of His Church, the cause of justice, and the concern that memories would fade and testimony become unreliable, all support that conclusion.

But this reasoning is in error. The blanket claim that “memories fade” and testimony becomes “unreliable” in 365 days is doubtful at best and comports neither with common sense nor generally accepted conceptions of timely justice. Many civil and criminal statutes of limitations extend four or five years (or longer) or don't even begin running for lengthy periods of time under certain conditions. We may find examples of shorter limitations periods, but they usually arise from other policy considerations, not out of concern for the deterioration of evidence. For serious felonies, there is commonly no statute of limitations at all.

In the civil and criminal arena, a “statute of limitations” has been defined as

A statute prescribing limitations to the right of action on certain described causes of actions or criminal prosecutions; that is, declaring that no suit shall be maintained on such causes of action, nor any criminal charge be made, unless brought within a specified period of time after the right accrued. Statutes of limitations are statutes of repose, and are such legislative enactments as prescribe the periods within which actions may be brought upon certain claims or within which certain rights may be enforced. In criminal cases, however, a statute of limitations is an act of grace, a surrendering by a sovereign of its right to prosecute.

Black’s Law Dictionary, (Fifth Edition). We should not interpret old *BCO* 32-20 to have been a *statute of limitations*. And make no mistake; it was a matter of *interpretation*.

Not only were there no compelling reasons to import the civil law of “statutes of limitation” into our ecclesiastical law, but there were also compelling reasons *not* to. Ecclesiastical cases are not rightly understood as “rights of action” in the sense of civil law. The parties to a case of process are always “the accuser and the accused,” and the Presbyterian Church in America, “whose honor and purity are to be maintained,” is always the accuser and the prosecutor “is always the representative of the Church, and as such has all its rights in the case.” (*BCO* 31-3). So yes, the Church has “rights.” But they are not like rights in the secular courts since, after all, “Discipline is the exercise of authority given the Church by the Lord Jesus Christ to instruct and guide its members and to promote its purity and welfare” (*BCO* 27-1), not a “right of action” in the sense of civil law. The Church’s rights are ecclesiastical rights arising out of the *Rules of Discipline*, the ends of which, “so far as it involves judicial action, are the rebuke of offenses, the removal of scandal, the vindication of the honor of Christ, the promotion of the purity and general edification of the Church, and the spiritual good of offenders themselves.” (*BCO* 27-3).

We should not understand that a “statute of limitations” circumscribed and delimited the ecclesiastical “rights” of the Presbyterian Church in America. None of the SJC’s cases invoking former *BCO* 32-20 ever squarely addressed the fact that the phrase “statute of limitation” was never found in

that provision, which merely stated, “Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.” *BCO* 32-20 did *not* say, “Process, in case of scandal, is barred and prohibited if not commenced within one year after the offense was committed,” yet it has been repeatedly interpreted as though it were written that way.

As stated, the language of former *BCO* 32-20 was *mandatory*, directing the courts of the Church to act promptly toward offenses, enjoining them to address and resolve cases of scandal in a timely manner. But former *BCO* 32-20 does not on its face prescribe a bright line test defining when it is “just too late” to institute judicial process merely because of the passage of time. For example, if a parent directs his teenage son to start his homework by 5:30 p.m., would we suppose that this direction means that the son, if the parent discovers he has failed to start his homework on time, will not be allowed to start it at 7:00 p.m., at 6:00 p.m., or even one minute late? Would such a son rightly surmise that his delay would effectively excuse him from the duty of doing his homework? Not at all. To the contrary, we would expect the parent to require his son to finish his homework, even if he was late. And by analogy, did our fathers in the Church who wrote *BCO* 32-20, directing that process in the case of scandal “shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed,” mean that process commenced one year plus six months – or even one day – after the offense was committed was barred? I think not.

Read former *BCO* 32-20 carefully; no line of text informs the reader of the *result* when a court commences an action more than one year after an offense is committed in a case of scandal. The supposition that such action is time barred was only an inference.

Therefore, those authorities that effectively treated former *BCO* 32-20 as a statute of limitations, without further explanation, offered only a textual *inference*, not a textual *proof*. But the SJC both had and has the responsibility to interpret the *Book of Church Order* according to the *BCO*'s own terms. Textual inferences should be scrutinized to ensure that they comport with the *Book of Church Order* in general, and the *Rules of Discipline* in particular. The SJC bears responsibility “[t]o insure that [our] Constitution is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process...” (*BCO* 39-3). Misinterpretations of the text of the *Book of Church Order* violate that

principle and should not be instantiated by a presumptive ecclesiastical appropriation of the doctrine of *stare decisis*.

While “Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated,” they are not, strictly speaking, binding in subsequent cases, even though they “may be appealed to ... as to any principle which may have been decided.” (*BCO* 14-3). But this argument should not prevail if this court’s interpretation of *BCO* 32-20 as a “statute of limitation” was in error. If this court were forever bound to its own prior erroneous interpretations of the Constitution, then our Standards could be corrupted by even a single misguided decision of a simple majority of the Standing Judicial Commission representing a miniscule fraction of the officers of the PCA.

The inference that former *BCO* 32-20 was a “statute of limitations” is exceedingly doubtful. This inference advanced not even one of the *express purposes* of discipline set out in *BCO* 27-3. The express purpose of discipline to “rebuke an offense,” was not served by cutting short the time in which the Church courts may address an offense scandalizing the Church. The express purpose of discipline to “remove scandal,” is not served by arbitrarily preventing the Church from removing scandal while its fire blazes on. The express purpose of discipline to “vindicate the honor of Christ” is not served while a persisting scandal continues to besmirch the honor of Christ. Lastly, the purpose of discipline to “promote the purity and general edification of the Church and the spiritual good of offenders themselves” is not served while the Church does nothing to redress an unsightly blemish on Christ’s Bride and to bring the benefits¹⁰ of church discipline to those bearing the name of Christ drowning in a sea of unrelenting scandal.¹¹

¹⁰ *BCO* 27-2: “All baptized persons, being members of the Church are subject to its discipline and entitled to the benefits thereof.”

¹¹ The question of whether this matter ever became a “case of scandal” is addressed in another Dissent. Since the chief purpose of *BCO* 32-20 is to goad the courts to redress “scandal” on a timely basis, it should be obvious to the Church when a lower court is moving too slowly to institute process, and we should not have to resort to elaborate points of interpretation about what amounts to a “scandal.” Scandal, being what it is, has the quality of capturing, even *commanding*, our attention, and should not be hard to recognize, much like when Supreme Court Justice Potter Stewart said that he would refrain from further defining obscenity concluding, “I know it when I see it.”

One may reasonably ask, “If old *BCO 32-20* was not a statute of limitations, then what was it?” The concurring opinion of Howie Donahoe in *Ganzel, supra*, accurately answered this question: “Properly understood, the first sentence of [old] *BCO 32-20* did not shelter an offender in any way, but rather, it is simply meant to spur the court to prosecute a particular offense – something that’s actually bringing public disgrace to the Church,” page 397. After all, the opinion continued, “if the cause of Christ is made scandalous by the Church’s neglect of timely discipline in a case of scandal, how would disallowing prosecution on day 366 repair the matter?” *Id.* at 398.

Simply put, old *BCO 32-20* was a goad for the courts of the Church, a weapon in the hands of those of God’s people courageous enough to fight for the removal of scandal from Christ’s Bride where the courts of the Church failed or refused to do so. The persons empowered by *BCO 32-20* were righteous individuals resolved to require the courts of the Church to redress scandal in a timely manner rather than delay or even abandon the effort. Thus, former *BCO 32-20* empowered a church member to complain against a Session’s failure to prosecute a scandalous offense disturbing the peace of his congregation if no action was taken within one year. Likewise, former *BCO 32-20* empowered a member of Presbytery to complain against Presbytery’s failure to act on a known scandal if Presbytery had lingered more than a year in tolerating a minister’s reproach.¹²

We have another provision of the *Book of Church Order* supporting the “goad” interpretation of former *BCO 32-20*, a provision that likewise distinguishes between time prescriptions *directing* or *compelling* court action from those that *prohibit* further action. *BCO 13-2* provides, “When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in *BCO 34-10* shall be followed.” Who can doubt that this provision directs or compels Presbytery to diligently pursue a minister who has habitually failed to be

¹² One arguably regretful feature of the recent amendment to *BCO 32-20* is that this former tool to spur courts to action is no longer available to the Church. Perhaps *BCO 40-5* might still be used to address a court’s failure to act in case of scandal when it amounts to an “important delinquency.” Of course, *BCO 31-2* is also still available through the avenue of complaint, but now minus the “one year” prescription. Some might even suggest the new situation is an improvement since courts might now be compelled to address scandals without having to wait an entire year before beginning proceedings to compel a delinquent court to act.

engaged in the regular discharge of his official functions for an extended period, and to do so *especially* after three years has elapsed without his having a call? Presbytery is obliged to pay attention to any member without call and “to inquire into the cause of such dereliction and, if necessary, to institute judicial proceedings against him for breach of his covenant engagement.” (*BCO* 34-10). Clearly, these provisions envision that the inquiry should occur *before* three years elapsed since his last call -- hence the imperative phrase *not exceeding three years*. This provision, like former *BCO* 32-20, is a goad to spur the courts of the Church to diligence.

But who could reasonably suppose that this three-year prescription of *BCO* 13-2 *prohibits* Presbyteries from divesting a minister after three years, affording such a minister the right to continue on the rolls of Presbytery forever because, after all, Presbytery exceeded the three-year limit in *BCO* 13-2? No, *BCO* 13-2's three-year prescription is only a *sword* to compel the court to act to divest a minister, not a *shield* in the hands of ministers without call protecting them to remain on Presbytery's rolls indefinitely because of Presbytery's failure to act within the prescribed period.

In the same way, why should we have ever interpreted the one-year period of former *BCO* 32-20 to have provided a shield to forever insulate an alleged offender from process rather than as a sword to goad a court to action where it failed to timely address an open scandal? Indeed, *BCO* 32-20 only *increased* the urgency and necessity of church courts to act after scandal plagued the Church for more than a year without the institution of process to redress it.

I fully recognize that great minds in the history of the Church have disagreed with me on the interpretation set out in this dissent, and I include in that list my currently serving brothers in the majority (and my predecessors) on the SJC, whom I respect immensely. In addition to my fellow servants on the SJC, a figure as renowned as Franklin Pierce Ramsay, widely respected for his late nineteenth century commentary on Presbyterian church polity, also maintained that the predecessor provision to *BCO* 32-20 was effectively a statute of limitation. F.P. Ramsay, *Exposition of the Book of Church Order* (1898, p. 207), on VI-20. Ramsay argued that failure to act within a year "debarred" the court's further action "not to shield the offender, but to incite to the prompt prosecution of such offences." *Id.*

Ramsay supposed that debarment was an *incitement to prompt prosecution*.¹³ But such an “incitement” leaves the Church wanting. After all, who is really punished or incentivized by banning formal process in cases of scandal? Certainly not the courts of the Church who have erred by their delay; having delayed, they will remain, as they must, governing the Church even when they have erred. What is worse, with any judicial path forward having been closed by Ramsay’s “debarment,” the courts are rendered impotent to remedy their error and the scandal itself. Thus, Ramsay’s *inducement to prompt prosecution*, rather than incentivizing diligence, serves only to instantiate the scandal now compounded by the error of the court’s undue delay. The Church and the alleged offender -- not the courts -- are punished by this interpretation, for the scandal rages on, debarment notwithstanding. If anything, the scandal is only compounded by the debarment, for the court’s inaction only adds to the misfeasance. *Incitement* not being a sufficient inducement, Ramsay’s is not a reasonable interpretation of former *BCO 32-20*.

We must leave to the imagination what other reasons might justify the inference of debarment from the simple, and now amended, phrase “Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.” Are we to interpret that phrase to have relieved all in the Church from any fear of being called to account for misconduct beyond one year’s time when, for whatever reason, the church courts were too slow to call offenders to account? Or are we simply to believe that the authors of former *BCO 32-20* surmised that it is more unjust to permit an old offense to be revived than it would be to snuff it out? Such ideas would seem to needlessly minimize not only an offender’s accountability before God and His Church for the open scandal of his offense, but also the corresponding power of Christ’s work of redemption accomplished not by the Lamb slain “within the space of one year” before the scandal became flagrant, but “from the foundation of the world.” (Rev. 13:8). The *Rules of Discipline*, as imperfect as they may be, should be interpreted in such a manner to demonstrate Christ’s redemptive power, his holiness, and His Lordship over the Church in the midst of His people by providing a remedy rather than a dead end, especially in cases of scandal.

¹³ By this logic, we should likewise interpret the three-year period in *BCO 13-2* as an incitement to diligence by Presbyteries to institute proceedings against ministers without call so that a Presbytery’s failure to so timely act means that it may not divest such ministers for that reason for as long as the minister lives.

In the end, debarment does not benefit an accused for as long as scandal rages, for scandal consumes the accused just as it does everyone else, regardless of whether formal process against him is no longer available. And, of course, scandal is the very condition that is *assumed* by former *BCO 32-20*.

Is The New *BCO 32-20* Prospective Only or Is It Also Retroactive?

Neither the majority nor this dissent tells us about the retroactive application of the new version of *BCO 32-20*, but this question is relevant to the relevance of this dissent. If the former provision has no application to any future cases in our courts, then this dissent is merely one last “clearing of the conscience” of one opposed to this court’s prior interpretations of that provision as a “statute of limitations.” On the other hand, if the old version of *BCO 32-20*, under certain conditions, might be interpreted to apply in indictments yet to be filed touching conduct that occurred before the adoption of the new version of *BCO 32-20*, then the principles set forth in this dissent would have equal application to such charges should they arise in the future.

The majority declares that the new version of *BCO 32-20* does not apply to this case because, “It would be unreasonable to allow a court to proceed based on a procedural rule that did not yet exist, not to mention that it would constitute a denial of due process.” If the majority’s invocation of “due process” is understood to cement the premise that former *BCO 32-20* bestowed vested rights in offenders whose offenses were previously “debarred,” then perhaps the majority is breathing life into the idea that the now repealed provision might nevertheless apply to at least some offenses that occurred before the amendment adopted at the 49th General Assembly. For example, an accused person indicted for conduct that would have been debarred by this court’s prior interpretation might argue that he would be materially prejudiced by process under new *BCO 32-20* because he detrimentally relied on this court’s past interpretations of former *BCO 32-20* as a “statute of limitations” and consequently was deprived of fair warning to preserve exculpatory evidence.

I would dismiss such “rights” as misguided, premised as they would be on a false conception of former *BCO 32-20* as a “statute of limitations.” Former *BCO 32-20* afforded no rights to the accused at all. Indeed, it is the new rather than the old *BCO 32-20* that might shelter an accused from the necessity of defending bygone offenses.

I respectfully dissent.

DISSENTING OPINION

Case 2022-04: *TE Sheppard v. Highlands Presbytery*

RE Howie Donahoe, joined in part by RE Sam Duncan ¹⁴

I respectfully dissent from this Decision because I don't believe *BCO 32-20* applied to this Case and thus disagree with the Judgment and Amends on Issue 2.

(*old*) *BCO 32-20*. Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant. ...¹⁵

The Record didn't demonstrate this matter was ever a "case of scandal" or that the offense "recently became flagrant," so *BCO 32-20* couldn't apply. Nor did the Decision explain how there was "clear error" in Presbytery's judgment that it *wasn't* a case of scandal. (*BCO 39-3.3*)

I'm also not persuaded the old *BCO 32-20* was a statute of limitations. And even if it was, it seems to presume the matter became a case of scandal *at the same time* the offense was committed, or soon thereafter, and thus the one-year period would coincide. But if the court is not even aware of the matter until, say, two years after the alleged offense, it couldn't be responsible to prosecute something while it was unknown to them. Fortunately, the statute of limitations question is addressed thoroughly in another Dissenting Opinion.

Case of Scandal - The old *BCO 32-20* was expected to spur the court to promptly prosecute a particular kind of case. *BCO 32-20* didn't address a matter that *might become* a case of scandal; it addressed a matter that had *already* become a case of scandal. The *BCO* wording dates to the PCUS 1879 Book. In his 1898 *Exposition of the BCO*, Ramsay defined "scandal."

The principle is that, if the Church neglects to commence process against scandal (which is any *flagrant public* offence or practice

¹⁴ RE Duncan joins the parts about "Case of Scandal" and "Stare Decisis," but not "Standard of Review."

¹⁵ *BCO 32-20* was revised four months ago by the 49th GA in Birmingham in June 2022. See footnote later.

bringing disgrace on the Church) within a year, she is debarred from thereafter doing it. This is not to shield the offender, but to incite to the prompt prosecution of *such* offences. Offences not so serious or scandalous the Church may bear with the longer while seeking to prevent scandal; (Emphasis added.)¹⁶

For matter to be a "case of scandal" it would need to be something known to the public and, unless adjudicated promptly, would *continue* to bring public disgrace (scandal) on the Church. A case of scandal involves something "causing general public outrage." (Oxford/Lexico) And while a case of scandal often involves shameful behavior, shameful behavior does not always become a case of scandal. Frequently there is alleged behavior unknown to the broader public. Below are some online definitions of the noun *scandal*. All emphasis is added.

- Cambridge Dictionary - an action or event that causes *public* feeling of shock and strong moral disapproval
- Oxford Learners Dictionary - behaviour or an event that people think is morally or legally wrong and causes *public* feelings of shock or anger
- Definition.org - a publicized incident that brings about disgrace or offends the moral sensibilities of *society*
- Definitions.uslegal.com - Scandal refers to disgraceful, shameful, or degrading acts or conduct that brings about disgrace or offends the moral sensibilities of *society*.

Applying these definitions, it's hard to identify a date in the Record - or even a month - when this matter ever became something that "offended the moral sensibilities of society." It doesn't seem the public ever became aware of allegations, which would explain why there's no evidence in the Record of "public feelings of shock or anger." The Record lacks evidence that this was "a situation or event that everyone knows about." (Collins Dictionary) The Record doesn't mention any article in the Ashville Citizen-Times, or any story on the WLOS evening news, or even an appearance on the internet. None of this is a comment on the nature of the allegations. It's simply an observation that this matter never became a "case of scandal." The word "scandal" only

¹⁶ I disagree with Ramsey on the "debaring," but that's not material to his helpful definition of "scandal."

appears twice in the Decision, and it's only in quotes from *BCO 32-20* and the SJC Decision in *Troxell v. Southwest*. The Decision doesn't define the phrase or explain why we should interpret it differently than commonly accepted English definitions.¹⁷

It seems clear the Presbytery was trying to *prevent* scandal, i.e., to keep it from ever *becoming* a case of scandal. In June 2020, the Session received the allegations and a month later communicated them to Presbytery's Clerk. The next month, the Shepherding Committee recommended a *BCO 31-2* investigation without naming the TE or the allegations. Presbytery discussed the matter confidentially in executive session at meetings in February, May, and November 2021. At the November meeting, Presbytery's judicial commission recommended Presbytery rule there was a strong presumption of guilt "without providing details" of the allegations. If it were a case of scandal there would be no need to address it in executive session or note that details were not provided. The "scandal" would have been well known.

Neither the Complaint nor the Complainant's Brief attempted to argue that this was a case of scandal, and this important omission was noted in Presbytery's Brief. While the Complaint and the Brief often cite *BCO 32-20*, they never address the word "scandal." It appears that the Complainant thought *BCO 32-20* was a fixed, one-year statute of limitations on *all* alleged offenses, which it was not. Perhaps the Complaint's omission is understandable because it would be unusual for an accused person to claim his alleged offenses became, at some point, a "case of scandal." But that needed to be established before *BCO 32-20* could apply.

The section of the Complaint addressing *BCO 32-20* used the phrase, "timely manner," seven times. But the question is not whether the timeliness of Presbytery's actions was reasonable. The more important question is whether this was ever the type of matter addressed by *BCO 32-20*, and it was not. An accused person is always free to argue prosecution should be barred for lack of reasonable timeliness, and this Dissent does not assert otherwise. But that's a broader issue, and a different one, than the limited situation envisioned in *BCO 32-20*.

¹⁷ Even though *BCO 32-20* has been revised, the interpretation of the noun "scandal" remains important as it is currently used in eight other places in the *BCO* - 27-3, 30-4, 31-5, 33-1, 34-1, 34-6, 34-8, and 43-10.

Standard of Review - More importantly, the Decision did not afford the constitutionally required "great deference" to Presbytery's judgment in a "matter of discretion and judgment." (*BCO* 39-3.3) In such matters, the higher court must refrain from reversing the lower court unless it finds "clear error" in the lower court's exercise of judgment. So, referencing Ramsey's earlier quote, the question is: Which court was in the best position to judge whether this matter was "bringing disgrace upon the Church?" Presumably, it was the original court. And in Presbytery's judgment, it never became a case of scandal. In addition, Presbytery did not have any burden to prove that it was not a case of scandal. It had no burden to prove the *absence* of something. If the Accused/Complainant wanted to contend *BCO* 32-20 applied, it was his burden to demonstrate why the matter should have been regarded as a case of scandal. And if a higher court is to overrule a lower court's judgment in a matter of discretion and judgment, the higher court has the burden to demonstrate how the lower court's judgment was *clearly* erroneous. Neither of those burdens were met.

Stare Decisis - Finally, there's an assertion in the Decision that warrants comment. Near the end, the Decision asserts "the current case is not different from SJC 2016-05 [*Troxell*] and cannot be decided differently." But it can. The SJC is not constitutionally bound to forever render the same interpretation of a constitutional provision. Sometimes, a court will realize a prior interpretation was an error. Granted, it would be disruptive if this happened on a regular basis, but even the US Supreme Court is not bound by that extreme view of how *stare decisis* should function. And neither is the Church. *WCF* 31-3: "All synods or councils, since the apostles' times, whether general or particular, may err; and many have erred."

Fortunately, *BCO* 32-20 has been revised. It's my understanding that the old *BCO* 32-20 now has no bearing or relationship to the prosecution of any offense, regardless of the date of the offense. All indictments will now be evaluated by the standards of the new *BCO* 32-20.¹⁸

¹⁸ *BCO* 32-20 (revised June 2022): "The accused or a member of the court may object to the consideration of a charge, for example, if he thinks the passage of time since the alleged offense makes fair adjudication unachievable. The court should consider factors such as the gravity of the alleged offense as well as what degradations of evidence and memory may have occurred in the intervening period."

/s/ RE Howie Donahoe ¹⁹

CASE No. 2022-05

CROUSE et al.

v.

NORTHWEST GEORGIA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 2, 2023

The SJC finds the above-named Complaint out of order and moot.

The Complaint involves judicial process against three Ruling Elders. On July 23, 2022, the Session dismissed all charges and ended the judicial process, thus removing the action against which complaint was made. Also on July 23, those REs voluntarily resigned from the Session and the Session dissolved their calls per their request. Since the underlying dispute has been settled and the charges dismissed, the Complaint alleging errors in that process is moot.

This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

In the 12 months between June 2021 and June 2022, our presbyteries voted 72-13 for the change (an 82% majority of all presbyteries). An 85% majority of the 3,869 individual votes cast in the presbyteries were also in favor (3,305-564). The change was approved and enacted by the 49th GA by vote of 1,179-363 (a 76% majority). All but one of the presbyteries of the 24 SJC members voted in favor of the change, with the commissioner votes in those 24 Presbyteries totaling 1,251-94 (i.e., 93% in favor).

¹⁹ I confess I concurred six years ago in the SJC's October 2016 Decision in *Troxell v. Arizona* (M45GA, 2017, p. 514) That was poor judgment on my part. I regret doing so. I later came to believe I had misunderstood BCO 32-20. This new understanding was first reflected in my February 2020 Concurring Opinion in Case 2019-08: *Ganzel v. Central Florida* (M48GA, 2021, p. 750).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Absent</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE No. 2022-06

TE RYAN BIESE et al

v.

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY

October 20, 2022

The Complainants withdrew this Complaint on July 18, 2022 and the SJC noted such on October 20, 2022.

CASE NO. 2022-07

MR. PAUL HARRELL et al.

v.

COVENANT PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON APPEAL

March 2, 2023

SUMMARY OF CASE

The Accused are Paul Harrell, Wesley Hurston, Stephen Leininger, Zach Lott, Jason Satterfield, Lance Shackelford, and Tyrus Teague, seven members of Christ Redeemer PCA in Jonesboro Arkansas, a 38-member mission church, who for various reasons did not want TE Jeff Wreyford, the organizing minister who had served the mission for about four years, to continue as its permanent pastor. They confronted TE Wreyford and the temporary Session with their opinion at the cusp of particularization. The Session, persuaded of TE Wreyford's suitability to the work, made it known to the Accused that it fully supported his election at particularization. After meetings and other communications with the seven Accused, the Session, believing that their opposition was an affront to the Session's authority over the mission church, an encroachment on the authority of the Presbytery, and an implicit slander on the character of TE Wreyford, conducted a trial of the Accused, and censured them with indefinite suspension from the Lord's Supper.

We sustain the appeal and reverse the judgments of the lower courts.

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 2015 In 2015 Covenant Presbytery established Christ Redeemer, a mission church in Jonesboro, Arkansas and appointed a temporary Session to govern it ("the Session"). TE Jeff Wreyford, the organizing minister approved by Presbytery led the congregation from its inception, and by mid-2020 the mission church, with its 38 members, was readying to become a particular congregation, anticipating the Session to call for an election of its officers as prescribed in our *Book of Church Order*.
- 08/03/20 TE Wreyford and a church member met with Stephen Leininger and Wesley Hurston, two representatives of the Accused, who, "speaking for the group," communicated a set of concerns shared by the group. The meeting was recorded, and a transcript is a part of the Record of the case.
- 08/30/20 The Accused met with the entire Session. During the meeting, Stephen Leininger, as a representative of the Accused, read a statement recounting that the seven were "unanimous in their opinion that [TE Wreyford] is not the one to be pastor of [the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

mission church]” and recommended that he “remove his name from consideration.” Like the August 3 meeting, this meeting was also recorded, and a transcript was made a part of the Record of the case.

- 09/09/20 The Session decided on a course of action, approving a form of letter to the Accused, which apparently was sent the next day (the “September 10 Letter”) The Session characterized its letter as a “Letter of Review & Admonition.” The Session explained it had asked TE Wreyford to respond to the concerns raised, and having considered his response, the Session had “voted ... in the affirmative for their ongoing support” of TE Wreyford. The letter alleged that the Accused had violated the ninth commandment and directed the Accused to “prayerfully reflect and consider how you have sinned against Christ, TE Wreyford, or others inside or outside His church by what you have done or left undone,” calling them to repent, and insisting that they appear before the Session to personally reaffirm their commitment to the fourth and fifth vows of church membership. If they failed to do so, they would face the institution of formal process against them. If the Accused provided no written response by a prescribed date, the letter continued, “we will understand this to mean that you are no longer willing to submit to your membership vows.”
- 09/14/20 The Accused responded in writing, denying that they had sinned in expressing to the Session their concerns regarding TE Wreyford.
- 09/16/20 The Session replied in writing, saying that the Accused’s correspondence “fail[ed] to address adequately the citation we gave you as [members] of Christ Redeemer ...” The Session required the Accused to “respond in writing” or the Session “would have no other option but to begin formal church disciplinary action” against them.
- 09/18/20 The Accused filed a five-page complaint against the September 9 and September 16 actions of the Session.

APPENDIX T

- 09/22/20 Four days later, the Session summarily denied the complaint. The Accused took their complaint to Presbytery, which assigned it to a commission.
- 09/30/20 The Session wrote to the Accused that it would “defer any further actions on our part at this time,” stopping further judicial process or other action while the complaint was pending.
- 03/30/21 Presbytery’s commission to review the complaint notified the parties of its proposed judgment to sustain the complaint in part.
- 04/13/21 Having received the proposed judgment, the Accused emailed a “proposed way forward” to the Session. The Accused wanted the Session to “encourage Jeff [Wreyford] to remove his name as a candidate for pastor” and “resign his position” before particularization so that he might “seek a call in another church or ministry.”
- 04/21/21 The Session voted to open a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of the Accused.
- 05/04/21 The Session initiated formal process against the Accused. The Session approved a form of Indictment and citation against each of the seven Accused.
- 05/05/21 The Indictments were issued. They were identical (but separate) and were as follows:

In the name of the Presbyterian Church in America the Session of Christ Redeemer PCA charges Mr. [LAST NAME] with violating the peace and purity of the church contrary to your membership vow: "Do you submit yourself to the government and discipline of the church and promise to study its purity and peace?" (BCO 57-5).

That in days leading up to and following August 3, 2020, Mr. [LAST NAME] along with the other named defendants are charged with specifically:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First, failing to keep the fifth commandment to honor those placed in authority over you at Christ Redeemer by showing contempt of, rebellion against their persons in their lawful councils, commands, corrections, and attempting to bring shame and dishonor to them, their government, and the joyful performance of their duties. These offenses violate scriptures such as Exodus 20:12; Hebrews 13:17; 1 Peter 5:5; 1 Timothy 5:17-19, and also violate the Constitution in places such as Westminster Larger Catechism 124, 125, 128.

Second, failing to keep the ninth commandment in bearing false witness against a neighbor, by failing to preserve and promote truth between man and man, the good name of a neighbor, the ready reception of a good report, and the unwillingness to admit an evil report concerning them. These offenses violate scriptures such as Exodus 20:16; Ephesians 4:29; Titus 3:2; 1 Thessalonians 5:12-13; Proverbs 16:28; Philippians 4:8; 2 Timothy 2:16; James 3:13-18, and also violate the Constitution in places such as Westminster Larger Catechism 144& 145; These offenses being against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the King and Head thereof.

Witness and/or Documents:

- Session members: (TE Wreyford, TE Mike Malone, TE Norton, RE David Caldwell, RE Bo Mitchum, and RE Matt Olson), TE Overcast, TE Braasch, TE Clint Wilke, Josh Morrison, Shady Francis, and Jon Morgan.
- Official ROC 2020-1.PDF; Email from Paul Harrell to the CR Session, Dated April 13, 2021; Minutes pertaining to the Session's investigation and process.

APPENDIX T

The attachments were about 130 pages. The Accused were cited to appear before the Session on May 25, 2021.

- 05/18/21 The parties received notice that Presbytery had approved its “Commission’s decision to partially sustain the complaint,” that is “sustained to the extent that the two letters [September 10 and 16] administered restricted discipline without properly initiating and continuing judicial process as required by the BCO.”
- 05/19/21 Each of the Accused provided the Session identical written responses to the Indictments objecting that they had been “improperly drawn” due to their lack of specificity, making it impossible for them to enter a plea. The response also objected to all the members of the Session sitting as judges in the case since the Indictments listed the entire Session as witnesses. The Accused proposed that the Session drop the charges against them and personally meet to see if they could mend their relationship and find a way forward.
- 05/20/21 The Session concluded that its Indictments had been properly drawn and sent emails to each of the Accused affirming the Accused’s obligation to meet with the Session on May 25, 2021.
- 05/21/21 The Accused wrote a letter to the Session reiterating their objection to the lack of specificity in the Indictments.
- 05/25/21 This was the return date for the first citation. The Session represents that it was present, but apparently none of the Accused appeared.²⁰
- 05/26/21 The Session wrote identical letters to all the Accused expressing how “grieved” it was that the Accused had failed to appear at the meeting the night before and cited them to appear a second time on June 3, 2021.
- 05/28/21 The Accused responded and reiterated their prior objection to the lack of specificity in the Indictments.

²⁰ The Record contains no minutes evidencing that a May 25, 2021 meeting occurred.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 05/29/21 The Session replied that the specificity they asked for was already in the Indictments.
- 06/01/21 The Accused provided another memorandum to the Session again reiterating their prior objection to the lack of specificity in the Indictments.
- 06/03/21 The Accused entered written pleas of not guilty to the Indictments “under protest,” raising again their objection that the Indictments were improper and lacked sufficient specificity. The Accused failed to physically appear at the second citation meeting, but the Session received their written pleas “under protest,” and set the trial for July 12, 2021, in Memphis.
- 06/04/21 The Session notified the Accused of the date and location of the trial. They also denied the Accused’s’ requests to disqualify TE Wreyford and Session member TE Norton as judges in the trial. The notice restated the Session’s position that the original Indictments were in conformity to the Constitution.
- 06/07/21 The Accused sent a memorandum to the Session challenging again the right of TE Wreyford and Session member TE Norton to sit as judges in the case. The Accused also requested that the trial be held in Arkansas rather than Tennessee since “the charges are alleged to have taken place” in Arkansas where the mission church was located. The Accused repeated their request for further specification in the Indictments so that they would be able to prepare their defense.
- 06/08/21 The Session denied the request to disqualify TE Wreyford and TE Norton; denied the Accused’s request to move the trial from Tennessee to Arkansas; and reiterated the sufficiency of the Indictments and pointed them to the documents already mentioned in the Indictments “for further specifics.”
- 06/11/21 The Accused sent another memorandum to the Session asking that the Session refer the trial to Presbytery per *BCO* 41, particularly in light of the fact that many of the Session members were listed as witnesses in the trial.

APPENDIX T

- 06/14/21 The Session denied the June 11 request.
- 06/25/21 The Accused sent another memorandum to the Session requesting that the date of the trial be changed.
- 06/29/21 The Session denied the June 25 request.
- 07/05/21 Wesley Hurston, one of the Accused who was hindered from attending the July 12 trial, wrote to the Session that he chose to be represented by Stephen Leininger (another one of the Accused) at the trial.
- 07/12/21 The trial was conducted in Memphis. All the Accused appeared; Wesley Hurston being represented through Mr. Leininger. The minutes show that after the Accused were dismissed, the Session entered executive session that led to unanimous adoption of a motion to “find the defendants guilty on both counts.”
- 07/15/21 The Session met again and decided to impose the censure of indefinite suspension from the Lord’s Table “until satisfactory evidence is given of repentance per *BCO* 36-5.”
- 07/21/21 The Accused sent individual emails to the Session on July 21, 2021, consenting to a written judgment. The Accused received the judgment the same day.
- 07/29/21 The Accused filed a timely appeal of the judgment.
- 11/09/21 The Session sent an email to the Presbytery commission reviewing the appeal and explaining the provenance of a document called “Addendum to the Indictment date [sic] 5 May 2021.” The Addendum added substantial detail describing the “times, places and circumstances” of the alleged offenses, detail that inexplicably was not contained in the Indictments served on the Accused. The Record does not explain why these specifications were not originally included in the Indictments, but only that the Session, without further elaboration, included this document in the Record because it understood the same to be the “response of the lower court” as required by *BCO* 42-5.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 05/17/22 Covenant Presbytery “denied in whole” the Appeal by adopting its judicial commission's proposed judgment.
- 05/23/22 The Accused filed a timely appeal to the General Assembly.
- 10/31/22 The Appeal was heard by TE Paul Bankson (Chairman); RE Jim Eggert (Secretary); TE Carl Ellis; TE Guy Waters (alternate); and RE Dan Carrell (alternate). The Appellants presented their appeal represented by TE Dominic Aquila. Presbytery was represented by TE Robert Browning, TE Josh Sanford, and TE Tim Reed.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

The Appellants identified eight specifications of error which are listed as issues below:

1. Did the Presbytery err in concluding that the Indictments adequately specified the offenses against the Accused in a manner consistent with the *Book of Church Order* and with due process as otherwise required by our Constitution?
2. Did the Presbytery err in finding that the Session, the court of original jurisdiction, properly declined to provide more particulars on the specifications of the Indictments before the trial, even though asked to do so?
3. Did the Presbytery err in sustaining the guilty verdicts against the Accused?
4. Did the Presbytery err in concluding that the members of Session were not disqualified from judging because they were all listed as witnesses?
5. Did the Presbytery err in finding that the TE Jeff Wreyford was not disqualified from sitting in trial of the case?
6. Did the Presbytery err in finding that TE Ed Norton (a member of the provisional Session) was not disqualified to sit in trial of the case?

7. Did the Presbytery err in finding that Session did not refuse a reasonable indulgence by holding the trial of the case in Memphis, Tennessee?
8. Did the Presbytery err in finding that Session did not refuse a reasonable indulgence when it declined the Accused's request to refer the trial to Presbytery?

III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes.
2. Yes.
3. Yes.
4. No.
5. No.
6. No.
7. No.
8. No.

The guilty verdicts are reversed. This Decision addresses Specifications 1 and 2 in Part IV A; Specification 3 in Part IV B; and Specifications 4 through 8 in Part IV C.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

A. The Indictments Failed to Sufficiently Specify the Charges (Specifications 1 & 2).

We agree that the Indictments were fundamentally and fatally flawed in that they lacked sufficient specificity.

Because an “offense” arises only out of “anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church member,” an indictment must describe *in what manner* or *by what means* the member in question engaged in the sin charged. (*BCO 29-1*). Therefore, in order to state an “offense” in formal disciplinary proceedings an indictment must reduce to writing the particulars of an accused’s offending

conduct with sufficient specificity: “In drawing the indictment, the times, places and circumstances should, if possible, be particularly stated, that the accused may have an opportunity to make his defense.” (*BCO 32-5*).

Specificity in an indictment is the rule, not the exception, and is mandatory, not optional. *BCO 32-5* states that the “times, places and circumstances *should*” (emphasis added) be set out in the indictment “*if possible...*” (emphasis added). The auxiliary verb “should” in *BCO 32-5* imposes an *obligation* on the court and prosecutor to include the prescribed information in the indictment to the extent it is reasonably available to the court. The qualification “if possible” serves as an exception to the *general rule of specificity*. It is not much of an exception: “possible” means being within the limits of ability, capacity, or realization. Therefore, if the prosecutor has the ability or capacity under the circumstances to include more reasonable specificity, he is obliged to do so, at least to the extent that fairness would require. *BCO 32-5* thus prescribes a very broad duty to include times, places, and circumstances. The prosecutor transgresses *BCO 32-5* if such details of time, place or circumstances are known or can be reasonably ascertained by him, but are not included in the indictment, even if the specification of such matters is inconvenient or tedious. The failure to include sufficient specificity is unfair to an accused and violates basic principles of due process as required by our Standards.

The Indictments in this case are framed in three sections: (1) the Prologue to the Indictments, leading up to and including the phrase, “along with the other named defendants” (2) the Allegations, beginning with the words, “are charged with specifically” and (3) the Postscript, denominated as “Witnesses and/or Documents.” The Indictments were issued and served separately, one to each of the seven Accused, although they were cited to appear jointly at the same meeting and were tried together in a single proceeding.

The three sections of the Indictments, whether considered individually or combined, fail to meet the standard of *BCO 32-5*. *BCO 32-5* requires that indictments should if possible specify “the times, places and circumstances” regarding the offenses. The sentence, “That in days leading up to and following August 3, 2020,” taken in itself, is wholly inadequate to meet this standard. This phrasing of the Indictment failed to contain the specification of

a “time” required by *BCO* 32-5, and effectively afforded no specification of “time” at all.

Beyond the Prologue, the Allegations are flawed because they are overbroad, invoking, without further specification, violations of the fifth and ninth commandments, repeating wide phrases borrowed from the *Larger Catechism* without specification of any “times, places or circumstances.”

Consequently, the validity of the Indictments hangs entirely on whether the insufficiencies described above were remedied by the Postscript. Was the relationship between the Prologue and the Allegations in light of the Postscript sufficient to have put the Accused on notice of the charges against them so as to satisfy basic due process as required by our Constitution? They did not.

In summary, the failure of the Indictments to include the specificity so obviously available is unjustifiable under *BCO* 32-5, and we find that the broad Indictments were abused to the prejudice of the Accused who were not adequately informed of the charges against them.

The Indictments fail in three further respects.

First, the Accused were put in the unfair position of being required to sift through the approximately 130 pages of material to ascertain exactly how the Session intended to show at trial that they had violated the fifth and ninth commandments. Merely attaching numerous pages of lengthy transcripts of conversations between the Accused and others fails to afford sufficient notice to the Accused. The transcripts did not set out that degree of detail necessary to inform the Accused to adequately prepare for their defense in advance of the trial. After carefully reading these transcripts together with the Allegations, this court is not able to discern exactly what words or actions of the Accused were put at issue by the Indictments, and certainly the Accused were in no better position than this court to resolve that question and thus understand for what actions they would stand on trial.

Second, the Indictments were *identical* for all seven Accused, identifying no unique misconduct of any one of the Accused as distinct from any other. *BCO* 32-5 requires that seven identical indictments prosecuted, as here, in a unified proceeding be interpreted to describe identical offenses as well as identical “times, places and circumstances.” If any of the conduct charged against one

of the Accused is distinguishable or unique as against any of the others, such an Accused is entitled to know that ahead of time so as to prepare his defense as distinguishable from his co-defendants. This is important because the Record shows that not all the Accused said the same things at the two August 2020 meetings. In fact, five of the Accused were not even *present* at the August 3 meeting, and one of the Accused, although present, did not even speak during the August 30 meeting. It cannot be assumed that each of the seven Accused, for example, defamed the minister to others; to do that, incriminating statements of each of the Accused would have to be proven. Only the individual who made the statement could be held accountable under principles of fairness; a statement, if any, of one cannot be imputed to the others.

The Record, however, repeatedly demonstrates that the Session effectively imputed the conduct of one or more of the Accused to others. For example:

- In Clint Wilke's testimony, the witness said he could "not recall what every single person said or did" at the August 30 meeting, although he remembered "the man in the blue shirt" being asked to "sit down by your group." The witness never identifies who "the man in the blue shirt" was, so this testimony, even assuming that "asking a man to sit down" is sufficient to convict a man of an offense, is insufficient evidence of an offense against the remaining six.
- In Barr Overcast's testimony, the witness testified that the August 30 meeting was "contentious" in tone. There were matters raised that were "heartfelt" and "personal," he explained but which were "not always communicated in a ... helpful way," and there were times when "tempers flared." The Prosecutor just leaves that testimony there without having the witness tell who failed to communicate in a helpful way, or whose temper flared. Was it one of the Accused? Two? All of them?
- Barr Overcast later added that Jason Satterfield's temper "flared." But how could the other six be held accountable for Jason's flared temper?
- Barr Overcast, when asked if the seven "spoke as a whole, "denied it, other than the initial statement at the beginning of the August 30 meeting that TE Wreyford should not continue as pastor. In fact, the witness opined that the Accused's not speaking as a whole "has been one of the issues in this whole process."

APPENDIX T

- Austin Braasch’s testimony touched on only four of the Accused. If he was familiar with activities of only four, how is his testimony relevant to the remaining three, and how can his testimony inform the *identical Indictments*? It cannot.
- RE David Caldwell testified he was the acting moderator of the August 30 meeting, which, he says, began with an attempt to read the three “concerns” identified at the August 3 meeting, but was “quickly interrupted by Stephen” who said, “We don’t wanna do that. We want to read the prepared statement.” Even assuming for the sake of argument that Stephen’s interruption was an offense, Stephen’s conduct cannot be held against the remaining six.

This court has reviewed the Record to determine what can be fairly regarded as the Accused’s manifestly joint action and has concluded that such action was limited to their: (1) communicating with one another about their noted three “concerns” and (2) subsequently communicating those “concerns” to TE Wreyford and then to the Session. But these actions were not “offenses” as we explain in Part B below.

Third, the evidence adduced at trial put at issue conduct of the Accused that occurred only *after* May 5, 2021, the date the Indictments were served on the Accused. This was clear error. For example, in his closing argument the Prosecutor alluded to:

- a May 19, 2021, email response to the Session’s letter and indictment.
- letters of September 10, 2021, September 16, 2021, and September 22, 2021, from the Session to the Accused.
- the Accused’s failure to appear at their first citation, including the failure to provide a courtesy notice to the Session that they would not attend the same.

A court may not consider matters outside an indictment at a trial on that indictment. Conduct and events that occurred after May 5, 2021, the date of the Indictments here, were outside of the scope of the proceedings fairly at issue. Any finding of guilt or censure related to or arising out of such alleged conduct or events is void for lack of the due process our Constitution requires.

B. The Session Erred in Finding the Accused Guilty (Specification 3).

Presbytery erred in this case by applying the wrong standard of review, and the Session erred in this case in finding the Accused guilty of the transgressions alleged against them. We will take each of these up in turn.

First, Presbytery erred in this case by applying the wrong standard of review. Presbytery assumed that the applicable standard of review in an appeal is based on *BCO* 40-5. Citing language from that provision, Presbytery reasoned: “In considering this Appeal, the burden of proof lies with the Appellants to show ‘any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding[s]’ of the court alleged to be in error (in this case the Session).” This was incorrect; *BCO* chapter 40 governs cases of “General Review and Control,” not appeals. The standard of review in appeals is governed by Chapter 43 and Chapter 39 of the *Book of Church Order*, not Chapter 40, and does not require a finding of an “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding.”

Presbytery’s error, which assumed that reversal would require a showing that the Session’s judgment was “grossly unconstitutional” or demonstrated an “important delinquency” inevitably and materially influenced Presbytery’s decision, leading it to afford undue deference to the court of original jurisdiction regarding matters both of fact and of Constitutional interpretation, a deference inconsistent with the principles of review articulated in *BCO* 39-3.

Second, for the reasons set out below, the evidence in this case failed to show transgressions of the fifth or ninth commandments, and the assignment of guilt based on the facts presented was either clear error or a misapplication of the Constitution.

1. There Were No Transgressions of the Fifth Commandment.

As specified in the Indictments, the fifth commandment required that the Accused give “honor” to those “placed in authority” over them at Christ Redeemer, and prohibited “showing contempt of, rebellion against their persons in their lawful councils, commands, corrections, and attempting to bring shame and dishonor to them, their government, and the joyful performance of their duties.” Two observations are in order.

First, the Session had neither the responsibility nor authority to determine or direct who, if anyone, would stand for election as the pastor of the mission church upon its organization as a particular church.

In the case of a mission church, the right of selecting a minister upon that church's organization as a particular church is, in principle, no different than the right prescribed for an established church, except that the appointment of a pulpit committee is entirely optional for the mission congregation (*BCO 5-9f.*). Consistent with the right of congregational selection of officers, the *BCO* fixes no principle or presumption that the congregation must extend a call to the organizing minister as pastor. Furthermore, the temporary government of the mission church is, contrary to the claims of the Session in this case, under no Constitutional "responsibility" to "offer" the organizing pastor, as claimed by the Prosecutor, nor is such the Session's "job" The calling of a pastor is solely an act and prerogative of the congregation, not an "offer" or act of a Session.

A church member is therefore guilty of no dishonor, contempt, or rebellion against a court to whose authority he is subject merely by virtue of that church member's disagreement with that court concerning a subject about which that court has no authority over the church member.

But the Prosecutor in this case repeatedly asserted (and the Session's verdict presumes) Sessional authority over the selection and suitability of the organizing minister as pastor. Examples of the Session's persuasion abound in the Record:

- The Addendum says, "We charge that [the Accused's] unwillingness to accept the ruling of the session regarding TE Wreyford's call as pastor ... is a violation of the fifth commandment."
- In closing arguments, the Prosecutor said, "The session has continued to voice its support of [TE Wreyford] and believes without hesitation that he should be offered to the congregation as a candidate to serve as its pastor. That's our job. That's our responsibility as a provisional session."
- The Prosecutor at closing argument: "[T]he persistent insistence that [TE Wreyford's] name be removed as a candidate to be pastor of this church reflects a fundamental unwillingness to

fulfill membership vow number five, and is disruptive of the peace of the church.”

These repeated expressions of presumed Sessional responsibility and authority concerning the continuation, eligibility, suitability, and election of TE Wreyford upon the church’s organization as a particular church were erroneous. The Session was not vested with any of the authority the above statements took for granted. Thus, when the Accused opposed the Session’s opinions and overtures regarding these matters, they were not trespassing the fifth commandment.

Second, the Accused did not usurp or attempt to usurp any function of the Presbytery.

The evidence introduced at trial shows unequivocally that the Accused only expressed their “concerns” that TE Wreyford was called to serve their *particular congregation* as minister, not that he was disqualified from the ministry in general. Their concern, as stated, was that TE Wreyford “might not be called to the role of teaching elder within our church.” That did *not* mean that TE Wreyford lacked a call to serve as a teaching elder anywhere. In fact, the Accused’s’ April 13, 2021, email, which the Session advanced as a ground for the guilt of the Accused, asked the Session to consider the possibility that the TE Wreyford “seek a call in another church or ministry,” a statement contradicting the Session’s findings that the Accused had usurped Presbytery’s powers. It was clear error for the Session to conclude from the evidence presented that the Accused had assumed unto themselves any role belonging to Presbytery. There is no Record evidence that the Accused ever represented themselves to the Session or others as if they had legitimate authority to determine TE Wreyford’s qualification to pastoral ministry in general or revoke his ministerial credentials.

2. There Were No Transgressions of the Ninth Commandment.

The Indictments specifically promised that the prosecutor would introduce evidence that the Accused bore false witness against their neighbor by (1) failing to preserve and promote truth between man and man, (2) failing to preserve and promote the good name of a neighbor, (3) failing to readily receive a good report, and (4) failing to be unwilling to admit an evil report concerning a neighbor. We will take up each of these in turn.

First, was there evidence that the Accused “failed to preserve and promote truth between man and man?” Certainly not if the question is whether the Accused misrepresented their opinions about whether TE Wreyford should serve as pastor.

If, on the other hand, we conceive of the question as being whether the Accused’s “concerns” about TE Wreyford were composed of false ideas, it is impossible to judge such a question without first adjudicating the truth of those ideas. In such a case, the burden was on the prosecutor at trial to establish by evidence that the Accused’s “concerns” or ideas about TE Wreyford were in fact false. The representatives who met with TE Wreyford on August 3 defined their “concerns” as (1) that he had “a controlling and unyielding nature,” (2) that they questioned his “philosophy of ministry,” and (3) that they expressed their concern that he “might not be called to the role of teaching elder in our church.”

TE Wreyford himself confessed that he “can be unyielding, dogmatic, and even ‘walk over’ people to complete a task or reach an objective,” and this was something he had “struggled with.” Therefore, the evidence does not support that the Accused failed to preserve and promote truth between man and man in this regard.

The Accused’s remaining “concerns,” namely his philosophy of ministry and whether he was called to be their pastor, were not capable of adjudication by the Session or any other court since they describe matters of opinion that did nothing more than give voice to the reasons why the Accused found TE Wreyford to be unsuitable to become their pastor on particularization.

Furthermore, the minister, responding to the Accused’s “concern” about his philosophy of ministry, stated that after his first year of the planting work, he “began to see our great need to look outward” from the core group, and even though he “tried his best to bring our folks along,” he often “met resistance,” explaining that a “good” philosophy of ministry “challenges the existing flock” and, as a result, becomes “one of the primary reasons why faithful followers of Christ part company, but that doesn’t mean it is wrong or sinful.” Because TE Wreyford himself maintained that differences over philosophy of ministry justified parting ways and were not “wrong or sinful,” the Record evidence did not support the conclusion that the Accused failed to preserve and promote truth between man and man in this regard. Mere disagreement about

philosophy of ministry was not a sin subjecting either party to censure, and where there is no sin, and both parties are entitled to their own opinion on the matter in question, there is no transgression of the ninth commandment merely for advancing one's own idea.

Secondly, the evidence did not support the Indictments' claim that the Accused "failed to preserve and promote the good name of a neighbor." The Prosecutor and the Session made much of the fact that there was no chargeable offense against TE Wreyford, one of the few points concerning which the Session and the Accused agreed, but which also serves to support the conclusion that the Accused did not slander him.

A man's unsuitability to serve as a minister to any particular work is not a mark against his good name. The ninth commandment does not prohibit members of a mission church from expressing their opinions about whether their organizing pastor should continue as pastor. As noted above, no member (or collection of members) of a mission church need accept the temporary government's opinion about the suitability or advisability of the organizational minister's continuing as pastor after particularization.

The only limitation on such expressions is the ninth commandment, but none of the Record evidence in this case showed any transgressing statements made by the Accused. It was simply assumed that because they had spoken to one another about TE Wreyford's suitability to continue that any statements or meetings were ninth commandment transgressions, but that is not necessarily the case, and it was the burden of the prosecutor to prove such by competent evidence, which did not occur.

Rather than reveal transgressions of the ninth commandment the Session only recycled its misconception of the fifth, insisting that the Accused had "arrogated" to themselves the role of Presbytery in determining the qualification of ministers, as if the Accused, proclaiming a supposed usurpation of ecclesiastical power, without bringing any charge of sin, misconduct, or other ground against TE Wreyford's ministerial qualifications, were engaged in a grand campaign of falsehood. But the Accused's' opposition to the minister being elected as their pastor was not, in itself, a form of "bearing false witness." The Accused were only exercising their rights as members of a congregation to select those who would rule over them. The Session's erroneous conflation of the fifth commandment with the ninth was clear error.

Third, the trial produced no evidence that the Accused “failed to readily receive a good report,” if by “receiving a good report” is meant that the Accused had an obligation to accept the Session’s recommendation and “support” of the pastor to serve the church plant at particularization. For the reasons stated above, the Accused, as church members, were entitled to choose the leader of their congregation according to the dictates of their own conscience and were not bound by the Session’s report, which could form no basis for transgression of the ninth commandment.

Fourth, the trial produced no evidence that the Accused “failed to be unwilling to admit an evil report concerning a neighbor.” For the reasons stated above the ninth commandment cannot be construed in such a way that a qualified member’s opinion about the suitability of a minister to serve as his church’s pastor is regarded as “an evil report” and is thus prohibited to be received from another member.²¹ Members of churches are free to discuss their convictions regarding the suitability of an officer to serve their congregation without fear of censure from the Session. As noted above, the trial in this case revealed no falsehood or other transgression of the ninth commandment in such conversations, but only the Session’s incorrect belief that the Accused violated their oaths of membership merely by sharing with one another their disagreement with the Session’s judgment about TE Wreyford’s suitability to be their pastor. Such is not the ground of a charge of receiving an evil report or a transgression of the ninth commandment.

C. Specifications of Error 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 Are Not Sustained.

a. Specification 4, 5 and 6 (Disqualification/Prejudice -- Session Members Disqualified to Sit) are not sustained.

The Accused claims that all the members of the Session were disqualified from judging because they were all listed as witnesses. The mere listing of a Session member as a witness is not a sufficient ground for disqualification. *BCO 35-11* provides that a member of the court “shall not be disqualified from sitting as a judge by having given testimony in the case” unless “the court subsequently determines that such member should be disqualified.” This

²¹ The Record indicates the Accused even explained they reached their conclusions independently: “None of us realized there were others who shared these concerns.”

language does not disqualify a member from sitting as a judge merely by virtue of having been *listed* as a witness.

In this case, only two Session members were in fact called as witnesses: (1) RE David Caldwell and (2) RE Matt Olson. The Record does not present any facts supporting the conclusion that it was clear error for the Session to permit these two Session members to sit in judgment at the trial. *BCO* 39-3.2.

The Appellants challenged TE Wreyford's sitting in judgment of the case because "his name is listed in the narrative underlying the charges preferred against us; as such he is in a personally prejudiced position and would be incapable of rendering an unbiased judgment." The Appellants similarly challenged TE Norton's qualification to sit in judgment "since he was involved in a number of conversations with some of the defendants, including urging Tyrus Teague to remove himself from being a ruling elder trainee and candidate," including allegedly saying, "if Tyrus did not step down from elder training he would not be approved by the Session to stand for election before the congregation." While it was within the discretion of the Session to have disqualified TE Wreyford and TE Norton, we do not find that the Record demonstrates that it was clear error for the Session not to do so (*BCO* 39-3.2).

b. Specification 7 (Location of Trial) is not sustained.

The Accused argues that there was a refusal of reasonable indulgence in that the trial should have been held in Jonesboro, Arkansas where the church plant was located rather than in Memphis, Tennessee. The location of the trial is a matter to which a reviewing court should afford great deference to a lower court (*BCO* 39-3.2). This court sees no basis in this Record to conclude that the Session committed clear error in its selection of the location of the trial.

c. Specification 8 (Failure to Propose a Reference to Presbytery) is not sustained.

The Session declined the Accused's request to refer the trial to Presbytery, and the Accused maintain that Session erred in that decision. But *BCO* 41-5 places Session under no obligation to make such a reference, and the Record does not demonstrate clear error in Session's refusal to present such a reference to Presbytery.

APPENDIX T

The Panel's proposed decision was drafted by RE Jim Eggert, edited by RE Dan Carrell and TE Guy Waters, and adopted unanimously by the Panel. After amendments, the SJC approved this Decision by vote of 22-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|----------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Recused</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Absent</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

TE Kooistra provided the following reason for his voluntary recusal: "I recused myself because Jeff Wreyford was a principal in the Case, and he is an assistant pastor in the church plant my wife and I are a part of. Lorie Wreyford, Jeff's wife, is the director of children's ministries at the church."

CONCURRING OPINION

CASE 2022-07: HARRELL *et al.* v. COVENANT PRESBYTERY

RE Jim Eggert

Introduction

I file this concurrence to provide further analysis that I hope might prove helpful to the Church in matters relating to indictments, the standard of review in appeals from Session verdicts, as well as the polity of mission churches regarding the selection of ministers.

Regarding Indictments

This case involved indictments that were insufficient in their form, an error that hopefully can be avoided in all cases of ecclesiastical process.

"An offense, the proper object of judicial process," *BCO* 29-1 says, "is anything in the doctrines or practice of a Church member professing faith in

Christ which is contrary to the Word of God.” To “practice” means to “put into effect.” Just as Paul encouraged the Philippians to “practice” his teachings (Phil. 4:9), an “offense” is practicing sin, or *putting sin into effect*, and in this limited sense every particular instance of sin by a believer is therefore a “practice” of sin as contemplated by *BCO 29-1* so that for purposes of committing an “offense” one can only “practice” sin by particular instances of engaging in a particular sin particularly. And because, for purposes of formal disciplinary process, an “offense” is a “practice” our Standards require that an indictment must identify at least one particular instance of the accused “putting sin into effect.” *WCF 15.5* states, “Men ought not to content themselves with a general repentance, but it is every man’s duty to repent of his particular sins particularly.” Since one of the purposes of church discipline is the “rebuke of offenses” and “the spiritual good of offenders themselves” (*BCO 27-3*), *BCO 29-1* prescribes that indictments should be drawn in such a way that states an offender’s particular sins particularly so that the offender may be encouraged to repent with that degree of particularity that our Standards prescribe, or risk standing convicted at trial for a particular and identifiable act or course of malfeasance, not mere vague or generalized declarations of guilt.

Therefore, in order to state an “offense” in formal disciplinary proceedings an indictment must reduce to writing the particulars of an accused’s offending conduct with sufficient specificity. The indictment must set out more than mere conclusory allegations (e.g. “the accused bore false witness”). Our *Rules of Discipline* prescribe, “In drawing the indictment, the times, places and circumstances should, if possible, be particularly stated, that the accused may have an opportunity to make his defense.” (*BCO 32-5*). In other words, the indictment should be drawn in such a way that a particular doctrine expounded, or practice engaged in by the accused (i.e. an instance of sin) is sufficiently identified in advance that it could be fairly proved or *fail* to be proved at trial. Indictments cannot be framed so broadly that the prosecutor can “move the goalposts,” so that the accused arrives at his trial having fairly prepared to answer or defend accusations pertaining to one thing, only to discover that he stands on trial for something else. Consequently, threadbare recitals in an indictment that an offense has been committed, supported by mere conclusory statements, do not suffice.

The requirement of sufficient specificity is “so that the accused may have an opportunity to make his defense” ensuring fundamental fairness and the due

process afforded by our Constitution, the very ground of *BCO* 32-5. For example, no higher court could rightly uphold a conviction on an indictment that alleged, without identifying place, incident, or time, that the accused had “violated God’s law,” or that the accused had “failed to love his neighbor” without reference to any neighbor in particular, or any specific act or omission (i.e. “practice”).

Standard of Review in Appeals

In our polity, the standard of review applicable to a higher court reviewing a lower court’s decision depends on the nature of the matter being reviewed. A reviewing court owes “great deference” to a lower court’s “factual findings” and “regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” (*BCO* 39-3.2 & 3). By contrast “when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church,” the reviewing court “has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court.” (*BCO* 39-3.4).

Unlike complaint proceedings, the SJC’s review is plenary in an appeal from a Session’s verdict in a case of process, and thus the SJC owes no deference to Presbytery’s review in such cases. That is because both Presbytery’s and the SJC’s review are governed by the same standard. *BCO* 39-3.2 & 3 describe the deference due to lower courts regarding “factual matters” and “matters of discretion.” But *BCO* 39-3.2 does not restrain the SJC’s review of the Presbytery’s decision in an appeal of a Session’s verdict for the simple reason that a Presbytery, not being the court of original jurisdiction, has no “personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved.” Both the Presbytery and the SJC, as reviewing courts, are tasked to review the same record produced by the court of original jurisdiction by the same standard. The Session, in such a case, is the only court due any deference for “factual matters” under *BCO* 39-3.2.

Similarly, the SJC owes no deference to the Presbytery regarding “matters of discretion and judgment” per *BCO* 39-1.3. In evaluating such matters, the Presbytery was limited to the record in the same way the SJC is, facing the same task of determining, solely based on the record, whether the court of original jurisdiction committed any “clear error” in matters of discretion and

judgment. Presbytery, being governed by the same standard as the SJC, is due no deference on such issues because it has no superior position to the SJC “regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.”

Lastly, *BCO* 39-3.4 indicates that “a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church.” Therefore, the SJC owes no duty of deference to either the Session or Presbytery regarding matters of Constitutional interpretation in connection with an appeal.

Thus, in effect, an appeal taken up to the SJC from a Session's verdict in a case of process effectively creates two fresh reviews of the same nature, first by Presbytery then by the SJC.

Minister Selection in Mission Churches

Vocation to office in the Church is the “calling of God by the Spirit” not only through “the inward testimony of a good conscience,” but also through “the manifest approbation of God’s people” along with the “concurring judgment of a lawful court of the Church.” (*BCO* 16-1). “[T]he right of God’s people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable” so that “no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church.” (*BCO* 16-2). Preliminary Principle Number 6 in the *Book of Church Order* underlies this “inalienable right” of church members: “Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.” The inalienable right of church members to either elect or consent to those placed over them applies alike to mission churches as it does to settled congregations.

Our polity rightly prescribes the “great deference” owed by higher courts to lower courts when reviewing their acts and decisions. (*BCO* 39-3). But *BCO* 16-1 and 16-2 also prescribe a manner of deference to *congregations* in their selection of officers. No man, however gifted or qualified, may be thrust upon a congregation by a court of the Church without the congregation’s consent. Congregations choose their Teaching Elders, subject only to review

by Presbytery. If Presbyteries may not select ministers for their member churches, then Sessions certainly may not do so, and the fact that the appointees of a provisional Session are not even members of the mission churches they govern serves only to accentuate the encroachment on a congregation's rights if such a provisional Session seeks to exert its preference in selection on members of a congregation. The Session in this case overestimated its role in the ministerial selection process, misapprehending the Accused's' opposition to its ministerial preference as imagined fifth commandment violations.

Since the government of a mission church is temporary and provisional, our polity accommodates to it the axiom of the congregation's exclusive right to officer selection. When members of mission churches take the vows of membership and are received on the rolls of the mission work, they are understood to assent to the call of the organizing minister assigned to that work and to have affirmed to the organizing minister the congregational promises made to a pastor, just as established churches do. (*BCO 5-5.a*). This is because, as noted above, "no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church." (*BCO 16-2*). In other words, while the mission congregation has not elected the organizing minister, the minister is deemed to have "at least the consent" of the mission congregation to his government at the time of their addition to the rolls and during the continuance of the provisional government of the mission. Similarly, our polity deems the members of a mission church to have "consented" to the government of its provisional Session. Based on these accommodations to its provisional status, the polity governance between the members of the mission church and its temporary government is the same as between any congregation and its officers, but only during the time from the mission church's inauguration to the time of its particularization.

And since the goal of a mission church "is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order" (*BCO 5-1*), the mission congregation has the right to select its government upon particularization just as any Presbyterian congregation does.

When an established church selects a minister, his election is governed by procedures set out in *BCO* chapter 20. The congregation has the right to elect a pulpit committee (*BCO 20-2*), and when the pulpit committee is prepared to recommend a candidate to the congregation, the Session is required to order a

congregational meeting for the purpose of voting on the candidate. (*BCO 20-2*).

In the case of a mission church, the right of selecting a minister at particularization is, in principle, no different than the right prescribed for an established church, except that the appointment of a pulpit committee is entirely optional for the mission congregation. The provisional government “shall call a congregational meeting,” and at that meeting, “the congregation may, by majority vote, call the organizing pastor to be their pastor without the steps of *BCO 20*.” (*BCO 5-9.f*). Thus, whether the congregation of a mission church prefers to call its organizing minister as its pastor or to use a pulpit committee is left entirely to the discretion of the congregation. Consistent with the right of congregational selection of officers, the *Book of Church Order* fixes no principle nor presumption that the congregation must extend a call to the organizing minister as pastor. To the contrary, situations may vary at particularization; the organizing minister, for example, might decide, for whatever reasons, not to stand for election. (*BCO 5-9.f.1*). And in the event the congregation chooses not to call the organizing minister as pastor or the minister withdraws, the Session is obliged to “oversee the election of a pastor according to the provisions of *BCO 20* so far as they are applicable.” (*BCO 5-9.f.1*). Indeed, our *Form of Government* even permits particularization with no pastor at all: “If there is no pastor, the session of the new work may elect as moderator one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery’s approval,” and “action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word and Sacraments.” (*BCO 5-10*).

Because *BCO 5-9.f* prescribes that the congregation “may” call the organizing pastor as its pastor, it follows that the congregation is under no Constitutional *obligation* to do so. It therefore also follows that the temporary government of the mission church is under no Constitutional “*responsibility*” to “offer” the organizing pastor nor is such the Session’s “*job*.” The calling of a pastor is solely an act and prerogative of the *congregation*, not an “offer” or authority of a *Session*.

In short, no view of the facts in this case supported a transgression of the fifth commandment because the Session had no authority to prescribe who should stand for election at particularization; it is only prescribed to “call a congregational meeting.” (*BCO 5-9.f*). It is ultimately the *congregation’s*

prerogative to prescribe the business undertaken at that meeting, not the *Session's*. The Accused's resistance and opposition to the Session's "support" for the organizing minister and their "insistence" that the organizing minister's name be removed as a candidate to be pastor did not "show contempt of" or "rebellion against" the Session's "lawful councils, commands, or corrections" because all attempts by the Session to direct (or redirect) the Accused to support the organizing minister were not authoritative.

Similarly, the Session had no lawful authority to "continue to voice its support" of the minister or assert its "belief without hesitation that he should be offered to the congregation as a candidate to serve as its pastor," at least not in the sense that to oppose the same would be deemed inherently divisive and censurable as against the authority of the Session. Similarly, the Session had no lawful authority to insist that the Accused stop resisting the Session's attempts to "recommend" the minister to the congregation. While members of a Session in an established congregation at least have a right as *individuals* to express their positions about a proposed minister, the members of a provisional Session for a mission church, not being members of the mission congregation, do not even have the right to vote on the question of the call of the minister. A Session, provisional or otherwise, asserting a collective recommendation in its capacity as a court of the Church in favor of a particular candidate and against the recommendation of church members who disagree is acting outside of its function and risks encroachment on congregational prerogative. In this case the Accused's open opposition to the recommendation led to their indictment and censure.

The Accused's opposition to the Session brought no "shame and dishonor" to the Session in "the joyful performance of [the Session's] duties," because the Session was not engaged in any of its lawful duties whenever its exercise of discipline practically functioned to silence what the Session described as the Accused's "dissenting voices." Far from performing its duties, the Session encroached on the exclusive right of these members of the congregation to select their minister, specifically by encroaching on the rights of the Accused to seek to satisfy their own conscience in both selecting and seeking the selection of whomever they deemed suitable, for reasons sufficient to them, to be their pastor. The facts as presented do not describe a violation of the fifth commandment.

Furthermore, if members of a congregation do not believe that a particular minister is suitable to serve as their congregation's pastor, this fact does not in itself obligate them (or the minister) to a Matthew 18 process of reconciliation (or subject either party to charges) because no Scripture clearly obligates a church member to support any particular minister as his pastor, and therefore there is no issue to be reconciled, and one opinion or another on the subject cannot be adjudicated as an "offense." The pastoral relation, like that of all other church officers, is a voluntary relation between the officer and the congregation that elects him.

A disagreement about the perceived unsuitability of a minister to serve a particular work (what we refer to as a minister's "call" to a particular work) is not an *offense* to be resolved. An "internal call" refers to a minister's sense that he is called to a particular work. An "external call" is a congregation's collective sense whether a particular minister is called to serve their particular congregation, followed by the concurrence of the Presbytery of which the particular church is a member. Presbytery putting a call into a minister's hands requires a congruence of both minister and congregation on the question of his call. For example, no minister is required to find himself suited to minister to any particular congregation, and if the congregation disagrees with such a minister about his suitability to them or theirs to him, such is not a matter that must be "reconciled" between them as though one party had sinned against the other. It is only a question of "calling" to which no definitive answer can be given, and members of the congregation persuaded that the man ought to minister among them cannot bind the minister's conscience, nor can he bind theirs. By the same principle, a minister who desires to stand for election despite opposition from some in the congregation does not inherently commit an *offense* against them that must be "reconciled," just as a particular member's desire to vote against the minister commits no offense against him (or the congregation) requiring "reconciliation."

A member's reasons for voting against a man to serve as his pastor (or for desiring the dissolution of the pastoral relationship) will not always seem to the minister, or those who favor him, fair, accurate, or complementary. But despite the disagreement inherent in such situations, the right of a congregation to choose its pastor can only be preserved by a congregational vote, not the conclusion of a Matthew 18 process which would necessarily assume that all the respective parties must agree. It is not the Session's place to effectively make its own support of the organizing minister a ground for process,

discipline, and censure against any members of the congregation who hold a different opinion.

Similarly, no man has a right to serve a particular congregation, and no Session has the right to impose his service. In the case of a mission church, it is not the personal franchise of the organizing minister to continue to labor amongst his planted congregation if at the time of particularization, the congregation elects not to call him, nor is it the franchise of the temporary Session of a mission church to see him installed, no matter how enthusiastically it may "support" him. The only party with a "franchise" (i.e. a vote) to determine the question is the *congregation*.

Because disagreements about the organizing minister's continuance as pastor were not matters to be "reconciled" per Matthew 18, the Session could neither charge nor censure the Accused for declining to participate in a "meeting to help the two parties move towards reconciliation." It was a constitutional error in this particular case for the Session to treat the disagreement between these members and the organizing minister as if it were a matter of "reconciliation" that authorized the Session to summon the Accused, demand the renewal of their membership vows, and effectively require the Accused's agreement with the Session that the organizing minister was the suitable choice for pastor upon pains of suspension from the Lord's Supper and presumably, should the Accused dare to persist, excommunication from the Church.

One might object that the Accused were not "the congregation," but only particular members of it, and not even a majority. Thus, it might be supposed that the Session's interaction with these particular members was not an interference with any *congregational* right as such. Naturally, no one can know the mind of a congregation without a lawfully called congregational meeting and vote.

But this objection does not withstand scrutiny. Congregations are inherently composed of their particular members, each representing an opinion and a vote. Therefore, the rights of any given congregation cannot be considered abstractly from the rights of the individual members that compose it. The right of congregations to select the officers of the church implies a correlative freedom of its individual members to exercise their conscience about those who will rule over them without interference or censure from the courts of the Church. Therefore, it is irrelevant that the Accused represented only a

minority of the mission church's congregation. Their lack of majority would not make their "concerns" or their judgment about the suitability of the minister to rule over them censurable offenses. Nor can it be known that the seven in truth were a minority, since it is possible that other members of the congregation not present would, if asked to vote, agree with the seven Accused.

Lastly, I would note that had the Session put to the congregation at a congregational meeting the question of whether the organizing minister should stand for election as the permanent minister or whether the congregation preferred to appoint a pulpit committee to measure him against other candidates would have been the path most consistent with our *Form of Government*. In that scenario, the congregation would have had an opportunity to voice its preference. As it happened, the matter turned into a sort of showdown between the Session and the Accused. Because no such congregational meeting occurred, the record in the instant case only tells us what the Accused wanted and what the Session wanted, not what the *congregation* wanted, the very matter that ought to be determined in the selection of a pastor.

CASE No. 2022-08

RE DAVID SNOKE

v.

PITTSBURGH PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

The SJC finds that the above-named Complaint is Administratively Out of Order and cannot be put in order.

RE Snoke did not have standing to file a Complaint against a Presbytery action taken at its meeting on January 29, 2022 because he was not a commissioner from his church to that meeting.²² He filed his Complaint with Presbytery in

²² This was confirmed by RE Snoke in an email response to the Panel on September 8, 2022 and confirmed by Pittsburgh Clerk TE Capper in an email to the Panel on September 9, 2022.

APPENDIX T

mid-March. Presbytery considered it, and denied it, at its April 2 meeting. At that meeting, there was a motion to "find the complaint in order," which was adopted by a vote of 20-16-3. However, the Complaint should have been ruled out of order at that time for the reason noted above. Below are examples of Cases with similar procedural rulings by the SJC.

- Case 2021-07 *RE Acree v. Tennessee Valley* (March 2022, Report to 49th GA, p. 2144)
- Case 2020-13 *Benyola v. Central Florida* (M48GA, 2021, p. 817)
- Case 2020-01 *Benyola v. Central Florida* (M48GA, 2021, p. 801)
- Case 2012-08 *RE Warren Jackson v. NW Georgia* (M43GA, 2015, p. 568)
- Case 2012-06 *Deacon Don Bethel v. SE Alabama* (M41GA, 2013, p. 614)
- Case 92-9b *Overman v. Eastern Carolina* (M21GA, 1993, p. 223)

The Panel included TE Lucas (chairman), TE Garner, and RE Donahoe. TE Kooistra and RE Dowling were alternates. The SJC vote was 20-1 with three absent.

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|----------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | Absent | Ross | Absent |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Dissent</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Concur</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | Absent | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE No. 2022-09

PETER BENYOLA

v.

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The SJC finds that the above-named Complaint is Administratively Out of Order, and cannot be put in order, because Mr. Benyola is no longer a member of any congregation of the PCA, and thus lacks standing in this case.

This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers, and the SJC approved the Decision by a vote of 23-0 on a roll call vote, with one absent..

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | Absent | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Concur</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE No. 2022-10

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

v.

TE DANIEL HERRON

DECISION ON TRIAL

April 5, 2023

SUMMARY OF THE CASE

This Case came to the SJC from Central Indiana Presbytery (“CIP”) as a *BCO* 41 Reference (request) for the conduct of a trial. The SJC accepted the Reference at its June 2, 2022 meeting, stipulating the Presbytery would be responsible for the prosecution. Following discussions with the parties and disposition of various pretrial motions, the SJC Chairman assessed which SJC

APPENDIX T

members would be available for a week-long trial in Indianapolis and appointed a three-judge panel with two alternates (the “Panel”) to try the Case.

The CIP Prosecutor presented a twelve-page indictment dated May 20, 2022, containing seven charges, each elaborated with numerous specifications (11 of which were deleted, and five amended, by the Prosecutor at trial). A 42-hour trial was held November 15-19, 2022 hosted at Eunhye Korean Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Indianapolis, Indiana. The prosecution presented testimony from 18 witnesses (nine via live videoconference) and the defense presented testimony from 24, including the Accused (four via live videoconference). A total of 640 exhibits were presented by the parties and the trial transcript totaled 1,966 pages. The Panel filed its proposed preliminary verdict with the SJC and at the SJC's Stated Meeting on March 2, 2023, by vote of 22-0, the SJC adopted the preliminary verdict. On April 5, 2023, by vote of 22-0, the SJC adopted the final decision contained herein.

I. SUMMARY OF FACTS

2012 - 2018

- 2012 TE Dan Herron moved to Bloomington, IN to plant a PCA church ("Hope"). CIP appointed him as an evangelist without a temporary Session.
- 1/2016 Kara Million and husband Chris Baker began attending Hope. Baker began a 3-year internship at Hope.
- 2017 Abigail & Josh Harris started attending Hope; became members about a year later.
- 12/31/18 Chris Baker ceased employment at Hope, and there was a dispute about final pay.

2019

- 7/2/19 Kara Million, Ph.D. & Abigail Harris, former Hope members, sent an 11-page letter to CIP accusing TE Herron of sexual harassment and bullying.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 8/15/19 Herron met with group of CIP REs and TEs who interviewed him regarding the allegations. The group declined to provide him with identities of the accusers, contexts, or details of the allegations.
- 9/13/19 CIP appointed a non-judicial investigatory commission ("IC") to begin a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. At the insistence of the accusers, the IC decided not to disclose to TE Herron their identities or the contexts of their allegations.

2020

- 1/20 The IC submitted a report to CIP's Church Planting & Outreach team (CPO): "The Commission does not believe there is a 'strong presumption of guilt of the party involved' (*BCO* 31-2) with regard to the accusations of sexual harassment, intimidation, and bullying, or that the TE is guilty of an offense as defined in *BCO* 29 (no violation of divine law, heresies, or immoralities)." They also reported: "It is the judgment of the commission that there is enough weight to the allegations that pastoral, corrective measures are in order."
- 2/14/20 The IC presented its report to CIP.
- 2/27/20 TE Steven Marusich (a member of CIP) filed a Complaint with CIP alleging four errors at 2/14 meeting:
- (1) CIP erred in not finding a "strong presumption of guilt" against the accused.
 - (2) CIP's Commission erred by exceeding its mandate and taking up business not referred to it.
 - (3) CIP's Commission erred by not submitting a full record of its proceedings to the court appointing it; and
 - (4) CIP's Commission erred in not delivering the full report of their findings to the Presbytery, the accused's court of original jurisdiction.
- Spring 2020 IC members met with the accusers to communicate the IC report. The accusers declined the IC's proposal for reconciliation.

APPENDIX T

- 7/10/20 CIP met to address the Marusich Complaint. CIP sustained items (2) and (3) and denied items (1) and (4). A Committee was appointed to amend the IC Report.
- 7/20/20 TE Marusich carried his Complaint regarding items (1) and (4) to the SJC. The Case was designated as Case 2020-04 and later assigned to an SJC Panel on 9/17/20.
- 10/5/20 Four CIP members learned the accusers had obtained TE Herron's 18-page letter of defense submitted in confidence to the original IC and given to CIP presbyters in executive session on 2/20/20.
- 11/17/20 The SJC Panel held the Hearing on Case 2020-04: *Marusich v. CIP*.
- 12/1/20 The Panel's proposed decision for Case 2020-04 was sent to the parties. The CIP moderator called a meeting to determine how CIP might proceed, based on the Panel's proposed decision. (The SJC did not render a final decision in the Case until two months later, on 2/4/21.)
- 12/9/20 Kara Million published an article on the website of Christians for Biblical Equality International (CBE). It became *one of the Top 15 CBE Writing Contest winners for 2020*. The article was the first of several actions by the three original accusers and others (and media organizations on social media, print media, and podcasts) that communicated accusations regarding TE Herron, members of Hope PCA, members of the original IC, CIP, the PCA, and the SJC. Among the content used in these actions included accusers' interpretation of content from TE Herron's 18-page response submitted in confidence to the original commission.²³

2021

²³ The other content included many Twitter and Facebook posts, two blogs: one from the CBE and another from the Wartburg Watch, two articles and updates from media outlets Indiana Daily Student and the Roys Report, and five different podcasts published by "Faith & Feminism," Tears of Eden's "Uncertain" podcasts, and "The Real Women of Church Ministry."

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 1/8/21 CIP Called Meeting. Three motions were adopted in executive session:
1. To rescind the original commission report received at the February 2020 stated meeting. Approved 23-0.
 2. To dismiss with thanks the committee that was formed at the July 2020 stated meeting “to amend the full report of the commission to reflect those parts of the [Marusich] complaint that were sustained by presbytery.” Approved by a voice vote.
 3. Pending the acceptance of the Panel decision by the full SJC, per BCO 41-2 *we refer the case back to the SJC for it to conduct the case with process*. Out of concern for the spiritual and emotional wellbeing of those involved, we ask the SJC to please expedite this process. Approved 18-5-2. (Emphasis added.)
- 1/11/21 The Search Team, Session, and senior staff of Hunt Valley PCA (Cockeysville, MD;) invited TE Herron to officially candidate as the next Senior Pastor. Herron received an offer letter contingent on a congregational vote.
- 2/4/21 SJC sustained Complaint 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP* and SJC's Reasoning is below.

The SJC disposes of the complaint (*BCO 43-9*) by sending the matter back to the lower court with instructions to take it up again (*BCO 43-10*). To that end, CIP should appoint a *committee* to investigate reports concerning the TE according to *BCO 31-2*. Such committee may refer to or adopt any papers contained in the Record of the Case in Judicial Case 2020-04, as well as pursue whatever other lines of investigation may be prudent. The committee’s report to Presbytery shall include a narrative of the evidence gathered in the committee’s investigation, and a recommendation with respect to a finding a (*sic*) strong presumption of the guilt of the party in question. Presbytery shall consider the report under regular orders (i.e., the report may be discussed, but not amended; the

APPENDIX T

recommendation shall be subject to the ordinary rules governing a main motion) at the next stated meeting of the court, or at a special meeting called beforehand for that purpose. This Decision applies to the specifics of this Case and does not establish a principle for how every BCO 31-2 investigation must be conducted. (M48GA, p. 803)

- 2/10/21 TE Marusich filed charges against TE Herron, alleging violations of the 5th and 7th Commandments, BCO 21-4.1a, and violations of ordination vows.
- 2/12/21 CIP Stated Meeting. CIP considered the charges brought by TE Marusich and voted to move to trial (27-0-1). First day of trial was set for three weeks later - 3/5/21.
- 2/18/21 TE Dawkins, Brice, Marusich & REs Barber, Wynkoop, and Fisher request a called CIP meeting for 03/05/21, to precede the start of the trial on the same day. Prior to this meeting, a series of social media posts going back to December 2020 were posted by one of the accusers. Also, certain highly sensitive and privileged executive session materials were posted on social media.
- 3/5/21 CIP Called Meeting & Trial Day 1 (scheduled) - A letter from TE Marusich was read in which he communicated his desire to “rescind” his charges against TE Herron. The charges were rescinded by vote of 25-6-1. CIP then adopted a motion to rescind its action of going to trial against TE Herron, by vote of 25-5-2. CIP also decided, by a vote of 24-6-2, to form a new Investigating *Committee*

to consider evidence of a strong presumption of guilt of a chargeable offense with regard to allegations against the Christian character of TE Dan Herron, concerning accusations of sexual harassment and intimidation pursuant to BCO 31-2, and Bylaws, IV and in accordance with the directive of the Standing Judicial Commission in case 2020-04, and to direct Central Indiana

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery to enter into an Engagement Agreement with GRACE contingent on a guilty verdict after a trial with process. The 31-2 Investigative Committee shall have at least five members, and we prefer two of those members be attorneys.

The following were approved for the new investigative committee: TE Holowell (convener), TE McKay, TE Holroyd, RE Longbottom (attorney), RE Atkins (attorney), and RE Brumbaugh. The Moderator and Clerk were directed to appoint two female advisory members to the committee who are members of CIP churches.

- 3/6/21 The original accusers and others began social media posts and letter writing regarding Hunt Valley Church ("HVC"), discovering TE Herron had been invited to candidate.
- 3/8/21 TE Herron submitted letter of withdrawal to HVC as a candidate for Senior Pastor.
- 3/29/21 *Faith & Feminism* released podcast of interview with Kara Million & Abigail Harris entitled "Standing up to Pastoral Abuse" with allegations against TE Herron.
- 5/6/21 The *Indiana Daily Student* (IDS) published article entitled "Former members of Hope Presbyterian Church in Bloomington allege abuse, cover-up," in which Million, Harris, and Baker communicated accusations against TE Herron.
- 5/7/21 The *Real Women of Church Ministry* podcast released a discussion between the hosts entitled "On the Road to GA: Presbytery investigations and factions within factions," where they communicated accusations against TE Herron, asserting they were fact.
- 5/12/21 The *Roys Report* published article, "Former Members of Indiana Church Accuse Pastor of Sexual Abuse and Presbytery of Covering it Up" in which Million, Harris, and Baker communicated accusations against TE Herron and CIP.

APPENDIX T

- 5/14/21 CIP Stated Meeting. The *BCO* 31-2 Committee appointed nine weeks prior presented a four-page report indicating it believed there was a strong presumption of guilt on six charges, and recommended CIP adopt that finding and commence judicial process. CIP adopted that recommendation and approved a motion to suspend TE Herron from office (*BCO* 31-10) and to publicly distribute an official statement that included information about the charges, suspension, and eventual trial of TE Herron. CIP declared that the statement was “releaseable [sic] to all TE’s and RE’s of CIP and releaseable [sic] to the public upon request.” The Clerk emailed TE Herron the results of the meeting.
- 5/16/21 Information about CIP's 5/14 actions appeared on social media.
- 5/18/21 The *Uncertain* podcast by Tears of Eden released Part 1 of an interview with Million and Harris entitled “Wicked Pastor of the Midwest Part 1: Flying Monkeys,” where accusations were made against TE Herron and members of Hope Church.
- 5/20/21 TE Herron requested minutes of CIP's 05/14 Stated Meeting and a copy of the report from the *BCO* 31-2 Committee's investigation. Clerk Reed denied the request.
- 5/25/21 The *Uncertain* podcast by Tears of Eden released Part 2 podcast of an interview with Million and Harris entitled “Wicked Pastor of the Midwest Part 2: Lions, Tigers, and Bears,” where accusations were made against TE Herron.
- 6/2/21 The *Uncertain* podcast by Tears of Eden released Part 3 of an interview with Million and Harris entitled, “Wicked Pastor of the Midwest: Behind the Curtain,” where accusations were made against TE Herron.
- 6/10/21 Date on Cease & Desist letters to Kara Million, Abigail Harris, and Chris Baker from TE Herron via legal counsel. Letters were served on 6/13.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6/18/21 TE Herron, along with TEs O'Bannon, Kirk, J. Jones and RE Tanneberger filed a Complaint with CIP against its action taken on 05/14.

6/22/21 CIP Called Meeting. CIP adopted a motion to direct a Statement to TE Herron regarding the Cease & Desist letters. The CIP Statement was emailed to TE Herron by CIP Clerk TE Reed the next day, and contained the following:

We are concerned that the cease and desist letter interferes with the CIP's ability to obtain witness testimony at the upcoming ecclesiastical trial. In your legal counselor's letter he states, "The purpose of this letter is to direct you to refrain immediately, and cease and desist, in any and all defamatory communications, on social media, or otherwise, concerning Mr. Herron."

We ask you to instruct your legal counselor to send a follow-up letter to all recipients of the original cease and desist letter specifying that the CIP trial is excluded from the scope of the cease and desist letter. We ask that this letter be received by those individuals by July 8, 2021.

We are not seeking to infringe on your right to pursue civil litigation where appropriate; instead, we are seeking to preserve the integrity of the ecclesiastical process.

6/24/21 CIP "first meeting" of the court [*BCO* 32-3] in the judicial process of TE Herron, which CIP initiated at its 5/14 Stated Meeting. TE Herron was present and participating over Zoom. A motion was made that CIP refer the present case of *CIP v. Herron* to the SJC with request for its trial and decision by the higher court, per *BCO* 41-3. Moderator ruled the motion out of order, stating it was disallowed at the "first meeting of the court."

CIP adopted TE Holroyd's motion that "items 1-6 serve as the charges reduced to writing." Motion was adopted to "order the indictment drawn by the Prosecutor and a copy served on the accused by the clerk by July 1, 2021." Motion was adopted to

APPENDIX T

"allow the prosecutor to consult with the non-court members of the investigating committee in the creation of his indictment. Approved 20-1-2." Initial list of witnesses included: "RE Matthew Brittingham, TE Chris Manley, Colin Elliott, Sadie Elliott, Chris Baker, Abigail Harris, and Kara Million."

TE Josh Hollowell was appointed Prosecutor and women from the BCO 31-2 investigating committee were assigned as assistants. Later, TE Herron was informed that RE Dan Barber had volunteered to be an Assistant Prosecutor.

- 6/27/21 Kara Million and Abigail Harris were served with a civil defamation lawsuit in Monroe County, IN for defamation of character against Daniel Herron.
- 7/1/21 CIP Clerk Reed sent TE Herron the indictment and the citation to appear and plead at the second meeting of the Court.
- 7/2/21 The date Indiana's two-year statute of limitations was to expire on defamation claim against Million & Harris in the 7/2/19 foundational document of alleged defamation.
- 7/3/21 Author Jennifer Greenberg tweeted accusations and hashtagged "#PCAGA" that "...sexual predators like pastor Dan Herron is suing his victims for talking about what he did to them." Greenberg shared CIP's 6/22 Statement sent to TE Herron. Greenberg associated accusers' allegations as "crimes", asserted that TE Herron was a "pervert", that the accusers were "victims", that Herron's filing of lawsuits was "an apparent attempt to shut them up", and that the accusers were victims who needed "physical protection". Greenberg communicated she had "involved law enforcement" and had become "involved in advising" the accusers.
- 7/7/21 CIP Called Meeting to consider the *Herron et al.* Complaint 1 against actions from CIP's 5/14/21 Stated Meeting. CIP denied all parts of the Complaint.
- 7/12/21 CIP Called Meeting to discuss Presbytery's response to the civil defamation lawsuits filed by TE Herron. Assistant Prosecutor RE Barber motioned for the Presbytery to write a letter of demand to TE

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Herron. Discussion and debate were postponed until a meeting called for 7/15.

7/13/21 TE Herron carried Complaint 1 to the SJC, and it was styled as Case 2021-06 and assigned to the Panel that heard Case 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP*.

7/15/21 CIP's second meeting of the court [BCO 32-3]. Herron pleaded not guilty to all charges. Per instructions from CIP, Clerk Reed sent a letter to TE Herron with CIP's Statement, which included the following:

On June 23, 2021, Central Indiana Presbytery asked you to protect the integrity of the ecclesiastical process against potential infringement from the civil courts. You declined in an email message to the Stated Clerk on July 1, 2021, writing, in part, “The letters themselves fully communicate purpose and motive. Therefore, we will not be sending out any further communication regarding this subject to those individuals.”

This notice today, July 15, 2021, serves as formal warning, according to BCO 31-7 and Matthew 18, that you have infringed upon the integrity of Central Indiana Presbytery’s ecclesiastical proceedings by initiating a civil lawsuit against two sisters in Christ for following the process laid out in our Book of Church Order and writing a letter of complaint to presbytery on July 2, 2019—an ecclesiastical process which you vowed to uphold as a PCA Teaching Elder—and by threatening them with punitive financial damages if they testify in agreement with said letter as witnesses.

Central Indiana Presbytery directs you to withdraw your civil lawsuit or amend it by withdrawing Exhibit A numbers 9, 10, 11, 18, 19, 20, 29, 34, 35, 37, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, and 48 within the next ten days.

APPENDIX T

If you decline to withdraw your lawsuit within the next ten days, as directed, you will be deemed to be interfering with valid testimony within an ecclesiastical process. BCO 35-1 states, "All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. ... It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence." You are required by your vows to adhere to the BCO and cooperate with all lawful proceedings of Central Indiana Presbytery.

We urge you to repent and withdraw this lawsuit as directed with the next ten days.

- 7/20/21 CIP Clerk informed presbyters of dates of the upcoming Herron trial: August 11-14.
- 7/25/21 Herron emailed CIP Clerk and Moderator the following response to CIP's 7/15 letter regarding the defamation suit.

Truth is a complete defense to defamation. No witness should feel intimidated or "interfered with" concerning the providing of truthful testimony to the CIP. I hereby warrant and confirm that all witnesses have complete immunity from any civil court action for giving truthful testimony. I am advised by my civil legal counsel that I would be legally prejudiced if I now withdrew my civil lawsuit. It is unreasonable and unfair for the CIP to make such a demand. Indeed, the current CIP directive to prejudice my legal rights appears unlawful and in violation of our own Constitution, thus I am obliged not to comply.

I twice offered to dismiss the lawsuit without prejudice immediately if the defendants would enter into a tolling agreement. I believe this would benefit all parties, but the CIP has rejected this offer without explanation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Consequently, for all the reasons set forth above, I must respectfully decline the CIP directive.

- 7/29/21 TE Herron submitted Complaint 2 to Clerk Reed against CIP's 7/15 action directing him to withdraw the defamation suit, which included reasons why he declined to do so. (The core content of Complaint 2 was later also represented in Complaint 4.)
- 7/30/21 CIP Called Meeting. By vote of 12-8, CIP ruled TE Herron guilty of contumacy for not withdrawing his defamation suit, suspended him from the sacraments, and cancelled his trial that was scheduled for August 11. CIP then issued public communications regarding its interpretations of TE Herron's actions, CIP's contumacy judgment, and the censures.
- 8/3/21 TE Herron emailed CIP Clerk and Moderator his response to CIP's actions of 7/30.
- 8/27/21 TE Herron submitted Complaint 3 to CIP Clerk TE Reed.
- 9/10/21 CIP Stated Meeting. Herron Complaint 2 was sustained by a voice vote and CIP rescinded the finding of contumacy and the suspension from the sacraments. Complaint 3 was sustained in part and denied in part.
- undated After CIP's 9/10 meeting, 18 TEs from other PCA presbyteries signed a letter to CIP asking it to reconsider its actions, contending that 1 Corinthians 6 was being violated.
- 09/2021 TE Marusich filed a Complaint with CIP against its actions of 9/10, including CIP's decision to rescind the contumacy ruling.
- 9/23/21 RE Barber filed three other Complaints with CIP against its actions of 9/10, and proposed CIP "should reverse its action of sustaining the complaints [Herron 2 and parts of Herron 3] and reinstate the finding of contumacy." Five TEs and five REs joined the Complaint: TEs McKay, Brice, Hollowell, Brobst, and Marusich and REs Barber, Wynkoop, Brown, Nagelkirk, and Fisher.

APPENDIX T

- 9/26/21 TE Reed communicated to the parties the trial would be delayed again due to the need to find a new trial moderator, the submission of four new complaints the adjudication of which would affect whether there even was a trial, a called meeting request, and the submission of correspondences from various people regarding CIP's 9/10 actions.
- 10/8/21 Herron carried part of his Complaint 2 to the SJC (i.e., the parts not sustained by CIP on 9/10), and it was styled as Case 2021-14, *Herron et al v. CIP*. The Complaint alleged six errors. The Case was assigned to the same five-member SJC Panel.
- 10/21/21 CIP Called Meeting at Redeemer PCA, Indianapolis to consider second Marusich Complaint and three Complaints from RE Barber et al. The Complaints were heard and were sustained in part and denied in part. CIP reversed its 9/10 decision and rescinded its 9/10 rescission of its 7/30 contumacy judgment against TE Herron. The contumacy judgment was reinstated, and the censures of indefinite suspension from office and suspension from the sacraments were imposed. It's unclear how this affected CIP's 7/30 decision cancelling the trial.
- 11/-/21 In weeks following the reinstatement of the contumacy judgment, an informal group of CIP presbyters met together with TE Herron on several occasions. The group recommended TE Herron consider amending his civil lawsuit since this was what the contumacy issue had been based upon since 7/15/21. While TE Herron continued to affirm his prior position on CIP's assessment of the lawsuit, he amended the suit by removing all content referring to the original ecclesiastical complaint/accusations to CIP and reiterated his desire to move to a trial.
- 11/12/21 CIP Stated Meeting. TE Anderson shared with CIP that TE Herron had amended his civil lawsuit. CIP formed a committee to continue meeting with TE Herron regarding his continued attempts to submit to the CIP.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 11/17/21 TE Herron and his RE counsel (member of a CIP church) met with this “contumacy” committee to discuss a way forward through the CIP contumacy judgment to proceed to an ecclesiastical trial.
- 11/17/21 Record of the Case received by the PCA Clerk's office for *Herron 2*, Case 2021-14.
- 11/23/21 Case 2021-06 *Herron v. CIP* assigned to the original Panel in 2020-04 Marusich.
- 11/24/21 RE Barber, along with RE Fisher & TEs Marusich, Hollowell, & McKay carry part of their Complaint to the SJC, and it is styled as Case 2021-15: *Barber et al. v. CIP*.
- 12/19/21 TE Herron filed Complaint 4 with CIP against its 10/21 reinstatements of the contumacy finding and the censures of indefinite suspension from office and suspension from the sacraments. (Complaint 4 was not carried to the SJC, possibly due to the final two paragraphs in the SJC's 6/2/22 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron 1*. See below.)
- 12/21/21 Two members added to the SJC Panel for Case 2021-14 (*Herron 2*).

2022

- 1/12/22 Herron Complaint 3 carried to SJC and became Case 2022-02 *Herron et al. v. CIP*.
- 3/21/22 SJC Panel conducted Hearing in Case 2021-06 *Herron 1 v. CIP*
- 4/4/22 SJC Panel rendered a preliminary decision on Case 2021-06 *Herron 1 v. CIP*.
- 5/20/22 Date of the CIP indictment document with seven charges.
- 5/23/22 CIP adopted a motion to Refer the trial to the SJC, with RE Barber as the Prosecutor, along with a commitment of funds.

6/2/22 SJC Called Meeting. Below is an excerpt from the SJC Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron I v. CIP*.

- A. Did CIP err [on 5/14/21] when they proceeded to process after hearing the report of the Investigative Committee [IC 2]? *NO*
- B. Did CIP err when they suspended TE Dan Herron per *BCO 31-10*?*NO*
- C. Did CIP err when they restricted TE Herron from receiving the report of the *BCO 31-2* Investigative Committee and the minutes and attachments from meetings of CIP?*YES*
- D. Did CIP err when they approved and issued a public statement that communicated the decision made by CIP on May 14, 2021?*NO*

The four pages of SJC Reasoning concluded with the following.

Amends - The SJC instructs the Presbytery to proceed to a trial, given that Presbytery found a strong presumption of guilt on certain allegations on May 14, 2021, and the SJC has declined to sustain the Complaint against those findings. Absent a confession or the dismissal of all charges, Presbytery does not have the option to decline to institute process. ...

The Record indicates Presbytery adopted the motion below on January 8, 2021, by a vote of 18-5-2, which read: “Pending the acceptance of the panel decision by the full SJC [in Case No. 2020-04 *Marusich v. CIP*], per *BCO 41-2* we refer the case [trial] back to the SJC for it to conduct the case with process. Out of concern for the spiritual and emotional wellbeing of those involved, we ask the SJC to please expedite this process.”

If Presbytery had filed that Reference, things would have been far simpler. In addition to this present Complaint, there have been three others filed with regard to this matter (one prior and two pending), and this matter has been in various levels of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

adjudication since 2019. The Records of these Cases total over 2,500 pages. The Record and the Hearing on this present Case indicated countless pages of comments and accusations have regularly appeared on social media and in the Bloomington press. Indeed, the entire Record of the Case for the previously decided SJC Case 2020-04 has appeared on a social media platform - including Presbytery executive session minutes. The peace and purity of the Church has been disrupted as the resolution of these issues has been delayed.

Finally, the SJC temporarily suspends all decisions relating to censures against TE Herron until after the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery's BCO 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021.

The SJC notes it has postponed consideration of all pending (i.e., Case Nos. 2021-14, 2021-15, & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters until the completion of the judicial process growing out of Presbytery's BCO 31-2 findings of 05/14/2021 and the adjudication of any subsequent appeal.

- 6/2/22 At the same meeting in which the SJC decided Case 2021-06 (*Herron I*), the SJC accepted the *BCO* 41 Reference from CIP wherein CIP requested SJC to conduct a trial of TE Herron, with certain provisions (e.g., CIP to supply the prosecutor and the indictment). The SJC Chairman appointed a Trial Arrangements Committee ("TAC").
- 6/21/22 Overtures 38, 39, & 40 (from Chesapeake, N. CA, and N. New England) requested the 49th GA to assume original jurisdiction over TE Herron. Referred to SJC.
- 7/5/22 TAC and SJC Officers approved a letter to Parties in the yet-to-be scheduled trial.
- 8/15/22 SJC Called Meeting. SJC approved the TAC-proposed 10-point Trial Procedures.

APPENDIX T

- 8/29/22 Civil deposition of Kara Million, Ph.D. in Baltimore (approximately 410 pages with 50-page Index, plus Exhibits). Prosecutor Barber was also present.
- 8/31/22 Civil deposition of Mrs. Abigail Harris in Bloomington, IN (approximately 210 pages with 32-page Index, plus Exhibits). Prosecutor Barber was also present.
- 10/4/22 TAC adopts answers to 37 Pre-Trial Motions (28 prosecution & 9 defense).
- 10/21/22 SJC adopts TAC recommendations on Pre-Trial Motions (amending some) and amends previous decision on trial format, deciding to conduct the trial in Indiana using a Panel of three, with two alternates. All was communicated to the parties.
- 10/27/22 Defense emailed another pre-trial motion to the Panel seeking to add the depositions of Million and Harris as Exhibits.
- 11/15/22 Five-day trial commenced in Indianapolis. SJC Panel was RE Pickering (trial moderator), TE Greco, RE Donahoe, RE Dowling (alternate), and TE Lee (alternate). The trial lasted 42 hours, with 42 witnesses - 18 prosecution, 24 defense (including the Accused) - and hundreds of exhibits. It adjourned on 11/19/22. The Panel agreed to permit some of the witnesses listed by the prosecution to testify by live videoconference in a manner by which the witnesses would not be able to see the Accused and for such witnesses to be cross examined only by defense counsel. Kara Million was listed by the prosecution as such a witness, but she did not appear at trial. As a result, the transcript of her deposition in the civil defamation lawsuit was admitted into the trial record by stipulation of the prosecution and the defense.

2023

- 1/6/23 The 1,966-page trial transcript was delivered to the SJC Trial Panel.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2/13/23 The Panel adopted a proposed decision in the Case and filed it with the SJC.
- 3/2/23 SJC Stated Meeting. The SJC adopted a Preliminary Verdict in the Case.
- 3/27/23 The Prosecutor filed a Supplemental Brief.
- 4/5/23 The SJC considered the Prosecutor's Supplemental Brief and finalized the Verdict.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

Below are the seven charges from CIP's May 20, 2022 indictment:

1. Failing to use discretion, chastity, and modesty with regard to sexuality, both during the course of his official duties as Pastor and elsewhere.
2. Belittling, demeaning, neglecting, provoking, quarrelling with, intimidating, domineering, lying about, and refusing to be reconciled with both employees and congregation members under his charge during the course of his official duties as Pastor.
3. Lying, slandering, giving false evidence, scoffing, flattering, and otherwise distorting the truth in conversations, ecclesiastical and civil proceedings, oral and written testimony, and elsewhere.
4. Initiating a civil lawsuit against two sisters in Christ, threatening them with punitive financial damages if they testify in ecclesiastical court in accordance with their previously submitted testimony, which resulted in interference with the exercise of jurisdiction of the Central Indiana Presbytery.
5. Refusing to comply with a lawful directive of presbytery given for the preservation of the peace, purity, and unity of the church within an ecclesiastical discipline process; that is, contumacy, according to Ordination Vow Four (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to “promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord.”

6. Holding and expounding views in conflict with the Westminster Standards, and failing, of his own initiative, to make known his change in views since the assumption of his ordination vows, according to Ordination Vow 2 (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Standards and to voluntarily notify the presbytery of any changes in their views.
7. Failing to maintain a life that is above reproach so as to be open to such numerous charges and specifications, and thus no longer meeting the requirements for an officer or minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

III. JUDGMENTS/VERDICTS

1. As to Charge 1: Failing to use discretion, chastity, and modesty with regard to sexuality, both during the course of his official duties as Pastor and elsewhere. Not Guilty
2. As to Charge 2: Belittling, demeaning, neglecting, provoking, quarrelling with, intimidating, domineering, lying about, and refusing to be reconciled with both employees and congregation members under his charge during the course of his official duties as Pastor. Not Guilty.
3. As to Charge 3: Lying, slandering, giving false evidence, scoffing, flattering, and otherwise distorting the truth in conversations, ecclesiastical and civil proceedings, oral and written testimony, and elsewhere. Not Guilty.
4. As to Charge 4: Initiating a civil lawsuit against two sisters in Christ, threatening them with punitive financial damages if they testify in ecclesiastical court in accordance with their previously submitted testimony, which resulted in interference with the exercise of jurisdiction of the Central Indiana Presbytery. Not Guilty.
5. As to Charge 5: Refusing to comply with a lawful directive of presbytery given for the preservation of the peace, purity, and unity of the church within an ecclesiastical discipline

process; that is, contumacy, according to Ordination Vow Four (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to “promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord.” Not Guilty.

6. As to Charge 6: Holding and expounding views in conflict with the Westminster Standards, and failing, of his own initiative, to make known his change in views since the assumption of his ordination vows, according to Ordination Vow 2 (BCO 21-5), which requires ministers to sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Standards and to voluntarily notify the presbytery of any changes in their views. Not Guilty.
7. As to Charge 7: Failing to maintain a life that is above reproach so as to be open to such numerous charges and specifications, and thus no longer meeting the requirements for an officer or minister in the Presbyterian Church in America. Not Guilty.

IV. REASONING

At trial, the Panel was presented a twelve-page indictment, containing seven charges, each elaborated with numerous specifications (11 of which were deleted, and five amended, by the Prosecutor at trial). A 42-hour trial was held over five days in Indianapolis, Indiana. The prosecution presented testimony from 18 witnesses (nine via live videoconference) and the defense presented testimony from 24, including the Accused (four via live videoconference). A total of 640 exhibits were presented by the parties, all producing a trial transcript totaling 1,966 pages.

It was the Panel’s judgment that no charge in the indictment was credibly sustained by the testimony of witnesses, evidentiary exhibits, or arguments set forth by the prosecution.

A. Charges 1, 2, 3, and 7

The Standing Judicial Commission accepted and exercised original jurisdiction in this case (*BCO* 41-3 and *OMSJC* Section 12). So, the SJC’s Panel operated as the finder of fact and not as a court of review, which is the

ordinary function of the SJC. In performing its duties, the Panel considered the oral testimony of 42 witnesses who collectively produced a transcript of 1,966 pages, while reviewing 640 items of documentary and video evidence offered as Exhibits. The Panel noted that some of the evidence was ambiguous and subject to different interpretations. Witnesses for each side sometimes testified to identical or substantially similar events, but with different conclusions.

Where unambiguous digital or documentary evidence existed, however, it strongly supported the arguments of the Accused, providing objective proof against these specific allegations of sin. This fact affected the Panel's assessment of the credibility to ascribe to testimony for which there was no tangible evidence or for which there were no third-party witnesses. After carefully examining all the evidence, the Panel unanimously agreed that the prosecution did not meet its burden of proof in this case.

B. Charge 4

Charge 4 is categorically different from the previous Charges in that it pertains to a civil defamation lawsuit filed by TE Herron against two of his accusers who were posting on the internet and giving interviews about their allegations and experiences with TE Herron, and from TE Herron's attendant interactions with Central Indiana Presbytery. The finding of "not guilty" on this Charge requires elaboration, especially since the fact that TE Herron filed a civil lawsuit against two accusers is not disputed, and since this finding requires Constitutional interpretation.

Charge 4 concerns a civil defamation lawsuit filed by TE Herron. There was no dispute that a lawsuit was filed. The Charge rests on a particular interpretation and application of 1 Corinthians 6:1-8:

¹When one of you has a grievance against another, does he dare go to law before the unrighteous instead of the saints? ²Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to try trivial cases? ³Do you not know that we are to judge angels? How much more, then, matters pertaining to this life! ⁴So if you have

such cases, why do you lay them before those who have no standing in the church? ⁵I say this to your shame. Can it be that there is no one among you wise enough to settle a dispute between the brothers, ⁶but brother goes to law against brother, and that before unbelievers? ⁷To have lawsuits at all with one another is already a defeat for you. Why not rather suffer wrong? Why not rather be defrauded? ⁸But you yourselves wrong and defraud—even your own brothers! (ESV)

Some contend 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 prohibits one Christian from ever suing another in civil court, regardless of the circumstances. Others contend the passage has a more limited application and context is important.

1. Westminster Standards

It does not seem any verses from 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 are referenced in the Westminster Confession of Faith or Shorter Catechism, but verses from that passage are referenced six times in the Larger Catechism - LC 90, 113, 141 (twice), 142, and 151. The only references directly related to lawsuits are in LC 141 and 142, which describe things required and prohibited by the 8th Commandment (“You shall not steal.” Ex 20:15; ESV). LC 141 teaches the 8th Commandment requires “avoiding unnecessary lawsuits” and LC 142 teaches “vexatious lawsuits” violate the same.

Q 141. What are the duties required in the eighth commandment?

- A. The duties required in the eighth commandment are, truth, faithfulness, and justice in contracts and commerce between man and man; rendering to everyone his due; restitution of goods unlawfully detained from the right owners thereof; giving and lending freely, according to our abilities, and the necessities of others; moderation of our judgments, wills, and affections concerning worldly goods; a provident care and study to get, keep, use, and dispose these things which are necessary and convenient for the sustentation of our nature, and suitable to our condition; a lawful calling, and diligence in it; frugality; **avoiding unnecessary lawsuits**, and suretyship, or other like engagements; and an endeavor, by all just and lawful means, to procure, preserve, and further the

wealth and outward estate of others, as well as our own.
(Emphasis added.)

Q. 142. What are the sins forbidden in the eighth commandment?

A. The sins forbidden in the eighth commandment, besides the neglect of the duties required, are, theft, robbery, man-stealing, and receiving anything that is stolen; fraudulent dealing, false weights and measures, removing landmarks, injustice and unfaithfulness in contracts between man and man, or in matters of trust; oppression, extortion, usury, bribery, **vexatious lawsuits**, unjust enclosures and depredation; engrossing commodities to enhance the price; unlawful callings, and all other unjust or sinful ways of taking or withholding from our neighbor what belongs to him, or of enriching ourselves; covetousness; inordinate prizing and affecting worldly goods; distrustful and distracting cares and studies in getting, keeping, and using them; envying at the prosperity of others; as likewise idleness, prodigality, wasteful gaming; and all other ways whereby we do unduly prejudice our own outward estate, and defrauding ourselves of the due use and comfort of that estate which God hath given us. (Emphasis added.)

Even though the indictment cites LC 141 and 142, the prosecution did not demonstrate how the defamation lawsuit was either “unnecessary” or “vexatious.” Only one prosecution witness testified on the 1 Corinthians 6 matter, and he did not offer a constitutional interpretation of those adjectives that would warrant a finding of guilt on the Charges related to the lawsuit. No documents were entered into evidence regarding those adjectives.

However, one historical perspective is provided by Thomas Ridgeley (1667-1734), who was a Calvinist minister in London. Ridgeley wrote, *A Body of Divinity*, a 1,300 page commentary on the Westminster Larger Catechism, in 1731. Below are his comments on “Litigiousness” from his commentary section on LC 141 and 142.

A person may be said to break this [8th] commandment, by engaging in unjust and vexatious lawsuits. It is to be owned, however, that going to law is not, at all times, unjust. For it is

sometimes a relief against oppression; and it is agreeable to the law of nature for every one to defend his just rights. On this account, God appointed judges to determine causes, to whom the people were to have recourse, that they might 'show them the sentence of judgment.' Yet we must conclude lawsuits to be in some cases oppressive. They are so when the rich make use of the law to prevent or prolong the payment of their debts, or to take away the rights of the poor, who, as they suppose, will rather suffer injuries than attempt to defend themselves. Lawsuits are oppressive also when bribes are either given or taken, with a design to pervert justice. We may add, that the person who pleads an unrighteous cause, concealing the known truth, perverting the sense of the law, or alleging that for law or fact which he knows not to be so; and the judge who passes sentence against his conscience, respecting the person of the rich, and brow-beating the poor; are confederates in oppression, while their methods of proceeding are, beyond dispute, a breach of this commandment.²⁴

Another helpful source for understanding the meaning of "vexatious lawsuits" is the American Puritan, Samuel Willard (1640-1707), from his *Complete Body of Divinity* (probably the most extensive commentary on the Shorter Catechism ever published). The excerpt below is from Sermon 204, preached in 1705, which was part of his exposition of the Eighth Commandment. (Shorter Catechism Q 75: What is forbidden in the Eighth Commandment?)

6. By vexatious lawsuits. Doubtless civil laws are good and necessary; and men are sometimes forced to recover their own by law, or else they would wrong themselves and families. And this ariseth from the iniquity of mankind, whereas if all men were honest, it might be prevented. This forwardness to bring everything to civil courts, which might be ended in a more charitable way, is what the Apostle sharply reproves in them (1 Cor. 6). For men to take the advantage of the law

²⁴ In 1695 Ridgely became assistant pastor to Thomas Gouge (son of William Gouge, the chairman of the committee assigned to draft the WCF). Ridgely then succeeded Thomas Gouge in that pastorate after his death in 1699 and served the Three Cranes Independent Church in London for 40 years.

against their neighbours, when their [neighbor's] cause in honesty and conscience is just and good, is oppression and robbery under a pretext of justice. For men to draw out suits, by unreasonable non-suits [baseless], and any other tricks of a like nature, to impoverish their neighbours, is of the same stamp. For attorneys to use tricks to perswade their clients to contention, and protract, and blind, or entangle causes for their own advantage, is a scandal, which such as so do, can never wipe off. For persons, by bribes and friends, to draw such as, concerned in judgment, to have respect of persons so to favour their cause, which in equity would go against them, is also a plain violation of this precept. Thus, may men sin against this precept in their gettings of the things of this life.²⁵ [Changes made in capitalization.]

Two other confessional sections are pertinent. Westminster Confession of Faith 23:3 teaches that civil magistrates have a duty to protect the "good name of all their people," and Westminster Larger Catechism 144 teaches that some of the duties required by the Ninth Commandment are the "preserving and promoting" of our own "good name" as well as "love and care of our own good name and defending it when need requireth." These sections don't limit our attempts to protect our good name to ecclesiastical courts only.

WCF 23:3 ... It is the *duty of civil magistrates to protect the person and good name of all their people*, in such an effectual manner as that no person be suffered, either upon pretense of religion or infidelity, to offer any indignity, violence, abuse, or injury to any other person whatsoever. (Emphasis added.)

Q 144. What are the duties required in the ninth commandment?

²⁵ Samuel Willard was minister at Groton from 1663-76, and then pastor of Third Church, Boston until his death in 1707. He was also acting president of Harvard University from 1701. In 1726, his *Compleat Body of Divinity in Two Hundred and Fifty Expository Lectures on the Assembly's Shorter Catechism* was published. (See p. 718, Sermon 204 preached in 1705); Early English Books Online Text Creation Partnership, 2011, <https://quod.lib.umich.edu/e/evans/N02384.0001.001/1:6.204?rgn=div2;view=fulltext>; accessed 2/25/23.

- A. The *duties* required in the ninth commandment are, *the preserving and promoting of truth* between man and man, and *the good name of our neighbor, as well as our own*: appearing and standing for the truth; and from the heart, sincerely, freely, clearly, and fully, speaking the truth, and only the truth, in matters of judgment and justice, and in all other things whatsoever; a charitable esteem of our neighbors; loving, desiring, and rejoicing in their good name; sorrowing for, and covering of their infirmities; freely acknowledging of their gifts and graces, defending their innocency; a ready receiving of good report, and unwillingness to admit of an evil report, concerning them; discouraging tale-bearers, flatterers, and slanderers; *love and care of our own good name, and defending it when need requireth*; keeping of lawful promises; study and practicing of whatsoever things are true, honest, lovely, and of good report. (Emphasis added.)

2. First Corinthians 6

The indictment listed three commentaries on 1 Corinthians as supporting Charge 4 - John Calvin (1546), Gordon Fee (NICNT 1987), and Anthony Thiselton (NIGTC, 2000). However, no excerpts were entered at trial as prosecution Exhibits. It was the defense that entered Calvin's commentary as an exhibit. Below are excerpts from Calvin on 1 Cor. 6:1-8.

For my own part, my answer is simply this – having a little before given permission to have recourse to arbiters, he has in this shown, with sufficient clearness, that *Christians are not prohibited from prosecuting their rights moderately, and without any breach of love.* ... Let us therefore bear in mind that *Paul does not condemn law-suits on the ground of its being a wrong thing in itself* to maintain a good cause by having recourse to a magistrate, but because it is almost invariably accompanied with corrupt dispositions; as, for example, violence, desire for revenge, enmities, obstinacy, and the like. I acknowledge, then, that a Christian man is altogether prohibited from revenge, so that he must not exercise it, either

by himself, or by means of the magistrate, nor even desire it. If, therefore, a Christian man wishes to prosecute his rights at law, so as not to offend God, he must, above all things, take heed that he does not bring into court any desire of revenge, any corrupt affection of the mind, or anger, or, in fine, any other poison. In this matter love will be the best regulator.²⁶ (Emphasis added.)

The prosecution did not seem to consider motive to be much of a factor in the application of 1 Corinthians 6. The defense argued persuasively that TE Herron was *responding* to the social media, podcast, and published accusations of him rather than initiating something out of the blue. The SJC has considered motive as being an issue in some other cases. In SJC Case 2013-10: *Appeal of TE Stuart Latimer v. Chicago Metro*, the SJC unanimously (18-0) sustained the appeal even though the TE filed for divorce first, and without biblical justification for his divorce. The SJC based its decision on its judgment that his intent was to temporarily get the state of Illinois to prevent his wife from taking the children to Alabama, at least for a period. (M43GA, 2015, p. 572). Here is an excerpt from the Reasoning.

There is no indication in the record that TE Latimer ever had “grounds to divorce” his wife. But whether his June 27, 2012, filing constituted sin turns not on whether he had grounds to divorce, but on whether his filing, combined with other evidence in the record, can reasonably be read to indicate an intent on his part to divorce. In other words, was his true objective to get divorced, or was the divorce filing intended for other purposes entirely, such as the protection of his children, as he argued? It doesn’t matter whether the filing was a wise or well-advised means to achieve his objective, or whether the children needed protecting, none of which the

²⁶ The prosecution's witness was familiar with Calvin's view and testified as follows: “[Calvin] seems to think that Paul does not condemn lawsuits between Christians on grounds that they're wrong in themselves, though Paul does so condemn them. He wants to say -- Calvin wants to say that the problem is with the internal motivation of the lawsuit that the lawsuit has to be brought without anger, without revenge, without greed. ... Calvin thinks the issue is the motivation and then says that rarely, if ever, could this be brought with the right motivation.” (Transcript 565-66)

SJC can evaluate. What matters is whether TE Latimer's intentions in filing were sinful. We find no conclusive evidence in the record that TE Latimer's intentions were sinful, and Presbytery clearly erred in finding otherwise. (Decision, p. 578)²⁷

The defense demonstrated that TE Herron tried to stop the public accusations against him with a Cease and Desist letter first (6/10/21). And the defense demonstrated he would not have filed a defamation lawsuit if the statute of limitations on that matter was long enough to allow the Church to conduct his trial and render a verdict. The defense argued that was the intent of TE Herron's proposal to CIP to offer tolling agreements to the defendants in his lawsuit, which CIP declined.²⁸ The defense also demonstrated TE Herron was willing to amend the lawsuit as instructed (or suggested) by CIP (or some CIP members). That is what triggered CIP's 9/10 removal of its 7/30 contumacy verdict and suspension from the Lord's Supper.

The prosecution's witness testified that 1 Corinthians 6 did not apply to a Christian who might charge another Christian with a crime, and it would be biblically permissible to go to the state court for such things. We note that while defamation is not a criminal offense in Indiana, at least thirteen other states have criminal libel/slander/defamation laws still on the books. It would seem odd for the PCA to rule TE Herron would have a biblical right to charge the defamation defendants with a crime if they had been in one of those thirteen states but could not file anything regarding alleged defamation with the state of Indiana.²⁹

When cross-examining the prosecution's witness on 1 Corinthians 6, the defense questioned whether the two primary accusers should be considered as members of any church, given that both testified under oath they were not attending any church, and had not been for a long time.³⁰ The prosecution did not provide a persuasive response to that important question.

²⁷ The following 12 current SJC members concurred with the *Latimer* Decision: Bise, Carrell, Coffin, Donahoe, S. Duncan, Greco, McGowan, Neikirk, Pickering, Terrell, White, and Wilson.

²⁸ A tolling agreement is an agreement to suspend a right to claim that litigation should be dismissed due to the expiration of a statute of limitations.

²⁹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_defamation_law

³⁰ One testified at trial under oath and the other in a deposition under oath.

Most commentaries on 1 Corinthians note several things were present in the Corinthian context which were not present in the Herron suit. For example, commentators note it was ordinarily only the wealthy who initiated the lawsuits addressed in 1 Corinthians 6, and these lawsuits were usually related to money (which might be why the Larger Catechism cites 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 in the section on the 8th Commandment). In addition, the Roman civil courts were relatively corrupt, with rich plaintiffs often bribing judges. Verses 7 and 8 use the term “defrauded” which seems to imply financial matters, and probably references the wealthier plaintiffs. Many translations of 1 Corinthians 6:2 indicate the matter was “trivial,” (ESV, NIV, RSV). The defense demonstrated the word “trivial” did not reasonably apply to TE Herron losing his job and his reputation due to the leaking of confidential information from CIP executive sessions, the many things publicized by the defamation defendants, and the interference with his call to another PCA church.

The Apostle Paul also contends the Corinthian church could easily and quickly render a decision on the 1 Corinthians 6 type (trivial) dispute, which sadly proved not to be the case in CIP. Presumably, this was one of the main reasons the SJC accepted the referenced trial, years after the initial accusations were made. In addition, Paul's comments seem to assume both parties are under the same church jurisdiction.³¹ Granted, there is some question about when PCA jurisdiction over the defamation defendants ceased, but it seems CIP had little influence on them at some point prior to the Cease and Desist letter or the defamation suit.

3. Other Kinds of Lawsuits

Troubling questions could be raised if 1 Corinthians 6:1-8 is understood as disallowing all civil lawsuits between Christians. For example, unless a contract between Christian A and Christian B contains a clause stipulating that some ecclesiastical body will render a binding arbitration decision for all disputes, the threat of going to the civil magistrate is always implicit in any contract. The PCA and PCA Agencies have involved civil magistrates to settle various matters with people who were not regarded as unbelievers. If civil

³¹ See commentaries by Fee (1987), Winter (1994), Blomberg (1995), Thiselton (2000), Garland (2003), Ciampa & Rosner (2010), Hays (2011), Riddlebarger (2013), Oropeza (2017), and Brookins (2020).

lawsuits between believers are *always* unbiblical, then the following would presumably be prohibited for a Christian if the other party is also a Christian:

1. Civil divorce lawsuit where the plaintiff has biblical grounds
2. Lawsuit for child custody, child support, or visitation rights
3. Filing for an injunction or a restraining order against an abuser
4. Professional malpractice lawsuit
5. Wrongful termination lawsuit
6. Personal injury lawsuit
7. Sexual harassment lawsuit against church officers (not involving criminal offense)
8. Civil lawsuit for damage against child abusers
9. Filing for a protection order for elder abuse, stalking, etc.
10. Churches seeking a no trespassing order from a civil court

4. Summary

Given the analysis above, we cannot conclude that *all* civil lawsuits filed by Christians against other Christians are sinful. Thus, in a case such as the one before us, the burden of proof is on the prosecution to demonstrate that the particular lawsuit in question was sinful, whether because of the context of the lawsuit or its content. The prosecution did not meet that burden in this Case.

C. Charge 5

Charge 5 contends TE Herron should be found guilty of contumacy for “refusing to comply with a lawful directive of presbytery” and that his non-compliance violated his fourth ordination vow. However, whether the directive was lawful depends on whether the defamation lawsuit in this instance was sinful. As was shown in the discussion of Charge 4, that was not proven at trial.

In February 2020, the SJC rendered a 16-0 Decision in Case 2019-06: *PCA v. Mississippi Valley Presbytery* (M48GA, 2021, pp. 701-719). The Session of a

church in Mississippi Valley Presbytery had charged a woman with “failing to submit to the government and discipline of the church” because she declined to comply with the Session's directive that she cease pursuing a divorce. She and the Session disagreed as to whether she had biblical grounds for divorce. A trial was never scheduled, and one month after the arraignment, the Session approved a letter telling her she would be removed from the church roll if she continued pursuing the divorce, because doing so would indicate “she has no intention of fulfilling her vows to submit to the authority of the Session.” She was removed from the rolls and sent a BCO 40-5 letter to Presbytery, but Presbytery ruled the Session had not erred, and she carried the matter to the SJC. The SJC forwarded this matter to RPR, which recommended GA refer the case to the SJC. SJC ruled Presbytery erred in this matter, and below was part of the SJC Reasoning.

A member's responsibility is to seriously and respectfully consider the counsel. But there may be instances where a Session advises it regards something as sinful, without the member sinning by not following the advice. (The person's underlying action may be sinful, but his response to the advice is not, in and of itself, sinful.) This might include Session advice on how the Lord's Day should be observed, whether parents should use books with depictions of Jesus, whether parents should baptize their infants (WCF 28:5), whether tithing is morally obligated, the permissible use of tobacco or alcohol, appropriate clothing standards, “undue delay of marriage” (WLC139), “*avoiding unnecessary lawsuits*” (WLC 141), or what constitutes “prejudicing the good name of our neighbor” (WLC 145). And if a Session believed an indictment was warranted in any such situation, the indictment should allege the underlying sin, not the person's decision declining to follow Session counsel. (Emphasis added.)

D. Charge 6

This Charge alleged TE Herron held views in conflict with the Westminster Standards regarding lawsuits and that he violated his second ordination vow by failing to notify CIP of his alleged change in views on two other matters. Four of the five Specifications related to the lawsuit, which was addressed above under Charge 4. The other Specification was related to an alleged non-

reporting of a change in theological views on the Sabbath and the 2nd Commandment, but the Prosecutor deleted it at trial.

E. Conclusion

The SJC affirms and adopts the Panel's Findings, Decision, and Judgments/Verdicts, and thereby removes all censures and administrative suspensions imposed on TE Herron by CIP and restores him to good standing as a minister in Central Indiana Presbytery and the PCA.

The SJC further notes the following for the edification of the broader church:

The Panel took special precautions to provide a safe and shielded forum for witnesses, as requested by the prosecution, by carefully crafting a trial procedure that included accommodation for testimony via teleconference, stringent limitations on some defense cross examinations (including a prohibition on questioning by the Accused for some witnesses), and other evidentiary controls to ensure that the trial process was especially accessible for reluctant witnesses, protective of alleged victims, and fair to all parties. Some requests for protections that were granted exceeded those set forth in the 2022-2023 pending amendments to *BCO* 32-13, 35-1, and 35-5. These standards were carefully crafted by the Panel, and they were made known to and agreed upon by the parties and their representatives prior to trial, and the parties were responsible to notify their witnesses of these adjustments and accommodations. The Panel conducted the trial in accordance with those adjusted procedures to accommodate the needs and concerns of the witnesses while balancing the Accused's rights to a fair trial.

This case underscores the wisdom of the provisions of our Constitution and the ongoing need for each court of the Church to apply these provisions carefully, especially when facing the sensitive and challenging issues of our day, for the well-being of the Church, and her members, and the glory of God.

The Trial Panel's decision was drafted and unanimously approved by the Panel. The SJC adopted some amendments, and a preliminary verdict was adopted by vote of 22-0 on March 2, 2023, with one member recused and one absent. The SJC approved this Final Decision by vote of 22-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

APPENDIX T

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|------------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Not Qual.</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Recused</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

TE Lucas reported he was not qualified because he was absent from the SJC's March 2, 2023 meeting at which the preliminary verdict was discussed and adopted.

TE McGowan recused from all parts of this Case and provided the following reason for his voluntary recusal: "With reference to all matters before the Standing Judicial Commission related to the judicial matter in Central Indiana Presbytery v. Herron, I am recusing myself for the following reason (SJCM 6.2.e). My decision is grounded in my professional relationship with Mr. Herron which began in March 2020 when he responded positively to my request that he allow himself to be considered by a PCA Pastor Search Committee (PSC) for which I was a consultant in connection with their search for a Senior Pastor of their church. Several months later, when I and the PSC discovered, through a conversation with him, that his Presbytery was being asked to take disciplinary action against him, I suggested that he withdraw his name from consideration by the PSC. He agreed that this would be the proper thing for him to do. I have not had an ongoing relationship with him since he withdrew his name from consideration."

CASE No. 2022-11

BCO 34-1 PETITIONS RE: CENTRAL INDIANA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON PETITIONS

April 5, 2023

In the SJC's June 2, 2022 Decision in Case 2021-06 *Herron et al. v. Central Indiana*, the SJC "postponed consideration of all pending (Cases 2021-14, 2021-15 & 2022-02) and future Complaints on any matter related to TE Daniel Herron or related judicial matters." Therefore, consideration of these Petitions was postponed until after the final decision was rendered in Case 2022-10 *PCA v. Herron* (trial). Without objection, the SJC ruled that these Petitions be answered and decided by reference to the April 5, 2023 Final Decision in Case 2022-10.

CASE No. 2022-12

BCO 34-1 PETITIONS RE: MISSOURI PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON PETITIONS

March 2, 2023

This case came before the SJC by way of two Overtures requesting the General Assembly to assume original jurisdiction, under *BCO* 34-1, to address alleged doctrinal errors of TE Greg Johnson, then a member of Missouri Presbytery. Overture 36 came from Southeast Alabama Presbytery, which through a commission voted on April 14, 2022 to submit its request. Overture 37 was submitted by Grace Presbytery, which approved the Overture on May 10, 2022.

At a called meeting of its congregation on November 18, 2022, the Church that TE Johnson serves, Memorial Presbyterian, voted to withdraw from the PCA. TE Johnson and two other TEs requested that their names be “removed from the rolls” of Missouri Presbytery in accord with *BCO* 38-3a.

These actions led to a called meeting of Missouri Presbytery on December 6, 2022, when it acknowledged Memorial’s departure and dismissed it as a member of Presbytery. It also approved the requests of TE Johnson and the other two TEs to have their names removed from the Presbytery rolls, effective immediately. Presbytery further determined not to conduct the case that had recently begun with the appointment of a committee to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Johnson. (The text of Presbytery’s December 6, 2022 public letter announcing its actions is attached to this Decision.)

In view of these developments, the SJC lacks authority to assume original jurisdiction, for the PCA itself no longer has jurisdiction over TE Johnson. This Decision was recommended by an SJC committee and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 22-1 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

| | | | | | |
|----------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|----------------|----------|---------------|----------------------|---------------|
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Dissent</i> | Lucas | <i>Absent</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

Missouri Presbytery

December 6, 2022

Dear Friends in the PCA,

On Friday, November 18, 2022, Memorial Presbyterian Church in St. Louis voted to withdraw from the PCA at a duly called meeting of the congregation. Concurrent with this, one of its TEs, Doug Mendis, asked that he be honorably retired by the Missouri Presbytery, while its other three TEs (Greg Johnson, Keith Robinson, and Sam Dolby) requested that their names be “removed from the rolls” of the Missouri Presbytery, according to the provisions of BCO 38-3a.

At a special called meeting of the Missouri Presbytery on December 6, 2022, the presbytery acknowledged the departure of and dismissed Memorial, granted TE Mendis’ request to be honorably retired, and approved the requests of TEs Johnson, Robinson, and Dolby to have their names removed the rolls of the Missouri Presbytery with immediate effect (per BCO 38-3a). In the case of TE Johnson, while the Missouri Presbytery had recently empowered its moderator to appoint a committee to conduct a BCO 31-2 investigation of TE Johnson, it determined after healthy debate “not to conduct the case (BCO 38-3a)” due to concerns regarding the potential impact of a lengthy investigation and how this might affect the long-term purity and peace of the church.

Memorial is still in the process of discerning its future denominational affiliation. For more information regarding Memorial’s specific reasons for departure or its future plans, please contact Memorial Church directly. Questions concerning other pending judicial actions pertaining to Memorial or TE Johnson should be directed to the office of the Stated Clerk.

As we seek to move forward, we want to underline the varying perspectives within our presbytery concerning Memorial's departure.

First, we want to underline our sadness at Memorial's departure. Setting aside the most recent controversies, Memorial has been a part of the PCA and the Missouri Presbytery for over 40 years and over that time many faithful friends have ministered the gospel from the bosom of this historic congregation. We will miss their partnership in this most central of all enterprises and we wish them well as they seek a new denominational home.

Second, we want to underline our agreement with Memorial that the decision they have taken is in the best interest of all parties, including Memorial, the Missouri Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America.

Over the last several years, tension has grown between Memorial and many of its denominational partners as Memorial sought to reach and disciple people who experience same-sex attraction and/or gender incongruence. These tensions were particularly occasioned by the heavy involvement of Memorial and TE Johnson with the Revoice conference, the church's outreach to the local arts community—including LGBT artists—through The Chapel ministry, and by statements made by TE Johnson in various venues since the conclusion of the previous SJC case (SJC 2020-12).

Over the last two years in particular, leaders of the Missouri Presbytery have been in regular dialogue and prayer with leaders at Memorial, including TE Johnson, concerning many of these issues. While recognizing Memorial's unique position in reaching into the secular LGBT community, many in our presbytery had serious concerns about the wisdom and long-term implications of the strategies employed by Memorial and its leaders, believing that some might not be sufficient to guard and maintain the peace and purity of the church.

As these discussions became more focused, each party concluded that a mutually agreed separation was the only course forward since the deep differences between Memorial and the Missouri Presbytery on the matters in question could not ultimately be reconciled. As a result, we also agreed that it was best for Memorial's TEs to pursue their respective callings outside of the boundaries of the PCA.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In making the decision to support Memorial and its TEs' withdrawal from the denomination, we pray that many of the tensions that have disturbed the peace of our denomination over the past several years might now begin to dissipate and lead to a season of renewal, during which we can focus on our positive mission to make disciples of Jesus Christ in obedience to our Lord's Great Commission. We also pray that the Lord would give wisdom and grace to the leaders of Memorial Church as they walk forward in faith.

Finally, your brothers in Missouri Presbytery want to underline our continuing desire to actively and eagerly participate in the PCA as we move forward into our 50th year celebrations. In this regard, we heartily affirm the report of the AIC on Human Sexuality and continue to strive to protect the peace and purity of the church to the best of our ability.

The Missouri Presbytery

CASE No. 2022-13

MR. WADE MILLER

v.

HILLS & PLAINS PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

The SJC finds the above-named Complaint Administratively Out of Order, and finds it cannot be put in order, because the Complainant filed his Complaint with the Session after the 60-day deadline of *BCO* 43-1.

Reasoning: The Session action complained against occurred on May 19, 2021 when the Session sent Mr. Miller a letter indicating it stood by its previous decision to permit a certain non-church yoga class to meet on church property. That date began the timing requirement of *BCO* 43-1 for Mr. Miller. He did not file his *BCO* 43-1 Complaint to Session until six months later, on November 20, 2021. There was no new Session action identified on this matter in the 60 days preceding Mr. Miller's Complaint filed on November 20, 2021 with the Session.

APPENDIX T

See also SJC Decision in Case 2001-32: *Session of Christ Covenant v. Central Carolina*, where the SJC unanimously ruled the matter out of order because the original complaint had been filed with the Session one day after the deadline. The original complaint was filed with the Session two-and-a-half years prior to the SJC ruling and was considered by both the Session and Presbytery despite its untimely filing. (M31GA, 2013, p. 107)

This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 22-0 with two absent. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | Absent | Garner | Absent | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Concur</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE No. 2022-14

TE SUNG BOK OH

v.

KOREAN SOUTHEAST PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2022

The Complainant withdrew his Complaint on August 29, 2022.

CASE No. 2022-15

RE TERRY MURDOCK

v.

SOUTH FLORIDA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 2, 2023

The SJC Officers recommended the Complaint be found out of order. The Complainant died on November 15, 2022. No other person joined in the original Complaint; therefore, it is administratively out of order. The SJC approved the Decision by vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders are indicated by ^R.

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Absent</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE No. 2022-16

MR. STUART MICHELSON et al.

v.

NORTHWEST GEORGIA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 2, 2023

The SJC finds the above-named Complaint out of order and moot.—The Complaint involves judicial process against three Ruling Elders (not the complainants). On July 23, 2022, the Session dismissed all charges and ended the judicial process, thus removing the action against which complaint was

APPENDIX T

made. Also on July 23, those REs voluntarily resigned from the Session and the Session dissolved their calls per their request. Since the underlying dispute has been settled and the charges dismissed, the Complaint alleging errors in that process is moot. This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote. Ruling Elders indicated by ^R.

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | Absent | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE Nos. 2022-17, 18, and 19

MR. PETER BENYOLA

v.

CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINTS

March 2, 2023

The SJC finds the above-named Complaints are administratively out of order, and cannot be put in order, because Mr. Benyola is no longer a member of any congregation of the PCA, and thus lacks standing in these Cases.

This Decision was recommended by the SJC Officers and the SJC approved the Decision by vote of 23-0 on the following roll call vote.

| | | | | | |
|----------------------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------|---------|---------------|---------------------|---------------|
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | Absent | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

CASE No. 2022-20

MR. DEREK WILSON et al.

v.

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 2, 2023

The Case is judicially out of order and is not able to be put in order because the avowed Complaint filed with the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church was not a complaint “against some act or decision of a court of the Church.” (*BCO* 43-1) [ROC 6-9]. The Complaint alleges errors related to actions taken in a congregational meeting. Under our rules, “. . . a congregation meeting is not a court of the Church, and the *BCO* has no provision that allows a Complaint against congregational actions” (Judicial Case 2021-12 *Complaint of Christian Michelson and Stuart Michelson v. Northwest Georgia Presbytery*, Feb. 1, 2022).

The concerned members were not and are not without recourse. The members could have informed Presbytery, under *BCO* 13-9(f) and 40-5, of what, in their view, was an unconstitutional limitation on voting in the Congregational Meeting. Presbytery’s response to that report would have been an action of a court, which, in turn, could be subject to complaint. Further, since this Complaint is out of order, it is possible that the matter could be raised in the review of the records of Session and/or Presbytery if the issue is raised in their minutes. The Complaint is dismissed.

The Proposed Decision was drafted by TE Coffin and RE Wilson and approved by the Panel. The SJC approved the Decision by vote of 20-2 on the following roll call. Ruling Elders indicated by^R.

APPENDIX T

| | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|----------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Bankson | <i>Concur</i> | Eggert ^R | <i>Dissent</i> | Neikirk ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Bise ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Ellis | <i>Concur</i> | Pickering ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Carrell ^R | <i>Dissent</i> | Garner | <i>Concur</i> | Ross | <i>Concur</i> |
| Coffin | <i>Concur</i> | Greco | <i>Concur</i> | Sartorius | <i>Concur</i> |
| Donahoe ^R | <i>Disqualified</i> | Kooistra | <i>Concur</i> | Terrell ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| Dowling ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lee | <i>Concur</i> | Waters | <i>Concur</i> |
| M. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | Lucas | <i>Absent</i> | White ^R | <i>Concur</i> |
| S. Duncan ^R | <i>Concur</i> | McGowan | <i>Concur</i> | Wilson ^R | <i>Concur</i> |

RE Donahoe was disqualified because he is a member of the Pacific NW Presbytery.

CONCURRING OPINION

Case 2022-20: *Wilson v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery*

TE Guy Prentiss Waters & RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk; joined by
TEs David Garner, Fred Greco, Michael Ross, and Art Sartorius &
REs John Bise, Steve Dowling, Samuel Duncan, John Pickering, Bruce
Terrell, and John White.

We concur with the Decision of the Standing Judicial Commission in Case 2022-20. We wish, however, to highlight the importance of the substantive issue raised in this Case, and to reiterate the SJC’s conclusion that such matters are not always beyond the reach of the courts of the Church.

This Complaint was occasioned by an action that was taken in a congregational meeting. Specifically, the moderator of the congregational meeting “limited the vote [on a matter] to communing members age 18 and above” (ROC 33, 36). The particular matter concerned a proposed request to “accept or reject the resignation” of the congregation’s associate pastor (*ibid*). The effect of the moderator’s ruling was to prevent a portion of the congregation’s communing members from voting on a motion put before the congregation, a motion relating to the spiritual governance of the congregation.

What are we to make of this action? The Constitution declares, “Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord’s Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church” (*BCO* 6-4). The only express provision in the Constitution for the suspension or removal of any ecclesiastical right or privilege is the particular censures imposed upon a church member found guilty of some offense (*BCO* 36). The Record gives no indication that the

communing members who were prevented from voting at this congregational meeting had so been censured as to deprive them of the right to vote in a congregational election. That is to say, the Record affords no evidence that these communing members under the age of 18 were prevented from voting as a result of some formal, Constitutional, disciplinary proceedings.

Rather, the Record indicates that this prevention came from a provision of the church bylaws that limits voting in congregational meetings to those communing members aged 18 and above (ROC 33, 37). But the bylaws of a local congregation cannot be the final word on ecclesiastical matters. This point is clearly stated in *BCO* 25-7, “if a particular church is incorporated, the provisions of its charter and bylaws must always be in accord with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America” (emphasis added). *BCO* 25-7 goes on to say, “All the communing members on the roll of that church shall be members of the corporation” (emphasis added). In light of this provision, no congregation or court of the Church may use its bylaws to set aside the Constitution or violate church law, for whatever reason.

Further, *BCO* 25-11 draws a distinction between “matters ecclesiastical,” where “the actions of such local congregation or church shall be in conformity with the provisions of this *Book of Church Order*” (emphasis added), and other actions, including those dealing with property, or whether the church will affiliate with or withdraw from the PCA, that may be taken in accordance with “applicable civil laws.” Thus, these paragraphs draw an important distinction between ecclesiastical matters where civil laws, including church bylaws, cannot trump the *BCO*, and civil matters where the church can and should follow applicable civil laws. These provisions of the *BCO* lead, in turn, to two critical questions that must drive any analysis of the issue raised by this Complaint: 1) Does a vote to call a pastor or to dissolve a pastoral relationship fall into the ecclesiastical or civil realm? and 2) If such a vote is fundamentally a “matter ecclesiastical,” does the *BCO* allow a local congregation to set qualifications on voting beyond those of being a communing member and being present at the relevant congregational meeting?

These questions are important because to prevent any class of church members from voting apart from the express provisions of the Constitution raises serious questions about the integrity of ecclesiastical membership and the extent and limits of ecclesiastical power. May a congregation, as opposed to its Session, take an action, whether through the church bylaws or a decision at a particular meeting of that congregation, that bars some members from any of the “rights and privileges of the church,” including the right to vote on who shall be spiritual leaders of the congregation? Further, may a communing

member in the Presbyterian Church in America, solely by virtue of age (or gender, or race, or any other defining characteristic not stipulated by the Constitution) be thereby barred from the exercise of any of the “rights and privileges of the church”? Such weighty questions merit the attention of the courts of the Church, acting in accordance with the provisions of review set forth in the Constitution, so as either to vindicate the position reflected in the Church’s bylaws or to vindicate the position reflected in the arguments of Complainants.

The importance of these questions is matched by an attendant challenge. How might the concerns raised in this particular Case come under the review of the courts of the Church? As the SJC’s decision in this Case rightly observes, actions taken in a congregational meeting are not actions of a court of the Church and, therefore, are not properly actions against which Complaint may be made (see *BCO* 43-1). But, the Decision continues, “the concerned members were not and are not without recourse.” What options lie at these members’ disposal? The SJC’s Decision in Judicial Case 2021-12 (*Michelson and Michelson v. Northwest Georgia Presbytery*), referenced in the current Decision, proposes distinct avenues that are pertinent to this Case. It is, therefore, possible for a matter raised in a congregational meeting or in church bylaws to come for review before the courts of the Church. Thus, while one might construe this Judicially Out of Order ruling to say that such a matter could never come before the courts of the PCA, the reasoning in *Michelson* and in this Case in fact indicate that there are ways that an issue of substance can be raised appropriately, even though that was not done in this particular Case.

In closing, we wish to emphasize that this Concurring Opinion in no way adjudicates the matters that Complainants have raised in their Complaint (and, in any case, critical materials are lacking from this Record that are necessary to any such adjudication). We do believe, however, that the issue raised in the Complaint, and the questions that grow out of that issue, merit adjudication, and that higher courts are not barred in all situations from taking up such questions even when they grow out of a church’s bylaws or actions taken at a congregational meeting.

DISSENTING OPINON

Case 2022-20: *Wilson, et al. v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery*

RE Jim Eggert, joined by RE Dan Carrell

Background

This case involves a Complaint alleging that minor communicant members of a congregation were deprived of their alleged right to vote at a congregational meeting. The complainants are J. Derek Wilson and others identifying themselves as “Concerned Members of Covenant Presbyterian Church” in Issaquah, Washington (CPC).

The question put to congregational vote was whether to accept the resignation of their Associate Pastor pursuant to *BCO* 23-1. The Complaint states, “The Session disregarded proper procedure for a Congregational Meeting ...infringed on the rights and agency of congregants and violated the government of the Church...by not abiding by the *Book of Church Order*” and specifically “disenfranchising communing members under 18.”

The Congregation elected one of its Ruling Elders as Moderator of the meeting. After the suffrage and other objections were raised, the Complaint continues, “the Moderator called for a recess to consult with the Session,” and “[a]fter consultation, and by agreement with the Session” the “violations were upheld by the Session after which the vote was forced by the Moderator over objection.”

The minutes of the congregational meeting record that “Mr. Wilson [one of the complainants] asked for the opportunity to speak to the matter of the vote,” at which point “a short recess was taken.” The minutes add that “Mr. Wilson objected that the meeting was out of order because we did not allow the resignation to be debated” adding without further elaboration that “Mr. Orth [another one of the complainants] noted that he objected in the manner the meeting was conducted and asked that it be noted in the minutes.” The minutes also record that “Mr. Dedo [another one of the complainants] asked that it be reflected in the minutes that he spoke in the meeting,” although the minutes fail to record what he said.

The Complaint continues:

APPENDIX T

The mode of the actions and irregularities of the Session of CPC comprise a heavy hand over the congregation. Pleas for redress were rebuffed at the meeting by the Moderator and the Session by consultation. Concerned congregants, crushed in spirit under the weight of the Session, ceased to have the will to explore procedural remedies that may have been effective had the Moderator or the Session understood them. The actions and attitude of the Session in this matter do not engender purity, peace and unity by any means, but rather disrupt the same ... The Session of CPC has demonstrated a lack of ability to either approve of or submit to the government of the Church through ignorance, misunderstanding and/or willful violations of the *Book of Church Order*....

The vote passed 37-27 in favor of accepting the Associate Pastor's resignation.

The "redresses" requested by the Complaint included the following: (1) invalidating the results of the meeting, (2) distributing a copy of the Complaint to all the members, and (3) calling a congregational meeting to: (a) acknowledge the proper issues highlighted by the Complaint, (b) consider acceptance of the associate pastor's resignation, and (c) establish a committee of congregants to recommend paths forward as a church to be considered at a future congregational meeting.

The Session's answer to the Complaint explained that the CPC Bylaws prohibited minors from voting. While the Session denied that any member of the congregation had "moved to allow the vote of communing members under the age of 18 in contravention of the Bylaws," the Session did not deny the Complaint's allegation that it had agreed with the Moderator's ruling about the prohibition.

After the Session denied the Complaint, the Complainants took that Complaint to Presbytery which found that, although the Ruling Elder Moderator of the congregational meeting acted as a representative of the Session while moderating, the Session nevertheless did not violate the Constitution of the PCA when, following its Bylaws, it limited the vote to communing members 18 and above because the PCA Constitution does not afford suffrage rights to

communicant minor members. The Presbytery concluded that any right of minor communicants to vote under the *Book of Church Order* is not absolute but may be qualified. This question of whether minor communicant suffrage rights under our Constitution may be qualified was the sole issue raised by Complainants for the SJC's consideration.

The Court has found this case to be “judicially out of order,” a technical term for the situation that obtains under SJC rules when, after a case has been assigned to a Panel for review, the Commission, upon the proposal of the Panel, determines, based on the record of a case, that the relevant provisions of the *BCO* have not been followed. (*OMSJC* 9.1.b). One feature of this procedure is that the parties to the case are not afforded the opportunity to brief the case, or even whether the case is justiciable. The Court maintains that *BCO* 43-1 was not followed in this case because, it says, the Complaint “alleges errors related to actions taken in a congregational meeting,” and thus was not “against an act or decision of a court of the church.” Appealing to *Complaint of Christian Michelson and Stuart Michelson v. Northwest Georgia Presbytery* (Judicial Case 2021-12, Feb. 1, 2022, M49GA, Page 822), the Court recounts this Court's prior declaration that the *BCO* “has no provision that allows a Complaint against congregational actions” and suggests other possible procedural remedies by which the Complainants might seek redress.

This Case is Justiciable

We believe the Complaint should have been decided after the parties had been afforded a full opportunity to perfect the record, brief the issue in the Complaint, and be heard.

The right to complain against “some act or decision” of a court of the Church is, on its face, a broad license, and *BCO* 43-1 even repeats itself in its second sentence, insisting that a complaint may be “against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction [the complainant] is subject.” The phrase “any action” opens an enormous jurisdictional field. An “act” is *the doing of a thing or deed*. A “decision” is *a determination arrived at after consideration*. And it is hard to imagine a more comprehensive adjective than “any” to communicate the breathtaking scope of actions that may be complained against; that industrious (if diminutive) adjective includes *all* or *every* of whatever

kind. Therefore, a complaint may be directed to any determination or deed of a Session, of whatever kind.

The Court’s decision rests entirely on the proposition that “the *BCO* has no provision that allows a complaint against congregational actions.” But for the reasons detailed above, the Complaint is not even on its face against *congregational actions*; it is against the *Session*’s claimed infringement on the alleged rights of communing members under 18 to vote at a congregational meeting, rights the Complainants maintain are guaranteed by the PCA Constitution.

If such suffrage rights exist, and the Session, as alleged, during the congregational meeting conferred with the Moderator (its “representative”) and decided *not* to seek to secure and defend the suffrage rights of its members, then the Session failed to “observe and carry out the lawful injunctions of the higher courts” as set out in our *Form of Government*. (*BCO* 12-5f). We can even grant that, had they tried, they might have been unsuccessful in the effort. But the decision *not* to seek to secure the alleged suffrage rights of the minor members is a justiciable question because it was an “act or decision” of the Session.

The Complaint alleges that the Session merely “followed the church’s bylaws,” but the CPC Bylaws make no difference to the SJC’s jurisdiction over the underlying question.

While it is true that Article VII of CPC’s Bylaws state, “the minimum voting age shall be eighteen (18) years,” other provisions of the CPC Bylaws draw the enforceability of this declaration into question if it is indeed the case that the Constitution of the PCA guarantees suffrage rights to minor communicants. For example, Article II of the CPC Bylaws declares that “the general purpose of CPC is to proclaim, administer, and uphold the gospel and law of Christ as revealed in the Scriptures, *and in accordance with the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America*” (emphasis added). Article III provides, “The operation of CPC shall *in all instances* be ... according to ... *the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America*, which consists of ... *The Book of Church Order, as adopted by the Presbyterian Church in America*” (emphasis added). Article VII provides that even meetings considered to be “meetings of the Corporation ... *shall be conducted according to the rules and procedures of the Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*” (emphasis added).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Therefore, if it is the case that minor communicants possess the same suffrage rights as adult communicants pursuant to the PCA Constitution, CPC's own Bylaws already accommodate conformity to this requirement despite their prescription of a minimum voting age. If minor communicant suffrage rights exist, the Session (through the Moderator or otherwise) should have explained the Constitutionally guaranteed suffrage rights of minor communicants to the Congregation and encouraged the Moderator (and Congregation) to interpret the Bylaws to permit such minors to vote according to the operation of *The Book of Church Order*; the Session's declining to do so was an "act or decision" subject to the review of the higher courts.

But even if the CPC Bylaws are interpreted to *prohibit* minor communicant suffrage, and if such suffrage exists, the Session acted wrongly by calling the meeting without recommending a change to the CPC Bylaws. Article VIII of those Bylaws provides that they may be amended "by an affirmative vote of three-quarters (3/4) of the members voting at a Congregational Meeting." Therefore, if such minor communicant suffrage rights exist in the PCA Constitution, the Session, rather than deciding as it did to recommend proceeding to the vote immediately, should have pastorally explained to the Congregation that proceeding further under the circumstances would violate the Constitution. Considering that, the Session should have suggested to postpone the vote on the resignation until another meeting could be called and propose that the Congregation first consider amending the Bylaws to bring them into conformity with the Constitution, before proceeding to the vote on the resignation. Better still, the Session should have included a proposed amendment to the Bylaws when it called the meeting in the first place.

We see no reason why the question of minor communicant suffrage is not susceptible to SJC review pursuant to *BCO* 43-1 in this matter. If minor suffrage rights exist as supposed by the Complainants, the "act or decision" of the Session in this matter was: (1) calling the Congregational meeting in an erroneous manner without including a proposed change to the Bylaws before the Congregation would take up the business of the resignation, (2) continuing its error at the meeting in deciding, through the Moderator, to overrule the objection to the vote rather than encouraging the congregation to postpone the vote until after the Bylaws could be changed to bring them into conformity with the Constitution, and (3) acquiescing in either the Constitutional defect in the Bylaws or its own unconstitutional interpretation of them.

By contrast, the Court apparently supposes that the mere fact the Complaint is “related to actions taken at a congregational meeting” renders the case judicially out of order *per se*. That is not persuasive because it fails to account for the fact that the Session acted *concurrently* and *independently* of the Congregation by acceding to the Bylaws in the ways enumerated above.

An Unnecessary Curtailment of BCO 43 Jurisdiction

The Court’s decision potentially leads to a troublesome and needless curtailment of the jurisdiction of the higher courts in *BCO 43* Complaint proceedings regarding questions of congregational suffrage. Furthermore, the Court’s failure to recognize the possibility of Sessional action concurrent with or related to the congregational meeting in this case potentially undermines the very rationale that might support its proposed alternate “recourse” for review by the courts of the Church.

In a real sense, congregations are the ultimate arbiter of voting rights in our polity. If a member challenges the ruling of the Moderator about voting rights, and the Moderator is *sustained* by vote of the Congregation, then the Congregation -- not the Moderator -- has acted. Turn it around, and we find that if the Moderator's ruling is challenged by a member and the Moderator is *overruled* by the Congregation, that is a Congregational action too. Thus, even when no member objects to a Moderator's ruling about who is entitled to vote, the Congregation has tacitly accepted the Moderator's decision, for the Moderator is merely effectively reflecting the will of the Congregation. On this theory, no matter the scenario, the Congregation is always the ultimate decision maker with respect to voting eligibility. But as the Court rightly insists, no congregational decision, whether about voting eligibility or otherwise, is subject to review by Complaint because a congregation is not a court of the Church.

Thus, does a Session or any other court of the Church have authority to secure the rights of church members to vote in cases where a congregation has adopted unconstitutional bylaws? Not directly. The courts of the Church, in this case the CPC Session, whose power is solely ministerial and declarative, could only instruct, encourage, and admonish (but not coerce) its Congregation to correct its bylaws to bring them into conformity to the injunctions of the higher courts. Yet if the CPC Session fails to do so, the SJC’s decision will not deem that failure an “act or decision” permitting review by means of a complaint.

If we assume that a congregation's bylaws are unconstitutional, yet the lower courts of the Church disagree, does our polity afford another method besides complaint proceedings to accommodate both review and redress? The Court, citing *Michelson*, assures us that the "concerned members were not and are not without recourse," but that assurance is doubtful.

Michelson describes three ways (*Michelson* at page 823).

Michelson's first way, uncited by the Court, is for the member to complain against the action of the Congregation at the point a court of the Church seeks to implement the alleged unconstitutional decision. That, of course is no apparent help in this case since the vote to dissolve the relationship with the minister is merely an informational vote for Presbytery which considers the vote as part of its deliberations in deciding whether to dissolve the minister's call (*BCO* 23-1).

Michelson proposes a second way: Presbytery, it is supposed, could take note of a Constitutional deficiency in a congregational meeting in their review of the records of the Session per *BCO* 13-9(b). But, having the record in this case, the Court should already know that such is not a solution here because the minutes of the congregational meeting do not mention anything about minor suffrage at all. Therefore, Presbytery's review of the minutes would not be sufficient to trigger any review jurisdiction sufficient to bring the question of minor communicant suffrage rights into view.

So, turning to *Michelson's* third way, we consider whether *BCO* 13-9(f) which gives Presbytery the power "to visit churches for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen in them" might provide an avenue of review. But that does not appear to be a promising solution when one considers that the Complaint about suffrage in this case, the very Complaint the Court has ruled judicially out of order because it was a "congregational action," was already presented to Presbytery. Having resolved the Complaint *against* the Complainants Presbytery can hardly be expected to come riding in on a white horse to redress an "evil" that it has adjudicated is not an "evil" at all, given that Presbytery decided that minor communicants do *not* have the right to vote under the PCA Constitution that the Complainants suppose. Thus, *Michelson's* "three ways" rubric for avenues of alternate review does not furnish any review jurisdiction that would bring the suffrage question to

bear any more than has already been both realized and rejected in the instant case.

The Court also mentions the Complainants possibly using *BCO* 40-5 to seek the redress of the higher courts, an avenue not expressly mentioned by *Michelson*. Ironically, this suggestion might be helpful, but only if the Court agrees that the Session acted, which means that such review would only duplicate *BCO* 43 Complaint jurisdiction, making *BCO* 40-5 jurisdiction unnecessary. This is because *BCO* 40-5 only grants review jurisdiction where one files with the “court of appellate jurisdiction” a “credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding of such court,” which already supposes that the court in question has *acted* in some way, a proposition that the Court’s decision implicitly denies.

We can follow the Court’s proposed alternate path in some detail. If we assume the Complainants proceed with such a report, the CPC Session (the “court next below”) is the court that was and is responsible for securing the alleged suffrage rights of the members of CPC. (See *BCO* 11-4). Therefore, the court of “appellate jurisdiction” to receive such a “report” would be Presbytery.

But what would be the “important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceeding” of the CPC Session that the Complainants might make a “report” about? Our best guess is that such a “report” would look exactly like the Complaint that the Court has already declared is *not justiciable* because it was an act of the congregation, not the CPC Session.

Under the Court theory, why could not the Complainants offer up their Complaint again, only now calling it a “report” under *BCO* 40-5? Even if they modified it in some ways, it is hard to imagine such a report would be materially different from the Complaint the Court has rejected as judicially out of order. And of course, given its failure to sustain the Complaint, we can reasonably expect that Presbytery would refuse to act on such a report, so unless a review of that Presbytery’s decision not to act can be reviewed, the matter would remain settled on exactly the same terms as it is already.

And since it is unlikely that the Complainants have standing themselves to file a complaint should Presbytery deny (as we suspect it would) that the Session

engaged in any “important delinquency” or “grossly unconditional proceeding,” they would need a volunteer, someone with standing, to take up a new complaint on their behalf against Presbytery’s declination to proceed under *BCO* 40-5. And putting aside for a moment that the whole success of this procedural mechanism is likely to depend entirely on the charity of others besides the Complainants, even this does not address a fundamental underlying problem with the Court insistence that the instant case pertains only to “congregational actions” rather than actions of a Session, the only kinds of actions that will support *BCO* 40-5 review in the first place.

We cannot reconcile how the Court believes that this case might reach resolution in the higher courts through *BCO* 40-5 when it has already rejected the position that the CPC Session acted or decided anything in connection with the suffrage question. Both *BCO* 40-5 and *BCO* 43 necessarily involve, as far as we can tell, the same subject matter. If the Session was engaged in an “important delinquency” or “grossly unconstitutional proceeding,” it was certainly already so engaged when the congregational meeting in question occurred. Are not “important delinquencies” and “grossly unconstitutional proceedings” merely a more flagrant species of “acts or decisions”? But if that is the case, how can the Court credibly contend there was no justiciable Sessional act or decision in this Complaint proceeding, yet at the same moment maintain that inauguration of *BCO* 40-5 proceedings would transform this same controversy into a justiciable matter concerning “important delinquencies” or “grossly unconstitutional proceedings” of the CPC Session? We are left wondering why the Court would not agree that those very “delinquencies” and “proceedings” were also “acts or decisions” that this Court could have reviewed *immediately* in these proceedings rather than send the Complainants off to the uncertain hope that they might find redress under *BCO* 40-5.

We hope the Court’s tolerance toward *BCO* 40-5 review can be fairly interpreted to accommodate at least the possibility that some future similar fact pattern might permit higher court review of Sessional acts or decisions concurrent with or related to congregational meetings via *BCO* 43 Complaint proceedings.

Concerning Remedy

We would agree that had the SJC taken this case and sustained the Complaint, it could not, as requested by the Complainants, invalidate the results of the congregational meeting. That is because the Congregation is not a court of the Church.

BCO 43-10 permits the higher court in complaint proceedings the following remedies: it may “annul the whole or any part of the action of a lower court against which complaint has been made, or to send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing.”

The Complainants’ proposed “amends” called for “distributing a copy of the complaint to all the members [of the Congregation]” and calling a congregational meeting to “acknowledge the proper issues highlighted by the complaint” and “establish a committee of congregants to recommend paths forward as a church to be considered at a future congregational meeting,” which might include having the Session encourage the Congregation to revise its Bylaws, seems consistent with a higher court’s authority to “send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing.” Therefore, *BCO* 43-10 does not appear to have limited the SJC’s jurisdiction to hear the instant case.

To be clear, we express no opinion concerning whether minor communicants in fact have the suffrage rights under our Constitution asserted by the Complainants. We only maintain that the SJC had jurisdiction to take up that question under the particular facts of this case.

We therefore dissent.

OBJECTION ³²

Case 2022-20: *Wilson v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery*

RE Howie Donahoe

I appreciate the SJC's reason for finding the Complaint out of order. I agree there was no "act or decision" of the Session to complain against, despite the ruling of Presbytery's commission. A congregationally elected moderator of a meeting is not an agent of the Session, regardless of whether he is a member of the Session. But I feel obliged to file this Objection because a Concurring Opinion signed by 12 SJC members seems to insinuate that a congregation *does not* have a right to limit voting age. Because Presbytery was not able to defend its position on that question,³³ and because an Objection may be accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded, I submit the following. Does our *Book of Church Order* prohibit congregations from setting a minimum voting age? No, it does not. And it is reasonable for congregations to conclude that minor communicants possess good, but *irregular* standing, until they have reached adulthood. That conclusion is established by the following:

- I. Communicant membership is a necessary (*BCO* 6-4; 25-1), not a *sufficient* condition for voting.
- II. Congregations have always borne the responsibility to determine whether minors possess the "*regular standing*" necessary to vote in officer elections (*BCO* 20-3; 24-3).
- III. The rights and responsibilities of minor communicants are "irregular" in numerous ways.
- IV. A strong analogy exists between minors and associate members, validating congregations in denying voting

³² *OMSJC* 18-12.a: An Objection is only permissible in the case of an otherwise qualified member of the SJC who could not vote due to being a member of the presbytery or a member of a congregation in the bounds of the presbytery from which the case arose. RE Donahoe is a member of a church in the Pacific NW Presbytery.

³³ Presbytery's Representative was the Rev. Dr. Brant Bosserman (BA Northwest University, MAT Fuller Theological Seminary, and PhD in Philosophy of Religion from Bangor University, U.K.). I am greatly indebted to his work.

privileges to the former after the manner of the latter (*BCO* 46-4).

- V. In deferring to civil laws that prohibit minors from voting in congregational meetings, *BCO* 25-11 confirms that minors' standing is irregular and that a minimum voting age is reasonable.
- VI. In its handling of the issue of term-eldership, the PCA has established a *BCO* hermeneutic according to which observation of a minimum voting age is allowable even if not recommended.

I. Communicant Rights and Privileges. The first argument in support of congregations' right to specify a minimum voting age is indirect, demonstrating that communicant membership is not a sufficient condition for congregational voting. Instead, communicant membership is but a necessary condition.

BCO 25-1. The congregation consists of all the communing members of a particular church, and they only are entitled to vote.

BCO 6-4. Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the church.

Simple substitution examples for those two *BCO* passages render the point clear. *BCO* 25-1 is equivalent to the statement: "The pride consists of all the lions of a particular region, and they only birth lions." *BCO* 25-1 no more states that all communicants are entitled to vote, than the latter implies that all lions are female. Again, "those only who are Olympic athletes are entitled to an Olympic medal," is equivalent to *BCO* 6-4. Yet, it does not mean that all Olympians are medalists; and *BCO* 6-4 does not mean that all communicants possess all church rights. Recognizing that 1879 *BCO* 3:3 (the antecedent of PCA *BCO* 6-4) lays down a necessary condition for church rights, F.P. Ramsey notes that some communicants lack adult competency "to act for themselves," so that "there are some rights and privileges that they are not yet capable of exercising and enjoying."³⁴

³⁴ Franklin Pierce Ramsay, *An Exposition of the Form of Government and Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the United States* (Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898), 43.

When read within its wider context, *BCO* 6-4 can only be interpreted as indicating that communicants possess all the rights of the church in collective fashion, as the body possess all five senses, and Christ's church possesses all the spiritual gifts. It cannot be understood in distributive fashion, as if each communicant individually possesses all church rights and privileges. The additional conditions for exercising different privileges cannot be fulfilled by all members. Some conditions, and their corresponding privileges, are mutually exclusive. The church privilege (*BCO* 46-4) to be nominated and elected an officer is suspended on the condition of being male (*BCO* 7-2; 24-1); the right not to testify against someone is suspended on the condition of being his/her spouse (*BCO* 35-2); etc. Nor would it have been appropriate for *BCO* 6-4 to use the quantifier "some" instead of "all," as some suggest would be required if our understanding were correct. Had it done so, the *BCO* would have committed the error of understatement. To indicate, for example, that "lions possess some of the capacities of lions," leaves one wondering which lion capacities belong to another mysterious species. For, it would have been perfectly appropriate to say that "lions possess all the capacities of lions"—even though lion-birthing belongs not to youths, males, those with irregular anatomy, etc.—since all such capacities belong to lions as a collective. The same is true of church rights.

Undue haste to assume the distributive possession of a church right leads to confusion. *BCO* 16-2 declares that the "right of God's people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable." The PCA Constitution is clear that "God's people" encompasses non-communicant members (*WLC* 166: *BCO* 6-1), those suspended from the Lord's Table (*WCF* 30:3), associate members (*BCO* 46-4), etc. However, these parties are not entitled to elect church officers (*BCO* 20-3; 46-4). In addition to being grammatically possible, and perfectly natural, it is strictly necessary to read *BCO* 16-2 as establishing a church's *collective* right to elect officers, and not a *distributive* right belonging to each one of God's people.

II. Historical Meaning of "Regular Standing." The second argument for congregations' right to establish a minimum voting age is that, historically, congregations have always had a right to evaluate minors' standing as "irregular," in the context of congregational meetings.

BCO 20-3. All communing members in good *and regular* standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the churches to which they are respectively attached.

BCO 24-3. All communing members in good *and regular* standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the election of church officers in the churches to which they respectively belong.

“Standing” is a matter of belonging to a congregation or church court. “Good” standing is altered only by formal church discipline. “Regular” standing belongs to those who are active in performing the duties laid down for members in the PCA Constitution. Irregular “means unconstitutional in a minor sense,”³⁵ and belongs to those who do not or cannot fulfill the duties of membership.³⁶ As there are multiple member duties, some of which are more relevant to the task of electing officers than others, *BCO 20-3* and *24-3* invite a range of reasonable conclusions as to who may vote. Four considerations validate the conclusion that non-adults fail to meet the condition of “regular standing,” formalized in 1879: (A) its antecedents; (B) its rationale; (C) its context; and (D) its subsequent application.

The word "regular" appears 70 times in our *BCO*. It often means something like recurring at uniform intervals or done frequently. But many other times it means conforming to, or governed by, an acceptable standard of procedure or convention. An example of the first use would be *BCO 19-16*:

19-16. Where circumstances warrant, a Presbytery may approve previous experience which is equivalent to internship. This equivalency shall be decided by a three-fourths (3/4) vote of Presbytery at any of its *regular* meetings.

Two examples of the second use would be *BCO 19-7* and *46-3*:

³⁵ Ramsay, *An Exposition of the Form of Government*, 239.

³⁶ The PCA member who is in the midst of withdrawing to a new Church retains a certificate of “good standing” in his PCA church for up to a year (*BCO 46-7*). Yet, there is an “irregularity” in his standing since he ceases to fulfill ordinary member duties (*BCO 38-3*). His relative failures to attend Lord’s Day worship at his PCA congregation; to be vigilant for the purity and peace of the PCA; to support his PCA minister’s worldly needs; etc. are minor, because he is making a reasonable effort to do these things elsewhere.

19-7. ... The nature of the internship shall be determined by the Presbytery, but it should involve the candidate in full scope of the duties of any *regular* ministerial calling approved by the Presbytery.

46-3. Members of one church dismissed to join another shall be held to be under the jurisdiction of the Session dismissing them until they form a *regular* connection with that to which they have been dismissed. (See also *BCO* 20-6, 20-11, 21-4.a, 21-7, 22-5, 24-7, 24-10, 25-6, 35-8, 35-9, and 42-2.)

BCO 20-3 and 24-3 use the phrase "... and *regular* standing" in the second sense, rather than as just a synonym for "good standing." So, what constitutes the "acceptable standard" for participation in congregational meetings? It must be something in addition to merely "*good* standing."

A. Antecedent Language. In 1788, the first Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America was ratified. Modeled after a Scottish manual that confined voting to communicant and non-communicant aristocrats,³⁷ the American Constitution followed suit. Its "Form of Government" defines eligible electors thus:

14:3. In this election, no person shall be entitled to vote, who refuses to submit to the censures of the Church, regularly administered; or who does not contribute his just proportion, according to his own engagements, or the rules of that Church, to all its necessary expenses.³⁸

With a low bar for what would come to be called "good standing," a voter had to be willing to submit to church censures. Referencing the antiquated practice of "pew holding," eligible voters were those who made a recurring payment—

³⁷ Walter Steuart, *Collections and Observations Concerning the Worship, Discipline, and Government of the Church of Scotland: In Four Books* (Edinburgh: Dickson and Elliot, 1773), 3. The earliest edition of this work was printed in 1709. Cf. John B. Adger, "A Question for Our Church: Who Shall Vote for Pastors?" in *The Southern Presbyterian Review*, vol. 28, no. 4 (Oct, 1877), 689.

³⁸ *The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America* (Philadelphia: Thomas Bradford, 1799), "Form of Government" 14:3.

set by the “rules of the church”—for a pew to occupy with his family.³⁹ Only pew-holders possessed what would later be called “regular standing” in congregational meetings. They are called “regular members” in the marginal summary of the 1788 Form 14:3.

The 1788 conditions for voters in a pastoral election were retained exactly in the 1821 and 1832 revisions (although the marginal summary was dropped). In 1855 the “Old School” GA was asked, “What action should be taken with a member of the church, who is in regular standing in the communion of the church, but who does not contribute any or his just and proper proportion...?”⁴⁰ The question presupposes that regular standing is defined with reference to both regular attendance, and regular monetary support. The GA replied that it was up to congregations as to what action should be taken. The same 1855 GA made the curious pronouncement that despite the limitations laid down in the *BCO*, the “spirit of our system” allowed churches to extend voting privileges to all communicants in mere “good standing.”⁴¹ Charles Hodge would report in 1863, that the predominant Presbyterian practice was still for “heads of families, and they only, whether communicants or not, to vote in the choice of pastor.”⁴² Hodge lists as two minority practices (a) allowance of all communicants and all non-communicant “contributors” to vote; and (b) confinement of the vote “to adult members.”

³⁹ Gilbert Robins Bracket, *Manual for the Use of the Members of the Second Presbyterian Church, Charleston* (Charleston, SC: Walker, Evans, & Cogswell, 1894), 40. *History of First Presbyterian Church in Raleigh*, North Carolina, 1816-1991 (Raleigh, NC: Commercial Printing Co., 1991), 20.

⁴⁰ *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America 1855* (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Education, 1855), 274. Likewise, an 1860 overture to the PCCS asked whether a man possesses “good and regular standing” if he has “absented himself from the ministration of the word and the ordinances of the church.” *Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America 1861* (Augusta, GA: Steam Power Press, 1861), 11. The inquiry must center on whether the man’s standing is “regular” since it would have been obvious whether he had been resistant to a church censure.

⁴¹ *Ibid.* 275

⁴² Hodge, “Who May Vote in the Election of Pastor,” in *The Church and Its Polity* (New York: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1879), 244. Adger reports in 1877 that “fourth-fifths” of PCUS churches allowed non-communicant contributors to vote, and many denied suffrage to female communicants. Adger, “A Question,” 701, 694.

Given this background, it is extremely unlikely that the 1879 GA of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS) intended the language of its revised *BCO* —“All communicating members in good and regular standing ...” (Form 6:3:4)—to require that that all communicants regardless of age and contribution be allowed to vote.

B. Rationale for the 1879 Language. The language of 1879 Form 6:3:4 was designed to (a) exclude non-communicants from voting, and (b) allow for the range of practice—e.g., confining the vote to heads of household, adults, communicants who could contribute, etc.—then prevalent in the PCUS. Chair of the Committee for *BCO* Revision, John B. Adger, lists the only alternatives considered: (1) extending the vote to non-communicants “regular in attending on the common ordinances and contributing regularly to the support of the pastor;” (2) granting an advisory vote to the same non-communicants; and (3) “Confining the election strictly to members of the church in full communion.”⁴³ Before and after its adoption, position three is described as “rigid,” and “confining” the vote to communicants,⁴⁴ but never as extending the vote to all communicants.⁴⁵ How could the first be described as the “liberal” position,⁴⁶ if the third were understood to force all PCUS congregations to extend the voting franchise to every communicant? Moreover, alternatives one and two indirectly testify that adult communicants who regularly attended/supported their church were the only undisputed voters and possessors of “regular standing.” For, the alternatives only propose that

⁴³ James B. Adger, “The General Assembly at New Orleans,” in *The Southern Presbyterian Review*, Vol. 28, No. 3 (July, 1877), 539.

⁴⁴ Stuart Robinson, “The Revised Book of Church Order,” in *The Southern Presbyterian Review* Vol. 30, No. 1, (Jan., 1879), 140. Cf. Adger, “A Question,” 708.

⁴⁵ We must respectfully disagree with Morton Smith, who concludes that PCA *BCO* 24-3 requires that minor communicants be allowed to vote, on the ground that if they are able to choose Jesus as Savior then they are competent to choose their minister. Smith, *Commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order* (Taylors, SC: Presbyterian Press, 2007), 257. The 1879 authors of this language did not understand it to require universal suffrage, nor do they offer the rationale supplied by Smith. Unless it can be shown *when* and *how* the same language in the PCA *BCO* assumed this new meaning (and rationale), we must embrace its historical sense.

⁴⁶ Adger, “General Assembly,” 539, 540. John B. Adger “A Question for Our Church: Who Shall Vote for Pastors,” *The Southern Presbyterian Review*, Vol. 28, No. 4 (Oct. 1877), 702.

non-communicants who approach the same status should be allowed to vote. If the 1879 Form 6:3:4, were understood to require universal suffrage among communicants, it is mystifying that no contemporaneous publication heralded it as such.⁴⁷ How could prominent ministers who sat on the Committee for *BCO* Revision—B. M. Palmer, R. L. Dabney, etc.—vocally oppose universal suffrage as contrary to nature, the marriage bond, etc., and hail the church as the “bulwark” against “universal suffrage” in the political sphere, if the PCUS made it the rule in congregational elections?⁴⁸

C. Literary Context. Most importantly, contextual considerations alone, which are retained in the PCA *BCO*, are sufficient to yield the conclusion that only a limited class of communicants possess the regular standing necessary to elect a minister. Stated simply: Measured by the constitutional requirement for the congregation to support their minister’s worldly needs, it is reasonable to conclude that many congregants lack the regular standing to vote in congregational meetings. Laid down only two paragraphs after the qualifications for voters (and again in 1879 *BCO* 6:4:5; compare PCA *BCO* 21-6), the church vow to her minister read:

6:3:6—And that you may be free from worldly cares and avocations, we hereby promise and oblige ourselves to pay you the sum of _____ in regular monthly payments...[.] In testimony of this we have subscribed our names this _____ day of _____ A.D. (Compare PCA *BCO*, 20-6.)

⁴⁷ Twenty years later, Ramsey exercises careful reserve in limiting his exposition of *Form* 6:3:4 (compare PCA *BCO* 20-3) to stating which persons are unambiguously *excluded* by each condition—“communicating members;” “good...standing;” “in the churches to which they are respectively attached.” He does not advance the conclusion that the PCUS *BCO* extended the voting franchise to all communicants. Ramsey, *An Exposition of the Form of Government*, 129. Ramsey’s lack of commentary on who is excluded by the condition of “regular standing” is perhaps best explained by his prior comments on *Form* 3:3 (cited on page 1 of this brief, and antecedent to PCA *BCO* 6-4). There, he expressly denied that communicants who lack adult competency possess all church rights and privileges. As we have seen congregational voting would have been a typical church right restricted to adults.

⁴⁸ Thomas Cary Johnson, *The Life and Letters of Robert Lewis Dabney* (Richmond, VA: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1903), 419.

Could male dependents and female homemakers sign the aforesaid vow? Would it have been natural for all or even most readers in 1879 to assume that women and minors were expected to do so? A negative answer may be inferred from the fact that upon being ordained, only “the heads of families of the congregation then present, or at least the Ruling Elders and Deacons” are invited to “come forward to their Pastor, and give him their right hand, in token of cordial reception and affectionate regard” (1879 *BCO* 6:5:7; compare PCA *BCO* 21-8).

The question of who possesses regular standing hinges, in part, on how the responsibility to remunerate a pastor is understood to be borne by a congregation. If a congregation understood it to be the exclusive calling of men to provide for their natural and church families, then it is reasonable to infer that only male communicants may possess the requisite standing to elect a minister. Female and minor communicants would still enjoy perfectly “good standing” in that context and contribute to decisions in consultation with their husband/father. If a congregation understood it to be the calling of adult men and women to supply the worldly needs of their minister, then it is reasonable to infer that minor communicants lack the requisite standing to vote. Finally, if a congregation understood minor communicants to bear the burden of supporting their minister conjointly with their parents, then it is reasonable to conclude that all communicants regardless of gender or age, may vote in congregational elections. The pertinent point, however, is that the 1879 *BCO* does not pronounce on exactly how the rule to support a minister comes to bear on a congregation. Nor does the 1879 *BCO* pronounce on how this congregational responsibility comes to bear on which members possess “regular standing” in a congregational meeting. What is clear is that from 1861 to 1922 the adjective “regular” refers most often in GA records to the expected monetary giving of congregants.⁴⁹ It is also clear that the same condition is retained in the 1925 and 1933 revisions of the PCUS *BCO*, and all editions of the PCA *BCO*.

D. Application. In the decades after 1879, one gathers that voting was often limited to adult men from the prevalent expectation that voters would make monetary “subscriptions” to pay their pastors’ annual salary at the same

⁴⁹ The 1861 five-page report on, “Systematic Benevolence,” is but one case in point. *Minutes of the 1861 General Assembly* (Augusta, GA: Seam Power Press, 1861), 25-29.

meeting in which he was elected;⁵⁰ the prevalence of female and youth “auxiliaries,” with smaller subscription fees,⁵¹ where they were allowed to speak, elect, and be elected officers; the comparative rarity of male “auxiliaries,” since adult men were the typical actors in congregational meetings⁵²; etc. After the 1920 victory of Women’s Suffrage in the political sphere, it became normative for female communicants to vote in pastoral elections. However, congregations still bore the responsibility to determine which communicants were active/regular in fulfilling member duties. Meyers Park Presbyterian (PCUS) laid down four criteria “whereby an ‘active’ membership was determined.”⁵³ “Active” members (compare PCA *BCO* 24-1) were those given to “(1) regular attendance, (2) involvement in the church's program, (3) financial contribution, and (4) consistency of Christian character.”⁵⁴ To impress these distinct expectations on adult members, “an adult communicant's class was instituted in addition to the regular children's” version.⁵⁵ Many of the PCUS churches who joined the PCA in the 1970's had rolls that distinguished between members “active” and “inactive.” One considerable PCA overture in 1977 proposed express recognition of these (and other) membership categories. Proposed *BCO* 6c-2 read: “The Active Roll shall consist of those communing members who are actively participating in the life and work of the church by attending worship services, and/or being involved in other church activities, and/or by supporting the church financially.”⁵⁶ On the strictest view of active membership (where the three conditions are conjoined) it is natural for minors to be viewed as less than fully active, failing as they do to supply financial support. The grounds for the overture call attention to the incompleteness of the *BCO* in handling membership statuses that were widely recognized to exist. The GA rejected

⁵⁰ Charles William Sommerville, *The History of Hopewell Presbyterian Church* (Charlotte, NC: The Observer Printing House, 1939), 51, 52, 53.

⁵¹ *Minutes of the 1916 General Assembly* (Augusta, GA: Seam Power Press, 1861), 152-153.

⁵² Historical Committee of 1976, *The History of Steele Creek Presbyterian Church* (Charlotte, NC: Craftsman Printing and Publishing, 1978), 166.

⁵³ Thomas Clark, *History of Myers Park Presbyterian Church 1926-1966* (Charlotte, NC: Kingsport Press, 1966), 175.

⁵⁴ *Ibid.* 175

⁵⁵ *Ibid.* 177

⁵⁶ *Minutes of the Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America* (Montgomery, AL: Committee for Christian Education and Publication of the Presbyterian Church in America, n.d.), 51.

the vast amendment since certain details undermined church discipline—e.g., it proposed that willful neglect of the church would result in placement on the “inactive roll” (*BCO* 6c-9) rather than erasure (*BCO* 38-4). However, defeat hardly reflects a rejection of the distinction between active and inactive membership. For nominations to the offices of Ruling Elder and Deacon, *BCO* 24-1 instructs congregations to nominate “an active male member” (*BCO* 24-1). It is also evident that an adult who has, for example, lost all soundness of mind should be regarded as an irregular, relatively inactive member, rather than erased from church roles.

PCA overtures in 1984 and 1996 to render the *BCO* explicit in its allowance for a minimum voting age reflect two facts. First, many congregations had long found a minimum voting age appropriate.⁵⁷ Second, many had lost sight of how the condition of “regular standing” already safeguarded reasonable restrictions on which communicants may vote.⁵⁸ The 1996 overture received approval from 39 out of 50 Presbyteries (a 78% majority of Presbyteries and 70% of all individual votes cast). Thus, its defeat at the 25th GA in Colorado Springs⁵⁹ is best credited to the convergence of two streams of thought. One group opposes such overtures as superfluous, since congregations have always had the right to evaluate minors as insufficiently active/regular to vote. Another group is concerned that express disassociation between communicant age and voting age may encourage churches to welcome very young and incompetent children to the Lord’s Table. In any case, a GA vote not to amend the *BCO* with respect to voting age is not equivalent to removing a longstanding constitutional responsibility to (a) limit voting to those with regular standing, and (b) arrive at reasonable conclusions about which communicants possess that standing based on their fulfilment of member responsibilities. The same is true of the 1982 and 1984 answers from the

⁵⁷ In a personal conversation in the early 2000’s between Rev. Dr. Robert Rayburn (Faith PCA, Tacoma, WA) and Ruling Elder, Jack Williamson (one of the principal authors of the PCA *BCO*), the latter confirmed that many congregations had a minimum voting age at the founding of the PCA in 1973. Williamson also indicated that the authors of the PCA *BCO* had no intention of prohibiting that practice.

⁵⁸ For example, the 1984 overture reflects no awareness of how the conditions of “good and regular standing” limit eligible voters—“Whereas, the present Book of Church Order establishes that all communing members of a particular church are entitled to vote...” *Minutes of the Twelfth General Assembly*, 59.

⁵⁹ *Minutes of the Twenty Fifth General Assembly*, 114.

Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business (hereafter PCJB) regarding the qualifications for voters. The 1982 reply simply repeats the express conditions of *BCO* 20-3, and the 1984 answer accurately reports that the *BCO* does not expressly provide for the setting of a minimum voting age. However, non-provision is not a synonym for disallowance. (The *BCO* does not provide for the holding of session meetings via zoom; employment of church secretaries; the publication of congregational position papers; etc. But they are hardly disallowed. On this point, see Part VI below.) Most importantly, in its 50-year history, the PCA has never denied that congregations may evaluate minors' standing as irregular, nor has any congregation been convicted for doing so. To insist, as some do, that the *BCO* "plainly" entitles all communicants to vote regardless of age and contribution (not to mention mental health, local residency, etc.) is to assert a perceived "spirit" of the Constitution over against its express conditions.

Given its longstanding precedent in American Presbyterianism, its prevalence among PCA churches, and compatibility with *BCO* conditions, it would be most disruptive to the peace and purity of the Church to judge a congregation's observation of a minimum voting age as out of accord with the PCA Constitution.

III. Irregular Standing of Minor Communicants. The third argument in support of congregations' right to specify a minimum voting age is based on the numerous irregularities that attend minor communicants' membership. The ground for these differences is minors' relative intellectual and emotional immaturity, combined with their residing under the unique, but constitutional, guardianship of their parents (WLC 118, 124; *BCO* 28-1; 28-5).

1. Minor communicants who neglect the church for one year do not ordinarily receive verbal or written warning from their session (*BCO* 38-4); their parents do.
2. Minor communicants who move are not typically expected to present a certificate of dismission to their new church (*BCO* 46-4); their parents are.
3. Minor communicants are not expected to provide for the "worldly maintenance" of their minister (*BCO* 21-6).
4. Minor communicants can be (for good or for ill) prevented by parties other than session members, namely their parents, from partaking of the Lord's Supper.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. Minor communicants can be prevented by their parents from attending congregational meetings, nominating church officers, electing church officers, etc. in the congregation to which they belong. They alone might be allowed by their parents to vote only on the condition that they second their parents' judgment in every matter.
6. Minor communicants cannot be prosecuted for contumacy (*BCO* 35-12) for failure to testify in church courts, if the only reason for their absence is that they were strictly prohibited from doing so by their parents.
7. Minor communicants may be deemed incompetent witnesses in church courts (*BCO* 35-1)
8. Minor communicants may be prevented by the civil government from voting in all matters that pertain to the church in its capacity as a corporation, or a board of trustees (*BCO* 25-11).
9. Minor communicants may be prevented from marrying without parental approval (*BCO* 59-4).
10. Minor communicants must have parental approval before signing a "Christian Conciliation Contract" (*BCO*, Appendix 1).

Considering examples 1-10, it can surely be said that no communicants' standing is so irregular as that of minors. Legitimate circumstances disallow them from fulfilling many Constitutional duties of typical members. The underlying factors in each irregularity listed turns on minors' relative lack of personal sovereignty (see Part IV) and emotional and intellectual maturity (see Part V). Both factors have significant bearing on minors' exercise of voting privileges. It is reasonable, but not required, for congregations to specify a minimum voting age associated with legal adulthood, at which point these irregularities are significantly diminished or generally cease.

One objection is that some of the abovementioned irregularities (1-10) apply to adults, while others do not apply to some minor communicants. Yet, both sorts of exceptions prove the rule that no class of communicants is subject to so many and so stark irregularities as minors. Housewives and retired adults may not be able to furnish the ministry with monetary support. However, the former are "one flesh," and cooperative with a tithing husband in a preeminent way, while the latter have typically been active givers for some season of life. Of those minors who generate income and heed their responsibility to contribute to the church, they are still not ultimately responsible to be providers for themselves, their families, or the church. Others may object that

if minors lack regular standing, then their judicial rights are also in jeopardy. To the contrary, the right to file complaint rests on the lone condition that a member enjoys “good standing” (*BCO* 24-7; 25-2; 43-1; 43-5), while the right to accuse belongs to any “injured party” (*BCO* 31-5). That voting privileges alone are suspended on the additional condition of “regular standing” (*BCO* 20-3; 24:3) implies that a higher bar is required for voting privileges.

Finally, special attention must be given to irregularity number 5 on our list. The fact that minor communicants stand in a unique position to be unduly influenced, or even worse, manipulated in their voting is significant. Only they might have their vote suspended by their parents on the condition that they share their parents’ perspective. Minors who have never been invited by their parents to vote might be required to do so on issues of great controversy. A congregation may wisely take this irregular feature of minor’s membership, arising from their position within a household, as grounds for observing a minimum voting age. For, implied by the democratic process itself is the right to be free from individuals who wield disproportionate influence, not by persuasive arguments, but by mere force. Although a wife may be manipulable by her husband as well, an adult’s ability to transcend such pressure is greater, and the effects of such manipulation measurably less than in the case of minors. For, whereas one spouse may be the victim of forceful manipulation, the votes of multiple children can be wielded by an exploitative father.

IV. Analogy with Associate Members. The fourth argument for congregations’ right to establish a minimum voting age is based on the analogy between minor communicants and associate members. Associate members are “believers temporarily residing in a location other than their homes,” who obtain a unique sort of membership in a PCA congregation near their temporary residence, without ceasing to be “communicant members of their home church” (*BCO* 46-4). They are disallowed from voting in their local church on account of their divided commitments.⁶⁰ Their standing in their local congregation is manifestly irregular because they cannot furnish it with the full-fledged support typical of members. Analogously, minor communicants’ membership commitments are divided in their own way, between (at least) two decision makers; and of which, the minor is not even

⁶⁰ Some might assert that associates may vote in their home congregation. Yet, it would seem debatable, at the least, as to whether “non-resident” members (as they have historically been distinguished in Presbyterian membership rolls) retain the same “regular standing” as resident members.

the executive. Without his parents' consent and assistance, a minor communicant cannot: attend worship services, ordination services, congregational meetings, committee meetings, the proceedings of church courts; serve as a witness; become married; pursue disciplinary process; partake of the Lord's Supper; etc. Still more, a minor communicant might be forced to sever all relationship to the PCA if its doctrine, officers, and stances become distasteful not at all to the minor, but to his parental guardians alone. Hence, by argument from lesser to greater, if Associates' standing may be regarded as irregular (and their voting privileges suspend) on account of their divided commitments, so too may that of minor communicants.

Some may contest the validity of minors becoming communicants at all, if their member vows are not strictly equivalent to those of adults. However, Presbyterians have never denied that minors can become communicants, nor made the maturity to elect officers a condition for communion. Francis Mackemie, the father of American Presbyterianism,⁶¹ and Samuel Davies, the founder of Hannover Presbytery,⁶² both underwent powerful conversions as minors. Even more to the point, *BCO* member vows one through three are qualitatively different from vows four and five. Minors certainly can be executive decision makers in their avowed belief that they are sinners; in their receiving and resting upon Christ alone for salvation; and in their determination to "live as becomes the followers of Christ" (*BCO* 57-5). These vows can be kept regardless of their parents' decisions, and minors who can make them would be received as communicants. By contrast, for the reasons identified above, minors cannot be the executive decision-makers when it comes to the fifth membership vow to, "submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church." Thus, it is reasonable for congregations to conclude that minor communicants possess good, but irregular standing, until they have reached adulthood.

One way to appreciate the irregularity of minors' status is by considering the negative precedents that would be set by ruling against congregations' right to regard minors as such. If minor communicants' rights and privileges are identical to those of their adult counterparts, could a minor successfully prosecute his father for preventing him from voting in a congregational meeting? An adult communicant would surely prevail if another church

⁶¹ Henry Alexander White, *Southern Presbyterian Leaders 1683-1911* (Carlisle PA: Banner of Truth, 2000), 10

⁶² *Ibid.* 44.

member prevented him from doing so. To answer in the affirmative would undermine the leadership that fathers are called to exercise over their families. To answer in the negative, precisely on account of fathers' familial rights, is to tacitly agree that minors lack regular standing in congregational meetings. Again, should a thirteen-year-old communicant nominated to the office of Ruling Elder be able to convict his session for refusing to extend him the training and vetting of other nominees? (Precedents are clear that an active adult nominee may not be so denied.) Or is it appropriate for congregations to evaluate that no minor is sufficiently "active" to be nominated in the first place (*BCO* 24-1)? To answer in the negative would be to force congregations to engage in an unseemly charade, training minors as if they were viable officer candidates. To answer in the affirmative is to concede that congregations have the right to evaluate that minors lack "regular standing," and certain church privileges suspended upon it.

V. Civil Restrictions on Voting Age. The fifth argument for congregations' right to establish a minimum voting age is based on the broad *BCO* requirement (25-11) that congregations submit to civil laws that have bearing on the matters discussed in Chapter 25, which include congregational voting (25-1). Some might mistakenly argue that *BCO* 25-11 pinpoints a singular exception to communicant voting rights, supposedly establishing the rule that no other exceptions exist. Yet, the paragraph does not specifically address voting. Its chief purpose is to require that congregations exiting or joining the PCA (and thus jettisoning some prior church constitution) proceed in an orderly fashion, governed at the very least by the applicable civil laws. Nevertheless, the 1984 PCJB correctly concluded that *BCO* 25-11 requires congregations to heed standard civil laws that limit congregational voting. For example, if the civil law prohibits minors from electing board members or corporation officers with financial responsibilities, then they cannot elect church officers (*BCO* 9-4; 5-9).

BCO 25-11 indirectly validates two important conclusions. First, it confirms that minor communicants' standing is irregular in a significant respect. Unlike their adult counterparts, minors may be suspended from voting by the civil government. They do not possess the same "inalienable" voting privileges as others (*BCO* 16-2). If they did, their voting privileges could not be restricted. For, an axiom of the PCA Constitution is that the Church cannot make concessions to the civil government in defiance of its own, or Biblical principles (*WCF* 20-1; 23-3). Second, *BCO* 25-11 confirms that the typical civil laws which would restrict congregational voting to adults are inherently

reasonable. For, another constitutional axiom is that no civil law may require “blind obedience,” for such laws “destroy liberty of conscience, and reason also” (WCF 20:3). It hardly needs to be said that the eminently reasonable, highly intuitive, and almost universally recognized ground for such civil laws is that minors lack the requisite maturity and independence to vote. In this connection, it may be observed that the *BCO* recognizes, in a variety of ways, different gradations of maturity among communicants (recall Part III). Although there is a specific “age of discretion” (*BCO* 56-4) at which one may be communed, there are multiple “years of discretion” (*BCO* 56-4) in the advance toward (and beyond) adulthood, with the right to marry typically located at a later year “of discretion” (*BCO* 59-4).

Taken together, the conclusions that follow from *BCO* 25-11—(a) minor communicants possess irregular standing, (b) on account of their relative immaturity—constitute reasonable grounds for congregations to disallow minors from voting, as an application of *BCO* 20-3. Although the knowledge and discernment required of communicants is robust (*BCO* 57-3; 57-5; *WLC* 171-175), the PCA Constitution never describes it as of the same nature or degree as that necessary to assess the fitness of a potential minister. To discern that a prospective pastor possesses careful discretion; courage to take difficult stands; excellent household management skills; empathy to comfort the downcast; etc. may, in the wise judgment of a church, require more life experience than is common to minor communicants. The capacity to thoughtfully engage more complex theological objections raised by others to a potential pastor’s preaching, exceptions to the Westminster Standards, ministry philosophy, etc. may require a more developed intellect than what is necessary to sufficiently understand the Lord’s Supper and make a credible profession of faith. Likewise, the emotional maturity to navigate heated congregational disagreements, and even losses of consequential votes may, in the estimation of a congregation, not be the normal possession of minors. If a congregation is persuaded that the maturity to elect a minister is more like that necessary to become married than to become communed, it will reasonably conclude that minors lack the requisite standing to elect a minister. None of this diminishes the fact that minor-communicants may have meaningful input in congregational matters—even when they lack voting privileges—through conversation with their parents.

VI. Analogy with Term Eldership. The sixth argument for congregations’ right to observe a minimum voting age is based on the analogous (and well-

established) congregational right to elect ruling elders for definite terms rather than perpetual service. The PCA's handling of the issue of elder terms:

- 1) Encourages a *BCO* hermeneutic that recognizes congregations' right to establish a minimum voting age;
- 2) Argues that it is unnecessary to amend the *BCO* with respect to minimum voting age; and
- 3) Confirms that bylaws may set reasonable limits on who may vote in the congregations and PCA sessions.

First, with respect to elder term limits, the PCA has embraced a *BCO* hermeneutic according to which non-provision for a practice cannot be construed as prohibition, especially when that practice both (a) has longstanding precedent in Presbyterianism, and (b) has existed in PCA congregations since the denomination's founding. In 1976 a resolution was sent to the Fifth GA declaring that the *BCO* prohibits an elder rotation system and advising all PCA congregations to "bring themselves into conformity with the *BCO*" by abandoning the practice.⁶³ The resolution accurately calls attention to the fact that the *BCO* "contains no provisions for an automatic rotational system for removing elders." To the contrary, according to *BCO* 24-7 (at the time, *BCO* 25-7), "ordination to the offices of ruling elder or deacon is perpetual..." Without denying either point, the PCJB recommended against adopting the resolution on the ground that the relevant *BCO* passage "was deliberately worded at the First General Assembly so as to allow this system, though not recommending it."⁶⁴ In other words, non-provision must not be confused with prohibition. Throughout the centuries, many Presbyterian congregations have specified term limits for ruling elders.⁶⁵ In fact, the minutes of the First General Assembly reveal that among the PCA's founding congregations were those with an elder rotation system.⁶⁶ Ultimately, the Seventh GA adopted the PCJB's hermeneutic declaring, "This General Assembly believes that the previous General Assembly acted wisely when it adopted Chapter 25 [presently, Chapter 24] in the *BCO* without legislating on the specific matter of the rotation of church officers."⁶⁷

⁶³ *Minutes of the Fifth General Assembly*, 70.

⁶⁴ *Minutes of the Sixth General Assembly of the PCA*, 191.

⁶⁵ J. Aspinwall Hodge, *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882), 162-163.

⁶⁶ *Minutes of the First General Assembly*, 21-22.

⁶⁷ *Minutes of the Seventh General Assembly*, 105.

Significantly, the same hermeneutic argues in favor of congregations' right to observe a minimum voting age. Confinement of voting to adults has vast precedents in Presbyterianism, and it was the practice of congregations at the founding of the PCA. Thus, it should be said that the "General Assembly acted wisely" when it adopted *BCO* 25-1, "without legislating on the specific matter" of a minimum voting age.

Second, the PCA's handling of the term-eldership question reveals that the most expedient way to remedy confusion on a *BCO* matter may not be by amendment, but by church officers better acquainting themselves with historic PCA practice and the careful wording of the *BCO*. Just one year after the GA affirmed that the *BCO* was compatible with term-eldership, a 1980 overture to the 8th GA proposed an amendment that would render explicit congregations' right to embrace the rotation system.⁶⁸ Although the overture acknowledged the relevant passages of the *BCO* were "intended to allow, though not to recommend" the practice, it supplied several intuitive rationales for why its allowance should be rendered explicit. In short, the overture reports that many readers still doubted the *BCO* allowance for elder-terms, and it argues that continuation of the practice under such circumstances effectively "erodes the authority of, and respect for" the *BCO*. Nevertheless, the overture was not adopted on the ground that the matter had already been sufficiently addressed.⁶⁹ Whatever confusion there may be on the question of term-eldership can be alleviated by church officers who are privy to the PCA's historic practices, and keen to the careful wording of the *BCO*. For example, although a novice reader of *BCO* 24-7 may develop the impression that occupancy of the office of elder is perpetual, a capable minister will be able to explain that the passage only ascribes perpetuity to the officer's ordination. The same can be said for the observance of a minimum voting age. A novice reader may develop the impression from *BCO* 25-1 that every communicant is entitled to vote. However, a capable minister will be able to explain the difference between a necessary and sufficient condition. He will also be able to demonstrate how communicant membership is specified as the former (not the latter) with respect to congregational voting (recall Part I above). Moreover, if the PCA specifically desires to take the nuanced stance that both term eldership and a minimum voting age are allowable without

⁶⁸ *Minutes of the Eighth General Assembly*, 37.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.* 118.

recommending or so much as suggesting either practice to congregations, then the ideal way to do so is by retaining *BCO* 24-7 and 25-1 in their current form.

Third, the *BCO* allowance for congregations to embrace a rotation system has significant bearing on the matter of voting. If congregational bylaws may prohibit ordained ruling elders (whose term of service has expired) from voting in the most consequential Church courts, then by argument from greater to lesser, they may specify a minimum voting age which places a reasonable limitation on which communicants may vote in congregational meetings.

Conclusion. PCA congregations have the right to adopt a minimum voting age. The *BCO* does not identify admission to the Lord's Supper as a sufficient condition for voting. Instead, it leaves it to congregations to make reasonable determinations as to which communicants possess "regular standing," albeit with reference to their fulfillment of objective *BCO* member duties. One acceptable conclusion is that minors are not regular in fulfilling the relevant membership duties (because they lack the personal sovereignty and/or maturity to do so) to vote in congregational meetings.

IV. PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO SJC MANUAL

OMSJC 2.12.c. - Update citation reference to RONR.

2.12.c. To maintain order and decorum at meetings the procedures and sanctions of RONR (12th ed.) 61:6-61:21, shall be available to the Commission, except that the Commission may not suspend the rights of membership or expel a member from the Commission.

OMSJC 4.2 - Reduce time required for calling a non-physical SJC meeting to 14 days.

4.2 In addition to the stated meetings specified in Section 4.1, the Commission may hold special meetings, provided such special meetings shall be called by one of the following methods, to-wit:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. The Officers of the Commission may call a special in-person meeting at any time upon at least 30 days' notice, or a special phone or videoconference meeting upon at least 14 days' notice.
- b. The Commission, at any stated meeting, may announce a call of a special meeting, provided the time and place is specified in the call. A notice of the call of the special meeting shall be sent immediately by the Stated Clerk to all absent Commission members.
- c. If at least six Commission members request, in writing, a special called meeting, the Chairman and Secretary shall issue a call within 10 days from receipt of the request.

The call of a special meeting shall specify the business to be considered at the meeting, and no other business may be considered except by an affirmative vote of three-fourths of those members present and voting, which in no case shall be less than 13 affirmative votes of members of the Commission. Further, no action may be taken on any case not specified in the call. The Officers may amend the call for the consideration of additional business if notice thereof is sent by mail or electronic means to the Commission members no less than 14 days before the date of the meeting.

No special in-person meeting of the SJC shall be scheduled less than 30 days after the date on which the call is issued.

~~Any special called meeting under this Section 4.2 may be held by telephone conference call.~~

OMSJC 8.4.a and b. - Increase font size for Preliminary Briefs and increase page length to accommodate it.

- 8.4.a. Any brief filed hereunder must be typewritten or printed on 8-1/2 x 11 inch paper, with no smaller than ~~10~~ 12 point type, with 1 inch margin on all sides, line numbering that restarts on each page, and may be single spaced. Pages must be numbered.
- b. The preliminary brief filed by a party shall not exceed ~~10~~ 12 pages in length. Any supplemental brief filed by a party shall not exceed ~~5~~ 6 pages in length.

OMSJC 8.4.a - Require briefs to be filed electronically.

- 8.4.a. Any brief filed hereunder must be typewritten All briefs shall be filed by electronic means with the Stated Clerk.

V. ELECTION OF OFFICERS

The Officers of the Standing Judicial Commission elected for 2023-2024 are as follows:

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| Chairman: | RE Jack Wilson |
| Vice Chairman: | RE Sam Duncan |
| Secretary: | RE Howie Donahoe |
| Assistant Secretary: | TE Fred Greco |

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE
STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**SJC Response to Committee on Constitutional Business
June 13, 2023**

While not required, the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) offers this response to the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) exception noted for the SJC's October 20-21, 2022 minutes.

When the SJC met in October 2022, communications from Missouri Presbytery, along with press and internet reports, indicated that Memorial Presbyterian Church and TE Johnson were considering withdrawal from the PCA. Memorial's congregational meeting was scheduled for November 18, 2022. In view of these reports, the SJC deemed it prudent to empower a committee to confirm those informal reports and to report back with a recommended proper course of action under *BCO* 34-1 and OMSJC 16. The SJC believed that gathering additional information was warranted before

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

making a final determination about whether there was “proper receipt” of the matter (OMSJC 16.1); and whether the appointment of a Panel to initiate proceedings under *BCO* 34-1 and OMSJC 16 was reasonable. Thus, the focus of the SJC’s action was to determine if such a course of action or process was warranted or possible. This course of action did not violate OMSJC 16.1, and, indeed, reflected the procedure allowed “in every process” by *BCO* 32-11.

In Case No. 2022-12 referenced by CCB, the SJC committee ultimately determined that the actions anticipated as of October 2022 did, in fact, occur, as Memorial voted to withdraw from the PCA, and Missouri Presbytery dismissed TE Johnson on December 6, 2022, pursuant to *BCO* 38-3(a), ending the PCA’s jurisdiction. The committee reported to the SJC in March 2023, and the SJC’s March 2, 2023 decision in the matter appears on pages 2106-2107 of the Commissioner’s Handbook. The SJC’s vote in that matter was 22-1.

The process employed by the SJC in this matter in its October 2022 meeting did not violate the intention or direction of any provision of the *BCO* or the Operating Manual of the SJC. It allowed the SJC to gather information warranted to determine a prudent course of action in considering events and actions which were anticipated but had not yet occurred.

APPENDIX U

RESOLUTION OF THANKS FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June, 2023

On the banks of the mighty Mississippi, we have been walking in Memphis, where Presbyterian roots go back two hundred years. But this week the number we remember is fifty, and on this golden anniversary we declare together, **“Great is thy faithfulness, O God our Father.”** In December 1973, a group of long-suffering Christians left the old church and by God’s sovereign grace formed a new church. These PCA founders believed with all their heart and mind that the Bible was inerrant and that Reformed theology was its best expression, and they loved the great commission of God’s Son Jesus Christ. These ordained elders knew that the theological liberalism which had gripped the mother church could not be reformed away, though for a generation they had valiantly tried. They preached, they read their *Presbyterian Journal*, and they gathered each year for “Journal Day.” They started new organizations for missions, evangelism, and college ministry, and eventually they would start a new Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, Mississippi.

Knowing that **“there is no shadow of turning with thee,”** the founders confidently resolved to be a Continuing Church in the glorious tradition of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. They would be a bottom-up Presbyterian church, with a *Book of Church Order* that strengthened presbyteries and sessions to express their Reformed convictions. What a joy it has been to have some original PCA Founding Families with us this week in the Bluff City.

When the first General Assembly of the PCA was called to order at Briarwood Presbyterian Church, our fathers in the faith risked much for King Jesus. What they created 50 years ago has multiplied by God’s grace many times over, and this year we wish to state that we love our fathers in the faith. We honor the bold evangelism of D. James Kennedy, the steadfast courage of Morton Howison Smith, the brilliant churchmanship of Jack Williamson, Frank Barker, Bob Cannada, and Kennedy Smart. In those early years we remember the gracious wisdom of Paul Settle, the journalism of Aiken Taylor, the godliness of James Baird. We remember a host of godly Ruling Elders, most

of them members of the “greatest generation,” who were uniquely used by God to suffer in a Depression, to fight in a second World War, and through much affliction to shape the PCA form in belief, polity, and culture.

After the happy days of Joining and Receiving with our RPCES kindred, we marveled at the biblical exposition of James Montgomery Boice, the logic of RC Sproul, the prophetic voice of Francis Schaeffer. We treasure the memory of Dr. Bob Rayburn and the institutions he founded and shepherded, Covenant College and Covenant Seminary, and we celebrate the way in which these places serve the PCA. In these last few weeks, we have grieved the loss of Steve Smallman, Harry Reeder, and Tim Keller—how thankful we are for the years of faithful ministry these brothers gave to the Lord, and to us.

Our God is a great and gracious God – **“thou changest not, thy compassions, they fail not.”** In his mighty goodness many church agencies and committees have grown since that winter day in Birmingham where we began. We marvel at MTW and the 600 strong PCA missionary family force deployed for Christ through the world. We rejoice with the work of MNA and its continent-spanning church planting ministry. We praise God for growing the PCA presence on the university campuses and among international scholars within these lands through RUF. What a joy it was to hear RUF music sung on Wednesday night. We thank him that we are growing again as a church, and that the church is well served by her committees and courts, especially in administration.

We thank our Father for the PCA family here in Memphis, a great river city of the mid-South touched with sadness but renewed by joyful soul. We thank him for the Covenant Presbytery, one of our founding presbyteries. We thank him for host Committee Chairman Robert Browning, Suellen Warren, and a venerable army of PCA volunteers, musicians, helpers, and hosts. The Assembly has received solid expositional preaching from three covenant sons, Randy Thompson, J. Ligon Duncan III, and Les Newsom. We have enjoyed the fair and no-nonsense rulings of our gregarious Moderator Greco, who has served the court with distinction and honor.

The PCA is now fifty years old, and we rejoice that by the Lord’s grace she still is bearing fruit. May he help us never to forget that **“as thou has been, O Lord, thou forever wilt be.”** For the next fifty years, let us as a church renewed continue to bring the glorious gospel of grace to every land in every

APPENDIX U

tongue, so that all the nations might be glad and sing with us for joy, **Great is thy faithfulness, O Lord!**

TE Caleb Cangelosi, Mississippi Valley, Chairman
RE Melton L. Duncan, Calvary, Secretary

APPENDIX V

OVERTURES TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June 12-16, 2023

OVERTURES REFERRED BY THE 49th GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE OF THE 50th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 2021-41 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to 50th GA OC)
"Amend *BCO* 35-1 to Expand Potential Witness Eligibility"

[Editorial Note: This overture was originally submitted to the 48th General Assembly (2021), which “committed” it “to the 49th GA OC in Birmingham, and in the interim” referred it “to the Ad Interim Committee on Abuse...for them to give advice to the 49th GA OC.” The 49th General Assembly subsequently referred the overture to the 50th General Assembly.]

Whereas, the prosecutor and the accused should have the right to seek to call anyone as a witness. Either party may object to any proposed witness and the court would rule on the objection. Even if an objection is overruled, the court would still need to judge the credibility of the witness and his testimony; and

Whereas, to exclude those who do not believe in the existence of God or in a future state of rewards and punishments may, in certain cases, hamper the prosecutor or the accused in presenting necessary evidence, or hamper the interest of justice;

Therefore, be it resolved to strike the first sentence of *BCO* 35-1 to read as follows:

~~All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or in a future state of rewards and punishments. The accused party may be allowed,~~

but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. Either party has the right to challenge a witness who he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall decide upon his competency. It belongs to the court to judge the credibility to be attached to all evidence.

*Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2021
Attested by /s/ TE Jacob A. Bennett, stated clerk*

OVERTURES SUBMITTED TO THE 50TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 1 from Presbytery of Southwest Florida (to MNA) (to MNA)
“Restructure Boundary of Presbytery of Southwest Florida”

Whereas, a presbytery confined to a smaller geographic region can lead to more efficient oversight, cooperation, and connection between particular congregations in the presbytery; and

Whereas, fostering a sense of connectionalism and cooperation of churches, teaching elders, and ruling elders beyond the local congregation is a hallmark of historic Presbyterianism; and

Whereas, a presbytery that has greater concentration within a specific geographic region may and should lead to a greater emphasis on church planting within that region; and

Whereas, a presbytery that encompasses a smaller geographic region should permit shorter meetings and shorter driving distances for presbyters to such meetings; and

Whereas, shorter distances should lead to greater participation in presbytery by ruling elders, thus allowing ruling elders to better fulfill their established calling to “govern the church well;” and

Whereas, the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, include “regional cohesiveness,” “member churches hav[ing] a potential for shared ministries,” and “member churches hav[ing] a common commitment to the region;” and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas the boundaries of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida currently divide the Tampa Bay metropolitan area unnecessarily; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of Southwest Florida has interest in planting churches in the northern suburbs of Tampa, specifically Pasco County; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of Southwest Florida and Central Florida Presbytery are in accord to move Pasco County into the bounds of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida from Central Florida Presbytery;

Now therefore be it resolved, that the Presbytery of Southwest Florida overture the 50th General Assembly to restructure the boundary of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida so that Pasco County will be included in its bounds, effective July 1, 2023.

Approved at the stated meeting of Southwest Florida Presbytery, November 8, 2022

Attested by /s/ TE Freddy Fritz, stated clerk

OVERTURE 2 from Covenant Presbytery (to IRC, AC)
“Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC)”

Whereas the PCA voted at its 49th General Assembly in June 2022 to withdraw from the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE); and

Whereas it is fitting for the PCA to establish and maintain connections with other denominations that share our commitment to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; and

Whereas the International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC) is a global organization that can help the PCA in establishing and maintaining such connections; and

Whereas the ICRC aligns well with the theology and mission of not only the PCA, but also the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), of which the PCA is a member; and

Whereas the ICRC already includes several other NAPARC denominations, such as the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC), the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC), the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA), and the United Reformed Churches in North America (URCNA); and

Whereas the PCA's projected annual membership dues in the ICRC (estimated at \$9,800 as of August 2022) would amount to approximately half of our previous annual membership dues in the NAE (\$20,000); and

Whereas the PCA's membership in the ICRC would enable us to build relationships with, share resources with, and train and equip international Reformed churches in need of spiritual, ecclesial, and material support; and

Whereas the Lord Jesus taught us, "Everyone to whom much is given, of him much will be required" (Luke 12:48);

Therefore be it resolved that the PCA submit a request to join the ICRC.

Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 4, 2022

Attested by /s/ TE Robert Browning, stated clerk

OVERTURE 3 from James River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
"Amend *RAO* 14-9.h and *RAO* 15-8.g to Limit General Assembly Debate."

Whereas recommendations with minority reports from Committees of Commissioners or from the Overtures committee have ample time to present a rationale for the main motion as well as the substitute, and

Whereas floor debate, in case of a minority report, is limited to sixty (60) minutes unless extended, and

Whereas floor debate on all other recommendations without a minority report is limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended, and

Whereas floor debate frequently entails a recapitulation of arguments previously presented during extended debate, and

Whereas debate may be extended by a simple majority if desired by the Assembly,

Therefore be it resolved that *RAO* 14-9.h, sub-paragraph 3, be amended to limit debate on the main motion and substitute to thirty (30) minutes [strike-through for deletions, underlining for new wording], so the new sub-paragraph reads:

- 3) Debate on the main motion and the substitute shall be limited to a total of ~~sixty (60)~~ thirty (30) minutes unless extended. When the allotted time has elapsed the Moderator shall put

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the question to the Assembly: “Will the Assembly extend the time on the question ten (10) minutes?” A simple majority shall extend the time; otherwise the Moderator shall put the question or questions as the case may be. If time is extended, the question of extension shall again be put every succeeding ten (10) minutes until the matter is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to five (5) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.

Be it further resolved that *RAO* 15-8g, sub-paragraph 3, be amended to limit debate on the main motion and substitute to thirty (30) minutes [strike-through for deletions, underlining for new wording], so the new sub-paragraph reads:

- 3) Debate on the main motion and the substitute shall be limited to a total of ~~sixty (60)~~ thirty (30) minutes unless extended. When the allotted time has elapsed the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: “Will the Assembly extend the time on the question ten (10) minutes?” A simple majority shall extend the time; otherwise the Moderator shall put the question or questions as the case may be. If time is extended, the question of extension shall again be put every succeeding ten (10) minutes until the matter is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to five (5) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.

Adopted by James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, on October 8, 2022
Attested by /s/ TE Joe Brown, stated clerk

OVERTURE 4 from Central Florida Presbytery (to MNA)
“Transfer Pasco County, Florida, to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida”

Whereas, the Presbytery of Southwest Florida has overtured the 50th General Assembly to transfer the territory of Pasco County, Florida, from the

APPENDIX V

Presbytery of Central Florida to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida;
and

Whereas, Pasco County is on the western edge of the territory of the Presbytery of Central Florida and adjacent to the northern boundary of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida; and

Whereas, Pasco County has cultural and economic affinity with the Tampa Bay region of the Presbytery of Southwest Florida; and

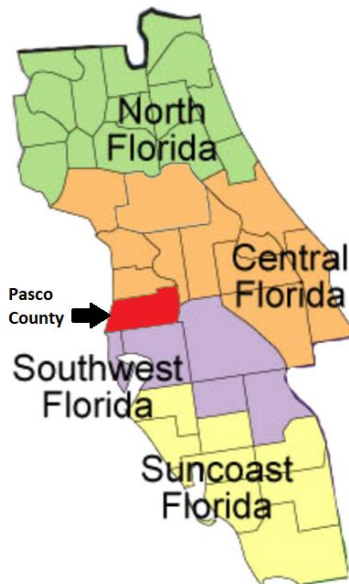
Whereas, the Presbytery of Central Florida is willing to transfer the territory of Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida;

Therefore, the Presbytery of Central Florida overtures the 50th General Assembly to transfer the territory of Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida, effective July 1, 2023, and to likewise transfer all existing PCA churches and church plants (if any) in Pasco County to the Presbytery of Southwest Florida.

Adopted by Central Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, November 15, 2022

Attested by /s/ TE Donald L. Mountan, stated clerk

Map of Florida Presbyteries in FCPN



OVERTURE 5 from Tidewater Presbytery (to CCB, MNA, OC)
“Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of Sacraments”

Whereas, a teaching elder feeds the flock by reading, expounding and preaching the Word of God and administering the Sacraments.

Whereas, Chaplains are teaching elders called to serve with an organization outside the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Whereas, military Chaplains serve in a wide variety of settings including chapels within the United States, chapels abroad, aboard naval vessels, deployed abroad, and in a multitude of units and training environments both within the continental United States and abroad. Civilian Chaplains serve in a wide variety of settings including, but not limited to, chapels, hospitals, VA centers, jails, prisons, and corporations. In these settings chaplains have the opportunity to preach the Word of God and administer the sacraments.

Whereas, *BCO* chapters 56, 57, and 58 have full constitutional authority.¹

Whereas, *BCO* 58-4 allows for open or closed communion. Closed communion is serving communion only to those approved by Session. Open communion is serving communion to those who meet the following two criteria:

- (1) The person confesses the true religion, and
- (2) Is a communicant in good standing at an evangelical church.

Whereas, a communicant is a church member who is authorized to receive communion. In the PCA this authorization comes from the Session when the individual is received as a member.

Whereas, Chapels are not churches. The difference between a chapel and church is membership. Chapels are not able to receive members and have no formal church discipline.

Whereas, the vast majority of those attending military Chapels within the United States are military retirees, or those who have the ability to leave the military base and attend a local congregation, but choose not to.

Whereas, most military bases in the United States have a PCA church within a reasonable driving distance.

¹ In 1981, the 9th General Assembly (GA) adopted a resolution giving full constitutional authority to the *Book of Church Order*, chapters 56, 57, and 58 (available: https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/9th_pcaga_1981.pdf, p. 137).

Whereas, a Chaplain who serves communion at a military chapel within the United States is serving communion to a group of people that are likely not members at any church, are choosing to not attend a local church, or are choosing not to become members at a local church. There are exceptions to this, but the vast majority of those regularly attending chapels are choosing to act as if the chapel is a church. Chapels have no ecclesiastical discipline, no elders, no session, and no accountability. Many chapels even rotate weekly which Chaplain presides over the service. This means that serving communion at most military chapels within the United States necessarily entails serving communion to a group of people who are not “communicants in good standing at any evangelical church” (*BCO* 58-4). Additionally, closed communion is not an option at a chapel because there is no session to approve those who may participate in the ordinance.

Whereas, Chaplains do not have a session to admit people to the Lord’s Table or for baptism. When an adult is baptized, they take vows to the church and become communicant members of the church (*BCO* 57-5). Chaplains administering baptism have no method of receiving the new convert into the visible church through membership.

Whereas, *BCO* 56-58 ties accountability, through membership and a session, for admittance to the Sacraments. Because of this, Chaplains are ecclesiastically unable to administer the sacraments without the powers of an evangelist.

Whereas, there is currently no requirement that chaplains be appointed to the work of an evangelist. For civilian chaplains, or those who are part-time Chaplains (military reservists, law enforcement, etc.), it is feasible that they do not need the powers of an evangelist because they will never be in a situation where they are called upon to administer the sacraments apart from a Session and a local congregation. However, for an active duty military Chaplain, and some civilian Chaplains, the powers of an evangelist are necessary.

BCO 8-6 indicates that the powers of an evangelist must be renewed yearly. The renewal requirement makes sense for a teaching elder planting a church. Eventually the mission church particularizes and forms its own session. Because of this, the powers of an evangelist do not need to continue. However, for a military Chaplain, the renewal requirement is an unnecessary administrative burden on the Presbytery and the Chaplain. By nature of a Chaplain’s call, the

powers of an evangelist should automatically be extended for the duration of the call.

Whereas, changing *BCO* 8-6 to include the phrase “isolated military and institutional settings” clarifies that chaplains may administer the sacraments when they operate in locations where there are no other PCA churches within a reasonable distance, or when service members are unable to travel to a local congregation due to military service constraints. This change also clarifies that Chaplains are not to administer the sacraments when there are PCA churches within a reasonable distance, and the attendees are able to attend the local church.

Whereas, empowering Chaplains to receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians allows them to administer baptism when there are no alternatives. *BCO* 56-1 says “baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed.” During a military deployment, or some other situation in which there is no way for the new convert to be baptized in a local congregation, the Chaplain is able to administer the sacrament and “receive and hold” the individuals membership, much like a church planter, until it can be transferred to a local congregation. This transfer should happen at the earliest possible time.

Therefore, be it resolved that the *Book of Church Order* 8-6 be amended as follows:

8-6. When a teaching elder is appointed to the work of an evangelist, he is ministering in a specific setting unique to his call. These settings include ~~in~~ foreign countries ~~or~~, isolated military and institutional settings, places where there is no access to PCA churches, and where there are no other PCA churches within a reasonable distance. Church planters appointed to the work of an evangelist are ~~he is~~ commissioned for a renewable term of twelve months to preach the Word, to administer the Sacraments, to receive and dismiss members of mission churches, and to train potential officers. Chaplains appointed to the work of an evangelist are commissioned for a permanent term lasting the duration of their approved call as a Chaplain. They are empowered to preach the Word, to administer the sacraments, and to receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians until they can be transferred to a local congregation. By separate actions the

Presbytery may in extraordinary situations commission ~~him~~ an evangelist to examine, ordain, and install ruling elders and deacons and organize churches.

So that *BCO* 8-6 as amended would read:

8-6. When a teaching elder is appointed to the work of an evangelist he is ministering in a specific setting unique to his call. These settings include; foreign countries, isolated military and institutional settings, places where there is no access to PCA churches, and where there are no other PCA church within a reasonable distance. Church planters appointed to the work of an evangelist are commissioned for a renewable term of twelve months to preach the Word, to administer the Sacraments, to receive and dismiss members of mission churches, and to train potential officers. Chaplains appointed to the work of an evangelist are commissioned for a permanent term lasting the duration of their approved call as a Chaplain. They are empowered to preach the Word, to administer the sacraments, and to receive and hold the membership of newly baptized Christians until they can be transferred to a local congregation. By separate actions the Presbytery may in extraordinary situations commission an evangelist to examine, ordain and install ruling elders and deacons and organize churches.

*Adopted by Tidewater Presbytery at its stated meeting,
October 6, 2022*

Attested by /s/ TE David Zavadil, stated clerk

OVERTURE 6 from South Texas Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24-1 To Require Criminal
Background Checks of all Minister and Officer Candidates”

Whereas, the qualifications for elders and deacons includes being “above reproach” (1 Tim. 3:2 and Titus 1:7), “self-controlled” (1 Tim. 3:2 and Titus 1:8), “not violent but gentle” (1 Tim. 3:3), “not...quick-tempered” (Titus 1:7), and “proven blameless” (1 Tim. 3:10); and

- Whereas**, the qualification of every believer is to “keep your conduct among the Gentiles honorable” (1 Pet. 2:12); and
- Whereas**, our confession warns leaders against the “careless exposing, or leaving [those in their care] to wrong, temptation, and danger” (*WLC* 130); and
- Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* states that church courts perform “a careful examination” including “personal character” (21-4.c; 24-1.a) and “Christian experience” (13-6); and
- Whereas**, the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault to the Forty-ninth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (the “DASA Report”) says, “Churches protect their members with policies that take into consideration the most vulnerable in the congregation” by, at a minimum, “Presbyteries enacting policies to *require background checks* and abuse training for all ordinands and transfers, and policies to protect whistleblowers against retribution” (emphasis added, DASA Report, *M49GA*, p. 949); and
- Whereas**, the DASA Report recommends: “Candidates for the gospel ministry and others employed for spiritual oversight (Sunday school teachers, youth leaders, etc.) should be examined carefully to determine their godly character. Presbyteries and Sessions are encouraged to carefully investigate a candidate for leadership roles including but not limited to the candidate’s knowledge of theology. *Background checks*, social media checks, and careful reference checks should be used to screen for abusive leadership.” (emphasis added, DASA Report, *M49GA*, pp. 1128, 1159, 1183)); and
- Whereas**, the 42nd General Assembly resolved that churches prevent types of abuse “by screening staff and volunteers” (Overture 6, *M42 GA*, p. 59.); and
- Whereas**, the 42nd General Assembly resolved that churches “must cooperate with those authorities as they ‘bear the sword’ to punish those who do evil ‘in such an effectual manner as that no person be suffered . . . to offer any indignity, violence, abuse, or injury to any other person whatsoever’ (Romans 13:1-7; 1 Peter 2:13-14; *WCF* 23.3)”;
- Therefore, be it resolved** that *BCO* 13-6 be amended by adding language as follows (underlining for additions, ~~strike through~~ for deletions):

13-6. When a minister is ~~Ministers~~ seeking admission to a Presbytery from another Presbytery ~~other Presbyteries~~

in the Presbyterian Church in America, or from another denomination, the receiving Presbytery shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on the minister. The results of the background check shall be shared with the members of the receiving Presbytery, with the members of the dismissing Presbytery, and with the calling church or other organization that is calling the minister. He shall be examined on Christian experience, and also touching his ~~their~~ views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government. If applicants come from other denominations, the Presbytery shall examine them thoroughly in knowledge and views as required by *BCO* 21-4 and require them to answer in the affirmative the questions put to candidates at their ordination. Ordained ministers from other denominations being considered by Presbyteries for reception may come under the extraordinary provisions set forth in *BCO* 21-4. Presbyteries shall also...

Therefore, be it further resolved that *BCO* 21 be amended by adding a new 21-4.b, and renumbering the succeeding paragraphs (underlining for additions):

21-4.b. Prior to ordination, the examining Presbytery shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on each candidate. The results of the background check shall be shared with the Presbytery and with the calling church.

Therefore, be it further resolved that *BCO* 24-1 be amended by adding language as follows (underlining for additions):

24-1. ...set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The Session shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on each candidate eligible for election. The results of the background check may be shared with the congregation if deemed prudent by the Session. Nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon shall receive instruction...

So that the amended paragraphs will read as follows:

13-6. When a minister is seeking admission to a Presbytery from another Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America, or from another denomination, the receiving Presbytery shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on the minister. The results of the background check shall be shared with the members of the receiving Presbytery, with the members of the dismissing Presbytery, and with the calling church or other organization that is calling the minister. He shall be examined on Christian experience, and also touching his views in theology, the Sacraments, and church government. If applicants come from other denominations, the Presbytery shall examine them thoroughly in knowledge and views as required by *BCO* 21-4 and require them to answer in the affirmative the questions put to candidates at their ordination. Ordained ministers from other denominations may come under the extraordinary provisions set forth in *BCO* 21-4. Presbyteries shall also require ordained ministers coming from other denominations to state the specific instances in which they may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions, which differences the court shall judge in accordance with *BCO* 21-4 (see *BCO* 21-4.e,f).

21-4.b. Prior to ordination, the examining Presbytery shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on each candidate. The results of the background check shall be shared with the Presbytery and with the calling church.

24-1. Every church shall elect persons to the offices of ruling elder and deacon in the following manner: At such times as determined by the Session, communicant members of the congregation may submit names to the Session, keeping in mind that each prospective officer should be an active male member who meets the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The

Session shall cause a criminal background check to be performed on each candidate eligible for election. The results of the background check may be shared with the congregation if deemed prudent by the Session. Nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office. Each nominee shall be examined in:...

*Adopted by South Texas Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 28, 2023
Attested by /s/ RE Michael W. Simpson, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 7 from Southern New England Presbytery (to CCB, AC, CDM, “Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of MNA, MTW, RUF, Commissioners to Review Committee and CC, CTS, PCAF, Board Compliance and Policies” Geneva, RH)

[Note: The title and reference have been revised since the original posting of this overture.]

Be it resolved that *RAO* 4-21.d be amended by adding paragraph (4) as follows (underlining for new section):

- d. The contents of the minutes should include the following items:
 1. The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
 2. In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the minutes;
 3. A recording of the actions of the Committee or Board, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee or Board deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in church courts, motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.

4. A recording of information sufficient to demonstrate the Committee's or Board's implementation of instructions received from General Assembly and of policies adopted by the Committee or Board.

Rationale:

Boards and Committees are creations of General Assembly and are governed by it through the appointment of Board and Committee members, by direct instruction from the Assembly, and by the approval of material policies. Boards and Committees are required to provide their policies to the Assembly annually by *RAO 4-21.j* and to report changes in these policies to General Assembly (as directed by the adoption of Overture 24 at the 47th General Assembly). However, because no requirement exists to document compliance with policies and Assembly instructions, no mechanism exists for responding if there are lapses in these policies or failures to implement them.

Under the current requirements a Board or Committee does not have a requirement to communicate its compliance with policies. If a deviation from policies were to be communicated in discussions with the Board or Committee's respective Committee of Commissioners, the Assembly would have no means to address the deviation until the subsequent Assembly. Under this change, a Committee of Commissioners could instead identify the deviation from adopted policy as an exception of substance under *RAO 14-11*.

These requirements broadly reflect those already imposed upon Presbyteries and Sessions by higher courts. *BCO 12* and *BCO 13* lay out affirmative requirements for lower courts; when these requirements are not demonstrated by lower courts, a higher court may issue an exception to the court's minutes under *BCO 40*. While it would not be appropriate to record all requirements of each Board and Committee in the church's constitution, these requirements are recorded in the manuals and bylaws of each Agency and Committee. This amendment provides a mechanism to ensure that General Assembly maintains the ability to review and control the implementation of these requirements.

Approved by Southern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 21, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Ron Heald, stated clerk

OVERTURE 8 from Arizona Presbytery: (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 31-10 for Non-censure Suspension Option During Investigation”

Whereas, the *DASA* Committee Report² says, “For leaders in the church, ‘believe victims’ means taking necessary actions to protect *first*. After physical safety is ensured, church courts can then discern the truth in the allegations,” and

Whereas, the Report³ says, that major tasks following an allegation would include, “Relieve any allegedly abusive leaders from duty,” and

Whereas, the innocence of the accused is to be assumed, and

Whereas, the court is obligated to ensure an impartial investigation, and

Whereas, we are called to give thought to what is honorable in the eyes of all men (*Romans* 12:17b), and

Whereas, courts must have discretion in determining how and when to ensure the practice of no conflict of interest,

Therefore, be it resolved that *Book of Church Order* 31 be amended by the addition of three paragraphs as follows (underlining for additions):

31-10. When a member of a church court is accused of extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (e.g., abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, etc.), and the court has ordered an investigation, the court shall have the option, upon a two-thirds (2/3) majority vote, and in coordination with lower courts, of suspending the accused from all his duties with pay and without censure or prejudice while the accusation is investigated as to its merit (*BCO* 31-2). If the court so acts it shall record its rationale in the minutes of an executive session. The court shall include in the record any objection from the accused and the court's response to the objection.

² “Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault to the 49th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (2019-2022),” *M49GA*, p. 1001 (emphasis original).

³ *Ibid*, 1065.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Such non-censure suspension during the investigation may not exceed the same time limits applied to the investigation itself (BCO 31-2). The accused may be directed by the court to have no contact with potential witnesses during the conduct of the investigation.

Even in extraordinary circumstances, the accused shall have no greater access to information from the court or right to speak before the court than his accuser(s).

When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure, and this requires a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

So the amended section would read

31-10. When a member of a church court is accused of extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (e.g., abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, *etc.*), and the court has ordered an investigation the court shall have the option, upon a $\frac{2}{3}$ majority vote, and in coordination with lower courts, of suspending the accused from all his duties with pay and without censure or prejudice while the accusation is investigated as to its merit (BCO 31-2). If the court so acts it shall record its rationale in the minutes of an executive session. The court shall include in the record any objection from the accused and the court's response to the objection.

Such non-censure suspension during the investigation may not exceed the same time limits applied to the investigation itself (BCO 31-2). The accused may be directed by the court to have no contact with potential witnesses during the conduct of the investigation.

Even in extraordinary circumstances, the accused shall have no greater access to information from the court or right to speak before the court than his accuser(s).

When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court's discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure, and this requires a two-thirds (2/3) majority.

Adopted by Arizona Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 19, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Richard Wolfe, stated clerk

OVERTURE 9 from Arizona Presbytery (to CCB, OC)

“Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers Related to Human Sexuality”

Whereas, the sins of officers are more heinous by virtue of their office (2 Sam.12:7-9; Ezek. 8:11-12; Rom. 2:17-24; Gal. 2:11-14; Jas. 3:1; WLC 151); and

Whereas, the preservation of chastity in body, mind, affections, words, and behavior in oneself is an indispensable duty and qualification for office (1 Tim.3:2; Titus 1:5-9); and

Whereas, in the beginning God created them “male and female” after his own image and likeness and ordained the first marriage and family consisting of one man and one woman in sexual union, establishing the divine intention for human sexuality (Gen. 1:27-28; 2:24; 4:1); and

Whereas, any expression of sexual attraction or sexual intimacy that is not directed toward the fulfillment of a lifelong covenant of marriage between one man and one woman is contrary to nature and to nature's God (Lev. 20:15-16; Rom. 1:26-27; Col. 3:5; WLC28; WLC139; WLC148):

Therefore, be it resolved that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 7 be amended such that a new paragraph, *BCO* 7-4, be added, to read as follows (new words underlined):

7-4. Men who deviate—whether by declared conviction, self-description, lifestyle decisions, or overt practice—from God's creational intention for human sexuality are disqualified from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Adopted by the Arizona Presbytery at its stated meeting January 19, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Richard Wolfe, stated clerk

OVERTURE 10 from Northern New England Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
"Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Clarify Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process"

Whereas, *BCO* 32-19 currently dates to the 1925 PCUS *Book of Order*; and
Whereas, *BCO* 32-19 places restrictions on representation for both parties, though a portion of it refers directly to the Accused; and

Whereas, the current language uses "counsel" and "representative" interchangeably, which causes confusion; and

Whereas, the phrase "as such" is subject to different interpretations; and

Whereas, there is currently no codified definition of professional counsel in the *BCO*, and

Whereas, the Committee on Constitutional Business of the 27th General Assembly advised that "*BCO* 32-19 forbids professional counsel from formal involvement (that is, acting in an attorney/client relationship)" and otherwise being compensated for their assistance in ecclesiastical cases;

Whereas, professional attorneys today may engage in ecclesiastical cases "pro bono," which may unlock firm-wide resources, including access to associates for assistance, may allow significant reimbursement for expenses, may be accounted toward an attorney's annual billable hours requirement, and may have other potential non-monetary benefits; and

Whereas, the courts of the Church are comprised of volunteers in their offering of their Christian service to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the Church; and

Whereas, it is a principle of ecclesiastical process, and justice in general, that process be conducted equitably between respective parties, and not advantage one party or another (*BCO* 32-13, "In order that the trial may be fair and impartial"); and

Whereas, a professional attorney may gain significant advantages over the other party in the prosecution or defense of a case of process by virtue of the corporate resources available to him;

Therefore be it resolved that *Book of Church Order* 32-19 be amended by deleting the current language (indicated by strikeouts) and replacing it with new paragraphs (indicated by underlining), which results in standardized languages and delineates: a) what is forbidden of professional representation and what constitutes such; b) who may

represent respective parties and how; and c) who may assist representatives of said parties and how such assistants are employed.

Existing *BCO* paragraph:

~~32-19. No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before the Session by any communing member of the same particular church, or before any other court, by any member of that court. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.~~

Proposed *BCO* paragraphs:

32-19.a. In cases before any church court, no professional representative (attorney admitted to the bar or employee of a law firm) shall be permitted to appear on behalf of any party, assist with oral or written arguments, or engage in communications regarding the case, when

- i. the representative is functioning in an attorney/client relationship; or
- ii. the representative is remunerated in any form, including, but not limited to, fees, billings, reimbursement, or other non-monetary compensation; or
- iii. the representative is engaged as a “pro bono” case;
or
- iv. the representative is otherwise utilizing corporate resources.

b. Representatives for either party shall be any communing member of the same particular church if before a Session, or before any other court, any communing member of the court of original jurisdiction (*BCO* 11-4) and may continue through appeal until the conclusion of the case. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.

c. Representatives for either party may appoint assistants according to these same requirements.

Adopted by Northern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 4, 2023

Attested by /s/ TE C.S. Per Almquist, stated clerk

OVERTURE 11 from Platte Valley Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)
"Amend *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 to Allow Objections by GA Commissioners to SJC Decisions"

Whereas, during the 41st and 49th General Assemblies of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), attempts by commissioners to the General Assembly to record objections to decisions of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) were ruled out of order since the General Assembly commissioners were not members of the SJC (*BCO* 15-4; 39-2; 45-4; *M41GA*, p. 39; *M49GA*, p. 75–76); and

Whereas, dissents, protests, and objections are important parts of Presbyterian polity that allow presbyters to express disagreement peacefully and to protect individual liberty of conscience regarding the purity of the church, while also maintaining unity within the body; and

Whereas, since only “those who had a right to vote in the case” may join in a dissent or protest (*BCO* 45-1), dissents and protests of SJC cases may only be filed by SJC members in the course of their duties; and

Whereas, permitting objections from all commissioners to the General Assembly, and not from SJC members alone, would better balance concerns regarding the liberty of conscience and the rights of private judgment (*BCO PP* 1) with the practical wisdom of committing “all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records, which may come before the Assembly,” to the SJC (*BCO* 15-4);

Therefore be it resolved, that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 as follows (underlining for new wording; ~~strike-through~~ for deletions):

15-4. The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters

governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records and objections from commissioners to the General Assembly (see *BCO* 45-4), which may come before the Assembly. This commission shall consist of twenty-four (24) members divided into four classes of three teaching elders and three ruling elders in each class. Each class shall serve a four-year term and each subsequent Assembly shall declare the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole to be its commission. Nominations and vacancies shall be filled according to *BCO* 14-1(11), with nominations allowed from the floor. No person may be elected if there is already a member of the commission from the same Presbytery; but if a person is elected and changes Presbytery, he may continue to serve his full term. No person may serve concurrently on the General Assembly's Standing Judicial Commission and any of the General Assembly's permanent committees.

- 45-1.** Any member of a court who had a right to vote on a question, and is not satisfied with the action taken by that court, is entitled to have a dissent or protest recorded.

None can join in a dissent or protest against an action of any court except those who had a right to vote in the case.

Any member who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint (see e.g., *BCO* 39-2), and is not satisfied with the action taken by the court, is entitled to have an objection recorded.

A dissent, protest or objection shall be filed with the clerk of the lower court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the lower court or with the clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment.

- 45-4.** An objection is a declaration by one or more members of a court who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint, expressing a different opinion

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

from the decision of the court and may be accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded. Any commissioner to the General Assembly may record an objection to a decision of the Standing Judicial Commission reported to that General Assembly, so long as he did not have a right to vote on the appeal or complaint when it came before the Standing Judicial Commission.

So that *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4, as amended, would read:

- 15-4.** The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of Presbytery records and objections from commissioners to the General Assembly (see *BCO* 45-4), which may come before the Assembly. This commission shall consist of twenty-four (24) members divided into four classes of three teaching elders and three ruling elders in each class. Each class shall serve a four-year term and each subsequent Assembly shall declare the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole to be its commission. Nominations and vacancies shall be filled according to *BCO* 14- 1(11), with nominations allowed from the floor. No person may be elected if there is already a member of the commission from the same Presbytery; but if a person is elected and changes Presbytery, he may continue to serve his full term. No person may serve concurrently on the General Assembly's Standing Judicial Commission and any of the General Assembly's permanent committees.
- 45-1.** Any member of a court who had a right to vote on a question, and is not satisfied with the action taken by that court, is entitled to have a dissent or protest recorded.

None can join in a dissent or protest against an action of any court except those who had a right to vote in the case.

Any member who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint (e.g., *BCO 39-2*), and is not satisfied with the action taken by the court, is entitled to have an objection recorded.

A dissent, protest or objection shall be filed with the clerk of the lower court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the lower court or with the clerk of the General Assembly before its adjournment.

- 45-4.** An objection is a declaration by one or more members of a court who did not have the right to vote on an appeal or complaint, expressing a different opinion from the decision of the court and may be accompanied with the reasons on which it is founded. Any commissioner to the General Assembly may record an objection to a decision of the Standing Judicial Commission reported to that General Assembly, so long as he did not have a right to vote on the appeal or complaint when it came before the Standing Judicial Commission.

Adopted by Platte Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 4, 2023
Attested by /s/ TE Jacob Gerber, stated clerk

OVERTURE 12 from Evangel Presbytery (to OC, AC)
“Petition Government to End Sex-change Procedures for Minors”

Whereas, the Scriptures said in the beginning, “God created man in his own image...male and female he created them” (Genesis 1:27, 2:7, 2:21-24, 5:2) and as confessed in *Westminster Confession of Faith* 4.2, Larger Catechism Q17, and Shorter Catechism Q10,⁴ and;

⁴ Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Human Sexuality to the Forty-Eight General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (2019-2020), Statement 2: Image of God, pg. 5-6, <https://pcaga.org/wp->

Whereas, Jesus said, “Have you not read that he who created them from the beginning made them male and female...” (Matthew 19:4, Luke 10:6), and;

Whereas, David praises God in saying, “For you formed my inward parts, you knitted me together in my mother’s womb. I praise you, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made. Wonderful are your works; my soul knows it very well.” (Psalm 139:13-14), and;

Whereas, God said to Adam and Eve and later to Noah and his sons, “Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth...” (Genesis 1:28, 9:1, 7), and as confessed in *Westminster Confession of Faith* 24.2, and;

Whereas, the Scriptures says, “Children are a heritage from the Lord,” (Psalm 127:4) and Jesus had a high regard for children and their just protection saying, “Whoever causes one of these little ones...to stumble, it would be better for him if a great millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea.” (Mark 9:42), and;

Whereas, the Scriptures says, “A woman shall not wear a man's garment, nor shall a man put on a woman's cloak, for whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD your God.” (Deuteronomy 22:5), and;

Whereas, “The Presbyterian Church in America is joyfully and confessionally committed to the Bible’s teaching on the complementarity of men and women. As a denomination, we believe that this teaching is true, good, and beautiful. We affirm the full dignity of men and women as created in the image of God.”⁵ and;

Whereas, medical and social interventions related to so-called sex change procedures are a rejection of God’s design that will prevent his blessing, grace, and joy to be experienced, and;

Whereas, the sex of a person is the biological state of being female or male, based on sex organs, chromosomes, and endogenous hormone profiles, and is genetically encoded into a person at the moment of conception and it cannot be changed. Therefore, so-called sex change medical and surgical interventions are a rejection of science,⁶ and;

content/uploads/2020/05/AIC-Report-to-48th-GA-5-28-20-1.pdf Accessed October 11, 2022.

⁵ Report of the AD Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church to the Forty-Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/digest/studies/2017_WIM.pdf

⁶ Clayton JA. Applying the new SABV (sex as a biological variable) policy to research and clinical care. *Physiology & Behavior* 187 (2018) 2-5. NIH Policy on

Whereas, some individuals, including minors, may experience severe psychological distress called gender dysphoria as a result of feeling a discordance between their sex and their internal sense of identity,⁷ and;

Whereas, there has been an epidemic 900% increase in girls diagnosed with gender dysphoria in the past 8 years, primarily driven by social contagion from contemporary social, educational, and cultural influences,⁸ and;

Sex as a Biological Variable Available at <https://orwh.od.nih.gov/sex-gender/nih-policy-sex-biological-variable> Accessed January 30, 2021.

Exploring the Biological Contributions to Human Health. Does Sex Matter? Theresa M. Witzmann and Mary-Lou Pardue, Editors, Committee on Understanding the Biology of Sex and Gender Differences, Board on Health Sciences Policy of the Institute of Medicine. National Academy Press. 2001. Available at

https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK222288/pdf/Bookshelf_NBK222288.pdf Accessed January 30, 2021.

Hyde JS, Bigler RS, Joel D, Tate CC and van Anders SM. The future of sex and gender in psychology: Five challenges to the gender binary. *American Psychologist*. 74. 171-193.10.1037/amp0000307.

Gilbert SF. *Developmental Biology*. 6th edition. Sunderland (MA): Sinauer Associates; 2000. Chromosomal Sex Determination in Mammals. Available from: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK9967/> ; Accessed May 9, 2020.

Wilhelm D, Palmer S, Koopman P. Sex Determination and Gonadal Development in Mammals. *Physiological Reviews*. American Physiological Society. 2007; 87(1). Available at

<https://journals.physiology.org/doi/full/10.1152/physrev.00009.2006> Accessed January 23, 2021.

⁷ Jennifer Bauwens, Ph.D., Diagnosing Gender Dysphoria in Children: An explainer, Family Research Council, May 2022, No. IF22E01. Available at <https://www.frc.org/genderdysphoria>; Accessed January 6, 2023.

⁸ Jiska Ristori & Thomas D. Steensma, "Gender Dysphoria in Childhood" *International Review of Psychiatry* 28(1):13-20(2016).
 Jones, JM. (2021). LGBT Identification Rises to 5.6% in Latest U.S. Estimate. Gallup Poll Social Series. February 24, 2021. Available at: <https://news.gallup.com/poll/329708/lgbt-identification-rises-latest-estimate.aspx>
 The Economist Group Limited. (2020). An English ruling on transgender teens could have global repercussions. *The Economist*, International, December 12, 2020.

Available at: <https://www.economist.com/international/2020/12/12/an-english-ruling-on-transgender-teens-could-have-global-repercussions>

Turner, J. (2022). Special Report: What went wrong at the Tavistock clinic for

Whereas, taking a wait-and-see approach with counseling is the best approach, as a substantial majority of children suffering from gender dysphoria come to accept their biological sex as they go through puberty,⁹ and;

Whereas, some in the medical community are aggressively pursuing interventions on minors that medically alter the child's hormonal balance and remove external and internal sex organs when a child expresses a desire to appear as the opposite sex, and;

Whereas, there are no other medical interventions that doctors perform based on the self-diagnoses of a minor child based on their feelings and beliefs, and;

Whereas, minor children are not mentally and emotionally developed or capable of making such a life-altering and non-reversible decision,¹⁰ and;

Whereas, most minors who have gender dysphoria have underlying mental health issues caused by childhood trauma that is not addressed by medical interventions, and therefore are more likely to suffer more mental unrest and suicidal thinking than those who finally accept their birth sex,¹¹ and;

transgender teens? The Times Magazine. June 17, 2022. Available at: <https://segm.org/GIDS-puberty-blockers-minors-the-times-special-report>

Zucker, K. J. (2018). The myth of persistence: Response to “A critical commentary on follow-up studies and ‘desistance’ theories about transgender and gender non-conforming children” by Temple Newhook et al. (2018). *International Journal of Transgenderism*, 19(2), 231–245. oi:10.1080/15532739.2018.1468293

Zucker KJ. (2019). Adolescents with Gender Dysphoria: Reflections on Some Contemporary Clinical and Research Issues. *Archives of Sexual Behavior* 48:1983– 1992. Available at: www.segm.org or <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10508-019-01518-8>

⁹ Kenneth J. Zucker, “The Myth of Persistence” *International Journal of Transgenderism* 19(2): 231-245 (2018).

¹⁰ Stephen B. Levine (2018): “Informed Consent for Transgendered Patients” *Journal of Sex and Marital Therapy*, 22 Dec 2018. DOI.1080/0092623X.2018 National Institute of Mental Health (2001). *Teenage Brain: A Work in Progress*. <https://www.transgendertrend.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/08/Levine-informed-consent-2018.pdf> ;

Mariam Arain, et al., “Maturation of the Adolescent Brain” *Neuropsychiatry Dis Treat.* 2013; 9:449-461.

¹¹ Riittakerttu Katiala-Heino, et al., “Two Years of Gender Identity Service for

Whereas, the long-term risks of medical interventions for so-called sex change purposes in minors are sterility, infertility, cancer, pituitary apoplexy, pseudotumor cerebri, cardiovascular disease, strokes, blood clots, and diminished bone density, as well as changes in appearance and bodily function from hormones and surgery that cannot be reversed,¹² and;

Whereas, parents have the right to raise their children according to their belief that God made them male or female. If their child suffers gender dysphoria, no governmental authority has the right to remove that child from his or her parents because they do not support their child transitioning to another gender.

Whereas, while we greatly respect the rights of parents to raise their children according to their beliefs, these rights cease when the parents are physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually abusing and harming their children, and;

Whereas, we greatly respect the training, knowledge and competence of the medical profession, we must make a stand against them when they violate the Hippocratic Oath where it says, “I will do no harm or

Minors: Overrepresentation of Natal Girls with Severe Problems in Adolescent Development” *Child and Adolescent Psychiatry & Mental Health* 9:9 (2015)

Tracy A. Becerra-Culqui, et al., “Mental Health of Transgender and Gender Nonconforming

Youth Compared With Their Peers” *Pediatrics* 141(5):e20173845 (2018)

Melanie Bechard, et al., “Psychosocial and Psychological Vulnerability in Adolescents with Gender Dysphoria: A ‘Proof of Principal’ Study” *Journal of Sex and Marital Therapy* 43(7): 678-688 (2017).

- ¹² Jacqueline Ruttiman, “Blocking Puberty in Transgender Youth” *Endocrine News* (January 2013 (“Most transgenders become infertile as a result of the hormonal switching medications”) Alzahrani, Talal, et al. “Cardiovascular Disease Risk Factors and Myocardial Infarction in the Transgender Population”. *Circulation: Cardiovascular Quality and Outcomes*, vol 12, no. 4, (2019)
- Alzahrani, Talal, et al. "Cardiovascular Disease Risk Factors and Myocardial Infarction in the Transgender Population". *Circulation: Cardiovascular Quality and Outcomes*, vol 12, no 4 (2019).

Braun, Nash, et al., “Cancer in Transgender People: Evidence & Methodological Considerations” *Epidemiol Rev.* 2017 Jan; 39(1):93-1071

<https://publications.aap.org/aapnews/news/20636/Risk-of-pseudotumor-cerebri-added-to-labeling-for?autologincheck=redirected>

Paul Cruz, Lawrence Mayer, et al., “Growing Pains: Problems in Puberty Suppression in Treating Gender Dysphoria,” *The New Atlantis*, Spring 2017

injustice to them.” Providing medical intervention on minor children for so-called sex change purposes does irreversible harm and injustice to them, and;

Whereas, England’s National Health Services recently abandoned gender-affirming trans policy which eliminates “gender clinic,” establishes psychotherapy as the primary protocol of treatment, reinstates the importance of biological sex, asserts that those who choose to bypass this new protocol will not be supported by the NHS, etc.,¹³ and;

Whereas, *Westminster Confession of Faith* 31.4. confesses: “Synods and councils ...are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.”

Therefore, Be It Resolved, Presbytery of Evangel overtures the General Assembly to humbly petition the United States Government and 50 State Governments as below, to be sent by the PCA.¹⁴

**Humble Petition to Governmental Leaders
from the Presbyterian Church in America**

God declares in Sacred Scripture that civil government, no less the Church, is a divine institution and owes its authority to God. The Bible is the supreme revelation of God’s will and teaches that God made man in his own image, male and female, and called his creation good; that God blessed man and woman commanding them to be fruitful and multiply; that children are God’s heritage given a special status of just protection by Christ Jesus before they are capable of choosing good

¹³ The NHS Ends the "Gender-Affirmative Care Model" for Youth in England <https://segm.org/England-ends-gender-affirming-care> Accessed October 29, 2022.

¹⁴ The PCA Stated Clerk Office would be responsible for sending the petition to the President of the United States; the majority and minority party leaders in the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives; and the Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court. Presbytery Clerks would be responsible for sending the petition to the Governors; the majority and minority party leaders in the State Legislatures; and the Chief Justice of the State Supreme Courts in their regions. This will require coordination where there are multiple presbyteries in one state.

and refusing evil; and that it is scientifically impossible for a male to become a female or a female to become a male. We who love our nation, in the name of God who alone is sovereign in his good and perfect design of men and women, call upon you to renounce the sin of all medical and surgical sex change procedures in minors by the American healthcare system because they result in irreversible harm. The obedience to God, which places us in subjection to your rightful civil authority, requires of us to humbly, boldly and prayerfully proclaim the counsel of God as it bears upon the same God-given authority.

Humbly and respectfully submitted,
The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

Adopted by Evangel Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 14, 2023
Attested by /s/ TE W. Kenneth Stuart III, stated clerk

OVERTURE 13 from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 35-1 and 35-7 to Allow All Persons as Witnesses in Cases of Process”

Whereas, *BCO* 35-1 currently allows disqualification of persons testifying as witnesses in the courts of the church who “do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments;” and

Whereas, *BCO* 35-6 currently delineates the oath administered by the Moderator to every witness in a case of process, which accords with the requirements of *BCO* 35-1; and

Whereas, the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault (DASA) Committee at the 49th General Assembly recommended that this prohibition be modified to allow inclusion of medical professionals and other persons who may not believe in the existence of God by may often provide testimony, especially in cases of abuse; and

Whereas, the 49th General Assembly voted to postpone consideration of such an amendment until the 50th General Assembly; and

Whereas, all persons are created in the image of God (Genesis 1:27), and by virtue of that image and His common grace are generally competent to testify as witnesses; and

Whereas, the ARP already recognizes the competence of all persons created in the image of God to stand as witnesses, “All persons generally are competent to testify as witnesses, though the court shall make due allowance for age, intelligence, character, belief in God, possible bias, relationship to the parties involved, and other like circumstances” (Book of Discipline, 4.4J); and

Whereas, the OPC already recognizes the competence of all persons created in the image of God to stand as witnesses, “Any person may be a witness in a judicial case if the trial judicatory is satisfied that he has sufficient competence to make the affirmation required of witnesses in this Chapter, Section A, 4, b.” (Book of Discipline, IV.A.4.a); and

Whereas, courts of the church are already instructed to judge the relative weight and credibility of all evidence including witness testimony (current *BCO* 35-1; 50th General Assembly proposed *BCO* 35-5);

Whereas, the 49th General Assembly unanimously voted to approve proposed changes to *BCO* 35 for the protection of witnesses in special cases, which may result in a renumbering of existing *BCO* 35 paragraphs;

Therefore, be it resolved that *Book of Church Order* 35-1 and 35-6 (proposed 35-7) be amended by deleting the current language (indicated by ~~strikethrough~~) and replacing it (indicated by underline), as shown below, comparing both currently approved *BCO* language, as well as proposed language if the amendments from the 49th General Assembly are ratified at the 50th General Assembly.

Existing

35-1. All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.

35-6. The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator in the following or like terms:

Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?

If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, he should be allowed to do so.

Proposed to the 49th General Assembly (Item 8; relevant portions only)

35-1. All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. ~~The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused.~~ Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. ~~It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.~~

Renumber *BCO* 35-6 (current) through *BCO* 35-14 (current) to read 35-7 through 35-15.

Proposed to the 50th General Assembly (additions approved by the 49th General Assembly singly underlined, deletions ~~singly struck through~~; additions proposed to the 50th doubly underlined, deletions ~~doubly struck through~~):

35-1. ~~All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses~~ generally are competent to testify as witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments ~~though the court shall give consideration to age, intelligence, belief in God, relationship to the parties involved, and other like factors in judging testimony~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

~~(BCO 35-5). The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. It belongs to the court to judge the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.~~

35-67. The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator in the following or like terms:

Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?

If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, or with other language, he ~~should~~ shall be allowed to do so, provided such oath or affirmation impresses the solemnity of this duty upon the witness's conscience.

Renumber *BCO* 35-7 (current) through *BCO* 35-14 (current) to read 35-8 through 35-15.

So that the final text, if all amendments are approved, would read:

35-1. All persons generally are competent to testify as witnesses, though the court shall give consideration to age, intelligence, belief in God, relationship to the parties involved, and other like factors in judging testimony (*BCO* 35-5). Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency.

35-7. The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator in the following or like terms:

Do you solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead?

If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, or with other language, he shall be allowed to do so, provided such oath or affirmation impresses the solemnity of this duty upon the witness's conscience.

Adopted by Northern California Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 3, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Marcel Weiland, stated clerk

OVERTURE 14 from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 32-19 Regarding Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process”

Be it resolved that *Book of Church Order* 32-19 be amended by deleting the current language (indicated by ~~striketrough~~) and replacing it with new paragraphs (indicated by underline):

Current Language:

~~32-19. No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before the Session by any communing member of the same particular church, or before any other court, by any member of that court. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.~~

Proposed:

32-19. a. No professional representative (attorney admitted to the bar or employee of a law firm), in cases before any church court, shall be permitted to appear on behalf of any party, nor

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

assist with oral or written arguments, nor engage in communications regarding the case, when

- i. the representative is functioning in an attorney/client relationship; or
- ii. the representative is remunerated in any form, including but not limited to: fees, billings, reimbursement, or any other non-monetary compensation; or
- iii. the representative is engaged as a “pro bono” case; or
- iv. the representative is otherwise utilizing corporate resources.

b. The Accused may be represented by counsel. Representatives for either party shall be in good standing, and may continue through appeal until the conclusion of the case.

- i. In cases before a Session, a party may be represented by any communing member of that church. If the Session judges that a party will not be well-served by representation from that body, the session may request a representative from its presbytery. The presbytery shall not approve such a representative without concurrence from both the party and the Session.
- ii. In cases before any other court, a party may be represented by any member of that court.

A member of the Court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment on the case.

c. Representatives for either party may appoint assistants according to these same requirements. Assistants so appointed shall not be allowed to argue the case before the Court.

d. Representatives shall not be permitted in cases of complaint before a higher Court (BCO 43);

however, a complainant may be assisted by any person according to these same requirements.

Rationale:

1. Much of the current wording has resulted in significant confusion and needs clarification:
 - a. “Counsel” and “representative” are used interchangeably.
 - b. The phrase “as such” is subject to differing interpretations.
 - c. “Professional counsel” remains without a codified definition in the *BCO*.
2. The courts of the Church are comprised of volunteers offering their Christian service to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the church.
3. It is a principle of ecclesiastical process, and justice in general, that process be conducted equitably between respective parties, and not give advantage to one party over another (*BCO* 32-13, “In order that the trial may be fair and impartial”).
4. As currently adopted, *BCO* 32-19 dates (with minor changes) from the 1858 PCUSA Revised Book of Discipline.¹⁵ It places restrictions on representation for both parties (though a portion refers specifically to the Accused), but takes no account of the massive changes in “professional representation” in the last 165 years.
5. The Committee on Constitutional Business of the 27th General Assembly advised the Stated Clerk that “*BCO* 32-19 forbids professional counsel from formal involvement (that is, acting in an attorney/client relationship)” and otherwise being compensated for their assistance in ecclesiastical cases.¹⁶
6. Professional attorneys today may engage in ecclesiastical cases “pro bono,” which can unlock firm-wide resources, including the possibility of access to associates for assistance, significant reimbursement for expenses, billable hours accounted toward the attorney’s annual requirement, and may have other potential non-monetary benefits or compensation.

¹⁵ As presented by the *BCO* History Project, part of the PCA Historical Center: <https://pcahistory.org/bco/rod/32/19.html> (accessed 9 January 2023).

¹⁶ *Minutes of the 27th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America*, 1999: 148

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

7. By virtue of these corporate resources, a professional attorney may gain significant advantage over the other party in the prosecution or defense of a case of process.
8. The proposed changes provide standardized language that delineates:
 - a. what is forbidden of professional representation and what constitutes such;
 - b. who may represent respective parties and how; and
 - c. who may assist representatives of said parties and how such assistants are employed.

Adopted by the Northern California Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 3, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Marcel Weiland, stated clerk.

OVERTURE 15 from Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, (to CCB, OC)
White Rock, New Mexico
“Amend *BCO 53* To Disallow Exhortation, Preaching, or Teaching
by Women in Worship”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Rio Grande Presbytery for its stated meeting, January 23-24, 2023, by the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church and rejected by Rio Grande Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 24, 2023 (*RAO 11-10*).]

Whereas, preaching—the exposition and application of Scripture by men called, duly *appointed, and lawfully ordained by God to the ministry of Word and Sacrament*—and exhorting—the exposition and application of Scripture by men called, duly appointed, and authorized to supply pulpits or otherwise make trial of their gifts and calling—are ordinary means of God’s grace to His people;

Whereas, Scripture at several points plainly prohibits unauthorized men and all women from engaging in exercises of so-called “preaching,” teaching, and exhortation in assemblies of God’s people;

Whereas, the congregations, denominational agencies, and educational institutions of the Presbyterian Church in America would benefit from

clear regulations on this matter in the constitutional documents of the Church;

Whereas, the *Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church to the Forty-Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America* affirmed that the PCA “humbly and happily embrace[s] Scripture’s clear teaching that the eldership is to be composed of qualified men (1 Tim. 2:12; 3:1-7; 5:17), who are entrusted by Christ with the ministry of the authoritative teaching and ruling of the church for the building up of the whole body (Eph. 4:11-13),” and consequently recommended “that sessions consider how to include non-ordained men and women in the worship of the church so as to maintain faithfulness to Scripture;”

Whereas, the women (wives, daughters, sisters, and mothers) of our congregations will more fervently love the Church for clarifying what has become a contested issue in the broader church and culture;

Now therefore, the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church hereby petitions and overtures the General Assembly to amend *BCO 53* regarding preaching with the insertion of a new paragraph bearing constitutional authority in the Presbyterian Church in America’s *Directory for Worship*. The proposed new paragraph *BCO 53-7* would read as follows (new wording underlined):

BCO 53

7. No woman shall preach, exhort, or teach at a public worship assembly, including assemblies or chapel services where men are present in any congregation, educational institution, or gathering overseen by the Church or one of its agencies.

Submitted to Rio Grande Presbytery for its stated meeting, January 23-24, 2023, by the Session of Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church. Rejected by Rio Grande Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 24, 2023 (RAO 11-10).

Attested by /s/ TE Dustin Hunt, stated clerk, Rio Grande Presbytery.

OVERTURE 16 from Catawba Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO 7* to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers
as Related to Self-Description by Biblical Sins”

Whereas, an amendment to *BCO 7* has been sent by the 49th General Assembly to the Presbyteries for consideration, which reads, “Men who describe themselves as homosexual, even those who describe themselves as homosexual and claim to practice celibacy by refraining from homosexual conduct, are disqualified from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America”; and

Whereas, there is concern that this proposed amendment—especially the clause between the commas, “even those who describe themselves as homosexual and claim to practice celibacy by refraining from homosexual conduct”—might tend to confuse the matter even for some who are in complete agreement with the general prohibition of homosexual ordination; and

Whereas, if the amendment to *BCO 7* fails to gain the 2/3 requirement of Presbyteries, one can only imagine how it will be publicized that the Presbyterian Church in America actually favors homosexual ordination; and

Whereas, the proposed amendment to *BCO 7* assumes biblical support but does not cite any; and

Whereas, 1 Cor. 6:9-11 not only forbids identification with many specific sins (including homosexuality) but it adds that whatever sinful inclinations one previously had before justification, now there have been sanctifying changes that establish one’s present identity in the Lord Jesus, by the Spirit of God;

Therefore be it resolved, Catawba Valley Presbytery humbly overtures the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to consider amending *BCO 7* by the addition of a new paragraph, 7-4, as follows (addition underlined):

BCO 7-4. Men who describe themselves by any biblical sin (such as listed in 1 Cor. 6:9-10, “Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God.”) are disqualified from holding office in the Presbyterian Church in America. Instead, they describe themselves by

1 Cor. 6:11, “And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.”

Adopted by Catawba Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 28, 2023

Attested by /s/ TE Scott Deneen, stated clerk

OVERTURE 17 from the Session of Meadowview (to CCB, OC)
Reformed Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC
“Amend *BCO 7* To Disqualify from Office Men Describing their Personhood, Being, or Identity by a Sin Struggle”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Piedmont Triad Presbytery for an upcoming meeting by the Session of Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church and rejected by Piedmont Triad Presbytery at a called meeting, March 9, 2023 (*RAO 11-10*).]

Whereas, God is not the author of confusion but of peace (1 Corinthians 14:33); and

Whereas, the world in which we live has confused and rejected Biblical Anthropology and adopted a false conception of personhood, identity, and being; and

Whereas, Christians are told not to be conformed to the pattern of this world nor be taken captive by vain philosophies, but to be transformed by a renewed mind, and in doing so to put off the old man and put on the new man (Col. 2:8, Rom. 12:1-2, Eph. 4:22-24); and

Whereas, the Biblical Qualifications for a church officer require him to be “above reproach,” therefore candidates for office must conform their lives to Biblical ethics, which include denying and mortifying all sinful passions and desires (1 Tim. 3:1-13, cf. Titus 1:5-9); and

Whereas, Churches are commanded that “all sexual immorality and all impurity or covetousness must not even be named among them...” (Eph. 5:3); and

Whereas, Paul writes “⁹Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, ¹⁰ nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹ And such were some of you. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God” (1 Cor. 6:9-11, emphasis added); and

Whereas, the Christian’s identity is rooted in Christ so that he is a “new creation” in Him, his identity cannot be defined by desires or lifestyles that are contrary to the Holy Scriptures; for the Christian there is a clear distinction between self-conception (“this is who I am”) and their remaining indwelling sin (“this is what I must daily mortify”) (Rom. 6:1-14; 1 Cor. 6:9-11; 2 Cor. 5:17; Col. 3:1-5); and

Whereas, for example, the 47th PCA GA has affirmed the Nashville Statement as a biblically faithful declaration, which states in Article VII, “We deny that adopting a homosexual or transgender self-conception is consistent with God’s holy purposes in creation and redemption.”; and

Whereas, the PCA AIC Report on Human Sexuality, Statement 9 explains – “Nevertheless, being honest about our sin struggles is important. While Christians should not identify with their sin so as to embrace it or seek to base their identity on it, Christians ought to acknowledge their sin in an effort to overcome it. There is a difference between speaking about a phenomenological facet of a person’s sin-stained reality and employing the language of sinful desires as a personal identity marker.”

Therefore, be it resolved that Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church overtures the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 7 such that a new clause, *BCO 7-4*, be added, which reads as follows (new words underlined):

7-4. Men who refer to a particular sin struggle as descriptive of their personhood, being, or identity are disqualified from holding office in the PCA.

Approved by the Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church Session on February 1, 2023.

Submitted on February 2 by the Session of Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church (MRPC) to Piedmont Triad Presbytery (PTP) for consideration at an upcoming meeting.

Rejected by Piedmont Triad Presbytery at a Called Meeting, March 9, 2023, by a vote of 17-17.

Attested by/s/ TE Ethan Smith, stated clerk, Piedmont Triad Presbytery.

OVERTURE 18 from the Sessions of: (to OC)

Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Peachtree City, GA;

Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, GA;

East Cobb Presbyterian Church, Marietta, GA;

Tucker Presbyterian Church, Tucker, GA.

“Affirm Christ-Centered Racial Reconciliation and Reject Secular Social Justice and Critical Theory Ideology”

[Note: This overture was adopted by the Sessions of Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Covenant Presbyterian Church, East Cobb Presbyterian Church, and Tucker Presbyterian Church, submitted by them to Metro Atlanta Presbytery for its stated meeting on January 24, 2023, and rejected by Metro Atlanta Presbytery at its stated meeting on January 24, 2023.]

Whereas, the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) recommitted itself “*to the gospel task of racial reconciliation, diligently seeking effective courses of action to further that goal, with humility, sincerity and zeal, for the glory of God and the furtherance of the Gospel*”¹⁷ (italics added); and

Whereas, the 46th General Assembly of the PCA received the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation, which includes a Biblical analysis of race¹⁸, racism, and reconciliation through the redemptive historical lens of creation, fall, and redemption, writing:

¹⁷ “Minutes of the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America,” June 21-23, 2016, https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/44th_pcaga_2016.pdf (page 76, Overture 43 as amended).

¹⁸ Note: the term “race” as used in the report “is not a scientific classification” but denotes the social use of the word which “not only pertains to the color of skin and other biological factors, but also may include the cultural factors, associations, and assumptions....” “Minutes of the 46th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America” June 12-15, 2018, https://www.pcahistory.org/pca/ga/46th_pcaga_2018.pdf, (page 597, “Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation”)

Creation

“Adam and Eve as the fountainhead of humanity represent all races in themselves; while they are not identifiable by race or ethnicity, they contain all races and ethnicities. And those races and ethnicities that spring from our first parents bear God’s image. Hence, racism or ethnocentrism—which presumes that one’s race or ethnicity is superior to another—is a denial that all people have been created in the image of God.”¹⁹

Fall

“...Adam and Eve’s fall into sin happened. And that means that not only is every race contained in Adam and so created in the image of God; every race is contained in Adam and so experiences the effects of the fall (Gen 3). We all participate in the sin of our first parents; we all carry the contagion with us. Hence, no race or ethnicity is more sinful than another.... We all have sinned and fallen short of God’s glory (Rom. 3:23).”²⁰

Redemption

Through an exposition of Ephesians 2, the committee writes, "Regardless of racial background reinforced by religious pre-commitments, now in Jesus we have been reconciled to God 'in one body through the cross' (2:16). We have a common access to the Father by the Spirit (2:18) and we are fellow citizens of God’s commonwealth (2:19). Whether Jew or Gentile, whether white or black, Asian or Latino, or other races and ethnicities—through the cross of Jesus, we have been and are being reconciled, displaying one new humanity to the watching world"²¹; and

Whereas, the “racial and ethnic reconciliation” ad interim report includes practical guidance, pastoral considerations²² and recommendations for

¹⁹ Ibid, 602.

²⁰ Ibid.

²¹ Ibid, 606.

²² Ibid, 610-614.

racial reconciliation,²³ which encourage our elders, churches, and presbyteries to take steps toward cross cultural shepherding and missions and Gospel-driven reconciliation within our churches and in our neighborhoods; and

Whereas, a secular ideology involving race and racism is being advocated in public schools²⁴ and corporations and is becoming commonplace in many churches today²⁵. This ideology—referred to at times as “antiracism,” “woke” ideology, or critical social justice (CSJ)—flows downstream from the social philosophy of critical theory, a neo-Marxist (i.e., Gramscian) vision of domination, a movement in legal studies (and beyond) known as critical race theory (CRT), and the postmodern prioritization of subjectivity and power over objective reality and truth²⁶. Among its many traits, this layered ideology attempts to define and explain race, racism, and gender in a manner contrary to a Biblical worldview;

Therefore, be it resolved that we affirm our desire to seek racial reconciliation in Christ that conforms to the principles of creation, fall, and redemption as taught in the Scriptures and affirmed in our

²³ Ibid, 619-625.

²⁴ "Critical race theory has exploded from a narrow subspecialty of jurisprudence chiefly of interest to academic lawyers into a literature read in departments of education, cultural studies, English, sociology, comparative literature, political science, history, and anthropology around the country." Richard Delgado and Jean Stefancic, *Critical Race Theory: An Introduction*, 3rd ed. (Dev: Darya Ganj, New Delhi, 2017), xvi; Lindsey M. Burke, Jonathan Butcher, and Jay P. Green, eds., *The Critical Classroom: How Critical Race Theory Undermines Academic Excellence and Individual Agency in Education* (Washington, DC: The Heritage Foundation, 2022). This volume includes a brief history of Critical Race Theory (CRT); how CRT is being propagated and applied in public schools in America today through school boards, curriculum and instruction; and the impact of CRT in the classroom and on children.

²⁵ See, e.g., Timon Cline, "The 'Critical' Threat of Missions," Patheos.com, August 13, 2020, accessed January 10, 2023, <https://www.patheos.com/blogs/thecantankerouscalvinist/2020/08/13/the-critical-threat-of-missions/>; Neil Shenvi, "Critical Theory Within Evangelicalism," Shenviapologetics.com, accessed January 10, 2023, <https://shenviapologetics.com/critical-theory-within-evangelicalism/>.

²⁶ Scholarly articles and books explaining and critiquing Critical Social Justice Theory and its derivations are numerous. See, for example, Timothy Keller, "A Biblical Critique of Secular Justice and Critical Theory," Life in the Gospel, accessed January 10, 2023, <https://quarterly.gospelinlife.com/a-biblical-critique-of-secular-justice-and-critical-theory/>

confessional standards, and we recommit ourselves to the practical and pastoral steps involved in biblically based racial reconciliation as recommended by the PCA's ad interim report on racial reconciliation.

Furthermore, we reject secular social justice and critical theory ideology, along with its diverse strands, as antithetical to the Gospel and not the pattern that Scripture gives us for addressing the sin of racism and pursuing a Biblical approach to racial reconciliation. Specifically, we have in mind:

- 1. Its Distinct Use of Classification and Identity in Contrast to a Biblical View of Creation and Union with Christ** – Secular social justice and critical theory ideology interprets an individual's identity according to his/her ethnicity, gender, so-called sexual orientation/preferences, and other traits, many (though not all) of which are immutable and amoral. This categorization feeds into a hierarchical arrangement in which certain groups are said to subjugate others based on their ethnicity, gender, class status, etc. These inter-group divisions and oppressor/oppressed designations reinforce the collective grid by which to measure an individual (their value, worth, or alleged guilt within society), discover social injustices, silence disagreement, and prescribe social change.

By contrast, the Bible teaches that every person is created in God's image, reflects his glory, and bears intrinsic value and worth as such (Gen. 1:27, Col. 3:10). Christians have the additional benefits and blessings of being new creations in Christ, united with him and adopted into the family of God (2 Cor. 5:17, Eph. 2:6, Rom. 6:3-8, Eph. 1:5-10, Gal. 4:5-7). An individual's ethnic background remains spiritually, psychologically, and socially significant, yet fundamentally an individual's identity is either as an image bearer of God redeemed by Christ and united with him, or as an image bearer united to Adam and in need of God's redeeming grace (Rom 8:1-11). This foundational reality about all humanity, and not the oppressor/oppressed designations of the secular ideology identified above, should determine our sense of self and guide our relationships with one another (Eph. 2:13, Gal. 3:28).

2. A Particular Conception of Guilt in Contrast to a Biblical View of the Fall – In secular social justice and critical theory ideology, oppressor classes (rather than, say, the individual as a responsible agent, or particular policies—systemic or otherwise—that can be identified, analyzed, and resisted), serve as the locus of culpability within a social system. In other words, an individual’s guilt (defined in terms of the aggrandizement of social goods and power) stems from his/her place within the perceived hierarchy of oppression and identity classification on the basis of skin color, gender, sexual preference or practice, and so on. As a result, genuinely racist or sexist practices and policies tend to be absorbed into, and thereby become undifferentiated from, the collective “guilt” of a perceived oppressor class over against an oppressed class. For example, the color of one’s skin (and/or one’s gender) is said to grant “privilege” and implicate one within a range of supposedly “systemic injustices” in society, as evidenced by unequal outcomes (of capital, education, opportunity, etc.) among racialized groups, regardless of an individual’s particular attitudes, actions, or agency.

The Bible, on the other hand, teaches that all humanity inherits a sinful condition from Adam (original sin) and commits actual sin as individuals and/or as groups of individuals. To be sure, sin can take on “systemic” forms in a society, which must be identified and overturned. But the Bible does not teach a hierarchy of sin and guilt on the basis of ethnicity or other cultural markers. Rather, God indicts all humanity as having sinned in Adam and as having fallen short of his glory (Rom. 3:23). An individual’s color of skin and gender do not carry inherent guilt or grant privilege, but rather reflect the diversity of God’s creation including the creation of every individual as male or female (Gen. 1:27).

- 3. Its Subjective Notion of Knowledge and a Worldly Vision of Redemption in Contrast to a Biblical View of Truth and Redemption** – For secular social justice and critical theory ideology, so-called “lived experience” becomes the main source of prescriptive knowledge, which the ideology then deploys in terms of its matrix of relations of oppression. The remedies envisioned orient to social transformation, deconstruction, reconstruction, and reparations. Reconstruction is envisioned as an inversion of perceived or real present power structures, which happens after a full deconstruction of the deleterious social structures supposedly responsible for experienced oppression. The collective guilt of the oppressor classes does not go away, rather is itself suppressed through these transformations.

For the Bible, knowledge and truth are centered in the self-revelation of the triune God and redemption is centered in Christ and His accomplishment through his cross and resurrection. The final reference point for knowledge, redemption, and all spiritual blessings is external to us (Gen. 1, Jn. 1, Col. 1:15-23). In the Bible, lived experience may be cause for reflection upon foundational truths and their implications, but it is never to be a source of theological or ethical affirmations that contravene biblical truths. Similarly, the remedies proposed by secular social justice and critical theory ideology for the wrongs it identifies do not address, but rather reject, the true source of social ills (the fall, universal depravity, etc.), and they proliferate and amplify our sinful propensities by instigating further division, even by design. This ideology has no concept of repentance, forgiveness, and reconciliation, which are foundational to the Christian worldview and the only faithful response to the sin present in the world and in each of us, including the sin of racism.

Given the incompatibility of secular social justice and critical theory ideology with Scripture, we believe church leadership should be on guard against (1) beliefs in the church that affirm oppressor classes and minimize the Biblical view of creation and identity, or ways that such beliefs redirect the church’s mission away from a Gospel focus and toward social causes that support and flow from the secular assumptions identified above; (2) views that evidence these secular

falsehoods, such as conceiving of guilt in terms of so-called oppressor classes rather than of the law of God, or interpreting Scripture through a non-theological lens (e.g., perceived experience, secular socio-historical analysis) at the expense of Scripture’s self-witness, hermeneutical supremacy, and Spirit-led intention of the human writer in context; and (3) adoption of secular ideologically-driven remedies for racial reconciliation, even by way of an unholy mixture with Gospel truth, rather than the pursuit of true racial reconciliation in Christ, through the Spirit.

Since this secular ideology and its strands fail to recognize the eternal creator God and the unity of humanity as created in his image; the result of the fall and the character of sin, both individually and corporately; and the redemption and reconciliation that is found in Christ alone, we declare that this ideology’s answer to race and racism is incompatible with the truth of scripture, the PCA’s confessional standards, and our ongoing commitment to *the gospel task of racial reconciliation* and *the furtherance of the gospel*, and therefore disturbs the peace, purity, and unity of the church.

Adopted by the Sessions of Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Covenant Presbyterian Church, East Cobb Presbyterian Church, and Tucker Presbyterian Church and submitted to Metro Atlanta Presbytery for its stated meeting on January 24, 2023.

Rejected by Metro Atlanta Presbytery at its stated meeting on January 24, 2023. [The relevant extract of the Presbytery minutes has been provided to the Stated Clerk of the PCA according to RAO 11-10.]

Attested by /s/ TE Randy Schlichting, stated clerk, Metro Atlanta Presbytery.

OVERTURE 19 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to AC)
“Request Administrative Committee to Address Questions re
Presbytery Jurisdiction and Committee/Agency Employment”

Whereas the Tennessee Valley Presbytery (TVP) consists of a number of members who are employed by or serve with an Agency or Permanent Committee of the PCA; and

Whereas BCO 8-4 does not address jurisdiction of those who are called to a “needful work”; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas questions have arisen regarding jurisdiction over Presbytery members when an allegation (such as an abuse allegation) has been made against a member of Presbytery; and

Whereas “Every court has the right to resolve questions of doctrine and discipline seriously and reasonably proposed” and “exercises exclusive original jurisdiction over all matters especially belonging to it” (*BCO* 11-4); and

Whereas jurisdictional oversight can become complicated when a member of Presbytery is employed by or serves with an Agency or Permanent Committee of the Church which is bound by certain laws or accreditation; and

Whereas recent events in other church bodies have demonstrated the need for transparency when allegations of abuse have arisen; and

Whereas the TVP requested the Committee on Constitutional Business to give advice on “questions involving the Constitution” (*BCO* 41-2), but the CCB declined to answer since there was no “matter pending before the lower court” (*BCO* 41-1);

Therefore be it resolved that the PCA request the Administrative Committee to study and answer the following questions and report back any recommendations to the 51st General Assembly:

1. When a Permanent Committee or Agency of the PCA receives an allegation (such as an abuse allegation) against a Teaching Elder serving with or employed by a Permanent Committee or Agency, must it notify the TE's Presbytery of the allegation?
2. If a Presbytery receives notice from a Permanent Committee or an Agency that it has received an allegation against a Teaching Elder, is the Presbytery required to open a [*BCO*] 31-2 investigation?
3. Is a Permanent Committee or Agency of the PCA, when it has received an allegation against a TE in its service or employ, permitted to conduct and conclude an investigation without informing the TE's Presbytery?
4. Is a Permanent Committee or Agency of the PCA permitted to terminate the service or employment of a TE without notifying the TE's Presbytery of the reasons for termination?

Adopted by the Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 18, 2022

Attested by /s/ TE Chris Powell, stated clerk

OVERTURE 20 from Potomac Presbytery (to AC)
“Request Administrative Committee to Research Use of
Electronic Records for Denominational Purposes”

Whereas it is the duty of the clerks of Sessions to record transactions, keep an accurate record of its proceedings, preserve the records carefully, to grant extracts from them whenever properly required, and the duty of Sessions to keep an accurate record of communing and non-communing members, including granting letters of dismissal. “Such extracts under the hand of the clerk shall be evidence to any ecclesiastical court, and to every part of the Church.” (*BCO* 10-4, 12-7) This is all in keeping with the Presbyterian tradition of doing all things decently and in order.

Whereas we are in a digital revolution where so much information is now created and maintained in electronic form. Electronic documents and electronic signatures are used for business transactions worldwide, and laws like the Virginia Uniform Electronic Transactions Act provide legal recognition of electronic records, electronic signatures, and electronic contracts. In fact, the Virginia law states, “If a law requires a signature, or provides for certain consequences in the absence of a signature, an electronic signature satisfies the law.” An electronic record can even be electronically created without use of paper.

Whereas maintaining electronic records have many benefits, such as ease of searching and communicating, paper reduction, as well as effective storage and preservation (e.g., less prone to loss from fire and flooding), while at the same time there are similar risks as with paper, such as the continued need for maintaining availability, integrity, and confidentiality. Also, there are challenges related to electronic records. One example: one key matter that needs to be evaluated is the kinds of signatures that can be used for electronic documents like Session and congregational meeting minutes.

Whereas the denomination still has many processes that do not recognize electronic records or that still require paper records. One example is the “Clerk of Session Handbook” 08/18 which states “All minutes should be typed or legibly written in ink. Since the Session’s records must be archived, minutes should be kept in a bound or lock-type journal.” While at the same time, electronic records are no doubt in use.

Therefore be it resolved that Potomac Presbytery hereby overtures the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) for the Administrative Committee and the Office of the Stated Clerk to initiate an effort to identify and make use of records management expertise in the denomination (including the PCA Historical Center) or elsewhere to understand the matter and provide practical and defensible solutions; within two years to provide clerks, churches, and presbyteries with its initial findings and recommendations; and to update the “Clerk of Session Handbook” to address electronic records, to include electronic letters of dismissal to other churches.

Adopted by the Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 18, 2023

Attested by /s/ TE Joel St. Clair, stated clerk pro tem

OVERTURE 21 from the Session of First Presbyterian (to CCB, OC, SJC) Church, Montgomery, Alabama
“Amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 Specifying Causes and Processes for Original Jurisdiction Requests”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed DePace, commissioner to the Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama. It was rejected by the Presbytery at that same called meeting, March 7, 2023 (*RAO* 11-10).]

Be it resolved that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 as follows (strike-through for deletions, underlining for new wording):

33-1. Process against ~~all a church members, other than ministers of the Gospel,~~ shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such members belongs, ~~except in cases of appeal.~~ However, if the Session does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and two other Sessions of at least five percent (5%) of churches in the same Presbytery (but in no event less than two Sessions) request the

APPENDIX V

Presbytery of which the church is a member to ~~initiate proper or appropriate action in a case of process and thus~~ assume original jurisdiction for a case of process and authority, the Presbytery shall do so. The Presbytery may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Sessions and the Session of the church member.

34-1. Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery ~~refuses to act in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal and two other Presbyteries request~~ does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal, the General Assembly ~~to shall~~ assume original jurisdiction (~~to first receive and initially hear and determine~~), ~~the General Assembly shall do so.~~ if either: 1) at least five percent (5%) of Presbyteries request the General Assembly do so, or 2) two other Presbyteries request the General Assembly do so and at least one third (1/3) of the Standing Judicial Commission votes in the affirmative to their request. The General Assembly may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.

So that *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1, as amended, would read:

33-1. Process against a church member shall be entered before the Session of the church to which such member belongs. However, if the Session does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and Sessions of at least five percent (5%) of churches in the same Presbytery (but in no event less than two Sessions) request the Presbytery of which the church is a member to assume original jurisdiction for a case of process, the Presbytery shall do so. The Presbytery may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Sessions and the Session of the church member.

34-1. Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if the Presbytery does not indict in either doctrinal cases or instances

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of public scandal, the General Assembly shall assume original jurisdiction, if either: 1) at least five percent (5%) of Presbyteries request the General Assembly do so, or 2) two other Presbyteries request the General Assembly do so and at least one third (1/3) of the Standing Judicial Commission votes in the affirmative to their request. The General Assembly may assess the costs thereof equitably among the parties, including the petitioning Presbyteries and the Presbytery of the minister.

RATIONALE:

BCO 34-1 is a provision that first appears in the PCA *BCO* and has no exact precedent in historical Presbyterian Books of Order. In the few instances in which it has been invoked, there has been great confusion concerning how to apply it. There is no clear standard for “refuses to act” nor is there a clear definition of “doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal,” leading to uncertainty and conflict in applying the provision. The amendment removes these provisions to bring about greater clarity and more precise application.

In our denomination of 88 Presbyteries, a case that requires the assumption of original jurisdiction by the General Assembly should require greater threshold than the current standard of only two Presbyteries (2% of all Presbyteries). The amendment also allows for a flexible standard as the number of Presbyteries increases in the future.

BCO 33-1 is essentially the same provision as 34-1 at the lower court level, with Sessions requesting a Presbytery to assume original jurisdiction. It has been an anomaly that the language of 33-1 has been different from that of 34-1. The amendment makes changes to bring them into conformity with each other.

Submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed DePace, commissioner to Southeast Alabama Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama.

Rejected by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023 (RAO 11-10). Attested by /s/ TE Kevin Corley, stated clerk, Southeast Alabama Presbytery.

Approved for submission to the Presbyterian Church in America's General Assembly by the Session of First Presbyterian Church of Montgomery, Alabama, at its stated meeting on March 16, 2023. Attested by /s/ RE Graeme DePace, Clerk of Session.

OVERTURE 22 from the Session of First Presbyterian Church (CCB, OC, SJC)

Montgomery, Alabama

“Amend *RAO* 8-4.h; 17-1; and 19-2 to Specify When Minority Reports Are Permitted”

[Note: This overture was submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed DePace, commissioner to the Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama. It was rejected by the Presbytery at that same called meeting, March 7, 2023 (*RAO* 11-10).]

Whereas, the 49th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) decided against allowing a minority report to be presented from members of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) concerning CCB’s examination of the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) (*M49GA*, p. 32–33); and

Whereas, the PCA has delegated tremendous power to the SJC and retained only CCB’s annual review of the SJC minutes as the sole and exclusive check to ensure that the SJC has not admitted any “prejudicial statements of fact” or committed any “actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly” (*RAO* 14-11.d.(2); 17-1); and

Whereas, permitting minority reports from CCB to be heard, and allowing a minority report to be moved as a substitute for the report of the committee, is a crucial procedure for the General Assembly to retain in order to make full use of the Assembly’s limited review of SJC proceedings; and

Whereas, *RAO* 19-2, as written, requires that minorities from any committee should be given “the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

affected,” according to the principles of interpretation outlined in *Robert’s Rules of Order, Newly Revised* (12th ed.) 56:68.(8); and

Whereas, nevertheless, the general provision about minority reports in *RAO* 19-2 could be amended to clarify that the rule pertains to all committees, except as specifically provided for elsewhere in the rules; and

Whereas, while Committees of Commissioners, Overtures, and RPR already have specific prohibitions and limitations placed on minority reports from within those committees (*RAO* 14-6.h; 15-6.s; 15-8.g; 16-7.h), the Assembly should also specify that minority reports from the Nominating Committee should not be permitted, since any commissioner retains the right to make additional nominations during the General Assembly (*RAO* 8-4.i);

Therefore be it resolved, that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America amend the *Rules of Assembly Operation* 8-4.h, 17-1, and 19-2 as follows (underlining for new wording; strike-through for deletions):

8-4.h. The committee shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the *Commissioner Handbook* or *Supplement*. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee. A minority report from the Nominating Committee shall not be permitted.

17-1 (para. 4) The minutes, but not the judicial cases, decisions, or reports, of the Standing Judicial Commission shall be reviewed annually by the Committee on Constitutional Business. The minutes shall be examined for conformity to the “Operating Manual for Standing Judicial Commission” and *RAO* 17, violations of which shall be reported as “exceptions” as defined in *RAO* 14-11.d.(2). With respect to this examination, the Committee on Constitutional Business shall report directly to the General Assembly. If exceptions are taken with respect to a case (whether by the report of the Committee on Constitutional Business, or by a minority report that the Assembly substitutes for the committee report; see *RAO* 19-2), the Assembly may find this a ground to direct the Standing Judicial Commission to retry the case.

19-2. Each chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report.

Except as otherwise specifically provided in these rules, when
~~When~~ a minority of a any committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

So that *RAO* 8-4.h, 17-1, and 19-2, as amended, would read:

8-4.h. The committee shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the *Commissioner Handbook* or *Supplement*. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee. A minority report from the Nominating Committee shall not be permitted.

17-1. ...The minutes, but not the judicial cases, decisions, or reports, of the Standing Judicial Commission shall be reviewed annually by the Committee on Constitutional Business. The minutes shall be examined for conformity to the "Operating Manual for Standing Judicial Commission" and *RAO* 17, violations of which shall be reported as "exceptions" as defined in *RAO* 14-11.d.(2). With respect to this examination, the Committee on Constitutional Business shall report directly to the General Assembly. If exceptions are taken with respect to a case (whether by the report of the Committee on Constitutional Business, or by a minority report that the Assembly substitutes for the committee report; see *RAO* 19-2), the Assembly may find this a ground to direct the Standing Judicial Commission to retry the case.

19-2. Each chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report.

Except as otherwise specifically provided in these rules, when a minority of any committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

Submitted to Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023, by TE Reed DePace, commissioner to Southeast Alabama Presbytery, on behalf of the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama.

Rejected by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its called meeting, March 7, 2023 (RAO 11-10). Attested by /s/ TE Kevin Corley, stated clerk, Southeast Alabama Presbytery.

Approved for submission to the Presbyterian Church in America's General Assembly by the Session of First Presbyterian Church of Montgomery, Alabama, at its stated meeting on March 16, 2023. Attested by /s/ RE Graeme DePace, Clerk of Session.

OVERTURE 23 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend BCO 8-2 and 9-3 to Require Officers’ Conformity to Biblical Standards for Chastity and Sexual Purity in Self-description”

Whereas, the sins of officers are more heinous by virtue of their office (2 Sam.12:7-9; Ezek. 8:11-12; Rom. 2:17-24; Gal. 2:11-14; Jas. 3:1; WLC 151); and

Whereas, the preservation of chastity in body, mind, affections, words, and behavior in oneself is an indispensable duty and qualification for office (1 Tim.3:2; Titus 1:5-9); and

Whereas, in the beginning God created them “male and female” after his own image and likeness and ordained the first marriage and family consisting of one man and one woman in sexual union, establishing the divine intention for human sexuality (Gen. 1:27-28; 2:24; 4:1); and

Whereas, any expression of sexual attraction or sexual intimacy that is not directed toward the fulfillment of a lifelong covenant of marriage between one man and one woman is contrary to nature and to nature’s God (Lev. 20:15-16; Rom. 1:26-27; Col. 3:5; WLC 20; WLC 28; WLC 139; WLC 148):

Therefore, be it resolved that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 8-2 be amended to insert a new sentence as follows:

8-2. He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning and be blameless in life, sound in the faith and apt to teach. He should exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel. He should conform to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in his descriptions of himself, his convictions, character, and conduct. He should rule his own house well and should have a good report of them that are outside the Church.

So that the amended *BCO* 8-2 would read as follows (new words underlined):

8-2. He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning and be blameless in life, sound in the faith and apt to teach. He should exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel. He should conform to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in his descriptions of himself, his, convictions, character, and conduct. He should rule his own house well and should have a good report of them that are outside the Church.

Be it further resolved that *The Book of Church Order* Chapter 9-3 be amended to insert a new clause as follows:

9-3. To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit, warm sympathies, and sound judgment, conforming to the biblical requirement of chastity and sexual purity in their descriptions of themselves, their convictions, character, and conduct.

So that the amended *BCO* 9-3 would read:

9-3. To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit, warm sympathies, and sound judgment, conforming to the biblical requirement of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

chastity and sexual purity in their descriptions of themselves, their convictions, character, and conduct.

Adopted by Mississippi Valley Presbytery at its called meeting, March 20, 2023

Attested by /s/ TE Christopher Wright, stated clerk

OVERTURE 24 from the Chesapeake Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 8-3 to Include Language from the AIC Report on Human Sexuality for Elder Responsibilities”

Whereas, believers united to Jesus Christ are given the privilege and instruction to define and describe themselves in light of their union with Christ and not by their sins (1 Corinthians 6:11; 1 John 3:1-2); and

Whereas, believers are to understand themselves as new creations in Christ and different from what they once were (2 Corinthians 5:17); and

Whereas, elders and pastors are to be an example to the flock in speech and conduct, and are to watch their life and doctrine closely for the benefit of the flock they shepherd (1 Timothy 4:12, 16); and

Whereas, elders are to model in a way that is above reproach giving themselves over as instruments of righteousness to God and mortifying sin (Titus 1:6-7; Romans 6:12-14); and

Whereas, elders ought to serve as an example to the flock of how believers should define and describe themselves as new creations in Christ Jesus; and

Whereas, the Church of Christ is to be the pillar and foundation of the truth (1 Timothy 3:15) and should speak the truth in love in ways the society understands but not bend to society’s understanding; and

Whereas, we and the members of our congregations live in a society where there is a great deal of confusion about and opposition to the truth broadly and narrowly in the area of human sexuality, so that there is an increased pressure to affirm homosexual identity and self-conception; and

Whereas, the AIC Report on Human Sexuality was commended by the 48th General Assembly in 2021; and

Whereas, the AIC Report²⁷ says, “Christians are well-served when they can be honest about both their present fallen realities and their hope for sanctification” (p. 906); and

Whereas, the AIC Report says, “The goal is not just consistent fleeing from, and regular resistance to, temptation, but the diminishment and even the end of the occurrences of sinful desires through the reordering of the loves of one’s heart toward Christ” (p. 882); and

Whereas, the AIC Report says, “Desires that are inconsistent with God’s design are to be resisted and mortified, not celebrated or accommodated” (p. 906); and

Whereas, the AIC Report says, “To juxtapose identities rooted in sinful desires alongside the term ‘Christian’ is inconsistent with Biblical language and undermines the spiritual reality that we are new creations in Christ (2 Cor. 5:17)” (p. 884); and

Whereas, the AIC Report says, “Christians ought to acknowledge their sin in an effort to overcome it”, and that “we name our sins, but are not named by them” (p. 884); and

Therefore, let it be resolved that the Chesapeake Presbytery petitions the 50th General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* 8-3 to read as follows:

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interests of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples, and demonstrate hospitality. As those who are to be examples to God’s flock that is under their care, and who are to watch their life and doctrine closely, elders are to

²⁷ M48GA, Appendix W, p. 872ff.

understand, describe, and define themselves in light of their union with Christ as justified and holy children of God. They are to guard against setting a damaging or confusing example to the flock by describing or defining themselves by their sinful desires (e.g., from 1 Corinthians 6:9,10 (ESV)... “the sexually immoral, nor idolators, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, nor thieves, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers,...” etc.), but rather are to endeavor by the grace of God to confess, repent of, and mortify sin and sinful desires, and to present themselves and those entrusted to their care as instruments of righteousness to God. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

Adopted by Chesapeake Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 14, 2023

Attested by /s/ TE Donald M. Dove, stated clerk

OVERTURE 25 from Arizona Presbytery: (to CCB, SJC, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 31 to Require Expedited and Conflict-free
Investigations of Cases Involving Moral Failure or Victim(s)”

Whereas, the DASA Committee Report²⁸ says, “For leaders in the church, ‘believe victims’ means taking necessary actions to protect *first*. After physical safety is ensured, church courts can then discern the truth in the allegations,” and

Whereas, the innocence of the accused is to be assumed, and

Whereas, the court is obligated to investigate any accusations to determine if there is a strong presumption of guilt, and

²⁸ “Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse and Sexual Assault to the 49th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (2019-2022),” *M49GA*, pp. 1000-1001 (emphasis original).

Whereas, investigations into theological questions, or into alleged sin without victims, need and can abide significant time to ensure the full depth is probed, but investigations into alleged sin against a victim requires expediency to protect the victim and the accused from undue harm during the investigation, and

Whereas, investigations by trained and impartial persons can determine very quickly the credibility of accusations,

Therefore, be it resolved that *Book of Church Order* 31 be amended by the addition of the following paragraphs (31-3) as follows (underlining for additions):

31-3. If the report concerns alleged extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (such as abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, etc.), the investigation should be undertaken promptly for the sake of the honor of Christ and the proper pastoral care for the accused and any alleged victims. This investigation shall ordinarily be initiated no more than thirty (30) days from a request to a member of Presbytery, and shall be completed without undue delay.

If such an investigation is initiated for such a report, those investigating will be free from all conflict of interest with the parties being investigated or any parties making accusation. No one may be part of the preliminary investigation who is disqualified according to the standard of SJC Manual 2:10.d.e.

If the court deems it prudent, they shall be permitted to hire professional investigators to ensure impartiality and freedom from conflict of interest.

In cases of alleged criminally chargeable offense, the court and investigation shall show deference to the legal authorities.

So the additional section would read:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

31-3. If the report concerns alleged extraordinary moral failing that is public or in which there is an alleged victim (such as abuse of any kind, sexual sin, financial misdealing, *etc.*), the investigation should be undertaken promptly for sake of the honor of Christ and the proper pastoral care for the accused and any alleged victims. This investigation shall ordinarily be initiated no more than thirty (30) days from a request to a member of Presbytery and shall be completed without undue delay.

If such an investigation is initiated for such a report, those investigating will be free from all conflict of interest with the parties being investigated or any parties making accusation. No one may be part of the preliminary investigation who is disqualified according to the standard of SJC Manual 2:10.d,e.

If the court deems it prudent, they shall be permitted to hire professional investigators to ensure impartiality and freedom from conflict of interest.

In cases of alleged criminally chargeable offense, the court and investigation shall show deference to the legal authorities.

Renumber *BCO* 31-3 through 31-11 to read 31-4 through 31-12.

Adopted by Arizona Presbytery at its called meeting, March 30, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Richard Wolfe, stated clerk

OVERTURE 26 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 7-3 Regarding Titling of Unordained People.”

Whereas, the offices of deacon and elder confer titles of dignity and authority in conformity with the Word of God (Acts 6:2, 3, 6; 1 Tim 2:12, 3:1; 1 Peter 5:2-4) and in the *BCO* (8-1, 9-1, 24-6, etc.); and

Whereas, God, by the Holy Spirit, makes officers in his church (Acts 20:28); and

Whereas, our Standards make clear ordained men should not take on themselves titles that confer inappropriate spiritual weight or preeminence according to *BCO* 7-3; and

Whereas, the principles of *BCO* 7-3 apply morally to unordained persons as well (Exodus 20:16); and

Whereas, there is harm to the peace and purity of the church by presenting certain people as something they are not by the misuse of biblical titles;

Therefore be it resolved, that *BCO* 7-3 be amended by adding the following sentence (underlining for addition):

***BCO* 7**

7-3.No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scripture. Furthermore, unordained people should not be referred to as, or given the titles connected to, the ecclesial offices of pastor, elder, or deacon.

So that if adopted it would read:

7-3. No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scripture. Furthermore, unordained people should not be referred to as, or given the titles connected to, the ecclesial offices of pastor, elder, or deacon.

Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 4, 2023
Attested by /s/ TE Robby Baxter, stated clerk

OVERTURE 27 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 38-1 re Confessions and Offended Parties”

Be it resolved that *BCO* 38-1 be amended. The following shows three paragraphs: the current *BCO* 38-1, then the paragraph with the proposed

amendment annotated, followed by a clean amended paragraph showing the changes incorporated.

Current (April 2023)

38-1. When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person's specific confession, and any expression or evidence of repentance) must be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the accused and the court, and this prohibition includes individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions. The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

Proposed - The amendment proposes to delete the parts shown by strikethrough and add the parts shown underlined. (Footnotes are used only to briefly explain some of these changes, but footnotes *will not* appear in the *BCO*.)

38-1. When any person shall come ~~forward and make his offense known to the court,~~ before his court of original jurisdiction²⁹ and confess to an offense,³⁰ a full statement of the facts shall be recorded, and judgment rendered without process. The court may assign any or all the following tasks to a commission.³¹

²⁹ Clarifies that the only court to which this would apply is the court of original jurisdiction.

³⁰ Clarifies that the person is *confessing* to an offense and not merely "making his offense known."

³¹ Reminds the courts that a commission might be a more prudent way to handle *BCO* 38-1 matters.

In handling such a confession of guilt, it is essential that the court³² be persuaded that the person intends to confess acknowledge the offense and his guilt and permit the court to render judgment without process. The court, with due diligence and great discretion,³³ shall evaluate the accuracy and sufficiency of the statement of facts and confession before it approves the same. Statements made by him in the presence of the court in connection with the provisions of this paragraph shall ~~must~~ not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his the confessor's consent.

In the event a confession is intended, a written Confession (i.e., a sufficient summary of the facts, the person's specific confession, and any expression of ~~The Statement~~³⁴ to be recorded (i.e., shall include evidence of repentance) ~~must~~ shall include (1) a summary of the facts, (2) the person's confession as above, (3) any evidence of repentance, and (4) a description of the confessor's efforts to reconcile with any individuals against whom the court deems his offense bears a special relation (BCO 29-3).³⁵

The written Statement must be approved by the ~~accused~~ confessor³⁶, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the ~~accused~~ confessor and the court, ~~and this~~ This prohibition includes information from individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions.

In any instances involving a personal offense (BCO 29-3), the court shall attempt to inform the offended person(s) of that part of

³² It is important that the *court* be persuaded of such, and not just the confessor intending such.

³³ Mirrors the wording of BCO 31-2 to remind the court of the standards for evaluation.

³⁴ Because the document will have four parts, including a confession, it's probably more helpful to call it a "Statement" than a "Confession."

³⁵ Ordinarily, it's important to ascertain what efforts were made at reconciliation. But it should be the court, and not just anyone who believes he was offended against, that ultimately decides who should be invited to provide comment. See also Rationale point 4 on when interaction between offender and offended should be mediated.

³⁶ It's more accurate to describe the person as the "confessor" rather than as the "accused."

the Statement the court deems pertinent to the offense against him or her. The court shall invite the offended person to provide the court comment on the Statement prior to final approval of the Statement by the confessor and the court. The court shall encourage the offended person to enlist the help of an advisor in preparing any such comments.³⁷ In all instances, the court shall report the way such offended persons were informed of the parts of the Statement pertinent to them.

The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

Clean - Below is how 38-1 would read if the amendment is adopted as shown above.

38-1. When any person shall come before his court of original jurisdiction and confess to an offense, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded, and judgment rendered without process. The court may assign any or all the following tasks to a commission.

In handling such a confession it is essential that the court be persuaded that the person intends to acknowledge the offense and his guilt and permit the court to render judgment without process. The court, with due diligence and great discretion, shall evaluate the accuracy and sufficiency of the statement of facts and confession before it approves the same. Statements made in the presence of the court in connection with the provisions of this paragraph shall not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process, except by the confessor's consent.

The Statement to be recorded shall include (1) a summary of the facts, (2) the person's confession as above, (3) any evidence of repentance, and (4) a description of the confessor's efforts to reconcile with any individuals against whom the court deems his offense bears a special relation (*BCO 29-3*).

The written Statement must be approved by the confessor and by the court before the court proceeds to a judgment, and the co-signed document shall be appended to the minutes (regular or

³⁷ In many instances, the offended person will be unfamiliar with PCA procedures and should be encouraged to enlist the help of an advisor. The court might even consider recommending one. In addition, apart from BCO procedures, this advisor could be valuable in helping the offended person frame any comments.

executive session). No other information may be presented without written consent from the confessor and the court. This prohibition includes information from individuals, prosecutors, committees, and commissions.

In any instances involving a personal offense (*BCO 29-3*), the court shall attempt to inform the offended person(s) of that part of the Statement the court deems pertinent to the offense against him or her. The court shall invite the offended person to provide the court comment on the Statement prior to final approval of the Statement by the confessor and the court. The court shall encourage the offended person to enlist the help of an advisor in preparing any such comments. In all instances, the court shall report the way such offended persons were informed of the parts of the Statement pertinent to them.

The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment.

Rationale

1. The amendment should aid courts in taking adequate steps to evaluate the integrity of a confession and have reasonable assurance of both its accuracy and sufficiency.
2. At present, there's no constitutional requirement in *BCO 38-1* for courts (or their commissions) to ascertain, from a person against whom the court deems a personal offense was committed, his or her comment or response to a confession. This amendment would require courts to invite such a person to review and comment on the written Statement prior to its approval by the court and the confessor, but it would be entirely voluntary for the offended person. And the court (or its commission) must record how it informed, or tried to inform, that person.
3. While the court would invite comment from offended persons for whom the court deems comment is warranted, those comments would not ordinarily become part of the final Statement or recorded in the court's minutes. And it would be *unnecessary* when the court authorizes a commission to handle the *BCO 38-1* process to completion, because the voting members of that commission would be fully aware of the comments

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

from offended parties when the commission votes on the sufficiency of the Statement, and on any censure thereafter.

4. Regarding reconciliation attempts, we note that in some instances it might not be appropriate for an offender to attempt to reconcile with an offended party without some sort of mediation and guidance, and such efforts to reconcile should not be forced on the offended party. (See, in the 2022 Report of the GA's Ad Interim Committee on Domestic Abuse & Sexual Assault, Appendix 9: *Forgiveness*, pp. 2485-88, and Appendix 10: *Repentance*, pp. 2489-91. www.pcahistory.org)
5. If an offended person's comments bring into question the accuracy or sufficiency of the written Statement, and the confessor declines to amend it, the court will exercise its judgment and discretion in determining the adequacy of the written Statement. If there are significant differences between facts presented by the confessor and those in the offended person's comments that can't be reconciled, the court might need to consider whether formal judicial process would be more suited to resolve the matter.

In all instances, the confessor should be aware, or made aware, that if the *BCO* 38-1 process does not go to completion, and the matter goes to trial, any statements he made during the incomplete *BCO* 38-1 process might be admissible during judicial process.

6. At the presbytery level, it would seem best for a *BCO* 38-1 matter to be handled by a commission having full authority to render the final decision on adequacy of the written Statement. (At present, that would be a *BCO* 15-1 commission, not a 15-3 commission.) Otherwise, presbyteries run the risk of introducing information additional to what's in the Statement, which could invalidate the *BCO* 38-1 process. (See SJC Decisions in Cases 2019-10 *Evans v. Arizona*, 2019-04 *Williams v. Chesapeake*, and 2020-07 *Wilbourne v. Pacific*. Each of these three complaints were sustained due to additional information being introduced.)

The use of full-authority commissions for *BCO* 38-1 matters might become more common in the future because the amendments proposed to *BCO* 15-1 and 15-3 last year appear to have received sufficient support from our presbyteries. As of April 11, 2023 the unofficial presbytery vote on Item 3 was 66 in favor and 13 against (with nine not yet reported), which means it has been affirmed by 75% of our 88 presbyteries. Last

year, the Birmingham Overtures Committee recommended approval of the amendments by a vote of 126-2 and the 49th GA sent to presbyteries by a vote of 2,062-33 (in the omnibus). If the amendments to *BCO* 15-1 and 15-3 are approved and enacted by the 50th GA, it will allow a presbytery to appoint a commission to adjudicate *any* matters without needing to make *any* final recommendation to presbytery.

7. Note: The 49th GA approved two amendments to *BCO* 38-1 and sent them to presbyteries for a vote. As of April 11, 2023, presbyteries had voted 77-1 & 78-0 in favor. If the 50th GA in Memphis also approves them, then the current final sentence in *BCO* 38-1 ("*The accused person has the right of complaint against the judgment*") will be revised to read: "A censured person has the right to appeal (*BCO* 42)." And an additional sentence will be added after it: "The person has the right to be assisted by counsel at any point, in accord with the stipulations of *BCO* 32-19." These two new sentences would not be touched or effected by this Overture.

Initially considered by Pacific NW Presbytery at its Stated Meeting on February 3, 2023.

*Approved by a Pacific NW *BCO* 15-1 Commission on April 12, 2023.*

Attested by TE Nathan Chambers, Pacific NW Clerk

OVERTURE 28 from Calvary Presbytery (to OC, AC)
"Declare Message to All Nations a Faithful Expression of Biblical Polity Shaping the PCA"

Whereas it is good for the PCA to remember the reasons for its founding, and there is no more important statement than the 1973 "Message to All Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the World," and

Whereas the Presbyterian Church in America has taken her place among the family of Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ, "we take this opportunity to address all Churches by way of a testimony" and to renew our original Message to all Churches (as amended) on the 50th Anniversary of its adoption.

Message to All Churches

We gather as a true branch of the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ. We affirm our allegiance to Him as the sole Head of the Church and the sole Law-giver in Zion. We remember that “the gates of hell shall not prevail” against His Church.

The constituency of this new denomination for the most part have separated themselves from the Presbyterian Church in the United States. The decision to separate has come only after long years of struggle and heartache on the part of many of us to return the Church to purity of faith and practice. Principle and conviction entered into that decision, reached only after much soul searching and earnest prayer. We have reluctantly accepted the necessity of separation, deeming loyalty to Christ to take precedence over relationship to any earthly institution, even to a visible branch of the Church of Christ.

In much prayer and with great sorrow and mourning we have concluded that to practice the principle of purity in the Church visible, we must pay the price of separation. We desire to elaborate upon those principles and convictions that have brought us to that decision.

We are convinced that our former denomination as a whole, and in its leadership, no longer holds those views regarding the nature and mission of the Church, which we accept as both true and essential. When we judged that there was no human remedy for this situation, and in the absence of evidence that God would intervene, we were compelled to raise a new banner bearing the historic, Scriptural faith of our forefathers.

First, we declare the basis of the authority for the Church. According to the Christian faith, the Bible is the Word of God written and carries the authority of its divine Author. We believe the Bible itself asserts that it has been given by inspiration, or, more literally, has been “God-breathed” (II Timothy 3:16). “No prophecy ever came by the will of man; but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit” (II Peter 1:21). We declare, therefore, that the Bible is the very Word of God, so inspired in the whole and in all its parts, as in the original autographs, to be the inerrant Word of God. It is, therefore, the only infallible and all-sufficient rule of faith and practice.

This was the position of the founding fathers of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. We affirm with them in their “Address to All Churches” the application of this principle to the Church and her mission:

Let it be distinctly borne in mind that the only rule of judgment is the written Word of God. The Church knows nothing of the intuitions of reason or the deductions of philosophy, except those reproduced in the Sacred Canon. She has a positive constitution in the Holy Scriptures, and has no right to utter a single syllable upon any subject except as the Lord puts words in her mouth. She is founded, in other words, upon express revelation. Her creed is an authoritative testimony of God, and not speculation, and what she proclaims she must proclaim with the infallible certitude of faith, and not with the hesitating assent of an opinion.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We have called ourselves “Continuing” Presbyterians because we seek to continue the faith of the founding fathers of that Church. Deviations in doctrine and practice from historic Presbyterian positions as evident in the Presbyterian Church in the United States, result from accepting other sources of authority, and from making them coordinate or superior to the divine Word. A diluted theology, a gospel tending towards humanism, an unbiblical view of marriage and divorce, the ordination of women, financing of abortion on socio-economic grounds, and numerous other non-Biblical positions are all traceable to a different view of Scripture from that we hold and that which was held by the Southern Presbyterian forefathers.

Change in the Presbyterian Church in the United States came as a gradual thing, and its ascendancy in the denomination, over a long period of time. We confess that it should not have been permitted. Views and practices that undermine and supplant the system of doctrine or polity of a confessional Church ought never to be tolerated. A Church that will not exercise discipline will not long be able to maintain pure doctrine or godly practice.

When a denomination will not exercise discipline and its courts have become heterodox or disposed to tolerate error, the minority finds itself in the anomalous position of being submissive to a tolerant and erring majority. In order to proclaim the truth and to practice the discipline which they believe obedience to Christ requires, it then becomes necessary for them to separate. This is the exercise of discipline in reverse. It is how we view our separation.

Some of our brethren have felt that the present circumstances do not yet call for such a remedy.

APPENDIX V

They remain in the Presbyterian Church in the United States. We trust they will continue to contend for the faith, though our departure makes their position more difficult. We express to them our hope that God will bless their efforts, and that there may come a genuine spiritual awakening in the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

We trust that our departure may cause those who control and direct the programs and policies of the Presbyterian Church in the United States to reexamine their own position in the light of the Word. Our prayer is that God may use this movement to promote spiritual awakening, not only in the new Church, but also in that from which we have separated. If in the providence of God, such were to occur, we would gladly acknowledge that the grounds for separation and division would have to be reassessed.

We declare also that we believe the system of doctrine found in God's Word to be the system known as the Reformed Faith. We are committed without reservation to the Reformed Faith as set forth in the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. It is our conviction that the Reformed faith is not sectarian, but an authentic and valid expression of Biblical Christianity. We believe it is our duty to seek fellowship and unity with all who profess this faith. We particularly wish to labor with other Christians committed to this theology.

We further renew and reaffirm our understanding of the nature and mission of the Church. We have declared that Christ is King and only Law-giver in Zion. He has established the Church. His Church is a spiritual reality. As such it is made up of all the elect from all ages. This spiritual entity is manifested visibly upon the earth.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Church visible is found wherever there are those who profess the true faith together with their children. As an assembly of those who do so profess this faith, we have established this denomination in the belief that it is a true branch of the Christian Church.

We believe the Church in its visible aspect is still essentially a spiritual organism. As such, its authority, motivation and power come from Christ, the Head, who is seated at the right hand of God. He has given us His rulebook for the Church, namely, the Word of God written. We understand the task of the Church to be primarily declarative and ministerial, not legislative or magisterial. It is our duty to set forth what He has given us in His Word and not to devise our own message or legislate our own laws.

We declare that the ultimate purpose of the Church is to glorify God. We believe this includes giving top priority to Christ's Great Commission. We reaffirm the substance of the position taken by the founding fathers of our former Church regarding the mission of the Church:

We desire distinctly and deliberately to inscribe on our Church's banner, as she now unfurls it to the world, in immediate subservience to the authority of our Lord as Head and King of the Church His last command: "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you, and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." We regard this as the great end of our organization, and obedience to it, as the indispensable condition of our Lord's promised presence. It is the one great

comprehensive objective, a proper conception of whose grandeur and magnitude is the only thing which, under the constraining love of Christ, can ever sufficiently arouse our energies and develop our resources so as to cause us to carry on with that vigor and efficiency, which true loyalty to our Lord demands, those other agencies necessary to our internal growth and prosperity at home.”

As a Church, we consciously seek to return to the historic Presbyterian view of Church government. We reaffirm in the words of that earlier “Address to All Churches” the following:

The only thing that will be at all peculiar to us is the manner in which we shall attempt to discharge our duty. In almost every department of labor, except the pastoral care of congregations, it has been usual for the Church to resort to societies more or less closely connected with itself, and yet logically and really distinct. It is our purpose to rely upon the regular organs of our government, and executive agencies directly and immediately responsible to them. We wish to make the Church, not merely a superintendent, but an agent. We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never been adequately done--- bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the session to the Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our courts, as courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Mount, and, by God's grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test.

We agree with the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley who in 2016 declared:

We rightly own the good Gospel legacy of the movement of Bible-believing, Reformed Christians who brought us into being, and recognize our indebtedness to them, while we also acknowledge the sins and failures of our movement and denomination, including in those areas that have ongoing and significant negative ramifications for the unity, ministry and witness of the church today.

As this new member of the family of Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ comes into being, we necessarily profess the Biblical doctrine of the unity of all who are in Christ. We know that what happens in one portion of His Church affects all of the Body of Christ. We covet the prayers of all Christians that we may witness and serve responsibly. We desire to pursue peace and charity with love towards fellow Christians throughout the world.

To the Presbyterian Church in the United States, in particular, we express our continued love and concern. You are our spiritual mother, in your arms we were nurtured, under your ordinances we were baptized, in your courts we were ordained to serve our Lord and King, and to your visible organization

we thought we had committed our lives. We sever these ties only with deepest regret and sorrow. We hope that our going may in some way recall you to that historic witness which we cherish as our common heritage.

We greet all believers in an affirmation of the bonds of Christian brotherhood. We invite into ecclesiastical fellowship all who maintain our principles of faith and order.

We now commend ourselves to God and the Word of His power. We devoutly pray that the Church catholic may be filled afresh with the Holy Spirit, and that she may speedily be stirred up to take no rest until the Lord accomplishes His Kingdom, making Zion a praise in the whole earth.

December 7, 1973, the First General Assembly
June of 2023, the Fiftieth General Assembly

Therefore, be it resolved that the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America declare the “Message to All Nations” a faithful expression of Biblical polity which shaped the founding of the PCA in 1973. And

Therefore, the General Assembly directs its Stated Clerk to send this letter to the Presbyterian Church in the USA via its Stated Clerk as a communication from a loving daughter to a prodigal mother.

Adopted unanimously by the Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 28, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 29 from Southern New England Presbytery (to PCAF)
“Direct the Board of the PCA Foundation to Adopt a Policy on Risk Management”

Be it resolved to direct the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation to adopt a policy requiring prudent and conservative management of the risks

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

associated with the activities of the Foundation; requiring Board oversight of the Foundation's risk management; and addressing financial, reputational, and legal risks as well as any other risks identified by the Board.

Rationale:

The PCA Foundation benefits the denomination by offering services to donors, such as donor-advised funds. In these funds, which make up most of the Foundation's assets, a donor makes a gift to the Foundation and then typically requests the Foundation donate the funds to a specific organization, which may or may not be related to the Presbyterian Church in America.

While most contributions to the Foundation are straightforward gifts of marketable securities, the Foundation also performs more risky activities, such as the receipt of "complex gifts," including donations of entire businesses. Accepting complex gifts introduces risks to the Foundation, and by extension, to the PCA as a whole. These risks include financial, reputational, and legal risks.

Financial risk is introduced when the Foundation receives gifts that may cause it to incur future losses or liabilities. Reputational risk is introduced when gifts cause moral or ethical concerns or may result in negative publicity. Legal risk is introduced when a transaction puts the Foundation's status as a non-profit public charity at risk. These risks must be carefully managed to ensure the Foundation can continue serving donors and to prevent damage to the denomination.

The Foundation's current policies related to risk management have not been substantially updated since their initial adoption in 1995. In recent years the Foundation has begun to accept complex gifts more often and of a much larger size. The existing policies do not effectively address the range and level of risks associated with these activities.

The Foundation's current policies prevent effective oversight by General Assembly. The current policies generally place responsibility for risk management on the President of the Foundation rather than on the Board, which is accountable to the Assembly. Current policies require the President of the Foundation to seek approval from individual members of the Board when a transaction exposes the Foundation to elevated risk, but the Board itself

APPENDIX V

does not have to act. By placing responsibility on individual members of the Board, the risk management activities of the Foundation are outside of General Assembly's review and control. It is inappropriate for individual members of the Board to carry responsibility for the Foundation. Ultimate responsibility for risk management must lie with the Board itself, as designated by General Assembly.

The Board of the Foundation should adopt a policy codifying their oversight of the Foundation's approach to risk management. This policy should require prudent and conservative management of the various risks introduced by the Foundation's activities, including financial, reputational, and legal risks. By doing so, the Board will ensure the Foundation may continue serving the denomination for many years to come.

Adopted by Southern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 28-29, 2023

Attested by /s/ RE Ron Heald, stated clerk

APPENDIX W

COMMUNICATIONS
TO THE FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

COMMUNICATION 1 from The Kosin Korean Presbyterian Church
In Korea to The Presbyterian Church In America

Rev. O. H. Kwon, Moderator
Presbyterian Church in Korea ("Kosin")
10-5, Gomurae-ro, Seocho-gu
Seoul, Republic of Korea, 06593

Dear Brothers and Sisters in the Presbyterian Church in America,

As leaders and members of the Presbyterian Church in Korea ("Kosin"), we extend our heartfelt condolences to the families and loved ones affected by the tragic school shooting in Nashville. We are grieved and deeply saddened by this senseless act of violence, and our thoughts and prayers are with you during this difficult time.

We remember with gratitude the dedication and love of the missionaries sent by the PCA over a century ago. Their tireless work to spread the Gospel has left a lasting impact on our church and the Korean Christian community. In this time of sorrow, we stand with you, our brothers and sisters in the PCA, as one family in Christ.

We pray for healing and comfort for the families of the victims and for our brothers and sisters in the church. May the Lord's love and grace envelop you and provide strength as you navigate through these trying times.

In Christ's love and solidarity,

Rev. O. H. Kwon, the Moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Korea
("Kosin")
10-5, Gomurae-ro, Seocho-gu
Seoul, Republic of Korea, 06593

APPENDIX X

THE WORSHIP OF GOD Tuesday, June 13, 2023 • 6:30 p.m.

THE CHORAL AND ORCHESTRAL PRELUDE (6:00 P.M.)

| | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| “Great Is Thy Faithfulness” | arr. Arron Powell |
| “Praise to the Lord, the Almighty” | arr. Mack Wilberg |
| “And Can It Be?” | Dan Forrest |
| “Psalm 100” | René Clausen |
| “Fairest Lord Jesus” | Derek Hakes/Craig Courtney |
| “A Mighty Fortress Is Our God” | arr. Dan Forrest |

THE CALL TO ORDER AND WELCOME

THE CHORAL INTROIT

| | |
|---|------------------|
| “Great Is Thy Faithfulness” | arr. Dan Forrest |
| * <i>Congregation joins on last refrain.</i> Words: Thomas Chisholm, 1923 | |

Great is thy faithfulness! Great is thy faithfulness! Morning by morning new mercies I see:
All I have needed thy hand hath provided— Great is thy faithfulness, Lord, unto me!

* THE CALL TO WORSHIP • PSALM 90

The Minister: Lord, you have been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever you had formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting, you are God.

The People: You return man to dust and say, “Return, O children of man!” For a thousand years in your sight are but as yesterday when it is past, or as a watch in the night.

The Minister: Teach us to number our days that we may get a heart of wisdom. Satisfy us in the morning with your steadfast love, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

The People: Let your work be shown to your servants, and your glorious power to their children.

All: Let the favor of the Lord our God be upon us, and establish the work of our hand upon us; yes, establish the work of our hands! Amen! Let us worship God!

* *Please stand as you are able.*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

* THE HYMN OF PRAISE

“Our God, Our Help in Ages Past”

ST. ANNE

Words: Isaac Watts, 1719

Our God, our help in ages past, our hope for years to come,
Our shelter from the stormy blast, and our eternal home:

Under the shadow of your throne your saints have dwelt secure;
Sufficient is your arm alone, and our defense is sure.

Before the hills in order stood, or earth received her frame,
From everlasting you are God, to endless years the same.

A thousand ages in your sight are like an evening gone;
Short as the watch that ends the night before the rising sun.

The busy tribes of flesh and blood, with all their lives and cares,
Are carried downward by your flood, and lost in foll'wing years.

Time, like an ever-rolling stream, bears all its sons away;
They fly forgotten, as a dream dies at the op'ning day.

Our God, our help in ages past, our hope for years to come:
O be our guard while troubles last, and our eternal home.

* THE PRAYER OF ADORATION

* THE ASCRIPTION OF PRAISE

FAITHFULNESS

Great is thy faithfulness! Great is thy faithfulness! Morning by morning new mercies I see:
All I have needed thy hand hath provided—Great is thy faithfulness, Lord, unto me!

THE CONFESSION OF SIN

O Lord God, eternal and almighty Father, we confess and acknowledge unfeignedly before your holy majesty that we are poor sinners, conceived and born in iniquity and corruption, prone to do evil, incapable of any good, and that in our depravity we transgress your holy commandments without end or ceasing. We are grieved that we have offended you; and we condemn ourselves and our sins with true repentance, beseeching your grace to relieve our distress. O God

APPENDIX X

and Father, most gracious and full of compassion, have mercy upon us in the name of your Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we pray, Amen. — *Communion Liturgy of John Calvin*

THE ASSURANCE OF PARDON

For I am sure that neither death, nor life, nor angels nor rulers, nor things present nor things to come, nor powers, nor height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord. — *Romans 8:38-39*

* THE DOXOLOGY

LASST UNS ERFREUEN, arr. John Rutter
Words: St. Francis of Assisi, ca. 1225

Let all things their Creator bless, and worship him in humbleness, O praise him, alleluia!
Praise, praise the Father, praise the Son, and praise the Spirit, three in one,
O praise him, O praise him, alleluia, alleluia, alleluia!

* THE STATEMENT OF FAITH • HEIDELBERG CATECHISM, LORD'S DAY 1

The Minister: What is your only comfort in life and in death?

The People: That I am not my own, but belong—body and soul, in life and in death—to my faithful Savior, Jesus Christ. He has fully paid for all my sins with his precious blood, and has set me free from the tyranny of the devil. He also watches over me in such a way that not a hair can fall from my head without the will of my Father in heaven; in fact, all things must work together for my salvation. Because I belong to him, Christ, by his Holy Spirit, assures me of eternal life and makes me wholeheartedly willing and ready from now on to live for him.

The Minister: What must you know to live and die in the joy of this comfort?

The People: Three things: first, how great my sin and misery are; second, how I am set free from all my sins and misery; third, how I am to thank God for such deliverance.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

THE PRAYER OF INTERCESSION AND THE LORD'S PRAYER

Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For yours is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. *Amen.*

THE OFFERTORY

“Forevermore” Dan Forrest, Quoting ST. ANNE
Words: Susan Boersma

*Commissioned by Covenant Presbytery in honor of
the 50th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA),
Memphis, Tennessee, 2023, celebrating God's continuing faithfulness to our denomination.*

Father, Son and Holy Spirit, Word of God, the Cornerstone,
Yesterday, today, forever, seated on his heav'nly throne.
In this world that God created, broken by the fall of man,
God remains the sure foundation, steadfast and unshakable, forevermore.

Choir and Congregation:

O God, our help in ages past, Our hope for years to come,
Our shelter from the stormy blast, and our eternal home.

God will not forget his promise—ever faithful to remain,
Never to forsake or leave us, by our side both night and day.
Our tomorrows hold no secrets that the Father does not know;
We can trust him, ever working for his glory and our good, forevermore.

Choir and Congregation:

Under the shadow of thy throne thy saints have dwelt secure;
Sufficient is thine arm alone, and our defense is sure.

Praise the author of Creation, of the world and all it holds;
Word eternal, standing firm Our God is God forevermore.

Choir and Congregation:

O God, our help in ages past, Our hope for years to come,
Be thou our guard while life shall last, and our eternal home.

Forevermore, Forevermore, Forevermore!

APPENDIX X

THE WAYS TO GIVE

Text GIVE to (866) 870-6308 or scan the QR code at the front of the worship booklet.

THE SCRIPTURE READING • LAMENTATIONS 3:19-24

The Minister: This is the Word of the Lord.

The People: Thanks be to God.

THE SERMON • “THIS I CALL TO MIND”

Dr. Randy E. Thompson | Senior Pastor, First Presbyterian Church | Tuscumbia, Alabama

THE CALL TO THE FEAST

“Rise Up, My Soul”

Alice Parker

Words: George Moses Horton, 1829

Hallelujah, Hallelujah! Rise up, my soul, and let us go up to the Gospel feast;
Gird on the garment white as snow to join and be a guest.

Hallelujah, Hallelujah! Dost thou not hear the trumpet call for thee, my soul, for thee?
Not only thee, my soul, but all may rise and enter free. Hallelujah, Hallelujah!

THE SACRAMENT OF THE LORD’S SUPPER

THE PRAYER OF CONSECRATION

THE WORDS OF INSTITUTION

For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death until he comes. — *1 Corinthians 11:26*

THE ELEMENTS SERVED DURING THE LORD’S SUPPER TODAY ARE GLUTEN-FREE.

THE MUSIC DURING THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE ELEMENTS

“There Is a Fountain (Gabriel’s Oboe)”

Karl Diggerness
(Ennio Morricone)
arr. Arron Powell

“The King of Love My Shepherd Is”

arr. Dan Forrest

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

* THE HYMN OF RESPONSE

“For All the Saints”

SINE NOMINE

Words: William How, 1864, 1875

For all the saints who from their labors rest, who thee by faith before the world confessed,
Thy name, O Jesus, be forever blest. Alleluia! Alleluia!

Thou wast their rock, their fortress, and their might; thou, Lord, their Captain
in the well-fought fight;
Thou, in the darkness drear, their one true light. Alleluia! Alleluia!

O may thy soldiers faithful, true, and bold, fight as the saints who nobly fought of old,
And win with them the victor’s crown of gold. Alleluia! Alleluia!

The golden evening brightens in the west; soon, soon to faithful warriors comes their rest;
Sweet is the calm of paradise the blest. Alleluia! Alleluia!

But lo! there breaks a yet more glorious day; the saints triumphant rise in bright array;
The King of glory passes on his way. Alleluia! Alleluia!

From earth’s wide bounds, from ocean’s farthest coast,
Through gates of pearl streams in the countless host,
Singing to Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Alleluia! Alleluia!

THE CHORAL RESPONSE

“To the Lamb on the Throne”

Dan Forrest

Words: Charles Wesley, 1744

**Congregation joins on the last verse.*

Then let us adore and give him his right, all glory and pow’r, all wisdom and might,
All honor and blessing with angels above, and thanks never ceasing and infinite love.

* THE BENEDICTION

WORSHIP LEADERS

Dr. Sean Michael Lucas, *Senior Pastor | Independent Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN*

Rev. Robert O. Browning, *Associate Pastor | Independent Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN*

Mr. James A. Brown, Jr., *Director of Worship and Music Ministries | Independent
Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN*

Mrs. Jennifer P.K. Velázquez, *Interim Music Associate | Independent Presbyterian Church |
Memphis, TN*

Mr. R. Arron Powell, *Instrumental Music Coordinator | Independent Presbyterian Church |
Memphis, TN*

Mr. Thomas R. Horner, *Baritone Soloist | Independent Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN*

APPENDIX X

The General Assembly Choir, including members from the following PCA churches:

Briarwood Presbyterian Church, *Birmingham, AL*

Eastwood Presbyterian Church, *Montgomery, AL*

Trinity Presbyterian Church, *Montgomery, AL*

First Presbyterian Church, *Prattville, AL*

Covenant Presbyterian Church, *Fort Smith, AR*

Trinity Fellowship Church, *Sherwood, AR*

Grace Presbyterian Church, *Washington, D.C.*

Christ Covenant Church, *Hernando, MS*

Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church, *Jackson, MS*

Christ Presbyterian Church, *Olive Branch, MS*

Covenant Presbyterian Church, *St. Louis, MO*

Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church, *Chattanooga, TN*

Faith Presbyterian Church, *Goodlettsville, TN*

Grace Community Church, *Memphis, TN*

Independent Presbyterian Church, *Memphis, TN*

Riveroaks Reformed Presbyterian Church, *Memphis, TN*

Redeemer Fellowship Church, *Nashville, TN*

Park Cities Presbyterian Church, *Dallas, TX*

Denton Presbyterian Church, *Denton, TX*

The Orchestra, including members of the Memphis Symphony Orchestra, contracted by Greg Luscombe

THE WORSHIP OF GOD

Wednesday, June 14, 2023 • 4:45 p.m.

Call to Worship From Isaiah 40:28-31

Invocation

Song of Praise “O God Beyond All Praising”

Confession of Sin Adapted from Psalm 119

Assurance of Pardon John 10:27-28

Song of Assurance “Come, Ye Sinners, Poor and Needy”

Song of Preparation “Yet Not I, But Through Christ in Me”

Scripture Reading Ephesians 1:18-23

Sermon “Strength for Today”

Dr. J Ligon Duncan III, *CEO and Chancellor, Reformed Theological Seminary*

Song of Sending “Be Thou My Vision”

Benediction

Worship Leaders

Rev. Matt Howell, Senior Pastor, Redeemer Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN

Dr. J. Ligon Duncan III, CEO and Chancellor, Reformed Theological Seminary

Rev. Ashley Dusenbery, Senior Pastor, Grace Community Church | Cordova, TN

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mr. Philip Himebook, Music Director, Grace Community Church | Cordova, TN
Mr. Stephen Gordon, Worship Arts Director, Redeemer Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN
Ms. Alice Hasen, Violin, Redeemer Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN
Ms. Samantha Long, Bass Guitar, Redeemer Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN
Mr. Danny Banks, Drums, Redeemer Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN
Mr. Tony Thomas, Keys, Redeemer Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN
Ms. Whitney Winkler, Vocals, Redeemer Presbyterian Church | Memphis, TN

THE WORSHIP OF GOD **Thursday, June 15, 2023 • 7:30 p.m.**

Call To Worship Psalm 145:1-7, 13
Hymn of Praise “And Can It Be That I Should Gain”
Prayer of Adoration and Invocation
Corporate Affirmation of Faith Adapted from Ephesians 2:14-22
Hymn “The Church’s One Foundation”
Call to Confession
 Corporate Confession of Sin, Silent Confession of Sin
Assurance of Forgiveness Through Christ 2 Peter 3:8-9, 13-14
Hymn of Rejoicing “Come Behold the Wondrous Mystery”
Pastoral Prayer and The Lord’s Prayer
Scripture Reading Isaiah 28:14-22
Sermon “Scoffer and The Stone”
Rev. Les Newsom, *Lead Pastor, Christ Pres. Church, Oxford, MS*
Hymn of Response “We Will Feast in the House of Zion”
Benediction

Worship Leaders

Rev. Les Newsom, Lead Pastor, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Rev. Brian Sorgenfrei, Associate Pastor, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Rev. Tyler Kenyon, Senior Minister, Christ Presbyterian Church of Fayette County | Somerville, TN
Mr. Randall Bryant, Worship Arts Director, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Ms. Denease Bishop, Vocals, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Ms. Noel Childress, Acoustic Guitar, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Ms. Amanda Fliflet, Percussion, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Mr. Erik Hom, Violin, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Mr. Phil Maynard, Bass Guitar, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Mr. Starkey Morgan, Cello, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Ms. Molly Singletary, Vocals, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Mr. Jonathan Watts, Mandolin, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS
Mr. John Wilson, Violin, Christ Presbyterian Church | Oxford, MS

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

No corrections to previous General Assembly *Minutes* have been reported.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank.

PART V
REFERENCES AND INDEX
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE AND DOCKET

Presbyterian Church in America
Renasant Convention Center
Memphis, TN• June 12-16, 2023
(THIRD DRAFT)

PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

Monday, June 12, 2023

- 8:00 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
10:00 a.m. Briefing for Overtures Committee (Overtures Committee begins immediately after briefing)
11:00 a.m. Briefing for Committee of Commissioners
12:00 noon Lunch on your own
1:00 p.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners begin:
Administrative Committee
Covenant Theological Seminary
Geneva Benefits
Reformed University Fellowship
5:00 p.m. Commissioner Registration Closed

Tuesday, June 13, 2023

- 7:00 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Opens
8:00 a.m. Briefing for Committees of Commissioners
9:00 a.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners begin:
Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Covenant College
Mission to North America
Mission to the World
PCA Foundation

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tuesday, continued

Ridge Haven

- 10:00 a.m.** Meeting of AC/Board of Directors as needed
- 10:30 a.m.** Meeting of Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations
- 12:00 noon** Interchurch Relations and Fraternal Delegates Luncheon
Fraternal Delegate greetings will be offered at this time. Fraternal delegates, members of the Interchurch Relations Committee, and members of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations with other GA leaders and moderators invited. These videos are also being shown in various spaces around the Assembly.
- Briefing of Floor Clerks
- 1:30 – 2:30 p.m.** Commissioner Welcome Reception in the Exhibit Hall
- 2:00 p.m.** Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)
- 2:30 – 4:25 p.m.** Seminars
2:30 - 3:20 p.m. First Session
3:35 - 4:25 p.m. Second Session
- 4:30 – 5:15 p.m.** Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting
- 6:30 p.m.** Commissioner Registration Closed
Commissioner Registration will reopen for 15 minutes at the close of worship.

PROPOSED DOCKET

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. *Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.*

50th Anniversary videos will be offered at the open and close of sessions and reports of the General Assembly.

DOCKET

Tuesday, continued

- 6:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude
- 6:30 p.m.** Opening Session of the General Assembly
Call to Order by the outgoing Moderator (*RAO 1-1*)
Worship Service and Observance of the Lord's Supper
- 8:10 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (*RAO 1-2*)
Election of Moderator (*RAO 1-3, 1-4, 1-5*)
Presentation to Retiring Moderator
Presentation and Adoption of Docket (*RAO 3-2, m.*)
Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks
Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians (*RAO 3-2, i.*)
Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks
- Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, including:
New Churches Added, Statistics, Overtures (*RAO 11-4 to 11-11*)
Communications (*RAO 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11*)
Presbytery Votes on Proposed Amendments to *BCO*
- Vote on *BCO* proposed Amendments approved by Presbyteries (*if needed, according to BCO 26-2, saying that amendments to the BCO passed by two-thirds of the presbyteries require a majority vote of those present and voting at GA.*)
- Partial Report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records on proposed *RAO* Amendments (*if needed, according to RAO 20, saying that amendments require a two-thirds vote of, at least, a majority of the total enrollment.*)
- Partial Report of the Overtures Committee on proposed *RAO* Amendments (*if needed, according to RAO 20, saying that amendments require a two-thirds vote of, at least, a majority of the total enrollment.*)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tuesday, continued

Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (*if needed, according to RAO 17-5, saying that OMSJC amendments require a two-thirds vote of, at least, a majority of the total enrollment*).

Cooperative Ministries Committee Report

Committee on Constitutional Business Report

Theological Examining Committee Report

10:00 pm Business recess

Wednesday, June 14, 2023

7:30 am Commissioner Registration Open

8:00 a.m. Assembly-wide Seminar –
“Memories and Aspirations of our Founding Fathers and Sons”

9:30 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes
Mayor of Memphis Greeting
Review of Presbytery Records Committee Report
The RPR report may be amended on the floor. Standard rules of debate apply. Minority reports are allowed (RAO 16-7 h.; 19).

11:00 am Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports
Committee of Commissioners’ Reports are not subject to floor amendments. No minority reports are allowed. But alternative proposals passed by a majority of the CoC may be presented. The Assembly votes on the recommendations to approve, disapprove or refer back without instructions (RAO 14-9).

Interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners Report (*Fraternal delegates will be introduced to the General Assembly at this time. Fraternal delegate videos and greetings will be made at the Fraternal Delegate Luncheon.*)

DOCKET

Wednesday, continued

Reformed University Fellowship
Covenant Theological Seminary
Geneva Benefits

12 noon Lunch (on your own)

1:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes
Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports
Committee of Commissioners' Reports are not subject to floor amendments. No minority reports are allowed. But alternative proposals passed by a majority of the CoC may be presented. The Assembly votes on the recommendations to approve, disapprove or refer back without instructions (RAO 14-9).

Ridge Haven Conference Center
PCA Foundation
Mission to the World
Committee on Discipleship Ministries

3:30 p.m. Standing Judicial Commission Report

4:30 p.m. Deadline for Nominations from the floor to the Nominating Committee (RAO 8-4 i requires submission of floor nominations by the close of the afternoon session of the first "full day" of GA. Forms are available at each microphone or online).

Meeting of the Nominating Committee

4:45 p.m. Worship Service
Commissioner Registration Closed

5:45 p.m. Recess for Dinner and Fellowship Time

Meeting of Theological Examining Committee (if necessary)

7:30 p.m. Special 50th Celebration Concert (ticket required)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Note on Presentation of New Business:

All personal resolutions are new business (RAO 13-1, 13-2, 11-9) and are to be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session. A two-thirds majority vote is required for reception of the resolution. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners.

Thursday, June 15, 2023

7:30 am Commissioner Registration Open

8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes

Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

Committee of Commissioners' Reports are not subject to floor amendments. No minority reports are allowed. But alternative proposals passed by a majority of the CoC may be presented with responses from the permanent Committee or Agency. The Assembly votes on the recommendations to approve, disapprove or refer back without instructions (RAO 14-9).

Covenant College

Mission to North America

Administrative Committee

9:30 a.m. **Special Order:** Nominating Committee Report

Administration of vows to SJC members (RAO 17-1)

Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission (BCO 15-4, saying that the GA shall declare the SJC "as a whole" to be its commission).

10:00 a.m. Overtures Committee Report

The Report of the Overtures Committee (OC) may not be amended on the floor. The Assembly either approves, disapproves, or recommits without instructions the recommendations (RAO 15-8 c.). An OC member may not participate in floor debate unless he is the designee of the chairman on a specific recommendation (RAO 15-8 f.). A minority report is permitted (RAO 15-6 s.; 15-8 g.) if signed by at least ten percent (10%) of those voting on the matter in the OC [and this ten percent must be composed of at least four

DOCKET

Thursday, continued

percent (4%) who are TE's and four percent (4%) who are RE's.]

12 noon Lunch Recess

1:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes
Overtures Committee Report continued

5:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner

7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude

7:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service

9:10 p.m. Reconvene for business if necessary

9:15 p.m. Overtures Committee Report continued

10:00 p.m. Committee on Thanks Report
Appointment of Commission to review and approve final version of minutes
Adjournment (*BCO 14-8, requiring the Moderator to say, “**By virtue of the authority delegated to me by the Church, I do now declare that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America is adjourned, to convene in Richmond, Virginia on the 11th day of June 2024, A.D.”***)

10:15 p.m. Sing Psalm 133
Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)
“The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.”

Friday, June 16, 2023

8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes for Business (Optional)
Facilities are available until noon if agenda requires

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank.

**QUICK REFERENCE:
GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS AND ITEM NUMBERS
DAILY JOURNAL
FIFTIETH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

First Session – Tuesday Evening

| | | |
|-------|---|----|
| 50-1 | Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship | 15 |
| 50-2 | Assembly Reconvened – Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment..... | 15 |
| 50-3 | Video of First General Assembly Moderator’s Sermon | 15 |
| 50-4 | Voting Devices | 15 |
| 50-5 | Nominations for Moderator | 15 |
| 50-6 | Election of Moderator | 16 |
| 50-7 | Docket | 16 |
| 50-8 | Election of Clerks, Assistant Parliamentarians, and Committee on Thanks | 16 |
| 50-9 | Commission to Review Minutes | 16 |
| 50-10 | Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly | 16 |
| 50-11 | <i>BCO</i> Amendments Sent by 49 th Assembly to the Presbyteries | 17 |
| 50-12 | Partial Report of the Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)..... | 18 |
| 50-13 | Partial Report of the Overtures Committee | 18 |
| 50-14 | Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)..... | 19 |
| 50-15 | 50 th Anniversary Video..... | 19 |
| 50-16 | Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report | 19 |
| 50-17 | Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) Report | 20 |
| 50-18 | Theological Examining Committee (TEC) Report..... | 20 |
| 50-19 | Assembly Recessed | 20 |

Second Session – Wednesday Morning

| | | |
|-------|---|----|
| 50-20 | Assembly Reconvened and Announcements..... | 20 |
| 50-21 | 50 th Anniversary Video..... | 20 |
| 50-22 | Review of Presbytery Records (RPR) Committee Report, continued | 20 |
| 50-23 | 50 th Anniversary Video..... | 22 |
| 50-24 | Interchurch Relations (IRC) CoC Report | 22 |
| 50-25 | Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) Informational and CoC Reports | 26 |
| 50-26 | Assembly Recessed | 27 |

Third Session – Wednesday Afternoon

| | | |
|-------|---|----|
| 50-27 | Assembly Reconvened | 27 |
| 50-28 | 50 th Anniversary Video..... | 27 |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

50-29 Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) Informational and CoC Reports, continued 27

50-30 Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS) Informational and CoC Reports 32

50-31 Geneva Benefits Informational and CoC Reports 36

50-32 Ridge Haven Conference Center (RH) Informational and CoC Reports 40

50-33 PCA Foundation (PCAF) Informational and CoC Reports 43

50-34 Mission to the World (MTW) Informational and CoC Reports 46

50-35 Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM) Informational and CoC Reports 49

50-36 Assembly Recessed 54

50-37 Worship Service 54

Fourth Session – Thursday Morning

50-38 Assembly Reconvened and Announcements 54

50-39 50th Anniversary Video 54

50-40 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) 54

50-41 Covenant College (CC) Informational and CoC Reports 55

50-42 Mission to North America (MNA) Informational and CoC Reports 59

50-43 Administrative Committee (AC) Informational and CoC Reports... 65

50-44 Special Order: Nominating Committee Report 66

50-45 Standing Judicial Commission Vows 67

50-46 Administrative Committee (AC) Informational and CoC Reports, continued 67

50-47 50th Anniversary Video 76

50-48 Overtures Committee Report 76

50-49 50th Anniversary Video 78

50-50 Overtures Committee Report, continued 78

50-51 Order of the Day 79

50-52 Assembly Recessed 79

Fifth Session – Thursday Afternoon

50-53 Assembly Reconvened 79

50-54 Protest Regarding Assembly’s Action on RPR VI.44.f 79

50-55 50th Anniversary Video 84

50-56 Overtures Committee Report, continued 85

50-57 Committee on Thanks Report 116

50-58 Adjournment and Benediction 117

INDEX

- A -

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| Ad Interim Committees | N/A |
| Adjournment | 117 |
| Administrative Committee (AC) | |
| Budget (AC and PCA Building) | 208 |
| Budgets, Committee and Agency..... | 208 |
| Approval of..... | 70 |
| CAO Compensation and Guidelines | 190 |
| Committee of Commissioners' Report | 68 |
| Funding | |
| Administrative Fee for Ministers..... | 73 |
| Committee/Agency Contributions..... | 73 |
| Presbytery Contributions for GA Host Committees..... | 73 |
| GA Registration Fee..... | 72 |
| Future Assemblies..... | Inside Front Cover |
| Historical Center | 200 |
| Informational Report..... | 65, 67 |
| Overtures Referred to AC | |
| Overture 2..... | 68 |
| Overture 7..... | 69 |
| Overture 12..... | 70 |
| Overture 19..... | 70 |
| Overtures 20 | 70 |
| Overtures 28 | 74 |
| Partnership Shares..... | 71, 277 |
| Permanent Committee Members..... | 7 |
| Permanent Committee Report..... | Appendix C, 184 |
| Study Committees..... | N/A |
| Unfunded Mandates | 72, 196 |
| Agencies of PCA | 10 |
| Appeals | See Judicial Cases |
| Appointments | |
| Assistant Parliamentarians | 16 |
| | See also Elections |
| Commission to Approve GA Minutes | 16 |
| Committee on Thanks | 16 |
| Archives | See Historical Center |
| Attendance | Appendix S, 723 |

Auditors & Audit Reports

Capin, Crouse, LLP
 (for CC) 56
 (for CTS) 35
 (for Geneva) 38
 (for MNA) 60
 (for MTW) 48
 (for PCAF) 44
 Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUF) 30
 Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC
 (for AC) 71
 (for CDM) 51
 (for PCA Building) 71
 (for RH) 41

- B -

BCO See *Book of Church Order*

Board of Directors Minutes (PCA) Appendix B, 176

Book of Church Order (BCO)

Amendments Adopted by 50th GA (1st vote) and Sent to Presbyteries
 BCO 7-3 77
 BCO 8-2 and 9-3 77
 BCO 38-1 77

Amendments Finally Adopted by 50th GA (2nd vote)
 BCO 8-8 18
 BCO 15-1 and 15-3 18
 BCO 16-4 18
 BCO 21-4 and 24-1 18
 BCO 31-1 and 33-4 18
 BCO 35-1 through 5 18
 BCO 38-1 18
 BCO 38-1 and 42-2 18
 BCO 42-6 18
 BCO 43-2 and 43-3 18

Translations of
 Portuguese 186
 Spanish 186

Budgets

Administrative 208
 Approvals 70

INDEX

Budgets, continued

| | |
|---|-----|
| Building (PCA) | 214 |
| Committee on Discipleship Ministries | 217 |
| Covenant College | 225 |
| Covenant Theological Seminary | 231 |
| Geneva (formerly PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.) | 259 |
| Mission to North America | 238 |
| Mission to the World | 244 |
| PCA Foundation..... | 252 |
| Reformed University Fellowship | 272 |
| Ridge Haven..... | 265 |

- C -

| | |
|---|---|
| Campus Ministries | See Reformed University Fellowship |
| CAO Compensation Guidelines | 190 |
| CCB | See Constitutional Business, Committee on |
| Chaplain Ministries | |
| Presbyterian and Reformed Commission..... | 60, 355 |
| Christmas Offering | See Offerings |
| Church Planting/Church Planters | See Mission to North America |
| Churches Added in 2022 | 166 |
| Churches Lost in 2022 | 167 |
| Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM) | |
| Budget..... | 217 |
| Committee of Commissioners Report..... | 50 |
| Great Commission Publications (GCP) | 51, 290 |
| Informational Report..... | 49 |
| Overtures Referred to CDM | |
| Overture 7..... | 52 |
| Permanent Committee members | 8 |
| Permanent Committee Report..... | Appendix D, 280 |
| Women's Ministry Love Gift Legacy | |
| 2022 PCA-CDM..... | 51 |
| Committees and Agencies (Ministries) of GA | 6 |
| Committees of Commissioners ... | See Reports, Committees of Commissioners |
| Communications to GA | Appendix W, 1046 |
| Compassion [Relief and Mercy] Offering | See Offerings |
| Complaints | See Judicial Cases |
| Constitutional Business, Committee on (CCB) | |
| Advice to Stated Clerk..... | 459 |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| | |
|--|-------------------|
| Constitutional Business, Committee on, continued | |
| Committee Members | 13 |
| Election of Officers..... | 460 |
| Non-judicial References | 459 |
| Overtures, Advice on | 459 |
| Report | 20 |
| SJC Minutes Review..... | 460 |
| Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report..... | 19 |
| Coordinators/Presidents (of PCA Committees and Agencies) | 6 |
| Corrections to Previous Minutes..... | 1055 |
| Corresponding Delegates | 22 |
| Mr. David Meredith, Free Church of Scotland | |
| Rev. Sam Jin Na, Korean Presbyterian Church Kosin | |
| Rt. Rev. Walter Banek, Reformed Episcopal Church and the Anglican Church of North America | |
| See also Fraternal Delegates, Ecclesiastical Observers | |
| Covenant College (CC) | |
| Agency Board Members | 10 |
| Agency Report | Appendix E, 292 |
| Budget..... | 225 |
| Committee of Commissioners Report..... | 55 |
| Informational Report..... | 55 |
| Overtures Referred to CC | |
| Overture 7..... | 57 |
| Prayer for Covenant College (Oct. 2023) | 56 |
| Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS) | |
| Agency Board Members | 11 |
| Agency Report | Appendix F, 307 |
| Budget..... | 231 |
| Committee of Commissioners' Report | 32 |
| Informational Report..... | 32 |
| Overtures Referred to CTS | |
| Overture 7..... | 35 |
| Days of Prayer | See Prayer |
| Docket | 1057 |
| Adoption of..... | 16 |

- D -

INDEX

- E -

Ecclesiastical Observers..... N/A
..... See also Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates

Elections

 Committees and Agencies..... See Nominating Committee

 Moderator..... 16

 Recording Clerks, Assistant Clerks, and Sound Engineers..... 16

Electronic Voting (at GA) See General Assembly

Enrollment of Commissioners See Attendance

- F -

Fiftieth Anniversary Videos..... 15, 17, 20, 22, 27, 54, 76, 78, 84

Foundation See PCA Foundation

Founding Fathers, Resolution of Thanks for 17

Fraternal Delegates 22

 Dr. Davi Gomez, Igreja Presbiteriana do Brasil (Presbyterian Church of Brazil) and the World Reformed Fellowship

 RE Mark Sampson, Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

 Dr. Chad Van Dixhoorn. Orthodox Presbyterian Church

 Dr. William VanDoodevaard, Associated Reformed Presbyterian Church
 See also Corresponding Delegates, Ecclesiastical Observers

- G -

General Assembly

 AC General Assembly Responsibilities (Costs) 72

 Committees and Agencies of 7

 Costs (Unfunded Mandates) 72

 Future GA Locations..... Inside Front Cover

 Ministries of..... 6

 Minutes, Commission for Review of 16

 Officers of 5

 Registration Fee for 2024..... 72

 Special Committees of 13

 Standing Judicial Commission..... 14

Geneva Benefits Group (formerly RBI)

 Agency Board Members 12

 Agency Report Appendix J, p.408

 Budget..... 259

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Geneva Benefits Group, continued
 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 37
 Informational Report..... 36
 Offering, Ministerial Relief 39
 Overtures Referred to Geneva
 Overture 7..... 39
Great Commission Publications..... 51, 290

- H -

Historical Center (PCA Archives) 200

- I -

Informational Reports See specific Committees and Agencies
Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)
 Committee Members 13
 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 23
 Fraternal Greetings 22
 Fraternal Relations..... 23
 Gaehyuk (Reformed) Korean Presbyterian Church..... 23, 452
 Informational Report..... 22
 International Conference of Reformed Churches (ICRC) 24, 453
 Overture 2 Referred to IRC..... 24, 453
 Special [Permanent] Committee Report Appendix N, 451

- J -

Journal (Daily Journal of GA) 15; see also Quick Reference, 1065
Judicial Cases (listed in numerical order)
2021-06 Herron et al. v. Central Indiana..... Completed, 777
2021-11 Park et al. v. Korean Central Completed, 797
2021-14 Herron et al. v. Central Indiana..... Completed, 810
2021-15 Barber et al. v. Central Indiana Completed, 810
2022-01 Eagle et al. v. Savannah River Completed, 811
2022-02 Herron & Baysinger v. Cent IN Completed, 812
2022-03 Klett et al. v. Philadelphia..... Completed, 812
2022-04 Sheppard v. Highlands Completed, 825
2022-05 Crouse v. Northwest Georgia..... Completed, 851
2022-06 Biese et al. v. Tennessee Valley..... Completed, 852
2022-07 Appeal of Harrell et al. v. Cov Completed, 852

INDEX

Judicial Cases, continued

2022-08 Snoke v. Pittsburgh..... Completed, 882
2022-09 Benyola v. Central Florida..... Completed, 883
2022-10 PCA v. Herron (trial)..... Completed, 884
2022-11 BCO 34-1 Petitions re: Cent IN..... Completed, 918
2022-12 BCO 34-1 Petitions re: Missouri..... Completed, 919
2022-13 Miller v. Hills & Plains..... Completed, 922
2022-14 Oh v. Korean Southeast..... Completed, 923
2022-15 Murdock v. South Florida..... Completed, 924
2022-16 Michelson et al. v. NW Georgia..... Completed, 924
2022-17 Benyola v. Central Florida..... Completed, 925
2022-18 Benyola v. Central Florida..... Completed, 925
2022-19 Benyola v. Central Florida..... Completed, 925
2022-20 Wilson et al. v. Pacific Northwest..... Completed, 926
2022-21 Senters et al. v. Savannah River..... In Panel, 776
2022-22 Turner v. South Florida..... In Panel, 776
2022-23 Woodham v. South Florida..... In Panel, 776
2023-01 Hann v. Pee Dee..... In Panel, 776
2023-02 Reynolds v. Pee Dee..... In Panel, 776
2023-04 Biese et al. v. Tennessee Valley..... In Panel, 776
2023-05 Hyland v. Chicago Metro..... In Panel, 776

- K -

- L -

Leadership Transitions

Covenant College..... 55
Ridge Haven..... 40

Love Gift Legacy (CDM Women’s Ministry, PCA)

2022 (PCA-CDM)..... 51

- M -

Military.....See Chaplain Ministries

Ministers

Added in 2022..... 167
Deceased in 2022..... 174
Dismissed in 2022..... 171
Removed in 2022..... 172

Ministry Asks..... See Partnership Share

Minority Reports . See Overtures Committee; Review of Presbytery Records

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Minutes, GA

Commission Appointed to Approve 16
 Daily Journal..... 15

Mission to North America (MNA)

Ad-Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation 61
 Longitudinal Study on Racial Reconciliation 368
 Budget..... 238
 Chaplain Ministries See Chaplain Ministries
 Church Planting 353
 Church Planters Placed on Field 360
 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 59
 Informational Report..... 59
 Overtures Referred to MNA
 Overture 1..... 60
 Overture 4..... 60
 Overture 5..... 61
 Overture 7..... 61
 Permanent Committee Members 8
 Permanent Committee ReportAppendix G, 349
 Presbytery BoundariesSee Presbytery Formation and Boundaries
 Stewardship and Finances..... 354

Mission to the World (MTW)

Budget..... 244
 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 46
 Global Ministry Highlights..... 374
 Informational Report..... 46
 Missionaries, listed
 Long-Term 388
 Two-Year 393
 Retiring..... 394
 Prayer, Day of, for the Persecuted Church (November 5, 2023)..... 47
 Prayer, Month of, for Global Missions (November 2023)..... 47
 Offering, Compassion..... 47
 Overtures Referred to MTW
 Overture 7..... 48
 Permanent Committee Members 9
 Permanent Committee Report.....Appendix H, 371
 Statistics..... 381

Moderators

Election, TE Fred Greco 16
 Retiring Moderator, RE John R. Bise 16

INDEX

Moderators, continued
Succession of 3

- N -

Nominating Committee

Elections..... 66
Report..... 66, Appendix P, 462
Floor Nominations Supplemental Report Appendix P, 495

- O -

Offerings

Offering, Compassion 47
Offering, Ministerial Relief 39

Overtures Committee

Committee Report..... 18, 76, 92
Minority Report 85, 111

Overtures to 50th General Assembly

Overture 2021-41 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to 50th GA OC)
“Amend BCO 35-1 to Expand Potential Witness Eligibility” 92, 966
Overture 1 from Presbytery of Southwest Florida (to MNA)
“Restructure Boundary of Presbytery of Southwest Florida” ...59, 60, 967
Overture 2 from Covenant Presbytery (to IRC, AC)
“Request PCA Join International Conference of Reformed Churches
(ICRC)” 24, 68, 968
Overture 3 from James River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *RAO* 14-9.h and *RAO* 15-8.g to Limit General Assembly
Debate” 77, 94, 969
Overture 4 from Central Florida Presbytery (to MNA)
“Transfer Pasco County, Florida, to the Presbytery of Southwest
Florida” 60, 970
Overture 5 from Tidewater Presbytery (to CCB, MNA, OC)
“Change *BCO* 8-6 Regarding Chaplain Administration of
Sacraments” 61, 77, 94, 972
Overture 6 from South Texas Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 13-6, 21-4.b, and 24-1 To Require Criminal Background
Checks of all Minister and Officer Candidates” 77, 95, 975
Overture 7 from Southern New England Presbytery (to CCB, AC, CDM,
“Amend *RAO* 4-21.d for Committees of MNA, MTW, RUF, CC,
Commissioners to Review Committee and CTS, PCAF, Geneva, RH)
Board Compliance and Policies” 18, 979

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Overture 8** from Arizona Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 31-10 for Non-censure Suspension Option During Investigation” 77, 97, 981
- Overture 9** from Arizona Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers Related to Human Sexuality” 77, 97, 983
- Overture 10** from Northern New England Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Clarify Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process” 77, 97, 984
- Overture 11** from Platte Valley Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 15-4, 45-1, and 45-4 to Allow Objections by GA Commissioners to SJC Decisions” 78, 98, 986
- Overture 12** from Evangel Presbytery (to OC, AC)
“Petition Government to End Sex-change Procedures for Minors” 78, 98, 989
- Overture 13** from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 35-1 and 35-7 to Allow All Persons as Witnesses in Cases of Process” 85, 98, 995
Minority Report 85, 111
- Overture 14** from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 32-19 Regarding Use of Professional Counsel in Cases of Process” 77, 99, 999
- Overture 15** from Bryce Avenue Presbyterian Church, (to CCB, OC)
White Rock, New Mexico
“Amend *BCO* 53 To Disallow Exhortation, Preaching, or Teaching by Women in Worship” 77, 100, 1002
- Overture 16** from Catawba Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 7 to Codify the Biblical Standard for Church Officers as Related to Self-Description by Biblical Sins” 77, 100, 1004
- Overture 17** from the Session of Meadowview (to CCB, OC)
Reformed Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC
“Amend *BCO* 7 To Disqualify from Office Men Describing their Personhood, Being, or Identity by a Sin Struggle” 77, 100, 1005
- Overture 18** from the Sessions of: (to OC)
Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church, Peachtree City, GA;
Covenant Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, GA;
East Cobb Presbyterian Church, Marietta, GA;
Tucker Presbyterian Church, Tucker, GA.
“Affirm Christ-Centered Racial Reconciliation and Reject Secular Social Justice and Critical Theory Ideology” 79, 100, 1007

INDEX

- Overture 19** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to AC)
“Request Administrative Committee to Address Questions re Presbytery Jurisdiction and Committee/Agency Employment” 67, 70, 1013
- Overture 20** from Potomac Presbytery (to AC)
“Request Administrative Committee to Research Use of Electronic Records for Denominational Purposes” 67, 70, 1015
- Overture 21** from the Session of First Presbyterian (to CCB, OC, SJC) Church, Montgomery, Alabama
“Amend *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 Specifying Causes and Processes for Original Jurisdiction Requests” 78, 100, 1016
- Overture 22** from the Session of First Presbyterian Church (CCB, OC, SJC) Montgomery, Alabama
“Amend *RAO* 8-4.h; 17-1; and 19-2 to Specify When Minority Reports Are Permitted” 77, 101, 1019
- Overture 23** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 8-2 and 9-3 to Require Officers’ Conformity to Biblical Standards for Chastity and Sexual Purity in Self-description” 77, 101, 1022
- Overture 24** from the Chesapeake Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 8-3 to Include Language from the AIC Report on Human Sexuality for Elder Responsibilities” 77, 102, 1024
- Overture 25** from Arizona Presbytery (to CCB, SJC, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 31 to Require Expedited and Conflict-free Investigations of Cases Involving Moral Failure or Victim(s)” 77, 102, 1026
- Overture 26** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 7-3 Regarding Titling of Unordained People” 77, 103, 1028
- Overture 27** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 38-1 re Confessions and Offended Parties”. 77, 103, 1029
- Overture 28** from Calvary Presbytery (to OC, AC)
“Declare Message to All Nations a Faithful Expression of Biblical Polity Shaping the PCA” 85, 107, 1035
- Overture 29** from Southern New England Presbytery (to PCAF)
“Direct the Board of the PCA Foundation to Adopt a Policy on Risk Management” 44, 45, 1043

- P -

- Parliamentarians, Assistant** 16
- Partnership Shares (including Ministry Asks)** 70, 277

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA Foundation (PCAF)

Agency Board Members 11
Agency Report Appendix I, p. 397
Budget..... 252
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 44
Informational Report..... 43
Overtures Referred to PCAF
 Overture 7..... 44
 Overture 29..... 45

PCA Office Building

Budget..... 214

Prayer, Days/Months of

Covenant College (October 2023) 56
MTW Day of Prayer for Persecuted Church (November 5, 2023) 47
MTW Month of Prayer (November 2023)..... 47

PRCC (Presbyterian and Reformed Commission)

on Chaplains and Military Personnel)see Chaplain Ministries

Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

Southwest Florida Presbytery (boundaries restructured) 59, 60
Central Florida Presbytery (boundaries restructured)..... 59, 60

Protest (Related to Assembly’s Action on RPR VI.44.f) 79

- Q -

Quick Reference of GA Sessions 1065
Quorum 15

- R -

RAO See Rules of Assembly Operations
Racial Reconciliation (Longitudinal Study) 368
RBI See Geneva Benefits Group
Reformed University Fellowship (RUF)
 Budget..... 272
 Campus Interns Roster..... 441
 Campus Ministries and Staff..... 428
 Committee of Commissioners’ Report 28
 Informational Report..... 26, 27
 Overtures Referred to RUF
 Overture 7..... 30
 Permanent Committee Members 9

INDEX

Reformed University Fellowship, continued
Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix K, p. 420
Presbytery Campus Committees 428

Registration Fee
2024 General AssemblySee General Assembly

Reports

Committees of Commissioners
Administrative..... 68
Committee on Discipleship Ministries..... 50
Covenant College..... 55
Covenant Theological Seminary 32
Geneva Benefits Group (formerly PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.) 37
Interchurch Relations 28
Mission to North America 59
Mission to the World 46
Overtures Committee 18, 92
PCA Foundation..... 44
Reformed University Fellowship 26
Ridge Haven..... 41

Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC
Administrative..... Appendix C, p. 184
Committee on Discipleship Ministries..... Appendix D, p. 280
Constitutional Business Committee Appendix O, p. 454
Cooperative Ministries Committee Appendix M, p. 449
Covenant College..... Appendix E, p. 462
Covenant Theological Seminary Appendix F, p. 307
Geneva Benefits Group (formerly PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.) ... Appendix J, p. 408
Interchurch Relations Appendix N, p. 451
Mission to North America Appendix G, p. 349
Mission to the World Appendix H, p. 371
Nominating Committee..... Appendix P, p. 462
PCA Foundation..... Appendix I, p. 397
Reformed University Fellowship Appendix K, p. 420
Review of Presbytery Records..... Appendix Q, p. 506
Ridge Haven..... Appendix L, p. 446
Standing Judicial Commission..... Appendix T, p. 775
Stated Clerk..... Appendix A, p. 121
Thanks..... Appendix U, p. 963
Theological Examining Committee Appendix R, p. 719

Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) see Geneva Benefits Group

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)

General Recommendations 18, 21, 507
Minutes of Presbyteries, reviewed..... 511
 Recommendation VI.44.f 21, 651
 Protest 79
 Answer to Protest..... 81
Report 18, 20, Appendix Q, 506
Minority Report(s) N/A

Ridge Haven (RH)

Agency Board Members 12
Agency Report Appendix L, p 446
Budget..... 265
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 41
Informational Report..... 40
Overtures Referred to RH
 Overture 7..... 42

Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)

RAO Amendments adopted
 RAO 4-21.d – from AC 18
 RAO 16-3.e.5 – from RPR..... 18
 RAO 16-3.e.6 – from RPR..... 18
 RAO 16-3.e.8 – from RPR..... 18
 RAO 16-10.a – from RPR..... 18

- S -

Sexuality See Overtures

Special Days See Prayer, Days/Months of

Special Offerings See Offerings

Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)

Commission Members 14, 775
Judicial Cases..... 776, 777
Judicial Commission of the Assembly..... 67
Minutes (Review by CCB) 460
Officers for New Year 961
Operating Manual – Changes Adopted..... 19, 961
SJC Report 19, 54, Appendix T, 775
Vows 67

Stated Clerk (of General Assembly)

Succession of Stated Clerks 4

INDEX

Stated Clerk’s Report..... 121
 BCO Votes 124, 133
 Candidates – referral to Theological Examining Committee..... 126
 Churches Added to the Denomination in 2022..... 166
 Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2022..... 167
 Lawsuits 130
 Ministers
 Added in 2022 167
 Deceased in 2022..... 174
 Dismissed in 2022 171
 Removed in 2022..... 172
 Overtures (referral to CCB) 125
 Resignations from GA Committees and Agencies..... 129
 Statistics 166
Study Committees..... See Ad Interim Committees

- T -

Thanks (Committee On)
 Appointed..... 16
 Report..... 116, 963
Theological Examining Committee
 Members 13
 Report..... 20, 719

- U -

- V -

Votes on *BCO* Amendments (see *Book of Church Order*)

- W -

Women's Ministry (PCA - CDM)
 Women's Ministry Love Gift Legacy
 2022 PCA-CDM..... 51
Worship Services 15, 54, Appendix X, 732

- X, Y, Z -